

# Holy Bible

## *Aionian Edition®*

satyavEdaH  
Sanskrit New Testament, Cologne

AionianBible.org  
The world's first Holy Bible untranslation  
100% free to copy and print  
also known as " The Purple Bible "

*Holy Bible Aionian Edition ®*  
satyavEdaH  
Sanskrit New Testament, Cologne

Creative Commons Attribution ShareAlike 4.0 International, 2018-2025

Source text: eBible.org

Source version: 4/18/2025

Source copyright: Creative Commons Attribution ShareAlike 4.0  
SanskritBible.in, 2018

Formatted by Speedata Publisher 5.1.16 (Pro) on 7/26/2025

100% Free to Copy and Print

TOR Anonymously

<https://AionianBible.org>

Published by Nainoia Inc, <https://Nainoia-Inc.signedon.net>

All profits are given to <https://CoolCup.org>

We pray for a modern Creative Commons translation in every language  
Translator resources at <https://AionianBible.org/Third-Party-Publisher-Resources>  
Report content and format concerns to Nainoia Inc  
Volunteer help is welcome and appreciated!

*Celebrate Jesus Christ's victory of grace!*



# Preface

satyavEdaH at [AionianBible.org/Preface](http://AionianBible.org/Preface)

The *Holy Bible Aionian Edition* ® is the world's first Bible *un-translation!* What is an *un-translation?* Bibles are translated into each of our languages from the original Hebrew, Aramaic, and Koine Greek. Occasionally, the best word translation cannot be found and these words are transliterated letter by letter. Four well known transliterations are *Christ*, *baptism*, *angel*, and *apostle*. The meaning is then preserved more accurately through context and a dictionary. The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven additional Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

The first three words are *aiōn*, *aiōnios*, and *aīdios*, typically translated as *eternal* and also *world* or *eon*. The Aionian Bible is named after an alternative spelling of *aiōnios*. Consider that researchers question if *aiōn* and *aiōnios* actually mean *eternal*. Translating *aiōn* as *eternal* in Matthew 28:20 makes no sense, as all agree. The Greek word for *eternal* is *aīdios*, used in Romans 1:20 about God and in Jude 6 about demon imprisonment. Yet what about *aiōnios* in John 3:16? Certainly we do not question whether salvation is *eternal*! However, *aiōnios* means something much more wonderful than infinite time! Ancient Greeks used *aiōn* to mean *eon* or *age*. They also used the adjective *aiōnios* to mean *entirety*, such as *complete* or even *consummate*, but never infinite time. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs. So *aiōnios* is the perfect description of God's Word which has *everything* we need for life and godliness! And the *aiōnios* life promised in John 3:16 is not simply a ticket to *eternal* life in the future, but the invitation through faith to the *consummate* life beginning now!

The next seven words are *Sheol*, *Hadēs*, *Geenna*, *Tartaroō*, *Abyssos*, and *Limnē Pyr*. These words are often translated as *Hell*, the place of eternal punishment. However, *Hell* is ill-defined when compared with the Hebrew and Greek. For example, *Sheol* is the abode of deceased believers and unbelievers and should never be translated as *Hell*. *Hadēs* is a temporary place of punishment, Revelation 20:13-14. *Geenna* is the Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's refuse dump, a temporal judgment for sin. *Tartaroō* is a prison for demons, mentioned once in 2 Peter 2:4. *Abyssos* is a temporary prison for the Beast and Satan. Translators are also inconsistent because *Hell* is used by the King James Version 54 times, the New International Version 14 times, and the World English Bible zero times. Finally, *Limnē Pyr* is the Lake of Fire, yet Matthew 25:41 explains that these fires are prepared for the Devil and his angels. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The eleventh word, *eleēsē*, reveals the grand conclusion of grace in Romans 11:32. Please understand these eleven words. The original translation is unaltered and a highlighted note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. To help parallel study and Strong's Concordance use, apocryphal text is removed and most variant verse numbering is mapped to the English standard. We thank our sources at [eBible.org](http://eBible.org), [Crosswire.org](http://Crosswire.org), [unbound.Biola.edu](http://unbound.Biola.edu), [Bible4u.net](http://Bible4u.net), and [NHEB.net](http://NHEB.net). The Aionian Bible is copyrighted with [creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0](http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0), allowing 100% freedom to copy and print, if respecting source copyrights. Check the Reader's Guide and read at [AionianBible.org](http://AionianBible.org), with Android, and with TOR network. Why purple? King Jesus' Word is royal and purple is the color of royalty! All profits are given to [CoolCup.org](http://CoolCup.org).

# History

satyavEdaH at [AionianBible.org/History](http://AionianBible.org/History)

- 06/21/75 - Two boys, P. and J., wonder if Jesus saves all and pray.
- 04/15/85 - Aionian Bible conceived as B. and J. pray.
- 12/18/13 - Aionian Bible announced as J. and J. pray.
- 06/21/15 - Aionian Bible birthed as G. and J. pray.
- 01/11/16 - AionianBible.org domain registered.
- 06/21/16 - 30 translations available in 12 languages.
- 12/07/16 - Nainoa Inc established as non-profit corporation.
- 01/01/17 - Creative Commons Attribution No Derivatives 4.0 license added.
- 01/16/17 - Aionian Bible Google Play Store App published.
- 07/01/17 - 'The Purple Bible' nickname begins.
- 07/30/17 - 42 translations now available in 22 languages.
- 02/01/18 - Holy Bible Aionian Edition® trademark registered.
- 03/06/18 - Aionian Bibles available in print at Amazon.com.
- 09/15/18 - Aionian Bible dedicated as J. and J. pray again.
- 10/20/18 - 70 translations now available in 33 languages.
- 11/17/18 - 104 translations now available in 57 languages.
- 03/24/19 - 135 translations now available in 67 languages.
- 10/28/19 - Aionian Bible nursed as another J. and J. pray.
- 10/31/19 - 174 translations now available in 74 languages.
- 02/22/20 - Aionian Bibles available in print at Lulu.com.
- 05/25/20 - Illustrations by Gustave Doré, La Grande Bible de Tours, Felix Just.
- 08/29/20 - Aionian Bibles now available in ePub format.
- 12/01/20 - Right to left and Hindic languages now available in PDF format.
- 03/31/21 - 214 translations now available in 99 languages.
- 11/17/21 - Aionian Bible Branded Leather Bible Covers now available.
- 12/20/21 - Social media presence on Facebook, Twitter, LinkedIn, YouTube, etc.
- 01/01/22 - 216 translations now available in 99 languages.
- 01/09/22 - StudyPack resources for Bible translation study.
- 01/23/22 - Volunteers celebrate with pie and prayer.
- 02/14/22 - Strong's Concordance from Open Scriptures and STEPBible.
- 02/14/23 - Aionian Bible published on the TOR Network.
- 12/04/23 - Eleēsē added to the Aionian Glossary.
- 02/04/24 - 352 translations now available in 142 languages.
- 05/01/24 - 370 translations now available in 164 languages.
- 08/05/24 - 378 translations now available in 165 languages.
- 08/18/24 - Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International, if source allows.
- 10/20/24 - Gospel Primer handout format.
- 11/24/24 - Progressive Web Application off-line format.
- 01/28/25 - All profits are given to [CoolCup.org](http://CoolCup.org).
- 03/12/25 - 382 translations now available in 166 languages.
- 05/04/25 - 393 translations now available in 175 languages.
- 05/27/25 - 462 translations now available in 229 languages.
- 06/21/25 - 469 translations now available in 230 languages.
- 07/26/25 - 526 translations now available in 287 languages.

# Table of Contents

## NEW TESTAMENT

mathiH .....	11
mArkaH .....	42
lUkaH .....	61
yOhanaH .....	94
prEritAH .....	119
rOmiNaH .....	153
1 karinthinaH .....	167
2 karinthinaH .....	181
gAlAtinaH .....	190
iphiSiNaH .....	195
philipinaH .....	200
kalasinaH .....	204
1 thiSalanIkinaH .....	207
2 thiSalanIkinaH .....	210
1 tImathiyaH .....	212
2 tImathiyaH .....	216
tItaH .....	219
philOmOnaH .....	221
ibriNaH .....	222
yAkUbaH .....	232
1 pitaraH .....	236
2 pitaraH .....	240
1 yOhanaH .....	243
2 yOhanaH .....	247
3 yOhanaH .....	248
yihUdAH .....	249
prakAzitaM .....	250

## APPENDIX

Reader's Guide

Glossary

Maps

Destiny

Illustrations, Doré



# **NEW TESTAMENT**



tadA ylzurakathayat, hE pitarEtAn kSamasva yata EtE yat karma kurvvanti tan na viduH;  
paZcAttE guTikApAtaM kRtvA tasya vastrANi vibhajya jagRhuH  
lUkaH 23:34

# mathiH

**1** ibrAhImaH santAnO dAyUd tasya santAnO yIzukhrISTastasya pUrvvapuruSavaMzazrENI| 2 ibrAhImaH putra ishAk tasya putrO yAkUb tasya putrO yihUdAstasya bhrAtaracz| 3 tasmAd yihUdAtastAmarO garbhE pErassErahau jajnjAtE, tasya pErasaH putrO hiSrON tasya putrO 'rAm| 4 tasya putrO 'mmInAdab tasya putrO nahazOn tasya putraH salmOn| 5 tasmAd rAhabO garbhE bOyam jajnjE, tasmAd rUtO garbhE ObEd jajnjE, tasya putrO yizayaH| 6 tasya putrO dAyUd rAjaH tasmAd mRtOriyasya jAyAyAM sulEmAn jajnjE| 7 tasya putrO rihabiyAm, tasya putrO'biyaH, tasya putra AsA: | 8 tasya sutO yihOzAphaT tasya sutO yihOrAma tasya sutA uSiyaH| 9 tasya sutO yOtham tasya sutA Aham tasya sutO hiSkiyaH| 10 tasya sutO minaziH, tasya sutA AmOn tasya sutO yOziyaH| 11 bAbilnagarE pravasanAt pUrvvaM sa yOziyO yikhaniyaM tasya bhrAtRMzcA janayAmAsa| 12 tatO bAbili pravasanakAlE yikhaniyaH zaltlyElaM janayAmAsa, tasya sutA sirubbAvil| 13 tasya sutO 'bOhud tasya sutA illyAkIm tasya sutO'sOr| 14 asOraH sutA sAdOk tasya sutA AkhIm tasya sutA illhUd| 15 tasya sutA illyAsar tasya sutO mattan| 16 tasya sutO yAkUb tasya sutO yUSaph tasya jAyA mariyam; tasya garbhE yIzurajani, tamEva khrISTam (arthAd abhiSiktaM) vadanti| 17 ittham ibrAhImo dAyUdaM yAvat sAkalyEna caturdazapuruSAH; A dAyUdaH kAlAd bAbili pravasanakAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti| bAbili pravAsanakAlAt khrISTasya kAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti| 18 yIzukhrISTasya janma kaththatE mariyam nAmika kanyA yUSaphE vAgdattAsIt, tadA tayOH saggamAt prAk sA kanyA pavitrENAtmanA garbhavatI babhUva| 19 tatra tasyAH pati ryUSaph saujanyAt tasyAH kalaggaM prakAzayitum anicchan gOpanEnE tAM pArityaktuM manazcakrE| 20 sa tathaiva bhAvayati, tadAnIM paramEzvarasya dUtaH svapnE taM darzanaM dattvA vyAjahAra, hE dAyUdaH santAna yUSaph tvaM nijAM jAyAM mariyamam AdAtuM mA bhaiSIH| 21 yatastasyA garbhaH pavitrAdAtmanO'bhadvat, sA ca putraM prasaviSyatE, tadA tvaM tasyA nAma yIzum (arthAt trAtAraM) karISyasE, yasmAt sa nijamanujAn tESAM kaluSEbhyA uddhariSyati| 22 itthaM sati, pazyA garbhavatI kanyA tanayaM prasaviSyatE| immAnUyEl tadlyanjca nAmadhEyaM bhaviSyati|| immAnUyEl asmAkAM saggIzvaraityarthA| 23 iti yad vacanaM purvvam bhaviSyadvaktrA IzvaraH kathAyAmAsa, tat tadAnIM siddhamabhavat| 24 anantaraM yUSaph nidrAtO jAgarita utthAya paramEzvarIyadUtasya nidEZAnusArEnA nijAM jAyAM jagrAha, 25 kintu yAvat sA nijaM prathamAsutaM a suSuvE, tAvat tAM nOpAgacchat, tataH sutasya nAma yIzuM cakrE|

**2** anantaraM hErOd saMjnjakE rAjnji rAjyaM zAsati yihUdIyadEzasya baitlEhami nagarE yIzau jAtavati ca, katipayA jyOtirvvudaH pUrvvasyA dizo yirUzAlamnagaraM samEta kathayamAsuH, 2 yO yihUdlyAnAM rAja jAtavAn, sa kutrAstE? vayaM pUrvvasyAM dizi tiSThantastadlyAM tArakAm apazyAma tasmAt taM praNantum agamAma| 3 tadA hErOd rAja kathAmEtAM nizamya yirUzAlamnagarasthitaiH sarvvamAnavaiH sArddham udvijya 4 sarvvAn pradhAnayAjakAn adhyApakAMzcA samAhUyAnlya papraccha, khrISTaH kutra janiSyatE? 5 tadA tE kathayAmAsuH, yihUdIyadEzasya baitlEhami nagarE, yatO bhaviSyadvAdinA itthaM likhitamAstE, 6 sarvvAbhyO rAjadhAnIbhyO yihUdIyasya nIvRtaH| hE yihUdIyadEzasyE baitlEham tvaM na cAvarA|isryAyElIyaloKAn mE yatO yaH pAlayiSyati| tAdRgEkO mahArAjastvanmadhya udbhaviSyati|| 7 tadAnIM hErOd rAja tAn jyOtirvvidO gOpanam AhUya sA tAraka kada dRSTA bhavat, tad viniczayAmAsa| 8 aparaM tAn baitlEhamam prahitya gaditavAn, yUyaM yAta, yatnAt taM zizum anviSya taduddEZe prAptE mahyAM vArTTAM dAsyatha, tadO mayApi gatvA sa praNaMsyatE| 9 tadAnIM rAjnja EtAdRzlm AjnjAM prApya tE pratashthirE, tataH pUrvvarsyAM dizi sthitaistai ryA tArakA dRSTA sA tArakA tESAmagrE gatvA yatra sthAnE zizUrAstE, tasya sthAnasyOpari sthagitA tasyau| 10 tad dRSTvA tE mahAnanditA babhUvuH, 11 tadO gEhamadhyA pravizyA tasya mAtra mariyamA sAddhaM taM zizuM nirIkSya daNPavad bhUtvA praNEmuH, aparaM svESAM ghanasampattiM mOcayitvA suvarNaM kunduruM gandharamanjcA tasmai darzanIyaM

dattavantaH| 12 paczAd hErOd rAjasya samIpam punarapi gantuM svapna IzvarEna niSiddhAH santO 'nyEna pathA tE nijadEzaM prati pratasthirE| 13 anantaraM tESu gatavatmu paramEzvarasya dUtO yUSaphE svapnE darzanaM datvA jagAda, tvam utthAya zizuM tanmAtaranjcA gRhItvA misardEzaM palAyasva, aparaM yAvadahaM tubhyaM vArttAM na kathayiSyAmi, tAvat tatraiva nivasa, yato rAjA hErOd zizuM nAzayituM mRgayiSyatE| 14 tadAnIM yUSaph utthAya rajanyAM zizuM tanmAtaranjcA gRhItvA misardEzaM prati pratasthE, 15 gatvA ca hErOdO nRpatE rmaraNaparyyantaM tatra dEzE nyuvAsa, tEna misardEzAdahaM putraM svakiyA M samupAhUyam| yadEtadvacanam IzvarEna bhaviSyadvAdinA kathitaM tat saphalamabhUt| 16 anantaraM hErOd jyOtirvidbhirAtmA nA M pravanjcitaM vijnjAya bhRzaM cukOpa; aparaM jyOtirvidbhhyastEna viniczitaM yad dinaM taddinAd gaNayitvA dvitlyavatsaraM praviSTA yAvanto bAlakA asmin baitlEhamnagarE tatsImamadhyE cAsan, lOkAn prahitya tAn sarvvAn ghAtayAmAsa| 17 ataH anEkasya vilApasya ninAda: krandanasya ca| zOkEna kRtzabdazca rAmAyAM saMnizamyatE| svabAlagaNahEtOrvai rAhEl nArI tu rOdinI| na manyatE prabOdhantu yatastE naiva manti hi|| 18 yadEtad vacanaM yirImiyanAmakabhaviSyadvAdinA kathitaM tat tadAnIM saphalam abhUt| 19 tadanantaraM hErEdi rAjani mRtE paramEzvarasya dUtO misardEzE svapnE darzanaM dattvA yUSaphE kathitavAn 20 tvam utthAya zizuM tanmAtaranjcA gRhItvA punarapIsrAyElo dEzaM yAhI, yE janAH zizuM nAzayitum amRgayanta, tE mRtavantaH| 21 tadAnIM sa utthAya zizuM tanmAtaranjcA gRhlAn isrAyEldEzam AjagAma| 22 kintu yihUdIyadEzE arkhilAyanAma rAjakumArO nijapitu rhErOdaH padaM prApya rAjatvaM karOtti nizamya tat sthAnaM yAtuM zagkitavAn, paczAt svapna IzvarAt prabOdhA M prApya gAllEzasya pradEzaikaM prasthAya nAsarannAma nagaraM gatvA tatra nyuSitavAn, 23 tEna taM nAsaratIyaM kathayiSyanti, yadEtadvAkyA M bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktaM tat saphalamabhavat|

**3** tadAnOM yOhnnAmA majjayitA yihUdIyadEzasya prAntaram upasthAya pracArayan kathayAmAsa, 2 manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM samIpamAgatam| 3 paramEzasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathAMzcaiva samIkuruta sarvvatthaM ityEtat prAntarE vAkyaM vadataH kasyacid ravaH|| 4 EtadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA yOhanamuddizya bhASitam| yOhanO vasanaM mahAggarOmajaM tasya kaTau carmmakaTibandhanaM; sa ca zUkakITAn madhu ca bhuktavAn| 5 tadAnIM yirUzAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvvE yihUdIdEzlyA yarddantaTinyA ubhayataTasthAzca mAnAvA bahirAgatya tasya samIpE 6 svIyA M svIyA M duritam aggIkRtya tasyAM yarddani tEna majjitA babhUvuH| 7 aparaM bahUn phirUzinaH sidUkinazca manujAn maMktuM svasamIpam AgacchtO vilOkya sa tAn abhidadhau, rE rE bhujagavaMzA AgAmlnaH kOpAt palAyitum yuSmAn kazcEtitavAn? 8 manaHparAvarttanasya samucitaM phalam phalata| 9 kintvasmAkAma tAta ibrAhIm astIti svEsu manaHsu cIntayantO mA vyAharata| yato yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, Izvara EtEbhyA pASANEbhya ibrAhImaH santAnAn utpAdayituM zakanoti| 10 aparaM pAdapAnAM mUlE kuThAra idAnImapi lagan AstE, tasmAd yasmin pAdapE uttamaM phalam na bhavati, sa kRttO madhyE'gniM nikSEpsyatE| 11 aparam ahaM manaHparAvarttanAsUcakEna majjanEna yuSmAn majjayAmIti satyaM, kintu mama paczAd ya Agacchati, sa mattOpi mahAn, ahaM tадlyOpAnahau vOPhumapi nahi yOgyOsmi, sa yuSmAn vahnirUpE pavitra Atmani saMmajjayiSyati| 12 tasya kArE sUrpa AstE, sa svlyazasyAni samyak prasphOTya nijAn sakalagOdhUmAn saMgRhya bhANPAgArE sthApayiSyati, kiMntu sarvvAni vuSANYanirvvAnavahninA dAhayiSyati| 13 anantaraM yIzu ryOhanA majjito bhavituM gAllpradEzAd yarddani tasya samIpam AjagAma| 14 kintu yOhan taM niSidhya babhASE, tvaM kiM mama samIpam Agacchasi? varaM tvayA majjanaM mama prayOjanam AstE| 15 tadAnIM yIzuH pratyavOcat; IdAnIM anumanyasya, yata itthaM sarvvadharmaM adhanam asmAkaM karttavyaM, tataH so'nva manyata| 16 anantaraM yIzurammasi majjituH san tatkSaNAt tOyamadhyAd utthAya jagAma, tadA jImUtadvArE muktE jAtE, sa IzvarasyAtmA nkapOtavad avaruhyA svOparyyAgacchantaM vIkSANjcakrE| 17 aparam ESA mama priyaH putra EtasminnEva mama mahAsantOSa EtAdRzI vyOmajA vAg babhUva|

**4** tataH paraM yIzuH pratArakENA parIkSitO bhavitum AtmanA prAntaram AkRSTaH **2** san  
 catvAriMzadahOrAtrAn anAhArastiSThan kSudhitO babhUva| **3** tadAnIM parIkSitA tatsamIpam Agatya  
 vyAhRtavAn, yadi tvamIzvarAtmajO bhavEstarhyAjnjayA pASANAnEtAn pUpAn vidhEhi| **4** tataH sa  
 pratyabrvIt, itthaM likhitamAstE, "manujaH kEvalapUpEna na jIviSyati, kintvIzvarasya vadanAd yAni yAni  
 vacAMsi niHSaranti tairEva jIviSyati|" **5** tadA pratArakastaM puNyanagaraM nltvA mandirasya cUPOpari  
 nidhAya gaditavAn, **6** tvaM yadizvarasya tanayO bhavEstarhitO'dhaH pata, yata itthaM likhitamAstE,  
 AdEkSyati nijAn dUtAn rakSituM tvAM paramEzvaraH| yathA sarvvESu mArgESu tvadlyacaraNadvayE| na lagEt  
 prastarAghAtastvAM ghariSyanti tE karaiH|| **7** tadAnIM yIzustasmai kathitavAn Etadapi likhitamAstE, "tvaM  
 nijaprabhuM paramEzvaraM mA parIkSasva|" **8** anantaraM pratArakaH punarapi tam atyunjcadharAdharOpari  
 nltvA jagataH sakalarAjyAni tadaizvaryyAni ca darzayAzcakAra kathayAnjcakAra ca, **9** yadi tvaM daNPavad  
 bhavan mAM praNamEstarhyaham EtAni tubhyaM pradAsyAmi| **10** tadAnIM yIzustamavOcat, dUrIbhava  
 pratAraka, likhitamidam AstE, "tvayA nijaH prabhuH paramEzvaraH praNamyA H kEvalaH sa sEvayazca|" **11** tataH  
 pratArakENA sa paryyatAji, tadA svarglyadUtairAgatya sa siSevE| **12** tadanantaraM yOhan kArAyAM babandhE,  
 tadvArttAM nizamya yIzunA gAlli prAsthlyata| **13** tataH paraM sa nAsarannagaraM vihAya jalaghEstA TE  
 sibUlUnnaptAlI EtayOruvabhayOH pradEzayOH sImnOrmAdhyavarttI ya: kapharnAhUm tannagaram itvA  
 nyavasat| **14** tasmAt, anyAdEzIyagAlliI yarddanpArE'bdhirOdhasi| naptAlisibUlUndEzau yatra sthAnE  
 sthitau purA| **15** tatratyA manujA yE paryybhrAmyan tamisrakE| tairjanairbRhadAlOkaH paridarziSyatE  
 tadA| avasan yE janA dEzE mRtyucchAyAsvarUpakE| tESAmupari lOkAnAmAlOkaH saMprakAzitaH|| **16**  
 yadEtadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA prOktaM, tat tadA saphalam abhUt| **17** anantaraM yIzuH  
 susaMvAdaM pracArayan EtAM kathAM kathayitum ArEbhE, manAMsi parAvarttaya, svarglyarAjatvaM  
 savidhamabhavat| **18** tataH paraM yIzu rgAlliO jaladhEstA TEna gacchan gacchan Andriyastasya bhrAtA zimOn  
 arthatO yaM pitaraM vadanti EtAvubhau jalaghau jAlaM kSipantau dadarza, yatastau mInadhAriNAvAstAm| **19**  
 tadA sa tAvAhUya vyAjahAra, yuvAM mama pazcAd AgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manujadhAriNau kariSyAmi|  
**20** tEnaiva tau jAlaM vihAya tasya pazcAt AgacchatAm| **21** anantaraM tasmAt sthAnAt vrajan vrajan  
 sivadiyasya sutau yAkUb yOhannAmAnau dvau sahajau tAtEna sArddhaM naukOpari jAlasya jIrNoddhAraM  
 kurvvantau vIkSya tAvAhUtavAn| **22** tatkSaNAt tau nAvaM svatAtanjca vihAya tasya pazcAdgAminau  
 babhUvatuH| **23** anantaraM bhajanabhavanE samupadizan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan manujAnAM  
 sarvvaprakArAn rOgAn sarvvaprakArapiPAzca zamayan yIzuH kRtsnaM gAlliIdEzaM bhramitum Arabhata|  
**24** tEna kRtsnasuriyAdEzasya madhyaM tasya yazO vyApnOt, aparaM bhUtigrastA apasmArargINaH  
 pakSAdhAtiprabhRtayazca yAvantO manujA nAnAvidhavyAdhibhiH kliSTA Asan, tESu sarvvESu tasya samIpam  
 AnItESu sa tAn svasthAn cakAra| **25** tEna gAlli-dikApani-yirUzAlam-yihUdIyadEzEbhyO yarddanaH pArAnjca  
 bahavO manujAstasya pazcAd Agacchan|

**5** anantaraM sa jananivahaM nirIkSya bhUdharOpari vrAjivtA samupavivEza| **2** tadAnIM ziSyESu tasya  
 samIpamAgatESu tEna tEbhya ESA kathA kathyAnjcakrE| **3** abhimAnahInA janA dhanyAH, yatastE  
 svarglyarAjyam adhikariSyanti| **4** khidyamAnA manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt tE sAntvanAM prApsyanti| **5**  
 namrA mAnavAzca dhanyAH, yasmAt tE mEdinIm adhikariSyanti| **6** dharmmAya bubhukSitAH tRSArttAzca  
 manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt tE paritarpsyanti| **7** kRpAlavO mAnava dhanyAH, yasmAt tE kRpAM prApsyanti| **8**  
 nirmmalahRdayA manujAzca dhanyAH, yasmAt ta IzcaraN drakSyanti| **9** mElayitArO mAnava dhanyAH,  
 yasmAt ta Izcarasya santAnatvEna vikhyAsyanti| **10** dharmmakAraNAt tAPitA manujA dhanyA, yasmAt  
 svarglyarAjyE tESAmadhikarO vidyatE| **11** yadA manujA mama nAmakRtE yuSmAn nindanti tAPayanti mRSA  
 nAnAdurvvAkyAni vadanti ca, tadA yuyaM dhanyAH| **12** tadA Anandata, tatha bhRzaM hIAdadhvanjca, yataH  
 svargE bhUyAMsi phalAni lapsyadhvE; tE yuSmAkaM purAtanAn bhaviSyadvAdinO'pi tAdRg atAPayan|

13 yuyaM mEdinyAM lavaNarUpAH, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apayAti, tarhi tat kEna prakArENA svAdyuktaM bhaviSyati? tat kasyApi kAryyasyAyOgyatvAt kEvalaM bahiH prakSEptuM narANAM padatalEna dalayitunjca yOgyaM bhavati| 14 yUyaM jagati dIptirUpAH, bhUdharOpari sthitaM nagaraM guptaM bhavituM nahi zakSyati| 15 aparaM manujAH pradIpAn prajvAlya drONAdhO na sthApayanti, kintu dIpAdhArOparyyEva sthApayanti, tEna tE dIpA gEhasthitAn sakalAn prakAzayanti| 16 yEna mAnevA yuSmAkaM satkarmmmAni vilOkya yuSmAkaM svargasthaM pitaraM dhanyaM vadanti, tESAM samakSaM yuSmAkaM dIptistAdRk prakAzatAm| 17 ahaM vyavasthAM bhaviSyadvAkyanjca lOptum AgatavAn, itthaM mAnubhavata, tE dvE lOptuM nAgatavAn, kintu saphalE karttum AgatOsni| 18 aparaM yuSmAn ahaM tathyaM vadAmi yAvat vyOmamEdinyO rdhvaMsO na bhaviSyati, tAvat sarvvasmin saphalE na jAtE vyavasthAyA EkA mAtrA bindurEkOpi vA na lOpsyatE| 19 tasmAt yo jana EtAsAm AjnjAnAm atikSudrAm EkAjnjAmapI laMghatE manujAMnjca tathaiva zikSayati, sa svargIyarAjyE sarvvEbhyAH kSudratvEna vikhyAsyatE, kintu yo janastAM pAlayati, tathaiva zikSayati ca, sa svargIyarAjyE pradhAnatvEna vikhyAsyatE| 20 aparaM yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, adhyApakaphirUzimAnavAnAM dharmmAnuSThAnAt yuSmAkaM dharmmAnuSThAnE nOttamE jAtE yUyam IzvarIyarAjyaM pravESTuM na zakSyatha| 21 aparanjca tvaM naraM mA vadhiH, yasmAt yo naraM hanti, sa vicArasabhAyAM daNPArhO bhaviSyati, pUrvvakAlInajanEbhya iti kathitamAsIt, yuSmAbhirazrAvi| 22 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yaH kazcit kAraNaM vinA nijabhrAtrE kupayati, sa vicArasabhAyAM daNPArhO bhaviSyati; yaH kazcicca svIyahajaM nirbbOdhaM vadati, sa mahAsabhAyAM daNPArhO bhaviSyati; punazca tvaM mUPha iti vAkyaM yadi kazcit svIyahbrAtaraM vakti, tarhi narakAgnau sa daNPArhO bhaviSyati| (**Geenna g1067**) 23 atO vEdyAH samIpAM nijanaivEdyE samAnItE'pi nijabhrAtaraM prati kasmAccit kAraNaT tvaM yadi dOSI vidyasE, tadAnIM tava tasya smRti rjAyatE ca, 24 tarhi tasyA vEdyAH samIpE nijanaivaidyaM nidhAya tadaiva gatvA pUrvvaM tEna sArddhaM mila, pazcAt Agatya nijanaivEdyaM nivEdaya| 25 anyanjca yAvat vivAdinA sArddhaM vartmani tiSThasi, tAvat tEna sArddhaM mElanaM kuru; nO cEt vivAdI vicArayituH samIpE tvAM samarpayati vicArayitA ca rakSiNaH sannidhau samarpayati tadA tvaM kArAyAM badhyEthAH| 26 tarhi tvAmahaM taththaM bravImi, zEsakapardakE'pi na parizOdhitE tasmAt sthAnAt kadApi bahirAgantuM na zakSyasi| 27 aparaM tvaM mA vyabhicara, yadEtad vacanaM pUrvvakAlInalOkEbhyAH kathitamAsIt, tad yUyaM zrutavantaH; 28 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yadi kazcit kAmataH kAnjcana yOSitaM pazyati, tarhi sa manasA tadaiva vyabhicaritavAn| 29 tasmAt tava dakSiNaM nEtraM yadi tvAM bAdhatE, tarhi tannEtram utpATya dUrE nikSipa, yasmAt tava sarvvavapuSO narakE nikSEpAt tavaikAggasya nAzO varaM| (**Geenna g1067**) 30 yadvA tava dakSiNaH karO yadi tvAM bAdhatE, tarhi taM karaM chittvA dUrE nikSipa, yataH sarvvavapuSO narakE nikSEpAt EkAggasya nAzO varaM| (**Geenna g1067**) 31 uktamAstE, yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityakttum icchatI, tarhi sa tasyai tyAgapatraM dadAtu| 32 kintvahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, vyabhicAradoSE na jAtE yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityajati, tarhi sa tAM vyabhicArayati; yazca tAM tyaktAM striyaM vivahati, sOpi vyabhicarati| 33 punazca tvaM mRSA zapatham na kurvvan IzcarAya nijazapathaM pAlaya, pUrvvakAlInalOkEbhyO yaiSA kathA kathitA, tAmapi yUyaM zrutavantaH| 34 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, kamapi zapathaM mA kArSTA, arthataH svarganAmnA na, yataH sa Izvarasya siMhAsanaM; 35 pRthiviyA nAmnApi na, yataH sA tasya pAdapITHaM; yirUzAlamO nAmnApi na, yataH sA mahArAjasya purI; 36 nijazirOnAmnApi na, yasmAt tasyaikaM kacamapi sitam asitaM vA karttuM tvayA na zakyatE| 37 aparaM yUyaM saMlApasamayE kEvalaM bhavatIti na bhavatIti ca vadata yata itO'dhikaM yat tat pApAtmanO jAyatE| 38 aparaM lOcanasya vinimayEna lOcanam dantasya vinimayEna dantaH pUrvvaktamidaM vacananjca yuSmAbhirazrUyata| 39 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi yUyaM hiMsakaM naraM mA vyAghAtayata| kintu kEnacit tava dakSiNakapOlE capETaghAtE kRte taM prati vAmaM kapOlanjca vyAghOTaya| 40 aparaM kEnacit tvayA sArdhdaM vivAdaM kRtvA tava paridhEyavasanE jighRtitE tasmAyuttarlyavasanamapi dEhi| 41 yadi kazcit tvAM krOzamEkaM nayanArthaM anyAyato dharati, tadA tEna sArdhdaM krOzadvayaM yAhI| 42 yazca

mAnavastvAM yAcatE, tasmai dEhi, yadi kazcit tubhyaM dhArayitum icchatI, tarhi taM prati parAMmukho mA bhUH| 43 nijasamIpavasini prEma kuru, kintu zatruM prati dvESaM kuru, yadEtat purOktaM vacanaM Etadapi yUyaM zrutavantaH| 44 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yUyaM ripuvvapi prEma kuruta, yE ca yuSmAn zapantE, tAna, AziSaM vadata, yE ca yuSmAn RtlyantE, tESAM maggalaM kuruta, yE ca yuSmAn nindanti, tAPayanti ca, tESAM kRTe prArthayadhvaM| 45 tatra yaH satAmasatAnjcOpari prabhAkaram udAyayati, tathA dhArmmikAnAmadhArmmikAnAnjcOpari nIraM varSayati tAdRzO yO yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA, yUyaM tasyaiva santAnA bhaviSyatha| 46 yE yuSmAsu prEma kurvvanti, yUyaM yadi kEvalaM tEvvEva prEma kurutha, tarhi yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM bhaviSyati? caNPAlA api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvvanti? 47 aparaM yUyaM yadi kEvalaM svIyabhrAtRtvEna namata, tarhi kiM mahat karma kuruTha? caNPAlA api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvvanti? 48 tasmAt yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA yathA pUrNO bhavati, yUyamapi tAdRzA bhavata|

**6** sAvadhAnA bhavata, manujAn darzayituM tESAM gOcarE dharmmakarma mA kuruta, tathA kRTe yuSmAkaM svargasthapituH sakAzAt kinjcana phalaM na prApsyatha| 2 tvaM yadA dadAsi tadA kapaTinO janA yathA manujEbhyA praZaMsAM prAptuM bhajanabhavanE rAjAmArgE ca tUrIM vAdayanti, tathA mA kuri, ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, tE svakAyaM phalam alabhanta| 3 kintu tvaM yadA dadAsi, tadA nijadakSiNakarO yat karOti, tad vAmakaraM mA jnjApaya| 4 tEna tava dAnaM guptaM bhaviSyati yastu tava pitA guptadarzl, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati| 5 aparaM yadA prArthayaS, tadA kapaTinaiva mA kuru, yasmAt tE bhajanabhavanE rAjAmArgasya kONE tiSThantO lOkAn darzayantaH prArthayituM priyantE; ahaM yuSmAn tathyA vadAmi, tE svakIyaphalaM prApnuvan| 6 tasmAt prArthanAkAlE antarAgAraM pravizya dvAraM rudvvA guptaM pazyatastava pituH samIpE prArthayaSva; tEna tava yaH pitA guptadarzl, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati| 7 aparaM prArthanAkAlE dEvapUjakAiva mudhA punaruktiM mA kuru, yasmAt tE bOdhanE, bahuvAraM kathAyAM kathitAyAM tESAM prArthanA grAhisyatE| 8 yUyaM tESAmiva mA kuruta, yasmAt yuSmAkaM yad yat prayOjanaM yAcanAtaH prAgEva yuSmAkaM pita tat jAnAti| 9 ataEva yUyama IdRk prArthayadhvaM, hE asmAkaM svargasthapitaH, tava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu| 10 tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; tavEcchA svargE yathA tathaiva mEdinyAmapi saphalA bhavatu| 11 asmAkaM prayOjanIyam AhAram adya dEhi| 12 vayaM yathA nijAparAdhinaH kSamAmahE, tathaivAsmAkaM aparAdhAn kSamasva| 13 asmAn parIkSAM mAneya, kintu pApAtmanO rakSa; rAjatvaM gauravaM parAkramaH EtE sarvvE sarvvadA tava; tathAstu| 14 yadi yUyam anyESAm aparAdhAn kSamadhvE tarhi yuSmAkaM svargasthapitApyi yuSmAn kSamiSyatE; 15 kintu yadi yUyam anyESAm aparAdhAn na kSamadhvE, tarhi yuSmAkaM janakOpi yuSmAkam aparAdhAn na kSamiSyatE| 16 aparam upavAsakAlE kapaTinO janA mAnuSAN upavAsaM jnjApayituM svESAM vadanaAni mlAnAni kurvvanti, yUyaM taiva viSaNavadanA mA bhavata; ahaM yuSmAn tathyA vadAmi tE svakIyaphalam alabhanta| 17 yadA tvam upavasasi, tadA yathA lokaistvaM upavAsiVA na dRzyasE, kintu tava yo'gOcarA pitA tEnaiva dRzyasE, tatkRTe nijazirasi tailaM marddaya vadananja prakSAlaya; 18 tEna tava yaH pitA guptadarzl sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati| 19 aparaM yatra sthAnE kITAH kalagkAzca kSayaM nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitvA cOrayituM zaknuvanti, tAdRzyAM mEdinyAM svArthaM dhanam mA saMcinuta| 20 kintu yatra sthAnE kITAH kalagkAzca kSayaM na nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitvA cOrayituM na zaknuvanti, tAdRzE svargE dhanam sanjcinuta| 21 yasmAt yatra sthAnE yuSmAMka dhanam tatraiva khAnE yuSmAkaM manAMsi| 22 lOcanaM dEhasya pradIpakaM, tasmAt yadi tava lOcanaM prasannaM bhavati, tarhi tava kRtsnaM vapu rdIpitiyuktaM bhaviSyati| 23 kintu lOcanaE'prasannE tava kRtsnaM vapuH tamisrayuktaM bhaviSyati| ataEva yA diptistvayi vidyatE, sA yadi tamisrayuktA bhavati, tarhi tat tamisraM kiyan mahat| 24 kOpi manujO dvau prabhU sEvituM na zaknOti, yasmAd EkaM saMmanya tadanyaM na sammanyatE, yadvA Ekatra manO nidhAya tadanyaM avamanyatE; tathA yUyamapIzvaraM lakSmInjcEtyubhE sEvituM na zaknutha| 25 aparam ahaM yuSmabhyA M tathyA kathayAmi, kiM bhakSiSyAmaH? kiM

pAsyAmaH? iti prANadhAraNAya mA cintayata; kiM paridhAsyAmaH? iti kAyarakSaNAya na cintayata; bhakSyAt prANA vasanAnjca vapUMSi kiM zrESThAni na hi? 26 vihAyasO vihaggamAn vilOkayata; tai rnOpyatE na kRtyatE bhANPAgArE na sanjcIyatE'pi; tathApi yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA tEbhya AhAraM vitarati| 27 yUyaM tEbhyaH kiM zrESThA na bhavatha? yuSmAkaM kazcit manujaH cintayan nijAyuSaH kSaNamapi varddhayituM zaknOti? 28 aparaM vasanAya kutazcintayata? kSEtrOtpannAni puSpAni kathaM varddhantE tadAlOcayatal tAni tantUn nOtpAdayanti kimapi kAryyaM na kurvvanti; 29 tathApyahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, sulEmAn tAdRg aizvaryyavAnapi tatpuSpamiva vibhUSito nAsIt| 30 tasmAt kSadya vidyamAnaM zcaH cullyAM nikSEpsyatE tAdRzaM yat kSEtrasthitaM kusumaM tat yadlzcara itthaM bibhUSayati, tarhi hE stOkapratyayinO yuSmAn kiM na paridhApayiSyati? 31 tasmAt asmAbhiH kimatsyatE? kinjca pAyiSyatE? kiM vA paridhAyiSyatE, iti na cintayata| 32 yasmAt dEvArccakA aplIti cESTantE; EtESu dravyESu prayOjanamastiI yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA jAnAti| 33 ataEva prathamata IzvarIyarAjyaM dharmmanjca cESTadhvaM, tata EtAni vastUni yuSmabhyA M pradAyiSyantE| 34 zvaH kRtE mA cintayata, zvaEva svayaM svamuddizya cintaiSyati; adyatanI yA cintA sAdyakRtE pracuratarA|

7 yathA yUyaM dosIkRtA na bhavatha, tatkRtE'nyaM dosiNaM mA kuruta| 2 yatO yAdRzEna dOSENa yUyaM parAn dosiNaH kurutha, tAdRzEna dOSENa yUyamapi dosIkRtA bhaviSyatha, anyanjca yEna parimANEna yuSmAbhiH parimIyatE, tEnaiva parimANEna yuSmatkRtE parimAyiSyatE| 3 aparanjca nijanayanE yA nAsA vidyatE, tAm anAlOcya tava sahajasya lOcanE yat trNaM AstE, tadEva kuto vIkSasE? 4 tava nijalOcanE nAsAyAM vidyamAnAyAM, hE bhrAtaH, tava nayanAt trNaM bahiSyartuM anujAnihi, kathAmEtAM nijasahajAya kathaM kathayituM zaknOSi? 5 hE kapaTin, Adau nijanayanAt nAsAM bahiSkuru tatO nijadRSTau suprasannAyAM tava blhrAtR rlOcanAt trNaM bahiSkartuM zakSyasi| 6 anyanjca sAramEyEbhyaH pavitravastUni mA vitarata, varAhANAM samakSanjca muktaM mA nikSipata; nikSEpaNAt tE tAH sarvvAH padai rdalayiSyanti, parAvRtya yuSmAnapi vidArayiSyanti| 7 yAcadhvaM tatO yuSmabhyA M dAyiSyatE; mRgayadhvaM tata uddEzaM lapsyadhvE; dvAram Ahata, tatO yuSmatkRtE muktaM bhaviSyati| 8 yasmAd yEna yAcyatE, tEna labhyatE; yEna mRgyatE tEnOddEzaH prApyatE; yEna ca dvAram AhanyatE, tatkRtE dvAraM mOcyatE| 9 AtmajEna pUpE prArthitE tasmai pASANaM vizrANayati, 10 mInE yAcitE ca tasmai bhujagaM vitarati, EtAdRzaH pitA yuSmAkaM madhyE ka AstE? 11 tasmAd yUyaM abhadrAH santO'pi yadi nijabAlakEbhya uttamaM dravyaM dAtuM jAnItha, tarhi yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA svIyayAcakEbhyaH kimuttamAni vastUni na dAsyati? 12 yUyaM pratItarESyM yAdRzO vyavahArO yuSmAkaM priyaH, yUyaM tAn prati tAdRzAnEva vyavahArAn vidhatta; yasmAd vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdinAM vacanAnAm iti sAram| 13 sagkIrNadvArEna pravizata; yato narakagamanAya yad dvAraM tad vistIrNaM yacca vartma tad bRhat tEna bahavaH pravizanti| 14 aparaM svargagamanAya yad dvAraM tat kIdRk saMkIrNaM| yacca vartma tat kIdRg durgamam| taduddESTAraH kiyanto'lpaH| 15 aparanjca yE janA mESavEzEna yuSmAkaM samIpam Agacchanti, kintvantardurantA vRka EtAdRzEbhyO bhaviSyadvAdibhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata, yUyaM phalEna tAn paricEtuM zaknutha| 16 manujAH kiM kaNTakinO vRkSAd drAkSaphalAni zRgAlakOlitzca uPumbaraphalAni zAtayanti? 17 tadvad uttama Eva pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayati, adhamapAdapaEvAdhamaphalAni janayati| 18 kintUttamapAdapaH kadApyadhamaphalAni janayituM na zaknOti, tathAdhamOpi pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayituM na zaknOti| 19 aparaM yE yE pAdapA adhamaphalAni janayanti, tE kRtA vahnau kSipyante| 20 ataEva yUyaM phalEna tAn paricEsyatha| 21 yE janA mA M prabhU M vadanti, tE sarvvE svargarAjyaM pravEkSyanti tanna, kintu yo mA navO mama svargasthasya pituriSTaM karmma karOti sa Eva pravEkSyati| 22 tad dinE bahavO mA M vadiSyanti, hE prabhO hE prabhO, tava nAmnA kimasmAmi rbhaviSyadvAkyaM na vyAhRtaM? tava nAmnA bhUtAH kiM na tyAjitAH? tava nAmnA kiM nAnAdbhutAni karmmAni na kRtAni? 23 tadAhaM vadiSyAmi, hE kukarmmakAriNO yuSmAn ahaM na vEdmi, yUyaM matsamIpAd dUrIbhavata| 24 yaH kazcit mamaitAH

kathAH zrutvA pAlayati, sa pASANOpari gRhanirmmAtRA jnjAninA saha mayOpamIyatE| 25 yato vRSTau satyAm AplAvA AgatE vAyau vAtE ca tEsU tadgEhaM lagnESu pASANOpari tasya bhittEstanna patati 26 kintu yaH kazcit mamaitAH kathAH zrutvA na pAlayati sa saikatE gEhanirmmAtRA 'jnjAninA upamIyatE| 27 yato jalavRSTau satyAm AplAvA AgatE pavanE vAtE ca tai rgRhE samAghAtE tat patati tatpatanaM mahad bhavati| 28 yIzunaitESu vAkyESu samApitESu mAnavAstadIyOpadEzam AzcaryyaM mEnirE| 29 yasmAt sa upAdhyAyA iva tAn nOpadidEza kintu samarthapuruSaiva samupadidEza|

**8** yadA sa parvvatAd avArOhat tadA bahavO mAnavAstatpazcAd vavrajuH| 2 EkaH kuSThavAn Agatya taM praNamyA babhASE, hE prabhO, yadi bhavAn saMmanyatE, tarhi mA M nirAmayaM karttuM zaknOtI| 3 tatO yIzuH karaM prasAryya tasyAggaM spRzan vyAjahAra, sammanyE'haM tvaM nirAmayO bhava; tEna sa tatkSaNAT kuSThEnAmOci| 4 tatO yIzustaM jagAda, avadhEhi kathAmEtAM kazcidapi mA brUhI, kintu yAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA svAtmAAnA darzaya manujEbhyO nijanirAmayatvaM pramANayituM mUsAnirUpitaM dravyam utsrJa ca| 5 tadanantaraM yIzunA kapharnAhUmnAmani nagarE praviSTE kaczit zatasEnApatistatsamIpam Agatya vinIya babhASE, 6 hE prabhO, madIya EkO dAsaH pakSaghAtavyAdhinA bhRzaM vyathitaH, satu zayanIya AstE| 7 tadAnIM yIzustasmai kathitavAn, ahaM gatvA taM nirAmayaM kariSyAmi| 8 tataH sa zatasEnApatiH pratyavadat, hE prabhO, bhavAn yat mama gEhamadhyA yAti tadyOgyabhAjanaM nAhamasmi; vAgnAtrAm Adizatu, tEnaiva mama dAsO nirAmayO bhaviSyati| 9 yatO mayi paranidhnE'pi mama nidEzavazyAH kati kati sEnAH santi, tata Ekasmin yAhItyuktE sa yAti, tadanyasmin EhItyuktE sa AyAti, tatha mama nijadAsE karmmaitat kurvvityuktE sa tat karOtI| 10 tadAnIM yIzustasyaitat vacO nizamya vismayApanno'bhuT; nijapazcAdgAminO mAnavAn avOcca, yuSmAn tathyA M vacmi, isrAyEllyalOkAnAM madhyE'pi naitAdRzO vizvAsO mayA prAptaH| 11 anyaccAhaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pUrvvasyAH pazcimAyAzca diza Agatya ibrAhImA ishAkA yAkUbA ca sAkam milityA samupavEkSyanti; 12 kintu yatra sthAnE rOdanadantagharSaNE bhavatastasmin bahirbhUtatamisrE rAjyasya santAmA nikSEsyantE| 13 tataH paraM yIzustaM zatasEnApatiM jagAda, yAhI, tava pratItyanusAraT O maggalaM bhUyAt; tadA tasminnEva daNPE tadlyadAsO nirAmayO babhUva| 14 anantaraM yIzuH pitarasya gEhamupasthAya jvarENA pIPitAM zayanIyasthitAM tasya zvazrUM vilkSANjcakrE| 15 tatastEna tasyAH karasya spRSTatavAt jvarastAM tatyAja, tadA sA samutthAya tAn siSEvE| 16 anantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM bahuzO bhUtagrastamanujAn tasya samIpam AninyuH sa ca vAkyEna bhUtaN tyAjayAmAsa, sarvvapaprakArapiPitajanAMzca nirAmayAn cakAra; 17 tasmAt, sarvvA durbbalatAsmAkaM tEnaiva paridhAritA| asmAkAM sakalaM vyAdhiM saEva saMgRhItavAn] yadEtadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinOktamAsIt, tattadA saphalamabhadvat| 18 anantaraM yIzuczaturdikSu jananivahaM vilOkya taTinyAH pAraM yAtuM ziSyAn AdidEza| 19 tadAnIM Eka upAdhyAya Agatya kathitavAn, hE gurO, bhavAn yatra yAsyati tatrAhamapi bhavataH pazcAd yAsyAmi| 20 tatO yIzu rjagAda, kROSTuH sthAtuM sthAnaM vidyatE, vihAyasO vihaggamAnAM nIPAni ca santi; kintu manuSyaputrasya ziraH sthApayitum sthAnaM na vidyatE| 21 anantaram apara EkaH ziSyastaM babhASE, hE prabhO, prathamato mama pitaraM zmazAnE nidhAtuM gamanArthaM mA mAm anumanyasva| 22 tatO yIzuruktavAn mRtA mRtAn zmazAnE nidadhatu, tvaM mama pazcAd Agaccha| 23 anantaraM tasmin nAvamArUPhE tasya ziSyAstatpazcAt jagmuH| 24 pazcAt sAgarasya madhyAM tEsU gatESu tAdRzaH prabalO jhanjbhZanila udatiSThat, yEna mahAtaragga utthAya taraNiM chAditavAn, kintu sa nidrita AsIt| 25 tadA ziSyA Agatya tasya nidrAbhaggAM kRtvA kathayAmAsuH, hE prabhO, vayaM mriyAmahE, bhavAn asmAkAM prANAn rakSatu| 26 tadA sa tAn uktavAn, hE alpavizvAsinO yUyaM kutO vibhitha? tataH sa utthAya vAtaM sAgaranjcA tarjayAmAsa, tatO nirvvAtamabhadvat| 27 aparaM manujA vismayAM vilOkya kathayAmAsuH, ahO vAtasaritpati asya kimAjnjAgrAhiNau? kIdRzO'yAM mAnavaH| 28 anantaraM sa pAraM gatvA gidErlyadEzam upasthitavAn; tadA dvau bhUtagrastamanujau zmazAnasthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA taM sAkSAT kRtavantau, tAvEtAdRzau

pracaNPAvAstAM yat tEna sthAnEna kOpi yAtuM nAzaknOt| 29 tAvucaiH kathayAmAsatuH, hE Izvarasya sUnO yIzO, tvayA sAkam AvayOH kaH sambandhaH? nirUpitakAlAt prAgEva kimAvAbhyAM yAtanAM dAtum atrAgatOsi? 30 tadAnIM tAbhyAM kinjcid dUrE varAhANAm EkO mahAvrajO'carat| 31 tatO bhUtau tau tasyAntikE vinIya kathayAmAsatuH, yadyAvAM tyAjayasi, tarhi varAhANAM madhyEvrajam AvAM prEraya| 32 tadA yIzuravadat yAtaM, anantaraM tau yadA manujau vihAya varAhAn Azritavantau, tadA tE sarvvE varAhA uccasthAnAt mahAjavEna dhAvantaH sAgarlyatOyE majjantO mamruH| 33 tatO varAharakSakAH palAyamAnA madhyEnagaraM tau bhUtigrastau prati yadyad aghaTata, tAH sarvvavArttA avadan| 34 tatO nAgarikAH sarvvE manujA yIzuM sAkSAT karttuM bahirAyAtAH tanjca vilOkya prArthayAnjcakrirE bhavAn asmAkaM sImAtO yAtu|

**9** anantaraM yIzu rnaukAmAruhya punaH pAramAgatya nijagrAmam Ayayau| 2 tataH katipayA janA EkaM paksAghAtinaM svaTTOpri zAyayitvA tatsamIpam Anayan; tatO yIzustESAM pratItiM vijnjAya taM paksAghAtinaM jagAda, hE putra, susthirO bhava, tava kaluSasya marSaNaM jAtam| 3 tAM kathAM nizamya kiyanta upAdhyAyA manaHsu cintitavanta ESa manuja IzvaraM nindati| 4 tataH sa tESAm EtAdRzIM cintAM vijnjAya kathitavAn, yUyaM manaHsu kRta EtAdRzIM kucintAM kurutha? 5 tava pApamarSaNaM jAtaM, yadvA tvamutthAya gaccha, dvayOranayO rvAkyayOH kiM vAkyaM vaktuM sugamaM? 6 kintu mEdinyAM kaluSaM kSamituM manujasutasya sAmarthyamasti yUyaM yathA jAnItha, tadarthaM sa taM paksAghAtinaM gaditavAn, uttiSTha, nijazayanIyaM AdAya gEhaM gaccha| 7 tataH sa tatkSaNAd utthAya nijagEhaM prashitavAn| 8 mAvaN A itthAM vilOkya vismayaM mEnirE, IzvarEna mAvaN Aya sAmarthyam IdRzAM dattaM iti kAraNaT taM dhanyaM babbASirE ca| 9 anantaraM yIzustatsthAnAd gacchan gacchan karasaMgrahesthAnE samupaviSTaM mathiinAmAnam EkaM manujaM vilOkya taM babbASE, mama pazcAd Agaccha, tataH sa utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja| 10 tataH paraM yIzau grRhE bhOktum upaviste bahavaH karasaMgrAhiNaH kaluSiNazca mAvaN A Agatya tEna sAkam tasya ziSyazica sAkam upavivizuH| 11 phirUzinastad drSTvA tasya ziSyAn babbASirE, yuSmAkam guruH kiM nimittaM karasaMgrAhibhiH kaluSibhizca sAkam bhuMktE? 12 yIzustat zrutvA tAn prayavadat, nirAmayalOkAnAM cikitsakEna prayOjanam nAsti, kintu sAmayalOkAnAM prayOjanamAstE| 13 atO yUyaM yAtvA vacanasyAsyArthaM zikSadhvam, dayAyAM mE yathA prIti rna tatha yajnjakarmaNiyatO'ham dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgatO'smi kintu manaH parivarttayituM pApina AhvAtum AgatO'smi| 14 anantaraM yOhanaH ziSyAstasya samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, phirUzinO vayanjca punaH punarupavasAmaH, kintu tava ziSyA nOpavasanti, kutaH? 15 tadA yIzustAn avOcat yAvat sakhInAM saMggE kanyAyA varastiSThati, tAvat kiM tE vilApaM karttuM zaklувanti? kintu yadA tESAM saMggAd varaM nayanti, tAdRzaH samaya AgamiSyati, tadA tE upavatsyanti| 16 purAtanavasanE kOpi navInavastraM na yOjayati, yasmAt tEna yOjitenA purAtanavasanA chinatti tacchidranjca bahukutsitaM dRzyatE| 17 anyanjca purAtanakutvAM kOpi navAnagoStanIrashaM na nidadhAti, yasmAt tatha kRtE kutU rvidIryyatE tEna gOstanIrashaH patati kutUzca nazyati; tasmAt navInAyAM kutvAM navInO gOstanIrashaH sthApyatE, tEna dvayOravanaM bhavati| 18 aparaM tEnaitatkathAkathanakALE EkO'dhipatistaM praNamya babbASE, mama duhitA prAyENaitAvatkAlE mRtA, tasmAd bhavAnAgatya tasyA gAtrE hastamarpayatu, tEna sA jIviSyati| 19 tadAnIM yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkam utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja| 20 ityanantarE dvAdazavatsarAn yAvat pradarAmayEna zIrNaikA nArI tasya pazcAd Agatya tasya vasanasya granthiM pasparza; 21 yasmAt mayA kEvalaM tasya vasanaM spRSTvA svAsthyAM prApsyatE, sA nArIti manasi nizcitavati| 22 tatO yIzuravadanaM parAvarttya tAM jagAda, hE kanyE, tvaM susthirA bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAmakArSIt| EtadvAkyE gaditaEva sA yOSit svasthAbhUt| 23 aparaM yIzustasyAdhyakSasya gEhaM gatvA vAdakaprabhRtIn bahUn lOkAn zabdAyamAnAn vilOkya tAn avadat, 24 panthAnaM tyaja, kanyEyaM nAmriyata nidritAstE; kathAmEtAM zrutvA tE tamupajahasuH| 25 kintu sarvvEsu bahiSkRtEsu sO'bhyantaraM gatvA kanyAyAH karaM dhRtavAn,

tEna sOdatiSThat; **26** tatastatkarmmaNO yazaH kRtsnaM taM dEzaM vyAptavat| **27** tataH paraM yIzustasmAt sthAnAd yAtrAM cakAra; tadA hE dAyUdaH santAna, asmAn dayasva, iti vadantau dvau janAvandhau prOcairAhUyantau tatpazcAd vavrajatuH| **28** tatO yIzau gEhamadhyam praviSTaM tAvapi tasya samIpam upasthitavantau, tadAnIM sa tau pRSTavAn karmmaitat karttuM mama sAmarthyam AstE, yuvAM kimiti pratIthaH? tadA tau pratyUcatuH, satyaM prabhO| **29** tadAnIM sa tayO rlOcanAni spRzan babhASE, yuvayOH pratItyanusArAd yuvayO rmaggalaM bhUyAt| tEna tatkSaNAt tayO rnEtrAni prasannAnyabhavan, **30** pazcAd yIzustau dRPhamAjnjApya jagAda, avadhattam EtAM kathAM kOpi manujO ma jAnlyAt| **31** kintu tau prasthAya tasmin kRtsnE dEZtasya kIrTTim prakAzayAmAsatuH| **32** aparaM tau bahiryAta EtasminnantarE manujA EkaM bhUtagrastamUkaM tasya samIpam AnItavantaH| **33** tEna bhUtE tyAjtE sa mUkaH kathAM kathayituM prArabhata, tEna janA vismayaM vijnjAya kathayAmAsuH, isrAyElO vaMzE kadApi nEdRgadRzyata; **34** kintu phirUzinaH kathayAnjcakruH bhUtAdhipatinA sa bhUtAn tyAjayati| **35** tataH paraM yIzustESAM bhajanabhavana upadizan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan lOkAnAM yasya ya AmayO yA ca pIPAsIt, tAn zamayan zamayaMzca sarvvAni nagarAni grAmAMzca babhrAma| **36** anyanjca manujAn vyAkulAn arakSakamESAniva ca tyaktAn nirikSya tEsu kAruNiKaH san ziSyAn avadat, **37** zasyAni pracurAni santi, kintu chEttAraH stOkAH| **38** kSEtraM pratyaparAn chEdakAn prahEtuM zasyasvAminaM prArthayadhvam|

**10** anantaraM yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn AhUyAmEdhyabhUtAn tyAjayituM sarvvaprakArarOgAn pIPAzca zamayituM tEbhyaH sAmarthyamadAt| **2** tESAM dvAdazaprESyANAM nAmAnyEtAni| prathamaM zimOn yaM pitaraM vadanti, tataH paraM tasya sahaja Andriyah, sivadiyasya putrO yAkUb **3** tasya sahajo yOhan; philip barthalamay thOmAH karasaMgrAhI mathiH, AlphEyaputrO yAkUb, **4** kinAnIyaH zimOn, ya ISkariyOtiyayihUdAH khriSTA M parakarE'rpayat| **5** EtAn dvAdazaziSyAn yIzuH prEsayan ityAjnjApayat, yUyam anyadEzlyAnAM padavIM zEmirONIyAnAM kimapi nagaranjca na pravizyE **6** isrAyElgOtrasya hArIta yE yE mESAStrESAmEva samIpam yAta| **7** gatvA gatvA svargasya rAjatvaM savidhamabhavat, EtAM kathAM pracArayata| **8** AmayagrastAn svasthAn kuruta, kuSThinaH pariSkuruta, mRtalOkAn jlvayata, bhUtAn tyAjayata, vinA mUlyaM yUyam alabhadhvaM vinaiva mUlyaM vizrANayata| **9** kintu svESAM kaTibandhESu svarNarUpyatAmrANAM kimapi na gRhIlta| **10** anyacca yAtrAyai cElasampuTaM vA dvitlyavasanaM vA pAdukE vA yaSTiH, EtAn mA gRhIlta, yataH kAryyakRt bharttuM yOgyO bhavati| **11** aparaM yUyaM yat puraM yanjca grAmaM pravizatha, tatra yO janO yOgyapAtraM tamavagatya yAnakAlaM yAvat tatra tiSThata| **12** yada yUyaM tadgEhaM pravizatha, tadA tamAziSaM vadata| **13** yadi sa yOgyapAtraM bhavati, tarhi tatkalyAnAM tasmai bhaviSyati, nOcEt sAzIryuSmabhymEva bhaviSyati| **14** kintu yE janA yuSmAkamAtithyAM na vidadhati yuSmAkAM kathAnjca na zRNvanti tESAM gEhAt purAdvA prasthAnakAlE svapadULiH pAtayata| **15** yuSmAnahaM tathyAM vacmi vicAradinE tatpurasya dazAtaH sidOmamOrApurayOrdazA sahyatarA bhaviSyati| **16** pazyata, vRkayUthamadhyE mESaH yathAvistathA yuSmAna prahiNOmi, tasmAd yUyam ahiriva satarkAH kapOtAivAhiMsakA bhavata| **17** nRbhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata; yatastai ryUyaM rAjasaMsadi samarpiSyadhvE tESAM bhajanagEhE prahAriSyadhvE| **18** yUyaM mannAmahEtOH zAStRNAM rAjnjAnjca samakSaM tAnanyadEzinazcAdhi sAkSityArthamAnESyadhvE| **19** kintvitthaM samarpitA yUyaM kathaM kimuttaraM vakSyatha tatra mA cintayata, yatastadA yuSmAbhi ryad vaktavyaM tat taddaNPE yuSmanmanaH su samupasthAsyati| **20** yasmAt tadA yO vakSyati sa na yUyaM kintu yuSmAkamantarasthaH pitrAtmA| **21** sahajaH sahajaM tAtaH sutanjca mRtau samarpayiSyati, apatyAgI svasvapitrO rvipakSibhUya tau ghAtayiSyanti| **22** mannamahEtOH sarvvE janA yuSmAn RtlIyisYantE, kintu yaH zESaM yAvad dhairyyaM ghRtvA sthAsyati, sa trAyiSyatE| **23** tai ryadA yUyamEkapurE tAPiSyadhvE, tadA yUyamanyapuraM palAyadhvaM yuSmAnahaM tathyAM vacmi yAvanmanujasutO naiti tAvad isrAyEldeZIyasarvvanagarabhramaNaM samApayituM na zakSyatha| **24** gurOH ziSyO na mahAn, prabhOrdAsO na mahAn| **25** yadi ziSyO nijaguro rdAsazca svaprabhOH

samAnO bhavati tarhi tad yathESTaM| cEttairgRhapatirbhUtarAja ucyatE, tarhi parivArAH kiM tathA na vakSyantE? 26 kintu tEbhyO yUyaM mA bibhIta, yatO yanna prakAziSyatE, tAdRk chAditaM kimapi nAsti, yacca na vyanjciSyatE, tAdRg guptaM kimapi nAsti| 27 yadahaM yuSmAn tamasi vacmi tad yuSmAbhirdIptau kathyatAM; karNAbhyAM yat zrUyatE tad gEhOpari pracAryyatAM| 28 yE kAyaM hantuM zaknuvanti nAtmAAnaM, tEbhyO mA bhaiSta; yaH kAyAtmA nau nirayE nAzayituM, zaknOti, tatO bibhIta| (**Geenna g1067**) 29 dvau caTakau kimEkatAmramudrayA na vikrIyEtE? tathApi yuSmattAtAnumatiM vina tESAmEkOpi bhuvi na patati| 30 yuSmacchirasAM sarvvakacA gaNitAMH santi| 31 atO mA bibhIta, yUyaM bahucaTakEbhyO bahumUlyAH| 32 yO manujasAkSAnmAmaggilkurutE tamahaM svargasthatAtasAkSAdagglkariSyE| 33 pRthvyAmahaM zAntiM dAtumAgataiti mAnubhavata, zAntiM dAtuM na kintvasiM| 34 pitRmAtRzcazrUbhiH sAkAM sutasutAbadhU rvirOdhayitunjcAgatEsmi| 35 tataH svasvaparivAraEva nRzatru rbhavitA| 36 yaH pitari mAtari vA mattOdhikaM prIyatE, sa na madarhaH; 37 yazca sutE sutAyAM vA mattOdhikaM prIyatE, sEpi na madarhaH| 38 yaH svakruzaM gRhlAn matpazcAnnaiti, sEpi na madarhaH| 39 yaH svaprANAnavati, sa tAn hArayiSyatE, yastu matkRtE svaprANAn hArayati, sa tAnavati| 40 yO yuSmAkAM AtithyAM vidadhAti, sa mamAtithyAM vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyAM vidadhAti, sa matprErakasyAtithyAM vidadhAti| 41 yO bhaviSyadvAdIti jnjAtvA tasyAtithyAM vidhattE, sa bhaviSyadvAdinaH phalaM lapsyatE, yazca dhArmmika iti viditvA tasyAtithyAM vidhattE sa dhArmmikamAnavasya phalaM prApsyati| 42 yazca kazcit EtESAM kSudranarANAm yaM kanjcanaikaM ziSya iti viditvA kaMsakAM zItalasalilaM tasmai dattE, yuSmAnahaM tathyAM vadAmi, sa kEnApi prakArENA phalENA na vanjciSyatE|

**11** itthaM yIzuH svadvAdazaziSyANAmAjnjApanaM samApya purE pura upadESTuM susaMvAdaM  
pracAryitum tatsthAnAt pratasthE| 2 anantaraM yOhan kArAyAM tiSThan khriSTasya karmmaNAM  
vArtaM prApya yasyAgamanavArttAsIt saEva kiM tvaM? vA vayamanyam apEkSiSyAmahE? 3 Etat praSTuM  
nijau dvau ziSyau prAhinOT| 4 yIzuH pratyavOcat, andhA nEtrAni labhantE, khanjcA gacchanti, kuSThinaH  
svasthA bhavanti, badhirAH zRNvanti, mRtA jIvanta uttiSThanti, daridrANAM samIpE susaMvAdaH  
pracAryata, 5 EtAni yadyad yuvAM zRNuthaH pazyathazca gatvA tadvArttAM yOhanaM gadataM| 6 yasyAhaM  
na vighnibhavAmi, saEva dhanyaH| 7 anantaraM tayOH prasthitayO ryIzu ryOhanaM uddizya janAn jagAda,  
yUyaM kiM draSTuM vahirmadhyEprAntaram agacchata? kiM vAtENA kampitaM nalaM? 8 vA kiM vIkSituM  
vahirgatavantaH? kiM parihtasUkSmavasanaM manujamEkaM? pazyata, yE sUkSmavasanAni paridadhati, tE  
rAjadhAnyAM tiSThanti| 9 tarhi yUyaM kiM draSTuM bahiragamata, kimEkaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadEva  
satyaM| yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa bhaviSyadvAdinOpi mahAn; 10 yataH, pazyva svakiyadUtOyaM tvadagrE  
prESyatE mayA| sa gatvA tava panthAnaM smayak pariSkariSyatii| EtadvacanaM yamadhi likhitamAstE  
sO'yaM yOhan| 11 aparaM yuSmAnahaM tathyAM bravImi, majjayitu ryOhanaH zrESThA kOpi nArItO  
nAjAyata; tathApi svargarAjyamadhyE sarvvEbhyO yaH kSudraH sa yOhanaH zrESThA| 12 aparanjca A  
yOhanO'dya yAvat svargarAjyaM balAdAkrAntaM bhavati Akraminazca janA balENA tadadhikurvvanti| 13  
yatO yOhanAM yAvat sarvvabhaviSyadvAdibhi rvyavasthayA ca upadEzaH prAkAzyatal| 14 yadi yUyamidaM  
vAkyAM grahItuM zaknutha, tarhi zrEyaH, yasyAgamanasya vacanamAstE sO'yaM EliyaH| 15 yasya zrOtU  
karNau staH sa zRNOtu| 16 EtE vidyamAnajanAH kai rmayOpamlyantE? yE bAlakA haTTa upavizya svaM  
svaM bandhumAhUya vadanti, 17 vayaM yuSmAkAM samIpE vaMzIravAdayAma, kintu yUyaM nAnRtyata;  
yuSmAkAM samIpE ca vayamarOdima, kintu yUyaM na vyalapata, tAdRzai rbAlakaista upamAyiSyantE| 18  
yatO yOhan Agatya na bhuktavAn na pltavAMzca, tEna lOkA vadanti, sa bhUtagrasta iti| 19 manujasuta  
Agatya bhuktavAn pltavAMzca, tEna lOkA vadanti, pazyata Esa bhOktA madyapAtA caNPAlapApinAM  
bandhazca, kintu jnjAninO jnjAnavyayavahAraM nirdOsAM jAnanti| 20 sa yatra yatra purE bahvAzcaryyaM  
karmma kRtavAn, tannivAsinAM manaHparAvRttypabhAvAt tAni nagarAni prati hantEtyuktA kathitavAn, 21

hA kOrAsIn, hA baitsaidE, yuSmanmadhyE yadyadAzcaryyaM karmma kRtaM yadi tat sOrasIdOnnagara akAriSyata, tarhi pUrvvamEva tannivAsinaH zANavasanE bhasmani cOpavizantO manAMsi parAvarttiSyanta| 22 tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradinE yuSmAkAM dazAtaH sOrasIdOnO rdazA sahyatarA bhaviSyati| 23 aparanjca bata kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvadunnatOsi, kintu narakE nikSEpsyasE, yasmAt tvayi yAnyAzcaryyANi karmmaNyakAriSata, yadi tAni sidOmnagara akAriSyanta, tarhi tadadya yAvadasthAsyat| (Hadēs g86) 24 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradinE tava daNPataH sidOmO daNPO sahyatarO bhaviSyati| 25 EtasminnEva samayE yIzuH punaruvAca, hE svargapRthivYorEkAdhipatE pitastvaM jnjAnavatO viduSazca lOkAn pratyEtAni na prakAzya bAlakAn prati prakAzitavAn, iti hEtostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 26 hE pitaH, itthaM bhavEt yata idaM tvadRSTAvuttamaM| 27 pitrA mayi sarvvANi samarpitAni, pitaraM vinA kOpi putraM na jAnAti, yAn prati putrEna pitA prakAzyatE tAn vinA putrAd anyaH kOpi pitaraM na jAnAti| 28 hE parizrAntA bhArAkrAntAzca lOkA yUyaM matsannidhim Agacchata, ahaM yuSmAn vizramayiSyAmi| 29 ahaM kSamaNazllo namramanAzca, tasmAt mama yugaM svESAmupari dhArayata mattaH zikSadhvajca, tEna yUyaM svE svE manasi vizrAmaM lapsyadhbE| 30 yatO mama yugam anAyAsaM mama bhArazca laghuH|

**12** anantaraM yIzu rvizrAmavArE zsyamadhyEna gacchatI, tadA tacchiSyA bubhukSitAH santaH zsyamanjjiarIzchatvA chitvA khAditumArabhanta| 2 tad vilOkya phirUzinO yIzuM jagaduH, pazya vizrAmavArE yat karmmAkarttavyaM tadEva tava ziSyAH kurvvanti| 3 sa tAn pratyAvadata, dAyud tatsagginazca bubhukSitAH santO yat karmmAkurvvan tat kiM yuSmAbhi rnApATHi? 4 yE darzanIyAH pUpAH yAjakAn vinA tasya tatsaggimanujAnAnjcAbhOjanIyAsta IzvarAvAsaM praviSTEna tEna bhuktAH| 5 anyacca vizrAmavArE madhyEmandiraM vizrAmavArIyAM niyamaM lagvantOpi yAjakA nirdOSA bhavanti, zAstramadhyE kimidamapi yuSmAbhi rna paThitaM? 6 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, atra sthAnE mandirAdapi garlyAn Eka AstE| 7 kintu dayAyAM mE yathA prIti rna tathA yajnjakarmmaNi| EtadvacanasyArthaM yadi yuyam ajnjAsiSta tarhi nirdOSAn dOsino nAkArSta| 8 anyacca manujasutO vizrAmavArasyApi patirAstE| 9 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya tESAM bhajanabhavanaM praviSTavAn, tadAnIm Eka zuSkakarAmayavAn upasthitavAn| 10 tatO yIzum apavadituM mAnuSAH papracchuH, vizrAmavArE nirAmayatvaM karaNIyAM na vA? 11 tEna sa pratyuvAca, vizrAmavArE yadi kasyacid avi rgartte patati, tarhi yastaM ghRtvA na tOlayati, EtAdRzO manujO yuSmAkAM madhyE ka AstE? 12 avE rmAnavaH kiM nahi zrEyAn? atO vizrAmavArE hitakarmma karttavyaM| 13 anantaraM sa taM mAnavaM gaditavAn, karaM prasAraya; tEna karE prasAritE sOnyakaravat svasthO'bhatv| 14 tadA phirUzinO bahirbhUya kathaM taM haniSyAma iti kumantraNAM tatprAtikUlyEna cakruH| 15 tatO yIzustad vidityA sthanAntaraM gatavAn; anyEsu bahunarESu tatpaczAd gatESu tAn sa nirAmayAn kRtvA ityAjnJApayat, 16 yUyaM mAM na paricAyayata| 17 tasmAt mama prlyO manOnltO manasastuSTikArakaH| madlyA sEvakO yastu vidyatE taM samIkSatAM| tasyOpari svaklyAtmA mayA saMsthApayiSyatE| tEnAnyadEzajAtESu vyavasthA saMprikAzyatE| 18 kEnApi na virOdhaM sa vivAdanjca kariSyati| na ca rAjapathE tEna vacanaM zrAvayiSyatE| 19 vyavasthA calitA yAvat nahi tEna kariSyatE| tAvat nalO vidIrNO'pi bhaMkSyatE nahi tEna ca| tathA sadhUmavarttinjca na sa nirvvApayiSyatE| 20 pratyAzAnjcA kariSyanti tannAmni bhinnadEzajAH| 21 yAnyEtAni vacanAni yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA proktAnyAsan, tAni saphalAnyabhavan| 22 anantaraM lokai statsamIpam AnItO bhUtagrastAndhamUkaikamanujastEna svasthikRtaH, tataH sO'ndhO mUkO draSTuM vaktunjcArabdhabAn| 23 anEna sarvvE vismitAH kathayAnjcakruH, ESaH kiM dAyUdaH santAnO nahi? 24 kintu phirUzinastat zrutvA gaditavantaH, bAlsibUbAmnO bhUtarAjasya sAhAyyaM vinA nAyaM bhUtaH tyAjayati| 25 tadAnIM yIzustESAm iti mAnasaM vijnjAya tAn avadat kinjcanA rAjyaM yadi svavipakSAd bhidyatE, tarhi tat ucchidyatE; yacca kinjcanA nagaraM vA gRhaM svavipakSAd vibhidyatE, tat sthAtuM na zaknOtI| 26 tadvat zayatAnO yadi zayatAnaM bahiH kRtvA svavipakSAT pRthak pRthak bhavati, tarhi tasya rAjyaM kEna prakArEna

sthAsyati? 27 ahanjca yadi bAlisibUbA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhi yuSmAkAM santAnAH kEna bhUtAn tyAjayanti? tasmAd yuSmAkAM EtadvicArayitArasta Eva bhaviSyanti| 28 kintavahaM yadIzvarAtmanA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhiIzvarasya rAjyaM yuSmAkAM sannidhimAgatavat| 29 anyanjca kOpi balavanta janaM prathamato na badvva kEna prakArENa tasya gRhaM pravizya taddravyAdi lOTHayituM zakenoti? kintu tat kRtvA tadIyagRsyA dravyAdi lOTHayituM zakenoti| 30 yaH kazcit mama svapakSlyo nahi sa vipakSlyA AstE, yazca mayA sAkAM na saMgRhlati, sa vikirati| 31 ataEva yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, manujAnAM sarvvaprapkrApAnAM nindAyAzca marSaNaM bhavituM zakenoti, kintu pavitrasyAtmanO viruddhanindAyA marSaNaM bhavituM na zakenoti| 32 yO manujasutasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati, tasyAparAdhasya kSamA bhavituM zakenoti, kintu yaH kazcit pavitrasyAtmanO viruddhAM kathAM kathayati nEhalOkE na prEtya tasyAparAdhasya kSamA bhavituM zakenoti| (aiōn g165) 33 pAdapaM yadi bhadraM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapi sAdhu vaktavyaM, yadi ca pAdapaM asAdhuM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapyasAdhu vaktavyaM; yataH svIyasvlyaphalEna pAdapaH pariclyatE| 34 rE bhujagavaMzA yUyamasA dhavaH santaH kathaM sAdhu vAkyaM vaktuM zakSyatha? yasmAd antaHkaraNasya pUrNabhAvAnusArAd vadanaAd vacO nirgacchati| 35 tEna sAdhurmAnavO'ntaHkaraNarUpAt sAdhubhANPAgArAt sAdhu dravyaM nirgamayati, asAdhurmAnuSastvasAdhubhANPAgArAd asAdhvastUni nirgamayati| 36 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, manuja yAvantyAlasyavacAMsi vadanti, vicAradinE taduttaramavazyAM dAtavyaM, 37 yatastvaM svIyavacObhi rniraparAdhaH svIyavacObhizca sAparAdhO gaNiSyasE| 38 tadaNIM katipayA upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca jagaduH, hE gurO vayaM bhavattaH kinjana lakSma didRksAMaH| 39 tadA sa pratyuktavAn, duSTO vyabhiCari ca vaMzO lakSma mRgayatE, kintu bhaviSyadvAdinO yUnasO lakSma vihAyAnyat kimapi lakSma tE na pradarzayiSyantE| 40 yatO yUnam yathA tryahOrAtraM bRhammInasya kukSAvAsIt, tathA manujaputrOpi tryahOrAtraM mEdinyA madhyE sthAsyati| 41 aparaM nInivlyA mAnavA vicAradina EtadvamzlyAnAM pratikUlam utthAya tAn dOSiNaH kariSyanti, yasmAttE yUnasa upadEZAt manAMsi parAvarttayAnjcakririE, kintvatra yUnasOpi gurutara Eka AstE| 42 punazca dakSiNadEzlyA rAjnjI vicAradina EtadvamzlyAnAM pratikUlamutthAya tAn dOSiNaH kariSyati yataH sA rAjnjI sulEmanO vidyAyAH kathAM zrOtUm mEdinyAH sImna Agacchat, kintu sulEmanOpi gurutara EkO janO'tra AstE| 43 aparaM manujAd bahirgatO 'pavitrabhUtaH zuSkasthAnEna gatvA vizrAmaM gavEsayati, kintu tadalabhamAnaH sa vakti, yasmA; nikEtanAd AgamaM, tadEva vEzma pakAvRtya yAmi| 44 pazcAt sa tat sthAnam upasthAya tat zUnyaM mArjjitaM zObhitanjca vilOkya vrajan svatOpi duSTatarAn anyasaptabhUtAn sagginaH karoti| 45 tatastE tat sthAnaM pravizya nivasanti, tEna tasya manujasya zESadaza pUrvvadazAtOtIvAzubhA bhavati, EtESAM duSTavaMzyAnAmapi tathaiva ghaTiSyatE| 46 mAnavEbhya EtAsAM kathanAM kathanakAlE tasya mAtA sahajAzca tEna sAkAM kAnjcit kathAM kathayituM vAnjchantO bahirEva sthitavantaH| 47 tataH kazcit tasmai kathitavAn, pazya tava janani sahajAzca tvayA sAkAM kAnjcana kathAM kathayituM kAmayamAnA bahistiSThanti| 48 kintu sa tAm pratyavadat, mama kA janani? kE vA mama sahajAH? 49 pazcAt ziSyAn prati karaM prasAryya kathitavAn, pazya mama janani mama sahajAzcaitE; 50 yaH kazcit mama svargasthasya pituriSTaM karmma kurutE, saEva mama bhrAtA bhagini janani ca|

**13** aparanjca tasmin dinE yIzuH sadmanO gatvA saritpatE rOdhasi samupavivEza| 2 tatra tatsannidhau bahujanAnAM nivahOpasthitEH sa taraNimAruhya samupAvizat, tEna mAnavA rOdhasi sthitavantaH| 3 tadAniM sa dRSTantaistAn itthAM bahuza upadiSTavAn] pazyata, kazcit kRSivalO bIjAni vaptuM bahirjagAma, 4 tasya vapanakAlE katipayabljESu mArgapArzvE patitESu vihagAstAni bhakSitavantaH| 5 aparaM katipayabljESu stOkamRdyuktapASANE patitESu mRdalpatvAt tatksaNaT tAnyagkuritAni, 6 kintu ravAvuditE dagdhAni tESAM muUlApraviSTatvAt zuSkatAM gatAni ca| 7 aparaM katipayabljESu kaNTakAnAM madhyE patitESu kaNTakAnyEdhitvA tAni jagrasuH| 8 aparanjca katipayabljAni urvvarAyAM patitAni; tESAM madhyE kAnicit

zataguNAni kAnicit SaSTiguNAni kAnicit triMzaguMNAni phalAni phalitavanti| 9 zrOtU M yasya zruti AsAtE sa zRNuyAt| 10 anantaraM ziSyairAgatya sO'pRcchya, bhavatA tEbhyA H kutO dRSTA ntakathA kathyatE| 11 tataH sa pratyavadat, svargarAjyasya nigUPhAM kathAM vEdituM yuSmabhyA M sAmarthyamadAyi, kintu tEbhyO nAdAyi| 12 yasmAd yasyAntikE varddhatE, tasmAy Eva dAyiSyatE, tasmAt tasya bAhulyA M bhaviSyati, kintu yasyAntikE na varddhatE, tasya yat kinjcanAstE, tadapi tasmAd AdAyiSyatE| 13 tE pazyantOpi na pazyanti, zRNvantOpi na zRNvanti, budhyamAnA api na budhyantE ca, tasmAt tEbhyO dRSTA ntakathA kathyatE| 14 yathA karNaiH zrOSyatha yUyaM vai kintu yUyaM na bhOtsyatha| nEtrairdrakSyatha yUyanca parijnjAtuM na zakSyatha| tE mAnuSA yathA naiva paripazyanti lOcanaiH| karNai ryatha na zRNvanti na budhyantE ca mAnasaiH| vyAvarttitESu cittESu kAlE kutrApi tairjanaiH| mattastE manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti ca tathA tESAM manuSyANAM kriyantE sthUlabbudhayaH| badhirlbhUtakarNAzca jAtAzca mudritA dRzaH| 15 yadEtAni vacanAni yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA prOktAni tESu tAni phalantil| 16 kintu yuSmAkaM nayanAni dhanyAni, yasmAt tAni vIkSantE; dhanyAzca yuSmAkaM zabdagrahAH, yasmAt tairAkArNyatE| 17 mayA yUyaM tathyA M vacAmi yuSmAbhi ryadyad vIkSyatE, tad bahavO bhaviSyadvAdinO dhArmmikAzca mAnava didRkSantOpi draStuM nAlabhanta, punazca yUyaM yadyat zRNutha, tat tE zuzrUSamANA api zrOtU M nAlabhanta| 18 kRSIvaliyadRSTA ntasyArthaM zRNuta| 19 mArgapArzvE bljAnyuptAni tasyArtha ESaH, yada kaczit rAjyasya kathAM nizamya na budhyatE, tadA pApAtmAgatya tadiyamanasa uptAM kathAM haran nayati| 20 aparaM pASANasthalE bljAnyuptAni tasyArtha ESaH; kaczit kathAM zrutvaiva harSacittEna gRhlati, 21 kintu tasya manasi mUlApraviSTatvAt sa kinjcitkAlamAtraM sthirastiSThati; paczAta tatkathAkAraNaT kOpiklEstAPanA vA cEt jAyatE, tarhi sa tatkSaNAd vighnamEtI| 22 aparaM kaNTakAnAM madhyE bljAnyuptAni tadartha ESaH; kEnacit kathAyAM zrutAyAM sAMsArikacintAbhi rbhrAntibhizca sA grasyatE, tEna sA mA viphala bhavati| (aiōn g165) 23 aparam urvvarAyAM bljAnyuptAni tadartha ESaH; yE tAM kathAM zrutvA vudhyantE, tE phalitAH santaH kEcit zataguNAni kEcita SaSTiguNAni kEcicca triMzadguNAni phalAni janayanti| 24 anantaraM sOparAmEkAM dRSTA ntakathAmupasthApya tEbhyA H kathayAmAsa; svargiyarAjyaM tAdRzEna kEnacid gRhasthEnOpamIyatE, yEna svIyakSEtrE prazastabIjAnyupyanta| 25 kintu kSaNadAyAM sakalalOkESu suptESu tasya ripurAgatya tESAM gOdhUmabljAnAM madhyE vanyayavamabljAnyuptvA vavrAja| 26 tatO yadA bljEbhyO'gkarA jAyamAnAH kaNizAni ghRtavantaH; tadA vanyayavasAnyapi dRzyamAnAnyabhavan| 27 tatO gRhasthasya dAsEyA Agamya tasmai kathayAnjcakruH, hE mahEccha, bhavatA kiM kSEtrE bhadrabIjAni naupyanta? tathAtvE vanyayavasAni kRta Ayan? 28 tadAnIM tEna tE pratigaditAH, kEnacit ripiNA karmmadamakAri| dAsEyAH kathayAmAsuH, vayaM gatvA tAnyutpAyya kSipAmO bhavataH kIdRzlccHajAyatE? 29 tEnAvAdi, nahi, zugkE'hA M vanyayavasOtpATanakAlE yuSmAbhistaiH sAkA M gOdhUmA apyutpATiSyantE| 30 ataH zsyakarttanakAlaM yAvad ubhayAnyapi saha varddhanAM, paczAt karttanakAlE karttakAn vakSyAmi, yUyamAdau vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhayituM vITikA badvvA sthApayata; kintu sarvvE gOdhUmA yuSmAbhi rbhANPAgAraM nItvA sthApantAm| 31 anantaraM sOparAmEkAM dRSTA ntakathAmutthApya tEbhyA H kathitavAn kaczinmanujaH sarSapabljamEkaM nItvA svakSEtra uvApA| 32 sarSapabljaM sarvvasmAd bljAt kSudramapi sadagkuritaM sarvvasmAt zAkAt bRhad bhavati; sa tAdRzastaru rbhavati, yasya zAkhsu nabhasaH khagA Agatya nivasanti; svargiyarAjyaM tAdRzasya sarSapaikasya samam| 33 punarapi sa upamAkathAmEkAM tEbhyA H kathayAnjcakAra; kAcana yOSit yat kiNvamAdAya drONatrayamitagOdhUmA macUrNAnAM madhyE sarvvESAM mizrlbhavanaparyyantaM samAcchAdya nidhattavatI, tatkiNvamiva svargarAjyaM| 34 itthaM yIzu rmanujanivahAnAM sannidhAvupamAkathAbhirEtAnyAkhyAnAni kathitavAn upamAM vinA tEbhyA H kimapi kathAM nAkathayat| 35 EtEna dRSTA ntlyEna vAkyEna vyAdAya vadanaM nijaM| ahaM prakAzayiSyAmi guptavAkyA M purAbhavaM| yadEtadvacanaM bhaviSyadvAdinA prOktamAsIt, tat siddhamabhavat| 36 sarvvAn manujAn visRjya yIzau gRhA M praviSTE tacchiSyA Agatya ylzavE kathitavantaH, kSEtrasya vanyayavasIyadRSTA ntakathAm bhavAna asmAn spaSTIkRtya vadatu| 37 tataH sa pratyuvAca, yEna mathiH

bhadrabIjAnyupyantE sa manujaputraH, 38 kSEtraM jagat, bhadrabIjAni rAjyasya santAnAH, 39 vanyayavasAni pApAtmanaH santAnAH| yEna ripuNA tAnyuptAni sa zayatAnaH, karttanasamayazca jagataH zEsAH, karttakAH svargIyadUtAH| (aiōn g165) 40 yathA vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhyantE, tathA jagataH zESE bhaviSyati; (aiōn g165) 41 arthAt manujasutaH svAMyadUtAn prSEsayiSyati, tEna tE ca tasya rAjyAt sarvvAn vighnakAriNO'dhArmmikalOkAMzca saMgRhya 42 yatra rOdanaM dantagharSaNanjcA bhavati, tatrAgnikuNPE nikSEpsyanti| 43 tadAnIM dhArmmikalOkAH svESAM pitU rAjyE bhAskaraiva tEjasvinO bhaviSyanti| zrOtum yasya zruti AsAtE, ma zRNuyAt| 44 aparanjca kSEtramatdhE nidhiM pazyan yo gOpayati, tataH paraM sAnando gatvA svlyasarvvasvaM vikrIya ttakSEtraM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM| 45 anyanjca yo vaNik uttamAM muktAM gavESayan 46 mahArghAM muktAM vilOkya nijasarvvasvaM vikrIya tAM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM| 47 punazca samudrO nikSiptaH sarvvaprakAramInasaMgrAhyAnAyaiva svargarAjyaM| 48 tasmin AnAyE pUrNE janA yathA rOdhasyuttOlya samupavizya prazastamInAn saMgrahya bhAjanEsu nidadhatE, kutsitAn nikSipanti; 49 tathaiva jagataH zESE bhaviSyati, phalataH svargIyadUtA Agatya puNyavajjanAnAM madhyAt pApinaH pRthak kRtvA vahnikuNPE nikSEpsyanti, (aiōn g165) 50 tatra rOdanaM dantai rdantagharSaNanjcA bhaviSyataH| 51 yIzunA tE pRSTA yuSmAbhiH kimEtAnyAkhyAnAnyabudhyanta? tadA tE pratyavadan, satyaM prabhO| 52 tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, nijabhANPAgArAt navInapurAtanAni vastUni nиргамayati yo gRasthaH sa iva svargarAjyamadhi zikSitAH svarva upadESTAraH| 53 anantaraM yIzurEtAH sarvvA dRSTAntakathAH samApya tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthE] aparaM svadEZamAgatya janAn bhajanabhavana upadiSTavAn; 54 tE vismayaM gatvA kathitavanta EtasyaitAdRzaM jnjAnam AzcaryyaM karma ca kasmAd ajAyata? 55 kimayaM sUtradhArasya putrO nahi? Etasya mAtu rnAma ca kiM mariyam nahi? yAkub-yUSaph-zimOn-yihUdAzca kimEtasya bhrAtarO nahi? 56 Etasya bhaginyazca kimasmAkaM madhyE na santi? tarhi kasmAdayamEtAni labdhavAn? itthaM sa tESAM vighnarUpO babhUva; 57 tatO yIzunA nigaditaM svadEZiyajanAnAM madhyaM vinA bhaviSyadvAdI kutrApyanyatra nAsammAnyO bhavati| 58 tESAmavizvAsahEtOH sa tatra sthAnE bahvAzcaryyakarmmA ni na kRtavAn]

**14** tadAnIM rAjA hErOd yIzO ryazaH zrutvA nijadAsEyAn jagAd, 2 ESa majjayitA yOhan, pramitEbhayastasyOtthAnAt tEnEtthamadbhutaM karma prakAzyatE| 3 pura hErOd nijabhrAtu: philipo jAyAyA hErOdIyAyA anurOdhAd yOhanaM dhArayitvA baddhA kArAyAM sthApitavAn| 4 yato yOhan uktavAn, EtsayAH saMgraHO bhavatO nOcitaH| 5 tasmAt nRpatistaM hantumicchannapi lOkEbhyO vibhayAnjcakAra; yataH sarvvE yOhanaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM mEnirE| 6 kintu hErOdO janmAhIyamaha upasthitE hErOdIyAyA duhitA tESAM samakSaM nRtitvA hErOdampriNyat| 7 tasmAt bhUpatiH zapathaM kurvvan iti pratyajnjAsIt, tvayA yad yAcyatE, tadEvAhaM dAsyAmi| 8 sA kumArI svIyamAtuH zikSAM labdhA babhASE, majjayituryOhana uttamAggaM bhAjanE samAnIya mahyaM vizrANaya| 9 tatO rAjA zuzOca, kintu bhOjanAyOpavizatAM sagginAM svakRtzapathasya cAnurOdhAt tat pradAtuma AdidEza| 10 pazcAt kArAM prati naraM prahitya yOhana uttamAggaM chittvA 11 tat bhAjana AnAyya tasyai kumAryyyi vyazrANayat, tataH sA svajananyAH samIpaM tanninAya| 12 pazcAt yOhanaH ziSyA Agatya kAyaM nIltvA zmazAnE sthApayAmAsustatO yIzOH sannidhiM vrajivtA tadvArttAM babhASirE| 13 anantaraM yIzuriti nizabhya nAvA nirjanasthAnam EkAkI gatavAn, pazcAt mAnavAstat zrutvA nAnAnagarEbhyA Agatya padaistatpazcAd IyuH| 14 tadAnIM yIzu rbahirAgatya mahAntaM jananivahaM nirIkSya tESu kAruNikaH man tESAM piPitajanAn nirAmayAn cakAra| 15 tataH paraM sandhyAyAM ziSyAstadantikamAgatya kathayAnjcakruH, idaM nirjanasthAnaM vElApyavasannA; tasmAt manujAn svavagrAmaM gantuM svArthaM bhakSyAni krEtunjca bhavAn tAn visRjatu| 16 kintu yIzustAnavAdit, tESAM gamanE prayOjanaM nAsti, yUyamEva tAn bhOjayata| 17 tadA tE pratyavadan, asmAkamatra pUpapanjcakaM mInadvayanjcAstE| 18 tadAnIM tEnOktam tAni madantikamAnayata| 19 anantaraM sa manujAn yavasOparyyupavESTum AjnjApayAmAsa; apara tat

pUpapanjcakaM mInadvayanja gRhlAn svargaM prati nirIkSyEzvarIyaguNAn anUdyA bhaMktvA ziSyEbhyO dattavAn, ziSyAzca lOkEbhyO daduH| 20 tataH sarvvE bhuktvA paritRptavantaH, tatastadavaziSTabhakSyaiH pUrNAn dvAdazaPalakAn gRhItavantaH| 21 tE bhOktAraH strIrbAlakAMzca vihAya prAyENA panjca sahasrANi pumAMsa Asan| 22 tadanantaraM yIzu rlOkAnAM visarjanakAlE ziSyAn taraNimArOPhuM svAgrE pAraM yAtunjca gAPhamAdiSTAvAn| 23 tatO lOkESu visRSTESu sa vivikte prArthatyituM girimEkaM gatvA sandhyAM yAvat tatraikAkI sthitavAn| 24 kintu tadAniM sammukhavAtatvAt saritpatE rmadhyE taraggaistaraNirdOlAyamAnAbhavat| 25 tadA sa yAminyAzcaturthapraharE padbhYAM vrajan tESAmantikaM gatavAn| 26 kintu ziSyAstaM sAgarOpari vrajantaM vilOkya samudvignA jagaduH, ESa bhUta iti zagkamAnA uccaiH zabdAyAnjcakrirE ca| 27 tadaiva yIzustAnavadat, sushthirA bhavata, mA bhaiSTA, ESO'ham| 28 tataH pitara ityuktavAn, hE prabhO, yadi bhavAnEva, tarhi mA M bhavatsamIpAM yAtumAjnjApayatu| 29 tataH tEnAdiSTaH pitarastaraNitO'varuhyA yIzErantikaM prAptuM tOyOpari vavrAja| 30 kintu pracaNPaM pavanaM vilOkya bhayAt tOyE maMktum ArEbhE, tasmAd uccaiH zabdAyamAnaH kathitavAn, hE prabhO, mAmaVatu| 31 yIzustatkSaNAt karaM prasAryya taM dharan uktavAn, ha stOkapratyayin tvaM kutaH samazEthAH? 32 anantaraM tayOstaraNimArUPhayOH pavanO nivavRtE| 33 tadAniM yE taraNyAmAsan, ta Agatya taM praNabhyA kathitavantaH, yathArthastvamEvEzvarasutaH| 34 anantaraM pAraM prApya tE ginEsarannAmakaM nagaramupatasthuH, 35 tadA tatrtyA janA yIzuM paricIya taddEzsyA caturdizO vArttam prahitya yatra yAvantaH pIPitA Asan, tAvataEva tadtantikamAnayAmAsuH| 36 aparaM tadIyavasanasya granthimAtraM spraSTuM vinIya yAvantO janAstat sparzaM cakrirE, tE sarvvaEva nirAmayA babhuVuH|

**15** aparaM yirUzAlamnagarIyAH katipayA adhyApakAH phirUzinazca yIzOH samIpamAgatya kathayAmAsuH, 2 tava ziSyAH kimartham aprakSAlitakarai rhakSItvA paramparAgataM prAcInAnAM vyavahAraM lagvantE? 3 tatO yIzuH pratyuvAca, yUyaM paramparAgatAcArENA kuta IzvarAjinjAM lagvadhvE| 4 Izvara ityAjnjApayat, tvam nijapitarau saMmanyEthAH, yEna ca nijapitarau nindyEtE, sa nizcitaM mrIyEta; 5 kintu yUyaM vadatha, yaH svajanakaM svajananIM vA vAkyamidaM vadati, yuvAM mattO yallabhEthE, tat nyavidyata, 6 sa nijapitarau puna rna saMmaMsyatE| itthaM yUyaM paramparAgatEna svESAmAcArENEzvarIyAjnjAM lumpatha| 7 rE kapaTinaH sarvvE yizayiyO yuSmAnadhi bhaviSyadvacanAnyEtAni samyag uktavAn| 8 vadanai rmanujA EtE samAyAnti madantikaM| tathAdharai rmadIyanja mAmaM kurvvanti tE narAH| 9 kintu tESAM manO mattO vidUraEva tiSThati| zikSayantO vidhIn nrAjnjA bhajantE mA mudhaiva tE| 10 tatO yIzu rlOkAn AhUya prOktavAn, yUyaM zrutvA budhyadhbaM| 11 yanmukhaM pravizati, tat manujam amEdhyaM na karOtI, kintu yadAsyAt nirgacchati, tadEva mAruSamamEdhyI karOtI| 12 tadAniM ziSyA Agatya tasmai kathayAnjcakruH, EtAM kathAM zrutvA phirUzinO vyarajyanta, tat kiM bhavatA jnjAyatE? 13 sa pratyavadat, mama svargasthaH pitA yaM kanjcidakuraM nArOpayat, sa utpAvdyatE| 14 tE tiSThantu, tE andhamanujAnAm andhamArgadarzakA Eva; yadyandhO'ndhaM panthAnaM darzayati, tarhyubhau garttE patataH| 15 tadA pitarastaM pratyavadat, dRSTAntamimamasMAn bOdhayatu| 16 yIzunA prOktaM, yUyamadya yAvat kimabOdhAH stha? 17 kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhbe? yadAsyA M prEvizati, tad udarE patan bahirniryAti, 18 kintvAsyAd yanniryAti, tad antaHkaraNAt niryAtatvAt manujamamEdhyaM karOtI| 19 yatO'ntaHkaraNAt kucintA badhaH pAradArikatA vEzyAgamanaM cairyyaM mithyAsAkSyam IzvaranindA caitAni sarvvANi niryyAnti| 20 EtAni manuSyamapavitrI kurvvanti kintvaprakSAlitakarENA bhOjanaM manujamamEdhyaM na karOtI| 21 anantaraM yIzustasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya sOrasIdOnnagarayOH sImAmupatasyau| 22 tadA tatsImAtaH kAcit kinAnlyA yOSid Agatya tamuccairuvAca, hE prabhO dAyUdaH santAna, mamaikaDuhitAstE sA bhUtagrastA satI mahAklEzaM prApnOtI mama dayasva| 23 kintu yIzustAM kimapi nOktavAn, tataH ziSyA Agatya taM nivEdayAmAsuH, ESA yOSid asmAkaM paczAd uccairAhUyAgacchati, EnAM visRjatu| 24 tadA sa pratyavadat, isrAyElgOtrasya hAritamESAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpam nAhaM

prESitOsmi| 25 tataH sA nArIsamAgatya taM praNamya jagAda, hE prabhO mAmupakuru| 26 sa uktavAn, bAlakAnAM bhakSyamAdAya sAramEyEbhyO dAnaM nOcitaM| 27 tadA sA babhASE, hE prabhO, tat satyaM, tathApi prabhO rbhanjcAd yaducchiSTaM patati, tat sAramEyAH khAdanti| 28 tatO yIzuH pratyavadat, hE yOSit, tava vizvAsO mahAn tasmAt tava manObhilaSitaM sidyyatu, tEna tasyAH kanyA tasminnEva daNPE nirAmayAbhavat| 29 anantaraM yIzastasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya gAlIlsAgarasya sannidhimAgatya dharAdharamAruhya tatrOpavivEza| 30 pazcAt jananivahO bahuN khanjcAndhamUkazuSkakaramAnuSAn AdAya yIzOH samIpamAgatya taccaraNAntikE sthApayAmAsuH, tataH sA tAn nirAmayAn akarOt| 31 itthAM mUkA vAkyaM vadanti, zuSkakarAH svAsthyamAyAnti, paggavO gacchanti, andhA vilkSantE, iti vilOkya lOka vismayaM manyamAnA isrAyEla IzvaraM dhanyaM babhASirE| 32 tadAnIM yIzuH svaziSyAn AhUya gaditavAn, EtajjananivahESu mama dayA jAyatE, EtE dinatrayaM mayA sAkAM santi, ESAM bhakSyavastu ca kanjcidapi nAsti, tasmAdahamEtAnakRtAhArAn na visrakSyAmi, tathAtvE vartmamadhyE klAmyESuH| 33 tadA ziSyA UcuH, Etasmin prAntaramadhyA EtAvatO martyAn tarpayituM vayaM kutra pUpAn prApsyAmaH? 34 yIzurapRcchat, yuSmAkAM nikaTE kati pUpA AsatE? ta UcuH, saptapUpA alpAH kSudramInAzca santi| 35 tadAnIM sa lOkanivahaM bhUmAvupavESTum Adizya 36 tAn saptapUpAn mInAMzca gRhlan IzvariyaguNAn anUdyA bhaMktvA ziSyEbhyO dadau, ziSyA lOkebhyO daduH| 37 tataH sarvvE bhuktvA tRpavantaH; tadavaziSTabhakSyENa saptaPalakAn paripUryya saMjagRhuH| 38 tE bhOktArO yOSitO bAlakAMzca vihAya prAyENa catuHsahasrAni puruSA Asan| 39 tataH paraM sa jananivahaM visRjya tarimAruhya magdalAprodEzaM gatavAn|

**16** tadAnIM phirUzinaH sidUkinazcAgatya taM parIkSituM nabhamIyaM kinjcana lakSma darzayituM  
tasmai nivEdayAmAsuH| 2 tataH sa uktavAn, sandhyAyAM nabhasO raktatvAd yUyaM vadatha, zvO nirmmmaM dinaM bhaviSyati; 3 prAtaHkAlE ca nabhasO raktatvAt malinatvAnjca vadatha, jhanjbhzadya bhaviSyati| hE kapaTinO yadi yUyam antarIkSasya lakSma bOddhuM zaknutha, tarhi kAlasyaitasya lakSma kathaM bOddhuM na zaknutha? 4 EtatkAlasya duSTO vyabhicAri ca vaMzO lakSma gavESayati, kintu yUnasO bhaviSyadvAdinO lakSma vinAnyat kimapi lakSma tAn na darzayiyyatE| tadAnIM sa tAn vihAya pratasthE| 5 anantaramanyapAragamanakAlE tasya ziSyAH pUpamAnEtuM vismRtavantaH| 6 yIzustAnavAdit, yUyaM phirUzinAM sidUkinAnjca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAH satarkAzca bhavata| 7 tEna tE parasparaM vivicya kathayitumArEbhirE, vayaM pUpAnAnEtuM vismRtavanta EtatkAraNAd iti kathayati| 8 kintu yIzustadvijnjAya tAnavOcat, hE stOkavizvAsinO yUyaM pUpAnAnayanamadhi kutaH parasparamEtad viviMky? 9 yuSmAbhiH kimadyApi na jnjAyatE? panjcabhiH pUpaiH panjcasaHasrapuruSESu bhOjiteSu bhakSyOcchiSTapUrNaN kati PalakAn samagRhIltaM; 10 tathA saptabhiH pUpaizcatuHsahasrapuruSESu bhEjitE Su kati PalakAn samagRhIlta, tat kiM yuSmAbhirna smaryyatE? 11 tasmAt phirUzinAM sidUkinAnjca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThata, kathAmimAm ahaM pUpAnadhi nAkathayaM, Etad yUyaM kutO na budhyadhvE? 12 tadAnIM pUpakiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThatEti nOktvA phirUzinAM sidUkinAnjca upadEzaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThatEti kathitavAn, iti tairabOdhi| 13 aparanjca yIzuH kaisariyA-philippradEzamAgatya ziSyAn apRcchat, yO'haM manujasutaH sO'haM kaH? lOkaIrahaM kimucyE? 14 tadAnIM tE kathitavantaH, kEcid vadanti tvaM majjayitA yOhan, kEcidvadanti, tvam EliyaH, kEcicca vadanti, tvaM yirimiyO vA kazcid bhaviSyadvAdIti| 15 pazcAt sa tAn papraccha, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH zimOn pitara uvAca, 16 tvamamarEzvarasyAbhiSiktaputraH| 17 tatO yIzuH kathitavAn, hE yUnasaH putra zimOn tvaM dhanyaH; yataH kOpi anujastvayyEtajjnAnaM nOdapAdayat, kintu mama svargasyaH pitOdapAdayat| 18 atO'haM tvAM vadAmi, tvaM pitaraH (prastaraH) ahanjca tasya prastarasyOpari svamaNPaliM nirmmAsyAmi, tEna nirayO balAt tAM parAjEtuM na zakSyati| (**Hades g86**) 19 ahaM tubhyaM svargIyarAjyasya kunjjikAM dAsyAmi, tEna yat kinjcana tvaM pRthivyAM bhaMtysasi tatsvargE bhaMtysatE, yacca kinjcana mahyAM

mOkSyasi tat svargE mOkSyatE| 20 pazcAt sa ziSyAnAdizat, ahamabhiSiktO yIzuriti kathAM kasmaicidapi  
yUyaM mA kathayata| 21 anyanjca yirUzAlamnagaraM gatvA prAcInalOkEbhyah pradhAnayAjakEbhyah  
upAdhyAyEbhyazca bahuduHkhabhOgastai rhatatvaM tRtIyadinE punarutthAnanjca mamAvazyakam EtAH  
kathA yIzustatkAlamArabhya ziSyAn jnjApayitum ArabdhavAn| 22 tadAnIM pitarastasya karaM ghRtvA  
tarjavitvA kathayitumArabdhadhavAn, hE prabhO, tat tvattO dUraM yAtu, tvAM prati kadApi na ghaTiSyatE| 23  
kintu sa vadanaM parAvartya pitaraM jagAda, hE vighnakArin, matsammukhAd dUrIbhava, tvaM mAM  
bAdhasE, IzvarlyakAryyAt mAnuSlyakAryyaM tubhyaM rOcatE| 24 anantaraM yIzuH svlyaziSyAn uktavAn yaH  
kaczit mama pazcAdgAmI bhavitum icchatI, sa svaM dAmyatu, tathA svakruzaM gRhlan matpazcAdAyAtu|  
25 yatO yaH prANAn rakSitumicchati, sa tAn hArayiSyati, kintu yO madarthaM nijaprANAn hArayati,  
sa tAn prApsyati| 26 mAnuSO yadi sarvvaM jagat labhatE nijapraNAn hArayati, tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH?  
manujO nijaprANAnAM vinimayEna vA kiM dAtuM zakanoti? 27 manujasutaH svadUtaiH sAkAM pituH  
prabhAvENAgamiSyati; tadA pratimanujaM svasvakarmmAnusArAt phalaM dAsyati| 28 ahaM yuSmAn tathyam  
vacmi, sarAjyaM manujasutam AgataM na pazyantO mRtyuM na svAdiSyanti, EtAdRzAH katipayajanA atrApi  
daNPAYamAnAH santi|

**17** anantaraM SaPdinEbhyah paraM yIzuH pitaraM yAkUbaM tatsahajaM yOhananjca gRhlan uccAdrE  
rviviktasthAnam Agatya tESAM samakSaM rUpamanyat dadhAra| 2 tEna tadAsyam tEjasvi, tadAbharaNam  
AlOkavat pANParamabhavat| 3 anyacca tEna sAkAM saMlapantau mUsA Eliyazca tEbhyO darzanaM dadatuH|  
4 tadAnIM pitarO yIzuM jagAda, hE prabhO sthitiratrAsmAkaM zubhA, yadi bhavatAnumanyatE, tarhi  
bhavadarthamEkaM mUsArthamEkam EliyArthanjcakam iti trIni dUSyAni nirmmama| 5 EtatkathanakAla  
Eka ujjavalaH payOdastESAmupari chAyAM kRtavAn, vAridAd ESA nabhasIyA vAg babhUva, mamAyaM  
priyaH putraH, asmin mama mahAsantOSa Etasya vAkyam yUyaM nizAmayata| 6 kintu vAcamEtAM  
zRNvantaEva ziSyA mRzaM zagkamAnA nyubja nyapatan| 7 tadA yIzurAgatya tESAM gAtrAni spRzan uvAca,  
uttiSThata, mA bhaiSTA| 8 tadAnIM nEtrANYumIllya yIzuM vinA kamapi na dadRzuH| 9 tataH param  
adrEravarOhaNakAlE yIzustAn ityAdidEza, manujasutasya mRtAnAM madhyAdutthAnaM yAvanna jAyatE,  
tAvat yuSmAbhirEtaddarzanaM kasmaicidapi na kathayitavyaM| 10 tadA ziSyAstaM papracchuH, prathamam  
Eliya AyAsyatIti kuta upAdhyAyairucyatE? 11 tatO yIzuH pratyavAdIt, EliyaH prAgEtya sarvvaNi sAdhayiSyatIti  
satyaM, 12 kintvahaM yuSmAn vacmi, Eliya Etya gataH, tE tamaparicitya tasmin yathEcchaM vyavajahuH;  
manujasutEnApi tESAmantikE tAdRg duHkhaM bhOktavyaM| 13 tadAnIM sa majjaitAraM yOhanamadhi  
kathAmEtAM vyAhRtavAn, itthaM tacchiSyA bubudhirE| 14 pazcAt tESu jananivahasyAntikamAgatESu kaczit  
manujastadantikamEtya jAnUnI pAtayitvA kathitavAn, 15 hE prabhO, matputraM prati kRpAM vidadhAtu,  
sOpasmArAmayEna bhRzaM vyathitaH san punaH puna rvahnau muhu rjalamanadhyE patati| 16 tasmAd  
bhavataH ziSyANAM samIpE tamAnayaM kintu tE taM svAsthaM karttuM na zaktAH| 17 tadA yIzuH kathitavAn  
rE avizvAsinaH, rE vipathagAminaH, punaH katikAlAn ahaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau sthAsyAmi? katikAlAn  
vA yuSmAn sahiSyE? tamatra mamAntikamAnayata| 18 pazcAd yIzunA tarjataEva sa bhUtastaM vihAya  
gatavAn, taddaNPaEva sa bAlakO nirAmayO'bhUt| 19 tataH ziSyA guptaM yIzumupAgatya babhASirE, kutO  
vayaM taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM na zaktAH? 20 yIzunA tE prOktAH, yuSmAkampratyayAt; 21 yuSmAnahaM  
tathyam vacmi yadi yuSmAkaM sarSapaikamAtrOpi vizvAsO jAyatE, tarhi yuSmAbhirasmin zailE tvamitaH  
sthAnAt tat sthAnaM yAhIti brUtE sa tadaiva caliSyati, yuSmAkaM kimapyasAdhyanjca karmma na sthAsyAti|  
kintu prArthanOpavAsau vinaitAdRzO bhUto na tyAgyEta| 22 aparaM tESAM gAlllpradEzE bhramaNakAlE  
yIzunA tE gaditAH, manujasutO janAnAM karESu samarpayiSyatE tai rhaniSyatE ca, 23 kintu tRtIy'E'hina ma  
utthApiSyatE, tEna tE bhRzaM duHkhitA babhUvaH| 24 tadanantaraM tESu kapharnAhUmnagaramAgatESu  
karasaMgrAhiNaH pitarAntikamAgatya papracchuH, yuSmAkaM guruH kiM mandirArthaM karaM na dadAti?

tataH pitaraH kathitavAn dadAti| 25 tatastasmin gRhamadhyamAgatE tasya kathAkathanAt pUrvvamEva yIzuruvAca, hE zimOn, mEdinyA rAjAnaH svasvApatyEbhyaH kiM vidEzibhyaH kEbhyaH karaM gRhanti? atra tvaM kiM budhyase? tataH pitara uktavAn, vidEzibhyaH| 26 tadA yIzuruktavAn, tarhi santAnA muktAH santi| 27 tathApi yathAsmAbhistESAmantarAyO na janyatE, tatkrte jaladhEstIraM gatvA vaPizAM kSipa, tEnAdau yo mIna utthAsyati, taM ghRtvA tanmukhE mOcitE tOlakaikaM rUpyaM prApsyasi, tad grhltvA tava mama ca kRtE tEbhyO dEhi|

**18** tadAnIM ziSyA yIzOH samIpamAgatya pRSTavantaH svargarAjyE kaH zrESThaH? 2 tatO yIzuH kSudramEkAM bAlakaM svasamIpamAnIya tESAM madhyE nidhAya jagAda, 3 yuSmAnahaM satyaM bravImi, yUyaM manOvinimayEna kSudrabAlavat na santaH svargarAjyaM pravESTuM na zaknutha| 4 yaH kazcid Etasya kSudrabAlakasya samamAtmAnaM namrikarOti, saEva svargarAjayE zrESThaH| 5 yaH kazcid EtAdRzaM kSudrabAlakamEkaM mama nAmni gRhlAti, sa mAmeva gRhlAti| 6 kintu yo janO mayi kRtavizvAsAnAmEtESAM kSudraprANinAm EkasyApi vidhniM janayati, kaNThabaddhapEsaNikasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajalE majjanaM zrEyaH| 7 vighnAt jagataH santApO bhaviSyati, vighnO'vazyAM janayiSyatE, kintu yEna manujEna vighnO janiSyatE tasyaiva santApO bhaviSyati| 8 tasmAt tava karazcarano vA yadi tvAM bAdhatE, tarhi taM chittvA nikSipa, dvikarasya dvipadasya vA tavAnaptavahnau nikSEpAt, khanjjasya vA chinnahastasya tava jIvanE pravEzO varaM| (*aiōnios g166*) 9 aparaM tava nEtraM yadi tvAM bAdhatE, tarhi tadapryutpAvya nikSipa, dvinEtrasya narakAgnau nikSEpAt kANasya tava jIvanE pravEzO varaM| (*Geenna g1067*) 10 tasmAdavadhaddhaM, EtESAM kSudraprANinAm Ekamapi mA tucchikuruta, 11 yato yuSmAnahaM tathyAM bravImi, svargE tESAM dUtA mama svargasthasya piturAsyaM nityaM pazyanti| EvaM yE yE hAritAstAn rakSituM manujputra Agacchat| 12 yUyamatra kiM viviMgghvE? kasyacid yadi zataM mESAH santi, tESAmEkO hAryyatE ca, tarhi sa EkOnazataM mESAn vihAya parvvataM gatvA taM hAritamEkaM kiM na mRgayatE? 13 yadi ca kadAcit tanmESoddEzaM lamatE, tarhi yuSmAnahaM satyaM kathayAmi, so'vipathagAmibhya EkOnazataM ESEbhYopi tadEkahEtOradhikam AhlAdatE| 14 tadvad EtESAM kSudraprAEAnAm EkOpi nazyatIti yuSmAkaM svargasthapitu rnAbhimatam| 15 yadyapi tava bhrAtA tvayi kimapyaparAdhyati, tarhi gatvA yuvayOrdvayOH sthitayOstasyAparAdhaM taM jnjApaya| tatra sa yadi tava vAkyaM zRNOTi, tarhi tvaM svabhrtAtaraM prAptavAn, 16 kintu yadi na zRNOTi, tarhi dvAbhyAM tribhi rvA sAkSihiH sarvvaM vAkyaM yathA nizcitaM jAyatE, tadartham EkaM dvau vA sAkSiNau gRhltvA yAhI| 17 tEna sa yadi tayo rvAkyaM na mAnyatE, tarhi samAjaM tajjnApaya, kintu yadi samAjasyApi vAkyaM na mAnyatE, tarhi sa tava samIpE dEvapUjakaiva canPAlaiva ca bhaviSyati| 18 ahaM yuSmAn satyaM vadAmi, yuSmAbhiH pRthivyAM yad badhyatE tat svargE bhaMtSyatE; mEdinyAM yat bhOcyatE, svargE'pi tat mOkSyatE| 19 punarahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, mEdinyAM yuSmAkaM yadi dvAvEkavAkyIbhUya kinjcit prArthayEtE, tarhi mama svargasthapitrA tat tayoH kRtE sampannaM bhaviSyati| 20 yato yatra dvau trayO vA mama nAnni milanti, tatraivAhaM tESAM madhyE'smi| 21 tadAnIM pitarastatsamIpamAgatya kathitavAn hE prabhO, mama bhrAtA mama yadyaparAdhyati, tarhi taM katikRtvA kSamisye? 22 kiM saptakRtvA? yIzustaM jagAda, tvAM kEvalaM saptakRtvO yAvat na vadAmi, kintu saptatyA guNitaM saptakRtvO yAvat| 23 aparaM nijadAsaiH saha jigaNayiSuH kazcid rAjEva svargarAjayaM| 24 ArabdhE tasmin gaNane sArddhasahasramudrApUritAnAM dazasahasrapuTakAnAm EkO'ghamarNastatsamakSamAnAyi| 25 tasya parizOdhanAya dravyAbhAvAt parizOdhanArthaM sa tadIyahbAryyAputrAdisarvvasvanja vikrIyatAmiti tatprabhurAdidEza| 26 tEna sa dAsastasya pAdayOH patan praNamya kathitavAn, hE prabhO bhavatA ghairyE kRtE mayA sarvvaM parizOdhiSyatE| 27 tadAnIM dAsasya prabhuH sakaruNaH san sakalarNaM kSamityA taM tatyAja| 28 kintu tasmin dAsE bahi ryAtE, tasya zataM mudrAcaturthAMzAn yo dhArayati, taM sahadAsaM dRSdvA tasya kaNThaM niSpIPya gaditavAn, mama yat prApyaM tat parizOdhaya| 29 tadA tasya

sahadAsastatpAdayOH patitvA vinIya babhASE, tvayA dhairyyE kRtE mayA sarvvaM parizOdhiSyatE| 30 tathApi sa tat nAgagikRtya yAvat sarvvamRNAM na parizOdhitavAn tAvat taM kArAyAM sthApayAmAsa| 31 tadA tasya sahadAsAstasyaitAdRg AcaraNaM vilOkya prabhOH samIpaM gatvA sarvvaM vRttAntaM nivEdayAmAsuH| 32 tadA tasya prabhustamAhUya jagAda, rE duSTa dAsa, tvayA matsannidhau prArthitE mayA tava sarvvamRNAM tyaktaM; 33 yathA cAhaM tvayi karuNAM kRtavAn, tathaiva tvatsahadAsE karuNAkaraNaM kiM tava nOcitaM? 34 iti kathayitvA tasya prabhuH kruddhyan nijaprApyaM yAvat sa na parizOdhitavAn, tAvat prahArakAnAM karESu taM samarpitavAn| 35 yadi yUyaM svAntaHkaraNaiH svasvasahajAnAm aparAdhAn na kSamadhvE, tarhi mama svargasyaH pitApi yuSmAn pratItthaM kariSyati|

**19** anantaram EtAsu kathAsu samAptAsu yIzu rgAllapradEzAt prasthAya yardantIrasthaM yihUdAprodEzaM prAptaH| 2 tadA tatpaczAt jananivahE gatE sa tatra tAn nirAmayAn akarOt| 3 tadanantaraM phirUzinastasmpamAgatya pArlksituM taM papracchuH, kasmAdapi kAraNaT narENa svajAyA parityAjyA na vA? 4 sa pratyuvAca, prathamam IzvarO naratvEna nArItvEna ca manujAn sasarpa, tasmAt kathitavAn, 5 mAnuSaH svapitarau parityajya svapatnyAm AsakSyatE, tau dvau janAvEkAggau bhaviSyataH, kimEtad yuSmAbhi rna paThitam? 6 atastau puna rna dvau tayOrEkAggatvaM jAtaM, IzvarENa yacca samayujyata, manujO na tad bhindyAt| 7 tadAnIM tE taM pratyavadan, tathAtvE tyAjyapatraM dattvA svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktuM vyavasthAM mUsAH kathaM lilEkha? 8 tataH sa kathitavAn, yuSmAkAM manasAM kATHinyAd yuSmAn svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktum anvamanyata kintu prathamAd ESO vidhiraNsIt| 9 atO yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, vyabhicAraM vinA yO nijajAyAM tyajEt anyAnjca vivahEt, sa paradArAn gacchati; yazca tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sOpi paradArESu ramatE| 10 tadA tasya ziSyAstaM babhASirE, yadi svajAyayA sAkAM puMsa EtAdRk sambandhO jAyatE, tarhi vivahanamEva na bhadraM| 11 tataH sa uktavAn, yEbhyastatsAmarthyA AdAyi, tAn vinAnyA H kOpi manuja EtanmataM grahituM na zaknOti| 12 katipayA jananaklibaH katipayA narakRtaklibaH svargarAjyAya katipayAH svakRtaklibAzca santi, yE grahituM zaknuvanti tE gRhlantru| 13 aparam yathA sa zizUnAM gAtrESu hastaM datvA prArthayaTE, tadarthaM tatsamIMpaM zizava Anlyanta, tata AnayitRn ziSyAstriaskRtavantaH| 14 kintu yIzuruvAca, zizavO madantikam Agacchantu, tAn mA vArayata, EtAdRzAM zizUnAmEva svargarAjyaM| 15 tataH sa tESAM gAtrESu hastaM datvA tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthE| 16 aparam Eka Agatya taM papraccha, hE paramagurO, anantAyuH prAptuM mayA kiM kiM satkarmaM kartavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 17 tataH sa uvAca, mAM paramaM kutO vadasi? vinEzcaraM na kOpi paramaH, kintu yadyanantAyuH prAptuM vAnjchasi, tarhyAjnjAH pAlaya| 18 tadA sa pRStavAn, kAH kA AjnjAH? tatO yIzuH kathitavAn, naraM mA hanyAH, paradArAn mA gacchEH, mA cOrayEH, mRSAsAkSyAM mA dadyAH, 19 nijapitarau saMmanyasva, svasamIpavAsini svavat prEma kuru| 20 sa yuvA kathitavAn, A bAlAyAd EtAH pAlAyAmi, idAnIM kiM nyUnamAstE? 21 tatO yIzuravadat, yadi siddhO bhavituM vAnjchasi, tarhi gatvA nijasarvvavasvaM vikrIya daridrEbhyO vitara, tataH svargE vittaM lapsyasE; Agaccha, matpaczAdvarttI ca bhava| 22 EtAM vAcaM zrutvA sa yuvA svIyabahuSampattE rviSaNaH san calitavAn| 23 tadA yIzuH svaziSyAn avadat, dhaninAM svargarAjyaprvEZo mahAduSkara iti yuSmAnahaM tathyAM vadAmi| 24 punarapi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, dhaninAM svargarAjyaprvEZAt sUCIchidrEna mahAgagamanaM sukaraM| 25 iti vAkyAM nizamya ziSyA aticamatkRtya kathayAmAsuH; tarhi kasya paritrANaM bhavituM zaknOti? 26 tadA sa tAn dRSdvA kathayAmAsa, tat mAnuSANAmazakyaM bhavati, kintvIzvarasya sarvvaM zakyam| 27 tadA pitarastaM gaditavAn, pazya, vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavataH pazcAdvarttinO 'bhavAma; vayaM kiM prApsyAmaH? 28 tatO yIzuH kathitavAn, yuSmAnahaM tathyAM vadAmi, yUyaM mama pazcAdvarttinO jAtA iti kAraNaT navInasRStikAlE yadA manujasutaH svIyaizcaryyasiMhAsana upavEkSyati, tadA yUyamapi dvAdazasiMhAsanESUpavizya isrAyEllyadvAdazavaMzAnAM vicAraM kariSyatha| 29 anyacca yaH kazcit mama nAmakAraNaT gRhaM vA bhrAtaraM vA bhaginIM vA pitaraM vA mAtaraM vA jAyAM vA bAlakaM vA

bhUmiM parityajati, sa tESAM zataguNaM lapsyatE, anantAyumO'dhikAritvanjca prApsyati] (aiōnios g166) 30  
kintu agrlyA anEkE janAH paczAt, paczAtIyAzcAnEkE loka agrE bhaviSyanti]

**20** svargarAjyam EtAdRzA kEnacid gRhasyEna samam, yo'tiprabhAtE nijadrAkSAkSEtrE kRSakAn niyOktuM  
gatavAn| 2 paczAt taiH sAkAM dinaikabhRtiM mudrAcaturthAMzaM nirUpya tAn drAkSAkSEtraM  
prErAyAmAsa| 3 anantaraM praharaikElAyAM gatva haTTE katipayAn niSkarmmakAn vilOkya tAnavadat, 4  
yUyamapi mama drAkSAkSEtraM yAta, yuSmabhyamahaM yOgyabhRtiM dAsyAmi, tatastE vavrajuH| 5  
punazca sa dvitIyatRtIyayOH praharayO rbahi rgatvA tathaiva kRtavAn| 6 tatO daNPadvayAvaziSTAyAM  
vElAyAM bahi rgatvAparAn katipayajanAn niSkarmmakAn vilOkya pRStavAn, yUyAM kimartham atra  
sarvvaM dinaM niSkarmmA NastiSThatha? 7 tE pratyavadan, asmAn na kOpi karmamaNi niyuMktE| tadAnIM  
sa kathitavAn, yUyamapi mama drAkSAkSEtraM yAta, tEna yOgyAM bhRtiM lapsyatha| 8 tadanantaraM  
sandhyAyAM satyAM saEva drAkSAkSEtrapatiradhyakSaM gadivAn, kRSakAn AhUya zESajanamArabhyA  
prathamaM yAvat tEbhyO bhRtiM dEhi| 9 tEna yE daNPadvayAvasthitE samAyAtAstESAm EkaikO janO  
mudrAcaturthAMzaM prApnOt| 10 tadAnIM prathamaniyuktA janA AgatyAnumitavantO vayamadhikaM  
prapsyAmaH, kintu tairapi mudrAcaturthAMzO'lAbhi| 11 tatastE taM gRhItvA tEna kSEtrapatinA sAkAM  
vAgyuddhaM kurvvantaH kathayAmAsuH, 12 vayaM kRtsnaM dinAM tApaklEzau sOPhavantaH, kintu paczAtAyA  
sE janA daNPadvayamAtraM parizrAntavantastE'smAbhiH samAnAMzAH kRtAH| 13 tataH sa tESAmEkaM  
pratyuvAca, hE vatsa, mayA tvAM prati kOpyanyAyO na kRtAH kiM tvayA matsamakSaM mudrAcaturthAMzO  
nAgglkRtaH? 14 tasmAt tava yat prApyaM tadAdAya yAhi, tubhyaM yati, paczAtIyaniyuktalokAyApi tati  
dAtumicchAmi| 15 svEcchayA nijadravyavyavaharaNaM kiM mayA na karttavyaM? mama dAtRtvAt tvayA kim  
IrSyAdrSTiH kriyatE? 16 ittham agrlyalokAH paczcatlyA bhaviSyanti, paczAtIyajanAzcagrlyA bhaviSyanti,  
ahUtA bahavaH kintvalpE manObhilaSitAH| 17 tadanantaraM yIzu ryirUzAlamnagaraM gacchan mArgamadhyE  
ziSyAn EkAntE vabhASE, 18 pazyA vayaM yirUzAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tatra pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakAnAM  
karESu manuSyaputraH samarpisyatE; 19 tE ca taM hantumAjnjApya tiraskRtya vEtrENA praharttuM kruzE  
dhAtayitunjCAnyadEzIyAnAM karESu samarpayiSyanti, kintu sa tRtIyadivasE zmazAnAd utthApiSyatE|  
20 tadAnIM sivadlyasya nArI svaputrAvAdAya yIzOH samIpam Etya praNamyA kanjcanAnugrahaM taM  
yayAcE| 21 tadA yIzustAM prOktavAn, tvaM kiM yAcasE? tataH sA babhASE, bhavatO rAjatvE mamAnayOH  
sutayOrEkaM bhavaddakSiNapArzvE dvitIyA M vAmapArzva upavESTum AjnjApayatu| 22 yIzuH pratyuvAca,  
yuvAbhyAM yad yAcyatE, tanna budhyatE, ahaM yEna kaMsEna pAsyAmi yuvAbhyAM kiM tEna pAtuM  
zakyatE? ahanjca yEna majjEna majjiSyE, yuvAbhyAM kiM tEna majjayituM zakyatE? tE jagaduH zakyatE| 23  
tadA sa uktavAn, yuvAM mama kaMsEnAvazyaM pAsyathaH, mama majjanEna ca yuvAmapi majjiSyEthE,  
kintu yESAM kRtE mattAtEna nirUpitam idaM tAn vihAyAnyA kamapi maddakSiNapArzvE vAmapArzvE ca  
samupavEZayituM mamAdhikArO nAsti| 24 EtAM kathAM zrutvAnyE dazaziSyAstau bhrAtarau prati cukupuH|  
25 kintu yIzuH svasamIpam tAnAhUya jagAda, anyadEzIyalokAnAM narapatayastAn adhikurvvanti, yE tu  
mahAntastE tAn zAsati, iti yUyAM jAnIthA| 26 kintu yuSmAkaM madhyE na tathA bhavEt, yuSmAkaM yaH  
kaczit mahAn bubhUSati, sa yuSmAn sEvEta; 27 yazca yuSmAkaM madhyE mukhyO bubhUSati, sa yuSmAkaM  
dAsO bhavEt| 28 itthaM manujaputraH sEvYO bhavitum nahi, kintu sEvituM bahUnAM paritrANamUlyArthaM  
svaprANAn dAtunjCAgataH| 29 anantaraM yirlhOnagarAt tESAM bahirgamanasamayE tasya paczAd bahavO  
loKA vavrajuH| 30 aparaM vartmapArzva upavizantau dvAvandhau tEna mArgENA yIzO rgamanaM nizamya  
prOccaiH kathayAmAsatuH, hE prabhO dAyUdaH santAna, AvayO rdayAM vidhEhi| 31 tatO lokaH sarvvE  
tuSNimbhavatamityuktvA tau tarjayAmAsuH; tathApi tau punaruccaiH kathayAmAsatuH hE prabhO dAyUdaH  
santAna, AvAM dayasva| 32 tadAnIM yIzuH stthagitaH san tAvAhUya bhASitavAn, yuvayOH kRtE mayA kiM  
karttarvyam? yuvAM kiM kAmayEthE? 33 tadA tAvuktavantau, prabhO nEtrANI nau prasannAni bhavEyuH| 34

tadAniM yIzustau prati pramannaH san tayO rnEtrANi pasparza, tEnaiva tau suvIkSANjcakrAtE tatpazcAt jagmutuzca|

**21** anantaraM tESu yirUzAlamnagarasya samIpavErttinO jaitunanAmakadharAdharasya samIpasthiM baitphagigrAmam AgatESu, yIzuH ziSyadvayaM prEsayan jagAda, 2 yuvAM sammukhasthagrAmaM gatvA baddhAM yAM savatsAM garddabhIM haThAt prApsyathaH, tAM mOcayitvA madantikam AnayataM| 3 tatra yadi kazcit kinjcid vakSyati, tarhi vadiSyathaH, EtasyAM prabhOH prayOjanamAstE, tEna sa tatkSaNAt prahESyati| 4 sIyOnaH kanyakAM yUyaM bhASadhvamiti bhAratIM| pazyA tE namrazIlaH san nRpa Aruhya gardabhiM| arthAdArhuhy tadvatSamAyAsyati tvadantikaM| 5 bhaviSyadvAdinOktaM vacanamidaM tadA saphalamabhUt| 6 anantaraM tau zSyi yIzO ryathAnidEzaM taM grAmaM gatvA 7 gardabhiM tadvatSanjca samAnItavantau, pazcAt tadupari svIyavasanAnI pAtayitvA tamArOhayAmAsatuH| 8 tatO bahavO lOKa nijavasanAni pathi prasArayitumArEbhirE, katipayA janAzca pAdapaparNAdikaM chitvA pathi vistArayAmAsuH| 9 agragAminaH pazcAdgAminazca manujA uccairjaya jaya dAyUdaH santAnEti jagaduH paramEzvarasya nAmna ya AyAti sa dhanyaH, sarvvOparisthasvargEpi jayati| 10 itthaM tasmin yirUzAlamaM praviSTE kO'yamiti kathanAt kRtsnaM nagaraM canjcalamabhavat| 11 tatra lokOH kathayAmAsuH, Esa gAllpradEziya-nAsaratIya-bhaviSyadvAdi yIzuH| 12 anantaraM yIzurIzvarasya mandiraM pravizya tanmadhyAt krayavikrayiNO vahizcakAra; vaNijAM mudrAsanAnI kapOtavikrayiNAnjcasanAnI ca nyuvjayAmAsa| 13 aparaM tAnuvAca, ESA lipirAstE, "mama gRhaM prArthanAgRhamiti vikhyAsyati", kintu yUyaM tad dasyUnAM gahvaraM kRtavantaH| 14 tadanantaram andhakhanjcalOkAstasya samIpamAgatAH, sa tAn nirAmayAn kRtavAn| 15 yadA pradhAnayAjAkA adhyApakAzca tEna kRtAnyEtAni citrakarmmAni dadRzuH, jaya jaya dAyUdaH santAna, mandirE bAlakAnAm EtAdRzam uccadhvaniM zuzruvuzca, tadA mahAkruddha babhUvaH, 16 taM papracchuzca, imE yad vadanti, tat kiM tvaM zRNOSi? tatO yIzustAn avOcat, satyam; stanyapAyizizUnAnjca bAlakAnAnjca vaktrataH| svakiyaM mahimAnaM tvaM saMprikAzayasi svayaM| EtadvAkyA M yUyaM kiM nApaThata? 17 tatastAn vihAya sa nagarAd baithaniyAgrAmaM gatvA tatra rajaNIM yApayAmAsa| 18 anantaraM prabhAtE sati yIzuH punarapi nagaramAgacchan kSudhArttO babhUva| 19 tatO mArgapArzva uPumbaravRkSamEkaM vilOkyA tatsamIpam gatvA patrAni vinA kimapi na prApya taM pAdapaM prOvAca, adyArabhyA kadApi tvayi phalaM na bhavatu; tEna tatkSaNAt sa uPumbaramAhIruchaH zuSkatAM gataH| (aiōn g165) 20 tad drSTV A ziSyA AzcraryyaM vijnjAya kathayAmAsuH, AH, uPumvarapAdapO'titUrNaM zuSkO'bhat| 21 tatO yIzustAnuvAca, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, yadi yUyamasandigdhAH pratItha, tarhi yUyamapi kEvalOpumvarapAdapaM pratItthaM karttuM zakSyatha, tanna, tvaM calitvA sAgarE patEti vAkyA M yuSmAbhirasmina zailE prOktEpi tadaiva tad ghaTiSyatE| 22 tathA vizvasya prArthya yuSmAbhi ryad yAcisyatE, tadEva prApsyatE| 23 anantaraM mandiraM pravizyOpadEzanasamayE tatsamIpam pradhAnayAjAkAH prAcInalOkAzcAgatya papracchuH, tvayA kEna sAmarthyanaItAni karmmAni kriyantE? kEna vA tubhyamEtAni sAmarthyAni dattAni? 24 tatO yIzuH pratyavadat, ahampi yuSmAn vAcAmEkAM pRcchAmi, yadi yUyaM taduttaraM dAtuM zakSyatha, tadA kEna sAmarthyEna karmmAnYEtAni karOmi, tadaham yuSmAn vakSyAmi| 25 yOhanO majjanaM kasyAjinjayAbhavat? kimIzvarasya manuSyasya vA? tatastE parasparsaM vivicya kathayAmAsuH, yadIzvarasyEti vadAmastarhi yUyaM taM kutO na pratyaita? vAcAmEtAM vakSyati| 26 manuSyasyEti vaktumapi lOKebhyO bibhImaH, yataH sarvvairapi yOhan bhaviSyadvAditi jnjAyatE| 27 tasmAt tE yIzuM pratyavadan, tad vayaM na vidmaH| tadA sa tAnuktavAn, tarhi kEna sAmarthyEna karmmAnYEtAnyahaM karOmi, tadapyaHaM yuSmAn na vakSyAmi| 28 kasyacijjanasya dvau sutAvAstAM sa Ekasya sutasya samIpam gatvA jagAda, hE suta, tvamadya mama drAkSAkSEtrE karmma kartuM vraja| 29 tataH sa uktavAn, na yAsyAmi, kintu zESE'nutanya jagAma| 30 anantaraM sOnyasutasya samIpam gatvA tathaiva kathativAn; tataH sa pratyuvAca, mahEccha yAmi, kintu na gataH| 31 EtayOH putrayO rmadhyE

piturabhimaṭaM kEna pAlitaM? yuSmAbhiH kiM budhyatE? tatastE pratyUcuH, prathamEna putrENA| tadAnIM yIzustAnuvAca, ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, caNPAla gaNikAzca yuSmAkamagrata Izvarasya rAjyaM pravizanti| 32 yato yuSmAkaM samIpAM yOhani dharmmapathEnAgatE yUyaM taM na pratItha, kintu caNPAla gaNikAzca taM pratyAyan, tad vilOkyApi yUyaM pratyEtuM nAkhidyadhvaM| 33 aparamEkaM dRSTAntaM zRNuta, kazcid gRhasthaH kSEtrE drAkSAlaT rOpayitvA taccaturdikSu vAraNIM vidhAya tanmadhyE drAkSAyantraM sthApitavAn, mAnjcanjca nirmmitavAn, tataH kRSakESu tat kSEtraM samarpya svayaM dUrAdEzaM jagAma| 34 tadanantaraM phalasamaya upasthitE sa phalAni prAptuM kRSivalAnAM samIpAM nijadAsAn prESayAmAsa| 35 kintu kRSivalAstasya tAn dAsEyAn dhRtvA kanjcana prahRtavantaH, kanjcana pASANairAhatavantaH, kanjcana ca hatavantaH| 36 punarapi sa prabhuH prathamato'dhikadAsEyAn prESayAmAsa, kintu tE tAn pratyapi tathaiva cakruH| 37 anantaraM mama sutE gatE taM samAdariSyantE, ityuktvA zESE sa nijasutaM tESAM sannidhiM prESayAmAsa| 38 kintu tE kRSivalAH sutuM vilSya parasparam iti mantrayitum ArEbhirE, ayamuttarAdhikArI vayamEnaM nihatyAsyAdhikAraM svavazlkariSyAmaH| 39 pazcAt tE taM dhRtvA drAkSAkSEtrAd bahiH pAtayitvAbadhiSuH| 40 yadA sa drAkSAkSEtrapatirAgamiSyati, tadA tAn kRSivalAn kiM kariSyati? 41 tatastE pratyavadan, tAn kaluSiNO dAruNayAtanAbhirAhaniSyati, ye ca samayAnukramAt phalAni dAsyanti, tAdRzESu kRSivalESu kSEtraM samarpayiSyati| 42 tadA yIzunA tE gaditAH, grahaNaM na kRtaM yasya pASANasya nicAyakaiH| pradhAnaprasrastaH kONE saEva saMbhaviSyati Etat parEzituH karmmAsmadrSTAvdhutaM bhavEt| dharmmagranthE likhitamEtadvacanaM yuSmAbhiH kiM nApAThi? 43 tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yuSmatta IzvarIyarAgyamapanlya phalOtpAdayitranyajAtayE dAyiSyatE| 44 yo jana EtatpASANOpari patiSyati, taM sa bhaMkSyatE, kintvayaM pASANO yasyOpari patiSyati, taM sa dhUlivot cUrNIkariSyati| 45 tadAnIM prAdhanayAjakAH phirUzinazca tasyEmAM dRSTAntakathAM zrutvA sO'smAnuddizya kathitavAn, iti vijnjAya taM dharttuM cESTitavantaH; 46 kintu lokEbhyo bibhyuH, yato lokaiH sa bhaviSyadvAdItiyajnjAyi|

**22** anantaraM yIzuH punarapi dRSTAntEna tAn avAdit, 2 svargIyarAjyam EtAdRzasya nRpatisEH samaM, yo nije putram vivAhayan sarvvAn nimantritAn AnEtuM dAsEyAn prahitavAn, 3 kintu tE samAgantuM nESTavantaH| 4 tatO rAjA punarapi dAsAnanyAn ityuktvA prESayAmAsa, nimantritAn vadata, pazyata, mama bhEjyamAsAditamAstE, nijavTaSaDipuSTajantUn mArayitvA sarvvaM khAdyadravyamAsAditavAn, yUyaM vivAhamAgacchata| 5 tathapi tE tucchIkRtya kEcit nijakSEtraM kEcid vANijyaM prati svasvamArgENA calitavantaH| 6 anyE lOkAstasya dAsEyAn dhRtvA daurAtmyaM vyavahRtya tAnavadhiSuH| 7 anantaraM sa nRpatisAM vArttam zrutvA krudhyan sainyAni prahitya tAn ghAtakAn hatvA tESAM nagaraM dAhayAmAsa| 8 tataH sa nijadAsEyAn babhASE, vivAhIyaM bhOjyamAsAditamAstE, kintu nimantritA janA ayOgyAH| 9 tasmAd yUyaM rAjAmArgaM gatvA yAvatO manujAn pazyata, tAvataEva vivAhIyabhOjyAya nimantrayata| 10 tadA tE dAsEyA rAjAmArgaM gatvA bhadrAn abhadrAn vA yAvatO janAn dadRzuH, tAvataEva saMgRhyAnayan; tatO'bhyAgatamanujai rvivAhagRham apUryyata| 11 tadAnIM sa rAjA sarvvAnabhyAgatAn draSTum abhyantaramAgatavAn; tadA tatra vivAhIyavasanahInamEkaM janaM vilSya taM jagAd, 12 hE mitra, tvaM vivAhIyavasanam vinA kathamatra praviSTavAn? tEna sa niruttarO babhUva| 13 tadA rAjA nijAnucarAn avadat, Etasya karacaraNAAn baddhA yatra rOdanaM dantairdantagharsaNanjca bhavati, tatra vahirbhUtatamisrE taM nikSipata| 14 itthaM bahava AhUtA alpE manObhimatAH| 15 anantaraM phirUzinazca pragatya yathA saMlApEna tam unmAthE pAtayEyustathA mantrayitvA 16 hErOdlyamanujaiH sAkaM nijaziSyagaNEna taM prati kathayAmAsuH, hE gurO, bhavAn satyaH satyamIzvarIyamArgamupadizati, kamapi mAnuSaM nAnurudhyatE, kamapi nApEkSatE ca, tad vayaM jAnImaH| 17 ataH kaisarabhUpAya karO'smAkAM dAtavyO na vA? atra bhavatA kiM budhyatE? tad asmAn vadatu| 18 tatO yIzustESAM khalatAM vijnjAya kathitavAn, rE kapaTinaH yuyaM kutO mAM parikSadhvE? 19 tatkaradAnasya mudrAM mAM darzayata| tadAnIM

taistasya samIpaM mudrAcaturthabhAga AnItE 20 sa tAn papraccha, atra kasyEyaM mUrTTi rnAma cAstE? tE jagaduH, kaisarabhUpasya| 21 tataH sa uktavAna, kaisarasya yat tat kaisarAya datta, Izvarasya yat tad IzvarAya datta| 22 iti vAkyA M nizamya tE vismayaM vijnjAya taM vihAya calitavantaH| 23 tasminnahani sidUkinO'rthAt zmazAnAt noThAsyantiIti vAkyA M yE vadanti, tE yIzErantikam Agatya papracchuH, 24 hE gurO, kazcinmanujzcEt niHsantAnaH san prANAn tyajati, tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya jAyAM vyuhyA bhrAtuH santAnam utpAdayiSyatIti mUsA AdiSTavAn| 25 kintvasmAkamatra kE'pi janAH saptasahOdarA Asan, tESAM jyESTha EkAM kanyAM vyavahAt, aparaM prANatyAgakAlE svayaM niHsantAnaH san tAM striyAM svabhrAtari samarpitavAn, 26 tatO dvitIyAdisaptamAntAzca tathaiva cakruH| 27 zESE sApI nArI mamAra| 28 mRtAnAm utthAnasamayE tESAM saptAnAM madhyE sA nArI kasya bhAryyA bhaviSyati? yasmAt sarvvaEva tAM vyavahan| 29 tatO yIzuH pratyavAdIt, yUyA M dharmmapustakam IzvarlyAM zaktinjca na vijnjAya bhrAntimantaH| 30 utthAnaprAptA lOkA na vivahanti, na ca vAcA dlyantE, kintvIzvarasya svargasthadUtAnAM sadRzA bhavanti| 31 aparaM mRtAnAmutthAnamadhi yuSmAn pratIyamlzvarOktiH, 32 "ahamibrAhIma Izvara ishAka IzvarO yAkUba Izvara" iti kiM yuSmAbhi rnApAThi? kintvIzvarO jIvatAm Izvara: , sa mRtAnAmIzvarO nahi| 33 iti zrutvA sarvvE lOkAstasyOpadEzAd vismayaM gatAH| 34 anantaraM sidUkinAm niruttaratvavArtAM nizamya phirUzina Ekatra militavantaH, 35 tESAmEkO vyavasthApakO yIzuM parIkSituM papaccha, 36 hE gurO vyavasthAzAstramadhyE kAjnjA zrESThA? 37 tatO yIzuruvAca, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaizca sAkAM prabhau paramEzvarE prIyasva, 38 ESA prathamamahAjnjA| tasyAH sadRzI dvitIyAjnjaiSA, 39 tava samIpavAsini svAtmanIva prEma kuru| 40 anayO rdvayOrAjnjayOH kRtsnavyavasthAyA bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya ca bhArastiSThati| 41 anantaraM phirUzinAm Ekatra sthitikAlE yIzustAn papraccha, 42 khrISTamadhi yuSmAkAM kIdRgbOdhO jAyatE? sa kasya santAnaH? tatastE pratyavadan, dAyUdaH santAnaH| 43 tadA sa uktavAn, tarhi dAyUd katham AtmAdhiSThAnEna taM prabhuM vadati? 44 yathA mama prabhumiDA M vAkyamavadat paramEzvaraH| tavArIn pAdapIThaM tE yAvannahi karOmyahaM| tAvat kAlaM madlyE tvaM dakSapArzva upAvizal atO yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, rtiha sa kathaM tasya santAnO bhavati? 45 tadAnIM tESAM kOpi tadvAkyasya kimapyuttaraM dAtuM nAzaknOt; 46 taddinamArabhyA taM kimapi vAkyA M praSTuM kasyApi sAhasO nAbhavat|

**23** anantaraM yIzu rjananivahaM ziSyAMzcAvadat, 2 adhyApakAH phirUzinazca mUsAsanE upavizanti, 3 atastE yuSmAn yadyat mantum AjnjApayanti, tat manyadhvaM pAlayadhvanjca, kintu tESAM karmmA nUrUpaM karmma na kurudhvaM; yatastESAM vAkyamAtraM sAraM kAryyE kimapi nAsti| 4 tE durvvhAn gurutarAn bhArAn badvvA manuSyANAM skandhEpari samarpayanti, kintu svayamaggulyaikayApi na cAlayanti| 5 kEvalaM lOkadarzanAya sarvvakarmmA ni kurvvanti; phalataH paTTabandhAn prasAryya dhArayanti, svavastrESu ca dIrgagrIn dhArayanti; 6 bhOjanabhavana uccasthAnaM, bhajanabhavanE pradhAnamAsanaM, 7 haTThE namaskAraM gururiti sambOdhananjaitAni sarvvAni vAnjchanti| 8 kintu yUyA M gurava iti sambOdhanilyA mA bhavata, yatO yuSmAkam EkaH khrISTaEva guru 9 ryUyA M sarvvE mithO bhrAtarazca| punaH pRthivYAM kamapi pitEti mA sambudhyadhvaM, yatO yuSmAkamEkaH svargasthaEva pitA| 10 yUyA M nAyakEti sambhASitA mA bhavata, yatO yuSmAkamEkaH khrISTaEva nAyakaH| 11 aparaM yuSmAkAM madhyE yaH pumAn zrESThA sa yuSmAn sEviSyatE| 12 yatO yaH svamunnamati, sa nataH kariSyatE; kintu yaH kaczit svamavanataM karoti, sa unnataH kariSyatE| 13 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyA M manujAnAM samakSaM svargadvAraM rundha, yUyA M svayaM tEna na pravizatha, pravivikSuNapi vArayatha| vata kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca yUyA M chalAd dIrghaM prArthya vidhvAnAM sarvvavsaM grasatha, yuSmAkAM ghOrataradaNPO bhaviSyati| 14 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyA M svadharMMavalambinaM karttuM sAgaraM bhUmaNPalanjca pradakSiNIkurutha, 15 kanjcana prApya svato

dviguNanarakabhAjanaM taM kurutha| (Geenna g1067) 16 vata andhaphathadarzakAH sarvvE, yUyaM vadatha, mandirasya zapathakaraNAt kimapi na dEyaM; kintu mandirasthasuvarNasya zapathakaraNAd dEyaM| 17 hE mUPhA hE andhAH suvarNaM tatsuvarNapAvakamandiram EtayOrubhayO rmadhyE kiM zrEyaH? 18 anyacca vadatha, yajnjavEdyAH zapathakaraNAt kimapi na dEyaM, kintu taduparisthitasya naivEdyasya zapathakaraNAd dEyaM| 19 hE mUPhA hE andhAH, naivEdyAM tannaivEdyapAvakavEdirEtayOrubhayO rmadhyE kiM zrEyaH? 20 ataH kEnacid yajnjavEdyAH zapathE kRtE taduparisthasya sarvvasya zapathaH kriyatE| 21 kEnacit mandirasya zapathE kRtE mandiratannivAsinOH zapathaH kriyatE| 22 kEnacit svargasya zapathE kRtE IzvarlyasiMhAsananaduparyyupaviSTayOH zapathaH kriyatE| 23 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM pOdinAyAH sitachattrAyA jIrakasya ca dazamAMzAn dattha, kintu vyavasthAyA gurutarAn nyAyadayAvizvAsAn parityajatha; imE yuSmAbhirAcaraNIyA aml ca na laMghaniyAH| 24 hE andhaphathadarzakA yUyaM mazakAn apasArayatha, kintu mahAggAn grasatha| 25 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM pAnapAtrANAM bhOjanapAtrANAnjc bahiH pariSkurutha; kintu tadabhyantaraM durAtmatayA kaluSENa ca paripUrNamAstE| 26 hE andhAH phirUzilOkA Adau pAnapAtrANAM bhOjanapAtrANAnjcAbhyantaraM pariSkuruta, tEna tESAM bahirapi pariSkAriSyatE| 27 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM zuklikRtzmazAnasvarUpA bhavatha, yathA zmazAnabhavanasya bahizcAru, kintvabhyantaraM mRtalOkAnAM kIkazaiH sarvvaprakAramalEna ca paripUrNam; 28 tathaiva yUyamapi lOkAnAM samakSaM bahirdhArmmikAH kintvantaHkaraNESu kEvalakApaTyAdharmmAhyAM paripUrNAH| 29 hA hA kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM bhaviSyadvAdinAM zmazAnagEhaM nirmmAtha, sAdhUnAM zmazAnanikEtanaM zObhayatha 30 vadatha ca yadi vayaM svESAM pUrvvapurSANAM kAla asthAsyAma, tarhi bhaviSyadvAdinAM zONitapAtanE tESAM sahabhAginO nAbhaviSyAma| 31 atO yUyaM bhaviSyadvAdighAtakAnAM santAnA iti svayamEva svESAM sAkSyaM dattha| 32 atO yUyaM nijapUrvvapurSANAM parimANapAtraM paripUrrayata| 33 rE bhujagAH kRSNabhujagavaMzAH, yUyaM kathaM narakadaNPAd rakSiSyadhvE| (Geenna g1067) 34 pazyata, yuSmAkamantikam ahaM bhaviSyadvAdinO buddhimata upAdhyAyAMzca prESayiSyAmi, kintu tESAM katipayA yuSmAbhi rghAniSyantE, kruzE ca ghAniSyantE, kEcid bhajanabhavanE kaSAbhirAghAniSyantE, nagarE nagarE tAPiSyantE ca; 35 tEna satpuruSasya hAbilO raktapAtamArabhyA bErikhiyah putraM yaM sikhariyaM yUyaM mandirayajnavEdyO rmadhyE hatavantaH, tadIyazONitapAtaM yAvad asmin dEzE yAvatAM sAdhupuruSANAM zONitapAtO 'bhavat tat sarvvESAmAgasAM daNPA yuSmAsu varttiSyantE| 36 ahaM yuSmAnta tathyam vadAmi, vidyamAnE'smin puruSE sarvvE varttiSyantE| 37 hE yirUzAlam hE yirUzAlam nagari tvaM bhaviSyadvAdinO hatavati, tava samIpA M prEritAMzca pASANairAhatavati, yathA kukkuTI zAvakAn pakSAdhA H saMgRhAti, tathA tava santAnAn saMgrahItuM ahaM bahuvAram aicchaM; kintu tvaM na samamanyathAH| 38 pazyata yaSmAkaM vAsasthAnam ucchinnaM tyakSyatE| 39 ahaM yuSmAn tathyam vadAmi, yaH paramEzvarasya nAmnAgacchati, sa dhanya iti vANIM yAvanna vadiSyatha, tAvat mAM puna rna drakSyatha|

**24** anantaraM yIzu ryadA mandirAd bahi rgacchati, tadAnIM ziSyAstaM mandiranirmmANaM darzayitumAgatAH| 2 tatO yIzustAnuvAca, yUyaM kimEtAni na pazyatha? yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, Etannicayanasya pASANaikamapyanyapASANEpari na sthAsyati sarvvAni bhUmisAt kAriSyantE| 3 anantaraM tasmin jaitunaparvvatOpari samupaviSTE ziSyAstasya samIpamAgatya guptaM papracchuH, EtA ghaTanAH kadA bhaviSyanti? bhavata Agamanasya yugAntasya ca kiM lakSma? tadasmA vadatu| (aiōn g165) 4 tadAnIM yIzustAnavOcat, avadhadvvaM, kOpi yuSmAn na bhramayEt| 5 bahavO mama nAma grRhanta AgamiSyanti, khrISTO'hamEvEti vAcaM vadantO bahUn bhramayiSyanti| 6 yUyanjca saMgRamasya raNasya cAPambaraM zrOSyatha, avadhadvvaM tEna canjcalA mA bhavata, EtAnyavazyA ghaTiSyantE, kintu tadA yugAntO nahi| 7 aparaM dEzasya vipakSO dEzO rAjyasya vipakSO rAjyaM bhaviSyati, sthAnE

sthAnE ca durbhikSaM mahAmArI bhUkampazca bhaviSyanti, 8 EtAni duHkhOpakramAH| 9 tadAnIM lOkA  
 duHkhaM bhOjyituM yuSmAn parakarESu samarpayiSyanti haniSyanti ca, tathA mama nAmakAraNaD yUyAM  
 sarvvadEzIyamanujAnAM samIpE ghRNArhA bhaviSyatha| 10 bahuSu vighnaM prAptavatsu parasparam  
 RtIyAM kRtavatsu ca EkO'paraM parakarESu samarpayiSyati| 11 tathA bahavO mRSAbhaviSyadvAdina  
 upasthAya bahUn bhramayiSyanti| 12 duSkarmmaNAM bAhulyAnja bahUnAM prEma zItalaM bhaviSyati| 13  
 kintu yaH kazcit zESaM yAvad dhairyamAzrayatE, saEva paritrAyiSyatE| 14 aparaM sarvvadEzIyalOkAn  
 pratimAkSI bhavituM rAjasya zubhasamAcAraH sarvvajagati pracAriSyatE, EtAdRzi sati yugAnta upasthAsyati|  
 15 atO yat sarvvanAzakRdghRNArhA vastu dAniyElbhaviSyadvadinA prOktaM tad yadA puNyasthAnE  
 sthApitaM drakSyatha, (yaH paThati, sa budhyatAM) 16 tadAnIM yE yihUdIyadEzE tiSThanti, tE parvvatESu  
 palAyantAM| 17 yaH kazcid gRhapRSThE tiSThati, sa gRhAt kimapi vastvAnEtum adhE nAvarOhEt| 18  
 yazca kSEtrE tiSThati, sOpi vastramAnEtuM parAvRtya na yAyAt| 19 tadAnIM garbhiNistanyapAyayitrINAM  
 durgati rbhaviSyati| 20 atO yaSmAkaM palAyanaM zItakAlE vizrAmavArE vA yanna bhavEt, tadarthaM  
 prArthayadhvam| 21 A jagadArambhAd EtatkAlaparyyanantaM yAdRzaH kadApi nAbhavat na ca bhaviSyati  
 tAdRzo mahAkIEzastadAnIm upasthAsyati| 22 tasya kIEzasya samayO yadi hsvO na kriyEta, tarhi kasyApi  
 prANinO rakSaNaM bhavituM na zknuyAt, kintu manOnItamanujAnAM kRtE sa kAlO hsvIkariSyatE| 23  
 aparanjca pazyata, khrISTO'tra vidyatE, vA tatra vidyatE, tadAnIM yadI kazcid yuSmAna iti vAkyAM vadati,  
 tathApi tat na pratIt| 24 yatO bhAktakhrISTA bhAktabhaviSyadvAdinazca upasthAya yAni mahanti lakSmAni  
 citrakarmmAni ca prakAzayiSyanti, tai ryadi sambhavEt tarhi manOnItamAnavA api bhrAmiSyantE| 25  
 pazyata, ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM yuSmAn vArtAm avAdiSam| 26 ataH pazyata, sa prAntarE vidyata iti vAkyE  
 kEnacit kathitEpi bahi rmA gacchata, vA pazyata, sOntaHpurE vidyatE, EtadvAkya uktEpi mA pratIt| 27 yatO  
 yathA vidyut pUrvvadizO nirgatyapaczimadizaM yAvat prakAzatE, tathA mAnuSaputrasyApyAgamanaM  
 bhaviSyati| 28 yatra zavastiSThati, tatrEva gRdhrA milanti| 29 aparaM tasya kIEzasamayasyAvyavahitaparatra  
 sUryasya tEjO lOpsyatE, candramA jyOsnaM na kariSyati, nabhasO nakSatrAni patiSyanti, gagaNIyA grahAzca  
 vicaliSyanti| 30 tadAnIm AkAzamadhyE manujasutasya lakSma darziSyatE, tatO nijaparAkramEna mahAtEjasA  
 ca mEghArUPhaM manujasutaM nabhasAgacchantaM vilOkya pRthivyAH sarvvavaMzlyA vilapiSyanti| 31  
 tadAnIM sa mahAzabdAyamAnatUryyA vAdakAn nijadUtAn prahESyati, tE vyOmna EkasImAtO'parasImAM  
 yAvat caturdizastasya manOnItajanAn AnIya mElayiSyanti| 32 uPumbarapAdapasya dRSTAntaM zikSadhmaM  
 yadA tasya navInAH zAkhA jAyantE, pallavAdizca nirgacchati, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidhO bhavatIti  
 yUyaM jAnIta; 33 tadvad EtA ghaTanA dRSTvA sa samayO dvAra upAsthAd iti jAnIta| 34 yuSmAnahaM  
 tathyAM vadAmi, idAnIntanajanAnAM gamanAt pUrvvamEva tAni sarvvAni ghaTiSyantE| 35 nabhOmEdinyO  
 rluptayOrapi mama vAk kadApi na lOpsyatE| 36 aparaM mama tAtaM vinA mAnuSaH svargasthO dUto  
 vA kOpi taddinaM taddaNPaNjca na jnjApayati| 37 aparaM nOhE vidyamAnE yAdRzamabhavat tAdRzaM  
 manujasutasyaAgamanakAlEpi bhaviSyati| 38 phalato jalAplAvanAt pUrvvaM yaddinaM yAvat nOhaH pOtaM  
 nArOhat, tAvatkAlaM yathA manuSyA bhOjanE pAnE vivahanE vivAhanE ca pravRttA Asan; 39 aparam  
 AplAvitOyamAgatya yAvat sakalamanujAn plAvayitvA nAnayat, tAvat tE yathA na vidAmAsuH, tathA  
 manujasutAgamanEpi bhaviSyati| 40 tadA kSEtrasthitayOrdvayOrEkO dhAriSyatE, aparastyAjiSyatE| 41  
 tathA pESaNyA piMSatyOrubhayO ryOSitOrEkA dhAriSyatE'parA tyAjiSyatE| 42 yuSmAkaM prabhuH kasmin  
 daNPa AgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rnAvagamyatE, tasmAt jAgrataH santastiSThata| 43 kutra yAmE stEna  
 AgamiSyatIti cEd gRhasthO jnjAtum azakSyat, tarhi jAgrityA taM sandhiM karttitum avArayiSyat tad jAnIta|  
 44 yuSmAbhiravadhlyatAM, yato yuSmAbhi ryatra na budhyatE, tatraiva daNPE manujasuta AyAsyati| 45  
 prabhu rnijaparivArAn yathAkAlaM bhOjyituM yaM dAsam adhyakSikRtya sthApayati, tAdRzo vizvAsyO  
 dhImAn dAsaH kah? 46 prabhurAgatya yaM dAsaM tathAcarantaM vIkSatE, saEva dhanyaH| 47 yuSmAnahaM  
 satyaM vadAmi, sa taM nijasarvvasvasyAdhipaM kariSyati| 48 kintu prabhurAgantuM vilambata iti manasi

cintayitvA yO duSTO dAsO 49 'paradAsAn praharttuM mattAnAM saggE bhOktuM pAtunjca pravarttatE, 50 sa dAsO yadA nApEkSatE, yanjca daNPaM na jAnAti, tatkAlaEva tatprabhurupasthAsyati| 51 tadA taM daNPaiyitvA yatra sthAnE rOdanaM dantagharSaNanjcAsAtE, tatra kapaTibhiH sAkAM taddazAM nirUpayiSyati|

**25** yA daza kanyAH pradIpAn gRhlatyO varaM sAkSAT karttuM bahiritAH, tAbhistadA svargIyarAjyasya sAdRzyaM bhaviSyati| 2 tAsAM kanyAnAM madhyE panjca sudhiyaH panjca durdhiya Asan| 3 yA durdhiyastAH pradIpAn saggE gRhItvA tailaM na jagRhuH, 4 kintu sudhiyaH pradIpAn pAtrEna tailanjca jagRhuH| 5 anantaraM varE vilambitE tAH sarvvA nidrAviSTA nidrAM jagmuH| 6 anantaram arddharAtrE pazyata vara Agacchati, taM sAkSAT karttuM bahiryAtEtI janaravAt 7 tAH sarvvAH kanyA utthAya pradIpAn AsAdayituM Arabhanta| 8 tatO durdhiyaH sudhiya UcuH, kinjcit tailaM datta, pradIpA asmAkAM nirvvANAH| 9 kintu sudhiyaH pratyavadan, dattE yuSmAnasmAMzca prati tailaM nyUnIbhavEt, tasmAd vikrEtRNAM samIpAM gatvA svArthaM tailaM krINIta| 10 tadA tAsu krEtuM gatAsu vara AjagAma, tatO yAH sajjitA Asan, tAstEna sAkAM vivAhIyaM vEzma pravivizuH| 11 anantaraM dvArE ruddhE aparAH kanyA Agatya jagaduH, hE prabhO, hE prabhO, asmAn prati dvAraM mOcaya| 12 kintu sa uktavAn, tathyaM vadAmi, yuSmAnahaM na vEdmi| 13 atO jAgrataH santastiSThata, manujasutaH kasmin dinE kasmin danPE vAgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rna jnjAyatE| 14 aparaM sa EtAdRzaH kasyacit puMsastulyaH, yO dUradEzaM prati yAtrAkAlE nijadAsAn AhUya tESAM svasvasAmarthyAnurUpam 15 Ekasmin mudrANAM panjca pOTalikAH anyasmiMzca dvE pOTalikE aparasmiMzca pOTalikaKAm itthaM pratijanaM samarpaM svayaM pravAsaM gatavAn| 16 anantaraM yO dAsaM panjca pOTalikAH labdhavAn, sa gatvA vANijyaM vidhAya tA dviguNICakAra| 17 yazca dAsO dvE pOTalikE alabhata, sOpi tA mudrA dviguNICakAra| 18 kintu yO dAsa EkAM pOTalikAM labdhavAn, sa gatvA bhUmiM khanitvA tanmadhyE nijaprabhOstA mudrA gOpayAnjcakAra| 19 tadanantaraM bahutithE kAlE gatE tESAM dAsAnAM prabhurAgatya tairdAsaiH samaM gaNayAnjcakAra| 20 tadAniM yaH panjca pOTalikAH prAptavAn sa tA dviguNIkRtamudrA Anlya jagAda; hE prabhO, bhavatA mayi panjca pOTalikAH samarpitAH, pazyatu, tA mayA dviguNIkRtAH| 21 tadAniM tasya prabhustamuvAca, hE uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyOsi, stOkEna vizvAsyO jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahuvittAdhipaM karOmi, tvaM svaprabhOH sukhasya bhAgI bhava| 22 tatO yEna dvE pOTalikE labdhE sOpyAgatya jagAda, hE prabhO, bhavatA mayi dvE pOTalikE samarpitE, pazyatu tE mayA dviguNIkRtE| 23 tEna tasya prabhustamavOcat, hE uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyOsi, stOkEna vizvAsyO jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahudraviNAdhipaM karOmi, tvaM nijaprabhOH sukhasya bhAgI bhava| 24 anantaraM ya EkAM pOTalikAM labdhavAn, sa Etya kathitavAn, hE prabhO, tvAM kaThinanaRaM jnjAtavAn, tvayA yatra nOptaM, tatraiva kRTyatE, yatra ca na kIrNaM, tatraiva saMgRhyate| 25 atOhaM sazagkaH san gatvA tava mudrA bhUmadyE saMgOpya sthApitavAn, pazy, tava yat tadEva gRhAna| 26 tadA tasya prabhuH pratyavadat rE duSTAlasa dAsa, yatrAhaM na vapAmi, tatra chinadmi, yatra ca na kirAmi, tatrEva saMgRhIlaMiti cEdajAnAstarhi 27 vaNikSu mama vittArpaNaM tavOcitamAsIt, yEnAhamAgatya vRdvyaA sAkAM muUlamuDrAH prApsyam| 28 atOsmAt tAM pOTalikAm AdAya yasya daza pOTalikAH santi tasminnarpayata| 29 yEna vardvyatE tasminnaivArpiSyatE, tasyaiva ca bAhulyaM bhaviSyati, kintu yEna na vardvyatE, tasyAntikE yat kinjcana tiSThati, tadapi punarnESyatE| 30 aparaM yUyaM tamakarmmaNyAM dAsAM nltvA yatra sthAnE krandanaM dantagharSaNanjcA vidyEtE, tasmin bahirbhUtatamasi nikSipata| 31 yadA manujasutaH pavitradUtAn sagginaH kRtvA nijaprabhAvEnAgatya nijatEjOmayE siMhAsanE nivEkSyati, 32 tadA tatsammukhE sarvvajAtlyA janA saMmEliSyanti| tatO mESapAlakO yathA chAgEbhyO'vIn pRthak karoti tathA sOpyEkasmAdanyam itthAM tAn pRthaka kRtvAvIn 33 dakSiNE chAgAMzca vAmE sthApayiSyati| 34 tataH paraM rAjA dakSiNasthitAn mAnavAn vadiSyati, Agacchata mattAtasyAnugrahabhAjanAni, yuSmatkRta A jagadArambhat yad rAjyam AsAditaM tadadhikuruta| 35 yatO bubhukSitAya mahyaM bhOjyam adatta, pipAsitAya pEyamadatta, vidEZinaM mAM svasthAnamanayata, 36 vastrahInaM mAM vasanaM paryyadhApayata, pIPItaM mAM draSTumAgacchata,

kArAsthanjca mAM vIkSituma Agacchata| 37 tadA dhArmmikAH prativediSyanti, hE prabhO, kadA tvAM kSudhitaM vIkSya vayamabhOjayAma? vA pipAsitaM vIkSya apAyayAma? 38 kadA vA tvAM vidEZinaM vilOkya svasthAnamanayAma? kadA vA tvAM nagnaM vIkSya vasanaM paryyadhApayAma? 39 kadA vA tvAM pIPitaM kArAsthanjca vIkSya tvadantikamagacchAma? 40 tadAnIM rAjA tAn prativediSyati, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, mamaitESAM bhrATRNAM madhyE kanjcanikaM kSudratamaM prati yad akuruta, tanmAM pratyakuruta| 41 pazcAt sa vAmasthitAn janAn vadiSyati, rE zApagrastAH sarvE, zaitAnE tasya dUtEbhyazc yO'nantavahnirAsAdita AstE, yUyaM madantikAt tamagniM gacchata| (aiōnios g166) 42 yato kSudhitAya mahyamAhAraM nAdatta, pipAsitAya mahyaM pEyaM nAdatta, 43 vidEZinaM mAM svasthAnaM nAnayata, vasanahInaM mAM vasanaM na paryyadhApayata, pIPitaM kArAsthanjca mAM vIkSituM nAgacchata| 44 tadA tE prativediSyanti, hE prabhO, kadA tvAM kSudhitaM vA pipAsitaM vA vidEZinaM vA nagnaM vA pIPitaM vA kArAsthA M vIkSya tvAM nAsEvAmahi? 45 tadA sa tAn vadiSyati, tathiyamahaM yuSmAn bravImi, yuSmAbhirESAM kanjana kSOdiSThaM prati yannAkAri, tanmAM pratyEva nAkAri| 46 pazcAdamyanantazAstiM kintu dhArmmikA anantAyuSaM bhOktuM yAsyanti| (aiōnios g166)

**26** yIzurEtAn prastAvAn samApya ziSyAnUcE, 2 yuSmAbhi rjnjAtaM dinadvayAt paraM nistAramaha upasthAsyati, tatra manujasutaH kruzEna hantuM parakarEsu samarpisyatE| 3 tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAnjcA H kiyaphAnAmnO mahAyAjakasyATTALikAyAM militvA 4 kEnOpAyEna yIzuM dhRtvA hantuM zaknuyuriti mantrayAnjcakruH| 5 kintu tairuktaM mahakAlE na dharttavyaH, dhRtE prajAnAM kalahEna bhavituM zakyatE| 6 tatO baithaniyApurE zimOnAkhyasya kuSThinO vEzmani yIzau tiSThati 7 kAcana yOSA zvEtOpalabhaJAnEna mahArghyaM sugandhi tailamAnIya bhOjanAyOpavizatastasya zirObhyaSEcat| 8 kintu tadAlOkya tacchiSyaiH kupitairuktaM, kuta itthamapavyayatE? 9 cEdidaM vyakrEsyata, tarhi bhUrimUlyaM prApya daridrEbhyO vyatAriSyata| 10 yIzunA tadavagatya tE samuditAH, yOSAmEnAM kutO duHkhinIM kurutha, sA mAM prati sAdhu karmmAkArSIt| 11 yuSmAkamaM samIpE daridrAH satatamEvAsatE, kintu yuSmAkamantikEhaM nAsE satataM| 12 sA mama kAyOpari sugandhitailaM siktVA mama zmazAnadAnakarmmAkArSIt| 13 atOhaM yuSmAn tathyam vadAmi sarvvasmin jagati yatraiSa susamAcAraH pracAriSyatE, tatra tatraityasyA nAryyAH smaraNArtham karmmAedaM pracAriSyatE| 14 tatO dvAdazaziSyANAm ISkariyOtiyayihUdAnAmaka EkaH ziSyA pradhAnayAjakAnAmantikaM gatvA kathitavAn, 15 yadi yuSmAkaM karEsu yIzuM samarpayAmi, tarhi kiM dAsyatha? tadAnIM tE tasmai triMzanmudrA dAtuM sthirkRtavantah| 16 sa tadArabhya taM parakarEsu samarpayituM suyogaM cESTitavAn| 17 anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpaparvvaNaH prathamEhn ziSyA yIzum upagatya papracchuH bhavatkRtE kutra vayaM nistAramahabhOjyam AyOjaiSyAmaH? bhavataH kEcchA? 18 tadA sa gaditavAn, madhyEnagaramamukapuMsA H samIpA M vrajivtA vadata, guru rgaditavAn, matkAlaH savidhaH, saha ziSyaitvadAlayE nistAramahabhOjyam bhOkSyE| 19 tadA ziSyA yIzOstAdRzanidEzAnurUpakarmma vidhAya tatra nistAramahabhOjyamAsAdayAmAsuH| 20 tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sAkaM sa nyavizat| 21 aparaM bhunjja uktavAn yuSmAn tathyam vadAmi, yuSmAkamEkO mAM parakarEsu samarpayiSyati| 22 tadA tE'tIva duHkhita EkaikazO vaktumArEbhirE, hE prabhO, sa kimahaM? 23 tataH sa jagAda, mayA sAkaM yO janO bhOjanapAtrE karaM saMkSipati, sa Eva mAM parakarEsu samarpayiSyati| 24 manujasutamadhi yAdRzaM likhitamAstE, tadanurUpA tadgati rbhaviSyati; kintu yEna puMsA sa parakarEsu samarpayiSyatE, ha ha cEt sa nAjaniSyata, tadA tasya kSEmamabhaviSyat| 25 tadA yihUdAnAmA yO janastaM parakarEsu samarpayiSyati, sa uktavAn, hE gurO, sa kimahaM? tataH sa pratyuktavAn, tvayA satyaM gaditam| 26 anantaraM tESAmazanakAlE yIzuH pUpamAdAyEzvarIyaguNAnanUdyA bhaMktvA ziSyEbhyaH pradAya jagAda, madvapuHsvarUpamimaM gRhItvA khAdata| 27 pazcAt sa kaMsA M grhlAn IZvarIyaguNAnanUdyA tEbhyaH pradAya kathitavAn, sarvvai ryuSmAbhiranEna pAtavyaM, 28 yasmAdanEkESAM pApamarSaNAya

pAtitaM yanmannUtnaniyamarUpazONitaM tadEtat] 29 aparamahaM nUtnagOstanIrashaM na pAsyAmi, tAvat gOstanIphalarasaM punaH kadApi na pAsyAmi] 30 pazcAt tE gitamEkaM saMgJya jaitunAkhyagiriM gatavantaH] 31 tadAnIM yIzustAnavOcat, asyAM rajanyAmahaM yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM vighnarUpO bhaviSyAmi, yatO likhitamAstE, "mESANAM rakSakO yastaM prahariSyAmyahaM tataH] mESANAM nivaho nUnaM pravikIrNO bhaviSyati"|| 32 kintu zmazAnAt samutthAya yuSmAkamagrE'haM gAlilaM gamiSyAmi] 33 pitarastaM prOvAca, bhavAMzcEt sarvvESAM vighnarUpO bhavati, tathApi mama na bhaviSyati] 34 tatO yIzunA sa uktaH, tubhyamahaM tathyA kathayAmi, yAminyAmasyAM caraNAyudhasya ravAt pUrvvaM tvaM mAM tri rnAgglkariSyasi] 35 tataH pitara uditavAn, yadyapi tvaya samaM marttavyaM, tathApi kadApi tvAM na nAgglkariSyAmi; tathaiva sarvvE ziSyAzcOcuH] 36 anantaraM yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkAM gEtzimAnInAmakaM sthAnaM prasthAya tEbhyaH kathitavAn, adaH sthAnaM gatvA yAvadahaM prArthayiSyE tAvad yUyamatrOpavizata] 37 pazcAt sa pitaraM sivadiyasutau ca sagginaH kRtvA gatavAn, zOkAkulO'tiva vyathitazca babhuva| 38 tAnavAdIcca mRtiyAtanEva matprANAnAM yAtanA jAyatE, yUyamatra mayA sArddhaM jAgRta] 39 tataH sa kinjciddUraM gatvAdhOmukhaH patan prArthayAnjcakrE, hE matpitaryadi bhavituM zakenoti, tarhi kaMsO'yaM mattO dUraM yAtu; kintu madicchAvat na bhavatu, tvadicchAvad bhavatu] 40 tataH sa ziSyAnupEtya tAn nidratO nirlkSya pitarAya kathayAmAsa, yUyaM mayA sAkAM daNPamEkamapi jAgarituM nAzankuta? 41 parikSAyAM na patituM jAgRta prArthayadhvanjca; AtmA samudyatOsti, kintu vamu rdurbalaM] 42 sa dvitiyavAraM prArthayAnjcakrE, hE mattAta, na pltE yadi kaMsamidaM mattO dUraM yAtuM na zakenoti, tarhi tvadicchAvad bhavatu| 43 sa punarEtya tAn nidratO dadarza, yatastESAM nEtrANI nidrayA pUrNAnyAsan| 44 pazcAt sa tAn vihAya vrajivtA tRtiyavAraM pUrvvat kathayan prArthitavAn| 45 tataH ziSyAnupAgatya gaditavAn, sAmprataM zayAnAH kiM vizrAmyatha? pazyata, samaya upAsthAt, manujasutaH pApinAM karESu samarpayatE] 46 uttiSThata, vayaM yAmaH, yO mAM parakarESu masarpayiSyati, pazyata, sa samIpamAyAti] 47 EtatkathAkathanakAlE dvAdazaziSyANAmEkO yihUdAnAmakO mukhyayAjakalOkaprAcInaiH prahitAn asidhAriyaSTidhAriNO manujAn gRhItvA tatsamIpumupatastha] 48 asau parakarEsvarpayitA pUrvvaM tAn itthaM sagkEtayAmAsa, yamahaM cumbiSyE, sO'sau manujaH, saEva yuSmAbhi rdhAryyatAM| 49 tadA sa sapadi yIzumupAgatya hE gurO, praNamAmityuktvA taM cucumbE] 50 tadA yIzustamuvAca, hE mitraM kimarthamAgatOsi? tadA tairAgatya yIzurAkramya daghrE] 51 tatO yIzOH sagginAmEkaH karaM prasAryya kOSAdasiM bahiSkRtya mahAyAjakasya dAsamEkAhatya tasya karNaM cicchEda] 52 tatO yIzustaM jagAda, khaPgAM svasthAnE nidhEhi yatO yE yE janA asiM dhArayanti, taEvAsinA vinazyanti] 53 aparaM pitA yathA madantikaM svargIyadUtAnAM dvAdazavAhinItO'dhikaM prahiNuyAt mayA tamuddizyEdAnImEva tathA prArthayituM na zakyatE, tvayA kimitthaM jnjAyatE? 54 tathA satitthaM ghaTiSyatE dharmmapustakasya yadidaM vAkyAM tat katham sidhyEt? 55 tadAnIM yIzu rjananivahaM jagAda, yUyaM khaPgayaSTIn AdAya mAM kiM cauraM dharttumAyAtAH? ahaM pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH sAkamupavizya samupAdizaM, tadA mAM nAdharata; 56 kintu bhaviSyadvAdinAM vAkyAnAM saMsiddhayE sarvvamEtadabhUt|tadA sarvvE ziSyAstaM vihAya palAyanta] 57 anantaraM tE manuja yIzuM dhRtvA yatrAdhyApakaprAnjcaH pariSadaM kurvvanta upAvizan tatra kiyaphAnAmakamahAyAjakasyAntikaM ninyuH] 58 kintu zESE kiM bhaviSyatIti vEttuM pitarO dUrE tatpazcAd vrajivtA mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAM pravizya dAsaiH sahita upAvizat] 59 tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInamantriNaH sarvvE yIzuM hantuM mRSAsAkSyam alipsanta, 60 kintu na lEbhirE] anEkESu mRSAsAkSiSvAgatEsvapi tanna prApuH] 61 zESE dvau mRSAsAkSiNAvAgatya jagadatuH, pumAnayamakathayat, ahamIzvaramandiraM bhaMktvA dinatrayamadhyE tannirmmAtuM zakenomi| 62 tadA mahAyAjaka utthAya yIzum avAdit| tvaM kimapi na prativedasi? tvAmadhi kimEtE sAkSyAM vadanti? 63 kintu yIzu rmaunlbhUya tasyau| tatO mahAyAjaka uktavAn, tvAm amarEzvaranAmnA zapayAmi, tvamIzvarasya putrO'bhiSiktO bhavasi navEti vada] 64 yIzuH pratyavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn; ahaM yuSmAn tathyA M vadAmi, itaHparaM manujasutaM sarvvazaktimatO dakSiNapArzvE sthAtuM

gagaNasthaM jaladharAnAruhyAyAntaM vIkSadhvE| 65 tadA mahAyAjakO nijavasanaM chittvA jagAda, ESa IzvaraM ninditavAn, asmAkamaparasAkSyENA kiM prayOjanaM? pazyata, yUyamEvAsyAsyAd IzvaranindAM zrutavantaH, 66 yuSmAbhiH kiM vivicyatE? tE pratyUcuH, vadharhO'yaM| 67 tatO lokaistadAsyE niSThIvitaM kEcit pratalamAhAtya kEcicca capETamAhAtya babhASirE, 68 hE khrISTa tvAM kazcapETamAhAtavAn? iti gaNayitvA vadAsmAn| 69 pitarO bahiraggana upavizati, tadAnImEKA dAsI tamupAgatya babhASE, tvAM gAlIlyayIzOH sahacaraEkaH| 70 kintu sa sarvvESAM samakSam anaggIkRtyAvAdIt, tvayA yaducyatE, tadarthamahaM na vEdmi| 71 tadA tasmin bahirdvAraM gatE 'nyA dAsI taM nirIkSya tatratyajanAnavadat, ayamapi nAsaratIyayIzunA sArddham AsIt| 72 tataH sa zapathEna punaranaggIkRtya kathitavAn, taM naraM na paricinOmI| 73 kSaNAt paraM tiSThantO janA Etya pitaram avadan, tvamavazyaM tESAmEka iti tvaduccAraNamEva dyotayati| 74 kintu sO'bhisayya kathitavAn, taM janaM nAhaM paricinOmI, tadA sapadi kukkuTO rurAvA| 75 kukkuTaravAt prAk tvaM mAM trirapAhnoSyasE, yaiSA vAg yIzunAvAdi tAM pitaraH saMsmRtya bahirityA khEdAd bhRzaM cakranda|

**27** prabhAtE jAtE pradhAnayAjakalOkaprAcInA yIzuM hantuM tatpratikUlaM mantrayitvA 2 taM badvvA nItvA pantiyapilAtAkhyAdhipE samarpayAmAsuH| 3 tatO yIzOH parakarEvvarpayitA yihUdAstatprANAdaNPAnjnjAM viditvA santaptamanAH pradhAnayAjakalOkaprAcInAnAM samakSaM tAstriMzanmudrAH pratidAyAvAdIt, 4 EtannirAgOnarapprANaparakarArpaNAT kaluSaM kRtavAnahaM| tadA ta uditavantaH, tEnAsmAkaM kiM? tvayA tad budhyatAm| 5 tatO yihUdA mandiramadhyE tA mudrA nikSipyA prasthitavAn itvA ca svayamAtmAnamudbabandha| 6 pazcAt pradhAnayAjakAstA mudrA AdAya kathitavantaH, EtA mudrAH zONitamUlyaM tasmAd bhANPAgArE na nidhAtavyAH| 7 anantaraM tE mantrayitvA vidEzinAM zmazAnasthAnAya tAbhiH kulAlasya kSEtramakrINan| 8 ato'dyApi tatsthAnaM raktakSEtraM vadanti| 9 itthaM sati isrAyEllyasantAnai ryasya mUlyaM nirupitaM, tasya triMzanmudrAmAnaM mUlyaM 10 mAM prati paramEzvarasyAdEzAt tEbhya AdIyata, tEna ca kulAlasya kSEtraM krItamiti yadvacanaM yirimiyabhaviSyadvAdinA prOktaM tat tadAsidhyat| 11 anantaraM yIzau tadaDhipatEH sammukha upatiSThati sa taM papraccha, tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjA? tadA yIzustamavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn| 12 kintu pradhAnayAjakaprAcInairabhuyuktEna tEna kimapi na pratyavAdi| 13 tataH pilAtEna sa uditaH, imE tvatpratikUlaH kati kati sAkSyaM dadati, tat tvaM na zRNOSi? 14 tathApi sa tESAmEkasyApi vacasa uttaraM nOditavAn; tEna sO'dhipati rmahAcitraM vidAmAsa| 15 anyacca tanmahakALE'dhipatErEtAdRzI rAtirAsIt, prAJA yaM kanjcana bandhinaM yAcantE, tamEva sa mOcayatIti| 16 tadAnIM barabbAnAmA kazcit khyAtabandhyAsIt| 17 tataH pilAtastatra militAn lOkAn apRcchat, ESa barabbA bandhi khrISTavikhyAtO yIzuzcaitayOH kaM mOcayiSyAmi? yuSmAkaM kimIpitsaM? 18 tairIrSyayA sa samarpita iti sa jnjAtavAn| 19 aparaM vicArAsanOpavEzanakALE pilAtasya patni bhRtyaM prahitya tasmai kathayAmAsa, taM dhArmmikamanujaM prati tvayA kimapi na karttavyaM; yasmAt tatkrte'dyAhaM svapnE prabhUtakaSTamalabhE| 20 anantaraM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInA barabbAM yAcitvAdAtuM yIzunjca hantum sakalalokAn prAvarttayan| 21 tatO'dhipatistAn prSTavAn, EtayOH kamahaM mOcayiSyAmi? yuSmAkaM kEcchA? tE prOcu rbarabbAM| 22 tadA pilAtaH papraccha, tarhi yaM khrISTaM vadanti, taM yIzuM kiM kariSyAmi? sarvvE kathayAmAsuH, sa kruzEna vidhyatAM| 23 tatO'dhipatiravAdIt, kutaH? kiM tEnAparAddhaM? kintu tE punarucai rjagaduH, sa kruzEna vidhyatAM| 24 tadA nijavAkyamagrAhyamabhUt, kalahazcApyabhUt, pilAta iti vilOkya lOkAnAM samakSaM tOyamAdAya karau prakSalyAvOcat, Etasya dhArmmikamanuSyasya zONitapAtE nirdOSO'haM, yuSmAbhirEva tad budhyatAM| 25 tadA sarvvAH prajAH pratyavOcan, tasya zONitapAtAparAdhO'smAkam asmatsantAnAnAnjcOpari bhavatu| 26 tataH sa tESAM samIpE barabbAM mOcayAmAsa yIzuntu kaSAbhiraHAtya kruzEna vEdhithuM samarpayAmAsa| 27 anantaram adhipatEH sEnA adhipatE rgRhaM yIzumAnIya tasya samIpE sEnAsamUhaM saMjagRhuH| 28 tatastE tasya

vasanaM mOcayitvA kRSNaIohitavarNavasanaM paridhApayAmAsuH **29** kaNTakAnAM mukuTaM nirmmAya tacchirasi daduH, tasya dakSiNakarE vEtramEkaM dattvA tasya sammukhE jAnUni pAtayitvA, hE yihUdlyAnAM rAjan, tubhyaM nama ityuktvA taM tirazcakruH, **30** tatastasya gAtrE niSThiVaM datvA tEna vEtrENA zira AjaghnuH| **31** ittham taM tiraskRtya tad vasanaM mOcayitvA punarnijavasanaM paridhApayAnjcakruH, taM kruzEna vEdhituM nItavantaH| **32** pazcAttE bahirbhUya kurINiYaM zimOnnAmakamEkaM vilOkya kruzaM vOPhuM tamAdadirE| **33** anantaraM gulgaltAm arthAt ziraskapAlanAmakasthAnamu pasthAya tE yIzavE pittamizritAmlarasam pAtuM daduH, **34** kintu sa tamAsvAdya na papau| **35** tadAnIM tE taM kruzEna saMvidhya tasya vasanAni guTikApAtEna vibhajya jagRhuH, tasmAt, vibhajantE'dharIyaM mE tE manuSyAH parasparaM| maduttarIyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti ca|lyadEtadvacanaM bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktamAsIt, tadA tad asidhyat, **36** pazcAt tE tatrOpavizya tadrakSaNakarvvaNi niyuktAstasthuH| **37** aparam ESa yihUdlyAnAM rAjA yIzuryityapavAdalipipatraM tacchirasa UrdvvE yoJayAmAsuH| **38** tatastasya vAmE dakSiNE ca dvau cairau tEna sAkAM kruzEna vividhuH| **39** tadA pAnthA nijazirO lAPayitvA taM nindanto jagaduH, **40** hE Izvaramandirabhanjjaka dinatrayE tannirmmAtaH svaM rakSa, cEttvamlzvarasutastarhi kruzAdavarOha| **41** pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAcInAzca tatha tiraskRtya jagaduH, **42** sO'nyajanAnAvat, kintu svamavituM na zaknOti| yadIsrAyElO rAjA bhavEt, tarhIdAnImEva kruzAdavarOhatu, tEna taM vayaM pratyESyAmaH| **43** sa IzvarE pratyAzAmakarOt, yadIzvarastasmin santuSTastarhIdAnImEva tamavEt, yataH sa uktavAn ahamIzvarasutaH| **44** yau stEnau sAkAM tEna kruzEna viddhau tau tadvadEva taM ninindatuH| **45** tadA dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvadEzE tamiraM babhUva, **46** tRtIyayAmE "Eli Eli lAmA zivaktan!", arthAt madIzvara madIzvara kutO mAmatyAkSIH? yIzuruccairiti jagAda| **47** tadA tatra sthitAH kEcit tat zrutvA babhASirE, ayam EliyamAhUyati| **48** tESAM madhyAd EkaH zlghraM gatvA spanjjaM gRhItvA tatrAmlarasam dattvA nalEna pAtuM tasmai dadau| **49** itarE'kathayan tiSThata, taM rakSituM Eliya AyAti navEti pazyAmaH| **50** yIzuH punarucairAhUya prANAn jahau| **51** tatO mandirasya vicchEdavasanam UrdvvAdadhO yAvat chidyamAnaM dvidhAbhavat, **52** bhUmizcakampE bhUdharOvyadIrryyata ca| zmazAnE mukte bhUripuNyavatAM suptadEhA udatiSThan, **53** zmazAnAd vahirbhUya tadutthAnAt paraM puNyapuraM gatvA bahujanAn darzayAmAsuH| **54** yIzurakSaNAya niyuktaH zatasEnApatistatsagginaZca tAdRzIM bhUkampAdighaTanAM dRSTvA bhlta avadan, ESa IzvaraputrO bhavati| **55** yA bahuyOSito yIzuM sEvamAnA gAlIlastatpaczAdAgatAstAsAM madhyE **56** magdalInI mariyam yAkUbyOzyO rmAtA yA mariyam sibadiyaputrayO rmAtA ca yOSita EtA dUrE tiSThantyO dadRzuH| **57** sandhyAyAM satyam arimathiyanagarasya yUSaphnAmA dhani manujO yIzOH ziSyatvAt **58** plIAtasya samIpam gatvA yIzOH kAyaM yayAcE, tEna plIAtaH kAyaM dAtum AdidEza| **59** yUSaph tatkAyaM nItvA zucivastrENAcchAdya **60** svArthaM zailE yat zmazAnaM cakhAna, tanmadhyE tatkAyaM nidhAya tasya dvAri vRhatpASANaM dadau| **61** kintu magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam EtE striyau tatra zmazAnasammukha upavivizatuH| **62** tadanantaraM nistArOtsavasyAyOjanadinAt parE'hani pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinazca milityA plIAtamupAgatyAkathayan, **63** hE mahEccha sa pratArakO jIvana akathayat, dinatrayAt paraM zmazAnAdutthAsyAmi tadvAkyAM smarAmo vayaM; **64** tasmAt tRtIyadinaM yAvat tat zmazAnaM rakSituMAdizatu, nOcEt tacchiSyA yAmiNyAmAgatya taM hRtvA lOkAn vadiSyanti, sa zmazAnAdudatiSThat, tatha sati prathamabhrAntEH zESiyabhrAnti rmahati bhaviSyati| **65** tadA plIAta avAdIt, yuSmAkaM samIpE rakSigaNa AstE, yUyAM gatvA yathA sAdhyAM rakSayata| **66** tatastE gatvA taddUrapASANaM mudrAgkitaM kRtvA rakSigaNaM niyOjya zmazAnaM rakSayAmAsuH|

**28** tataH paraM vizrAmavArasya zESE saptAhaprathamadinasya prabhOtE jAtE magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam ca zmazAnaM draSTumAgatA| **2** tadA mahAn bhUkampObhavat; paramEzvarIyadUtaH svargAdavaruhya zmazAnadvArAt pASANamapasAryya taduparyyupavivEza| **3** tadvadanaM vidyudvat tEjOmayaM vasanaM himazubhranjca| **4** tadAnIM rakSiNastadbhayAt kampitA mRtavad babhUvaH| **5** sa dUtO

yOSitO jagAda, yUyaM mA bhaiSTA, kruzahatayIzuM mRgayadhvE tadahaM vEdmi| 6 sO'tra nAsti, yathAvadat tathOttithavAn; Etat prabhOH zayanasthAnaM pazyata| 7 tUrNaM gatvA tacchiSyAn iti vadata, sa zmazAnAd udatiSThat, yuSmAkamagrE gAlIlaM yAsyati yUyaM tatra taM vIkSiSyadhvE, pazyatAhaM vArTTAmimAM yuSmAnavAdiSaM| 8 tatastA bhayAt mahAnandAnjca zmazAnAt tUrNaM bahirbhUya tacchiSyAn vArTTAM vaktuM dhAvitavatyAH| kintu ziSyAn vArTTAM vaktuM yAnti, tada yIzu rdarzanaM dattvA tA jagAda, 9 yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt, tatastA Agatya tatpAdayOH patitvA praNEmuH| 10 yIzustA avAdit, mA bibhita, yUyaM gatvA mama bhrAtRn gAlIlaM yAtuM vadata, tatra tE mA drakSyanti| 11 striyO gacchanti, tada rakSiNAM kEcit puraM gatvA yadyad ghaTitaM tatsarvvaM pradhAnayAjakAn jnjApitavantaH| 12 tE prAcInaiH samaM saMsadaM kRtvA mantrayantO bahumudrAH sEnAbhyO dattvAvadan, 13 asmAsu nidritESu tacchiSyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hRtvAnayan, iti yUyaM pracArayata| 14 yadyEtadadhipatEH zrOtragOcarlbhavEt, tarhi taM bOdhayitvA yuSmAnaviSyAmaH| 15 tatastE mudrA gRhItvA zikSAnurUpaM karmaM cakruH, yihUdlyAnAM madhyE tasyAdyApi kiMvadantI vidyatE| 16 EkAdaza ziSyA yIzunirUpitAgAllasyAdriM gatvA 17 tatra taM saMvIkSya praNEmuH, kintu kEcit sandigdhavantaH| 18 yIzustESAM samIpamAgatya vyAhRtavAn, svargamEdinyOH sarvvAdhipatityvabhArO mayyarpita AstE| 19 atO yUyaM prayAya sarvvadEzIyAn ziSyAn kRtvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanazca nAmnA tAnavagAhayata; ahaM yuSmAn yadyadAdizAM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdizata| 20 pazyata, jagadantaM yAvat sadAhaM yuSmAbhiH sAkAM tiSThAmi| iti| (aiōn g165)

# mArkaH

**1** Izvaraputrasya yIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdArambhaH| 2 bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu lipiritthamAstE,  
pazya svaklyadUtantu tavAgrE prEsayAmyaham| gatvA tvadiyapanthAnaM sa hi pariSkariSyati| 3  
"paramEzasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathanjcaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA|" ityEtat  
prAntarE vAkyAM vadataH kasyacidravaH|| 4 saEva yOhan prAntarE majjitavAn tathA pApamArjananimittaM  
manOvyAvarttakamajjanasya kathAnjca pracAritavAn| 5 tatO yihUdAdEZayirUzAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvvE  
lOkA bahi rbhUtvA tasya samIpamAgatya svAni svAni pApAnyaggIkRtya yarddananadyAM tEna majjitA  
babhuvuH| 6 asya yOhanaH paridhEyAni kramElakalOmajAni, tasya kaTibandhanaM carmmajAtam, tasya  
bhakSyAni ca zUkakITA vanyamadhUni cAsan| 7 sa pracArayan kathayAnjcakrE, ahaM namrIbhUya yasya  
pAdukAbandhanaM mOcayitumapi na yOgyOsmi, tAdRzO mattO gurutara EkaH puruSO matpazcAdAgacchati|  
8 ahaM yuSmAn jalE majjitavAn kintu sa pavitra AtmAni saMmajjayiSyati| 9 aparanjca tasminnEva kAlE  
gAllpradEzasya nAsaradgrAmAd yIzurAgatya yOhanA yarddananadyAM majjitO'bhUt| 10 sa jalAdutthitamAtrO  
mEghadvAraM muktaM kapOtavat svasyOpari avarOhantAtmAnanjca dRSTavAn| 11 tvaM mama priyaH  
putrastvayyEva mamamahAsantOSa iyamAkAzIyA vANI babhuva| 12 tasmin kAlE AtmA taM prAntaramadhyAM  
ninAya| 13 atha sa catvAriMzaddinAni tasmin sthAnE vanyapazubhiH saha tiSThan zaitAnA parIkSitaH; pazcAt  
svargIyadUtAstaM siSEvirE| 14 anantaram yOhani bandhanAlayE baddhE sati yIzu rgAllpradEzamAgatya  
IzvararAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan kathayAmAsa, 15 kAlaH sampUrNa IzvararAjyanjca samIpamAgataM;  
atOhEtO ryUyaM manAMsi vyAvarttayadhvaM susaMvAdE ca vizvAsita| 16 tadanantaraM sa gAlliyasamudrasya  
tIrE gacchan zimOn tasya bhrAtA andriyanAMa ca imau dvau janau matsyadhAriNau sAgaramadhyE jAlaM  
prakSipantau dRSTvA tAvavadat, 17 yuvAM mama pazcAdAgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manuSyadhAriNau  
kariSyAmi| 18 tatastau tatkSaNamEva jAlAni parityajya tasya pazcAt jagmatuH| 19 tataH paraM tatsthAnAt  
kinjcid dUraM gatvA sa sivadIpuyrayAkUb tadbhrAtRyOhan ca imau naukAyAM jAlAnAM jIrnAmuddhArayantau  
dRSTvA tAvAhUyat| 20 tatastau naukAyAM vEtanabhugbhiH sahitaM svapitaraM vihAya tatpazcAdIyatuH|  
21 tataH paraM kapharnAhUmnAmakaM nagaramupasthAya sa vizrAmadivasE bhajanagrahaM pravizya  
samupadidEza| 22 tasyOpadEzAllOkA AzcaryyaM mEnirE yataH sOdhyApakAiva nOpadizan prabhAvavAniva  
prOpadidEza| 23 aparanjca tasmin bhajanagRhE apavitrabhUtEna grasta EkO mAnuSa AsIt| sa cItzabdaM  
kRtvA kathayAnjcakE 24 bhO nAsaratIya yIzO tvamasmA tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkaM kaH sambandhaH?  
tvaM kimasmAn nAzayituM samAgataH? tvamIzvarasya pavitralOka ityahaM jAnAmi| 25 tadA yIzustAM  
tarjayitvA jagAda tUSNIM bhava itO bahirbhava ca| 26 tataH sO'pavitrabhUtastaM samIpya atyucazIckRtya  
nirjagAma| 27 tEnaiva sarvvE camatkRtya parasparaM kathayAnjcakrirE, ahO kimidaM? kIdRzO'yaM navya  
upadEzaH? anEna prabhAvEnApavitrabhUtEsvAjnjApitESu tE tadAjnjAnuvarttinO bhavanti| 28 tadA tasya yazO  
gAllazcaturdiksthasarvvadEzAn vyApnOt| 29 aparanjca tE bhajanagRhAd bahi rbhUtvA yAkUbyOhanbhyAM  
saha zimOna Andriyasya ca nivEzanaM pravivizuH| 30 tadA pitarasya zvazrUrjvarapIPitA zayyAyAmAsta iti  
tE taM jhaTiti vijnApayAnjcakruH| 31 tataH sa Agatya tasyA hastaM dhRtvA tAmudasthApayat; tadaiva  
tAM jvarO'tyAkSIt tataH paraM sA tAn siSEvE| 32 athAstaM gate rawau sandhyAkAlE sati lOkAststatsamIpam  
sarvvAn rOgiNO bhUtdhRtAMzca samAninyuH| 33 sarvvE nAgarikA lOkA dvAri saMmilitAzca| 34 tataH sa  
nAnAvidharOgiNO bahUn manujAnarOgiNazcakAra tathA bahUn bhUtan tyAjayAnjcakAra tAn bhUtan  
kimapi vAkyAM vaktuM niSiSEdha ca yatOhEtOstE tamajAnan| 35 aparanjca sO'tipratyUSE vastutastu  
rAtrizESE samutthAya bahirbhUya nirjanaM sthAnaM gatvA tatra prArthayAnjcakrE| 36 anantaraM zimOn  
tatsagginezca tasya pazcAd gatavantaH| 37 taduddEzaM prApya tamavadan sarvvE lOkAstvAM mRgayantE| 38  
tadA sO'kathayat Agacchata vayaM samIpasthAni nagarAni yAmaH, yato'hM tatra kathAM pracArayituM  
bahirAgamam| 39 atha sa tESAM gAllpradEzasya sarvvESu bhajanagRhESu kathAH pracArayAnjcakrE

bhUtAnatyAjayanjca| 40 anantaramEkaH kuSThI samAgatya tatsammukhE jAnupAtaM vinayanjca kRtvA kathitavAn yadi bhavAn icchatI tarhi mApariSkarttuM zaknOti| 41 tataH kRpAlu ryIzuH karau prasAryya taM spaSTvA kathayAmAsa 42 mamEccha vidyatE tvaM pariSkRtO bhava| EtatkathAyAH kathanamAtrAt sa kuSThI rOgAnmuktaH pariSkRtO'bhavat| 43 tadA sa taM visRjan gAPhamAdizya jagAda 44 sAvadhAnO bhava kathAmimAM kamapi mA vada; svAtmA nAmaM yAjakaM darzaya, lOkEbhyAH svapariSkRtEH pramANadAnAya mUsAnirNItaM yaddAnaM tadutsRjasva ca| 45 kintu sa gatvA tat karmma itthaM vistAryya pracArayituM prArEbhyE tEnaiva yIzuH punaH saprakAzaM nagaraM pravESTuM nAzaknOt tatOhEtOrbahiH kAnanasthAnE tasyau; tathApi caturddigbhyo lOkAstasya samIpamAyayuH|

**2** tadanantaraM yIzai katipayadinAni vilambya punaH kapharnAhUmnagaraM praviSTE sa gRha Asta iti kiMvadantyA tatkSaNaM tatsamIpam bahavO lOkA Agatya samupatasthuH, 2 tasmAd gRhamadhyE sarvvESAM kRtE sthAnAM nAbhavad dvArasya caturdikSvapi nAbhavat, tatkAlE sa tAn prati kathAM pracAryAnjcakrE| 3 tataH paraM lOkAzcaturbhi rmAnavairEkaM pakSAghAtinaM vAhayitvA tatsamIpam AninyuH| 4 kintu janAnAM bahutvAt taM yIzOH sammukhamAnEtuM na zaknuvantO yasmin sthAnE sa AstE taduparigRhapRSThA M khanitvA chidraM kRtvA tEna mArgEna sazayyaM pakSAghAtinam avarOhayAmAsuH| 5 tatO yIzustESAM vizvAsaM dRSTvA taM pakSAghAtinaM babhASE hE vatsa tava pApAnAM mArjanaM bhavatu| 6 tadA kiyantO'dhyApakAstaTrOpavizantO manObhi rvitarkayAnjcakruH, ESa manuSyA EtAdRzImIzvaranindAM kathAM kutaH kathayati? 7 IzvaraM vinA pApAni mArSTuM kasya sAmarthyam AstE? 8 itthaM tE vitarkayanti yIzustatkSaNaM manasA tad budvVA tAnavadad yUyamantaHkaraNaiH kuta EtAni vitarkayatha? 9 tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lOkanivahE tatsamIpamAgatE sa tAn samupadidEza| 10 kintu pRthivyAM pApAni mArSTuM manuSyaputrasya sAmarthyamasti, Etad yuSmAn jnjApayituM (sa tasmai pakSAghAtinE kathayAmAsa) 11 uttiSTha tava zayyAM gRhItvA svagRhaM yAh, ahaM tvAmidam AjnjApayAmi| 12 tataH sa tatkSaNaM utthAya zayyAM gRhItvA sarvvESAM sAkSAT jagAma; sarvvE vismita EtAdRzaM karmma vayam kadApi nApazyAma, imAM kathAM kathayitvEzvaraM dhanyamabruvan| 13 tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lOkanivahE tatsamIpamAgatE sa tAn samupadidEza| 14 atha gacchan karasanjcayagRha upaviSTam AlphIyaputraM lEviM dRSTvA tamAhUya kathitavAn matpaczAt tvAmAmaccha tataH sa utthAya tatpaczAd yayau| 15 anantaraM yIzau tasya gRhE bhOktum upaviSTE bahavaH karamanjcAyinaH pApinazca tEna tacchiSyaizca sahOpavivizuH, yato bahavastatpaczAdAjagmuH| 16 tadA sa karamanjcAyibhiH pApibhizca saha khAdati, tad dRSTvAdhyApakAH phirUzinazca tasya ziSyAnUcuH karamanjcAyibhiH pApibhizca sahAyaM kutO bhuMktE pivati ca? 17 tadvAkyaM zrutvA yIzuH pratyuvAca, arOgilOkAnAM cikitsakEna prayOjanaM nAsti, kintu rOgiNAMeva; ahaM dhArmmikAnAhvAtuM nAgataH kintu manO vyAvarttayituM pApina Eva| 18 tataH paraM yOhanaH phirUzinAnjcOpavAsAcAriziSyA yIzOH samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, yOhanaH phirUzinAnjca ziSyA upavasanti kintu bhavataH ziSyA nOpavasanti kiM kAraNamasya? 19 tadA yIzustAn babhASE yAvat kAlaM sakhibhiH saha kanyAyA varastiSThati tAvatkAlaM tE kimupavastuM zaknuvant? yAvatkAlaM varastaiH saha tiSThati tAvatkAlaM ta upavastuM na zaknuvant| 20 yasmin kAlE tEbhyAH sakAzAd varO nESyatE sa kAla AgacchatI, tasmin kAlE tE janA upavatsyanti| 21 kOpi janaH purAtanavastrE nUtanavastraM na sIvyati, yato nUtanavastrEna saha sEvanE kRtE jIrNaM vastraM chidyatE tasmAt puna rmahat chidraM jAyatE| 22 kOpi janaH purAtanakutUSu nUtanA M drAkSArasaM na sthApayati, yato nUtanadrAkSArasasya tEjasA tAH kutvO vidIryyantE tatO drAkSArasazca patati kutvazca nazyanti, ataEva nUtanadrAkSArasO nUtanakutUSu sthApanIyaH| 23 tadanantaraM yIzu ryadA vizrAmavArE zasyakSEtrEna gacchati tadA tasya ziSyA gacchantaH zasyamanjjarIzchEttuM pravRttAH| 24 ataH phirUzinO yIzavE kathayAmAsuH pazyatu vizrAmavAsarE yat karmma na karttavyaM tad imE kutaH kurvvanti? 25 tadA sa tEbhyo'kathayat dAyud

tatsaMgginazca bhakSyAbhAvAt kSudhitAH santO yat karmma kRtavantastat kiM yuSmAbhi rna paThitam? 26 abiyAtharnAmakE mahAyAjakatAM kurvvati sa kathamIzvarasyAvAsaM pravizya yE darzanIyapUpA yAjakAn vinAnyasya kasyApi na bhakSyAstAnEva bubhujE saggilOkEbhyO'pi dadau| 27 sO'paramapi jagAda, vizrAmavArO manuSyArthamEva nirUpitO'sti kintu manuSyO vizrAmavArArthaM naiva| 28 manuSyaputro vizrAmavArasyaApi prabhurAstE|

**3** anantaraM ylzuH puna rbhajanagRhaM praviSTastasmin sthAnE zuSkahasta Eko mAnava AsIt| 2 sa vizrAmavArE tamarOgiNaM kariSyati navEtyatra bahavastam apavadituM chidramapEkSitavantaH| 3 tadA sa taM zuSkahastaM manuSyAM jagAda madhyasthAnE tvamuttiSTha| 4 tataH param sa tAn papraccha vizrAmavArE hitamahitaM tathA hi prANarakSA vA prANanAza ESAM madhyE kiM karaNIyaM? kintu tE niHzabdAstasthuH| 5 tadA sa tESAmantaHkaraNAnAM kATHinyAddhEtO rduHkhitaH krOdhAt cartudazo dRSTavAn taM mAnuSaM gaditavAn taM hastaM vistAraya, tatastEna hastE vistRtE taddhastO'nyahastavad arOgO jAtaH| 6 atha phirUzinaH prasthAya taM nAzayituM hErOdIyaiH saha mantrayitumArEbhirE| 7 ataEva yIzustatsthAnaM parityajya ziSyaiH saha punaH sAgarasamIpam gataH; 8 tatO gAlillyihUdA-yirUzAlam-idOm-yardannadIpArasthAnEbhyO lOkasamUhastasya pazcAd gataH; tadanyaH sOrasIdanOH samIpavAsilOkasamUhazca tasya mahAkarmmaNAM vArttaM zrutvA tasya sannidhimAgataH| 9 tadA lOkasamUhazcEt tasyOpari patati ityAzagkyA sa nAvamEkAM nikaTE sthApayitum ziSyAnAdiSTavAn| 10 yatO'nEkamanuSyANAmArOgyakaraNAd vyAdhigrastAH sarvvE taM spraSTuM paraspramaM balEna yatnavantaH| 11 aparanjca apavitrabhUtAstAM dRSTvA taccaraNayOH patitvA prOcAiH prOcuH, tvamIzvarasya putraH| 12 kintu sa tAn dRPham AjnjApya svaM paricAyitum niSiddhavAn| 13 anantaraM sa parvvatamAruhya yaM yaM praticchA taM tamAhUtavAn tatastE tatsamIpamAgatAH| 14 tadA sa dvAdazajanAn svEna saha sthAtuM susaMvAdapracArAya prEritA bhavituM 15 sarvvaprakAravyAdhInAM zamanakaraNAya prabhAvAvaM prAptuM bhUtAn tyAjayitunjca niyuktavAn| 16 tESAM nAmAnImAni, zimOn sivadiputro 17 yAkUb tasya bhrAtA yOhan ca Andriyah philipO barthalamayaH, 18 mathi thOmA ca Alphlyaputro yAkUb thaddiyaH kinAnIyaH zimOn yastaM parahastEsvarpayiSyati sa ISkariyOtiIyaihUdAcza| 19 sa zimOnE pitara ityupanAma dadau yAkUbyOhanbhYAM ca binErigiz arthatO mEghanAdaputrAvityupanAma dadau| 20 anantaraM tE nivEZanaM gatAH, kintu tatrApi punarmahAn janasamAgamO 'bhavat tasmAttE bhOktumapyavakAzaM na prAptAH| 21 tatastasya suhRllOkA imAM vArttAM prApya sa hatajnjAnObhUD iti kathAM kathayitvA taM dhRtvAnetuM gatAH| 22 aparanjca yirUzAlama AgatA yE yE'dhyApakAstE jagadurayaM puruSO bhUtapatyAbiSTastEa bhUtapatinA bhUtAn tyAjayati| 23 tatastAnAhUya ylzu rdRSTAntaiH kathAM kathitavAn zaitAn kathaM zaitAnaM tyAjayituM zaknOti? 24 kinjcana rAjyaM yadi svavirOdhEna pRthag bhavati tarhi tad rAjyaM sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknOti| 25 tathA kasyApi parivArO yadi paraspramaM virOdhI bhavati tarhi sOpi parivAraH sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknOti| 26 tadvat zaitAn yadi svavipakSatayA uttiSThan bhinno bhavati tarhi sOpi sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknOti kintUcchinnO bhavati| 27 aparanjca prabalaM janaM prathamaM na baddha kOpi tasya gRhaM pravizya dravyAni luNThayituM na zaknOti, taM badvvaiva tasya gRhasya dravyAni luNThayituM zaknOti| 28 atOhEtO ryuSmabhyamahaM satyaM kathayAmi manuSyANAM santAnA yAni yAni pApAnIzvaranindAnjca kurvvanti tESAM tatsarvvESAmaparAdhAnAM kSamA bhavituM zaknOti, 29 kintu yaH kaczit pavitramAtmA nindati tasyAparAdhasya kSamA kadApi na bhaviSyati sOnantadaNPasyArhO bhaviSyati (aiōn g185, aiōnios g166) 30 tasyApavitrabhUtO'sti tESAmEtatkathAhEtOH sa ittham kathitavAn| 31 atha tasya mAAtA bhrAtRgaNazcAgatya bahistiSThanatO lOkAn prEsya tamAhUtavantaH| 32 tataststsannidhau samupaviSTA lOkAstaM babhASirE pazyA bahistava mAAtA bhrAtarazca tvAm anvicchanti| 33 tadA sa tAn pratyuvAca mama mAAtA kA bhrAtarO vA kE? tataH param sa svamIpOpaviSTAn ziSyAn prati avalokanaM

kRtvA kathayAmAsa 34 pazyataitE mama mAtA bhrAtarazca| 35 yaH kazcid IzvarasyESTAM kriyAM karOti sa Eva mama bhrAtA bhaginI mAtA ca|

4 anantaraM sa samudrataTE punarupadESTuM prArEbhE, tatastatra bahujanAnAM samAgamAt sa sAgarOpari naukAmAruhya samupaviSTaH; sarvvE lOkAH samudrakULe tasthuH| 2 tadA sa dRSTAntakathAbhi rbahUpadiSTavAn upadizaMzca kathitavAn, 3 avadhAnaM kuruta, Eko bljavaptA bljAni vaptum gataH; 4 vapanakAlE kiyanti bljAni mArgapAzvE patitAni, tata AkAzlyapakSiNa Etya tAni cakhAduH| 5 kiyanti bljAni svalpamRttikAvatpASANabhUmau patitAni tAni mRdOlpatvAt zighramagkuritAni; 6 kintUditE sUryyE dagdhAni tathA mUlAno nAdhOgatatvAt zuSkAni ca| 7 kiyanti bljAni kaNTakivanamadhyE patitAni tataH kaNTakAni saMvRdvya tAni jagrasustAni na ca phalitAni| 8 tathA kiyanti bljAnyuttamabhuMau patitAni tAni saMvRdvya phalAnyutpAditAni kiyanti bljAni triMzadguNAni kiyanti SaSTiguNAni kiyanti zataguNAni phalAni phalitavanti| 9 atha sa tAnavadat yasya zrOtU M karNau staH sa zRNOTu| 10 tadanantaraM nirjanasamayE tatsagginO dvAdazaziSyAzca taM taddRSTAntavAkyasyArthaM papracchuH| 11 tadA sa tAnuditavAn IzvararAgyasya nigUPhavAkyA M bOddhuM yuSmAkamadhikArO'sti; 12 kintu yE vahirbhUtAH "tE pazyantaH pazyanti kintu na jAnanti, zRNvantaH zRNvanti kintu na budhyantE, cEttai rmanahsu kadApi parivarttitESu tESAM pApAnyamOcayiSyanta," atOhEtOstAn prati dRSTAntairEva tAni mayA kathitAni| 13 atha sa kathitavAn yUyaM kimEtad dRSTAntavAkyA M na budhyadhvE? tarhi kathaM sarvvAn dRSTAntAna bhOtsyadhvE? 14 bljavaptA vAkyarUpAni bljAni vapati; 15 tatra yE yE lOkA vAkyA M zRNvanti, kintu zrutamAtrAt zaitAn zIghramAgatya tESAM manaHsUptAni tAni vAkyarUpAni bljAnyapanayati taEva uptabIjamArgapArzvEsvarUpAH| 16 yE janA vAkyA M zrutvA sahasA paramAnandEna grhlanti, kintu hRdi sthairyyAbhAvAt kinjcit kAlamAtraM tiSThanti tatpaczAt tadvAkyahEtOH 17 kutracit kIEzE upadravE vA samupasthitE tadaiva vighnaM prApnuvanti taEva uptabIjapASANabhUmisvarUpAH| 18 yE janAH kathAM zRNvanti kintu sAMsArikI cintA dhanabhrAnti rviSayalObhazca EtE sarvvE upasthAya tAM kathAM grasanti tataH mA viphala bhavati (aion g165) 19 taEva uptabIjasakaNTakabhUmisvarUpAH| 20 yE janA vAkyA M zrutvA grhlanti tESAM kasya vA triMzadguNAni kasya vA SaSTiguNAni kasya vA zataguNAni phalAni bhavanti taEva uptabIjOrvvarabhUmisvarUpAH| 21 tadA sO'paramapi kathitavAn kOpi janO dIpAdhAraM parityajya drONasyAdhaH khaTvAyA adhE vA sthApayituM dIpamAnayati kiM? 22 atOhEtO ryanna prakAzayiSyatE tAdRg lukkAyitaM kimapi vastu nAsti; yad vyaktaM na bhaviSyati tAdRzaM guptaM kimapi vastu nAsti| 23 yasya zrOtU M karNau staH sa zRNOTu| 24 aparamapi kathitavAn yUyaM yad yad vAkyA M zRNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yatO yUyaM yEna parimANEEna parimAtha tEnaiva parimANEEna yuSmadarthamapi parimAsyatE; zrOtArO yUyaM yuSmabhyamadhikaM dAsyatE| 25 yasyAzrayE varddhatE tasmai aparamapi dAsyatE, kintu yasyAzrayE na varddhatE tasya yat kinjcidasti tadapi tasmAn nESyatE| 26 anantaraM sa kathitavAn Eko lokaH kSEtrE bjAnyuptvA 27 jAgaraNariDrAbhyAM divArizaM gamayati, parantu tadvIjaM tasyAjnjAtarUpENAgkurayati varddhatE ca; 28 yatOhEtOH prathamataH patrAni tataH paraM kaNizAni tatpaczAt kaNizapUrNAni zasyAni bhUmiH svayamutpAdayati; 29 kintu phalEsu pakkEsu zasyacchEdanakAlaM jnjAtvA sa tatksaNaM zasyAni chinatti, anEna tulyamIzvararAgyaM| 30 punaH sO'kathayad IzvararAgyaM kEna samaM? kEna vastunA saha vA tadupamAsyAmi? 31 tat sarSapaikEna tulyam yato mRdi vapanakAlE sarSapabIjaM sarvvapRthivIsthabljAt kSudraM 32 kintu vapanAt param agkurayitvA sarvvazAkAd bRhad bhavati, tasya bRhattyA zAkhAzca jAyantE tatastacchAyAM pakSiNa AzrayantE| 33 ittham tESAM bOdhAnurUpaM sO'nEkadRSTAntaistAnupadiSTavAn, 34 dRSTAntaM vinA kAmapi kathAM tEbhyo na kathitavAn paczAn nirjanE sa ziSyAn sarvvadRSTAntArthaM bOdhitavAn| 35 taddinasya sandhyAyAM sa tEbhyo'kathayad Agacchata vayaM pAram yAmA| 36 tada tE lokAn visRjya tamavilambaM grhItvA naukayA pratasthirE; aparA api nAvastayA saha sthitAH| 37 tataH paraM mahAjhanjbhzagamAt nau rdOlAyamAnA

taraggENA jalaiH pUrNAbhavacca| 38 tadA sa naukAcaczAdbhAgE upadhAnE zirO nidhAya nidrita AsIt tatastE taM jAgarayitvA jagaduH, hE prabhO, asmAkAM prANA yAnti kimatra bhavatazcintA nAsti? 39 tadA sa utthAya vAyuM tarjitavAn samudranjcOktavAn zAntaH susthirazca bhava; tatO vAyau nivRttE'bdhIrnistaraggObhUt| 40 tadA sa tAnuvAca yUyaM kuta EtAdRkzagkAkulA bhavata? kiM vO vizvAsO nAsti? 41 tasmAttE'tIvbhItAH parasparsaM vaktumArEbhirE, ahO vAyuH sindhuzcAsya nidEZagrAhiNau kIdRgayaM manujaH|

**5** atha tU sindhupAraM gatvA gidErIyapradEza upatasthuH| 2 naukAtO nirgatamAtrAd apavitrabhUtgrasta EkaH zmazAnAdEtya taM sAkSAc cakAra| 3 sa zmazAnE'vAtsIt kOpi taM zRgkhalaEna badvvA sthApayituM nAzaknOt| 4 janairvAraM nigapaiH zRgkhalaizca sa baddhOpi zRgkhAlAnyAkRSya mOcitavAn nigapAni ca bhaMktvA khaNPaM khaNPaM kRtavAn kOpi taM vazIkarttuM na zazaka| 5 divAnizaM sadA parvvataM zmazAnanjca bhramityA cItzabdaM kRtavAn grAvabhizca svayaM svaM kRtavAn| 6 sa yIzum dUrAt pazyannEva dhAvan taM praNaNAmA ucairuvaMzcOvAca, 7 hE sarvvOparisthEzvaraputra yIzo bhavata saha mE kaH sambandha? ahaM tvAmIzvarENA zApayE mAM mA yAtaya| 8 yatO yIzustaM kathitavAn rE apavitrabhUta, asmAnnarAd bahirnirgaccha| 9 atha sa taM pRSTavAn kintE nAmA? tEna pratyuktaM vayamanEkE 'smastatO'smannAmA bAhin| 10 tatOsmAn dEzAnna prEsayEti tE taM prarthayanta| 11 tadAnIM parvvataM nikaSA bRhan varAhavrajazcarannAsIt| 12 tasmAd bhUta vinayEna jagaduH, amuM varAhavrajam Azrayitum asmAn prahiNu| 13 yIzunAnujnjAtAstE'pavitrabhUtA bahirniryAya varAhavrajaM prAvizan tataH sarvvE varAhA vastutastu prAyOdivasahasrasaMgkhyakAH kaTakEna mahAjAd dhAvantaH sindhau prANAn jahuH| 14 tasmAd varAhabAlakAH palAyamAnAH purE grAmE ca tadvArttaM kathayAnjcakruH| tada lOkA ghaTitaM tatkAryyaM draSTuM bahirjagmuH 15 yIzOH sannidhiM gatvA taM bhUtagrastam arthAd bAhinlbhUtgrastaM naraM savastrAM sacEtanaM samupaviSTanjca dRSTvA bibhyuH| 16 tatO dRSTatatkAryyalOkAstasya bhUtagrastanarasya varAhavrajasyaApi tAM dhaTanAM varNayAmAsuH| 17 tatastE svamImAtO bahirgantuM yIzuM vinEtumArEbhirE| 18 atha tasya naukArOhaNakAlE sa bhUtamuktO nA yIzunA saha sthAtuM prarthayatE; 19 kintu sa tamananumayta kathitavAn tvaM nijAtmlyAnAM samIpAM gRhanjca gaccha prabhustvayi kRpAM kRtvA yAni karMMAni kRtavAn tAni tAn jnjApaya| 20 ataH sa prasthAya yIzunA kRtaM tatsarvvAzcaryyaM karmaM dikApalidEzE pracArayituM prArabdhaVAn tataH sarvvE lOkA AzcaryyaM mEnir| 21 anantaraM yIzau nAvA punaranyapAra uttIrNE sindhutaTE ca tiSThati sati tatsamIpE bahulOkAnAM samAgamO'bhuT| 22 aparaM yAyIr nAmnA kazcid bhajanagRhasyAdhipa Agatya taM dRSTvAiva caraNayOH patitvA bahu nivEdya kathitavAn; 23 mama kanya mRtaprAyAbhUd atO bhavAnEtya tadArOgyAya tasyA gAtrE hastam arpayatu tEnaiva sA jIviSyati| 24 tada yIzustEna saha calitaH kintu tatpazcAd bahulOkAzcalityA tAdgAtrE patitAH| 25 atha dvAdazavarSANi pradararOgEnA 26 zIrNA cikitsakAnAM nAnAcikitsAbhizca duhkhA M bhuktavatI ca sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi nArOgyaM prAptA ca punarapi pIPitAsIccA 27 yA strI sA yIzo rvArttAM prApya manasAkathayat yadyahaM tasya vastramAtra spraSTuM labhEyaM tada rOgahInA bhaviSyAmi| 28 atOhEtOH sA lOkAraNyamadhyE tatpazcAdAgatya tasya vastraM pasparza| 29 tEnaiva tatkSaNaM tasyA raktasrOtaH zuSkaM svayaM tasMAd rOgAnmuktA ityapi dEhE'nubhUtA| 30 atha svasmAt zakti rnirgatA yIzurEtanmanasA jnjAtvA lOkaniyahAM prati mukhaM vyAvRtya pRSTavAn kEna madvastraM spRSTaM? 31 tatastasya ziSyA UcuH bhavatO vapuSi lOkAH saMgharSanti tad dRSTvA kEna madvastraM spRSTamiti kutaH kathayati? 32 kintu kEna tat karmaM kRtaM tad draSTuM yIzuzcaturdizo dRSTavAn| 33 tataH sA strI bhIlA kampitA ca satI svasyA rukpratikriyA jAtEti jnjAtvAgatya tatsammukhE patitvA sarvvavRttAntaM satyaM tasmai kathayAmAsa| 34 tadAnIM yIzustAM gaditavAn, hE kanyE tava pratItistvAm arOgAmakarot tvaM kSEmENA vraja svarOgAnmuktA ca tiSTha| 35 itivAkyavadanakAlE bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivEzanAl lOkA EtyAdhipaM babhASirE tava kanyaM rMtA tasmAd guruM punaH kutaH kliznAsi? 36 kintu yIzustad vAkyA M zrutvaiva bhajanagRhAdhipaM gaditavAn mA bhaiSIH kEvalaM vizvAsih| 37 atha pitarO yAkUb

tadbhrAtA yOhan ca EtAn vinA kamapi svapazcAd yAtuM nAnvamanyata| 38 tasya bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivEzanasamIpam Agatya kalahaM bahuRoDanaM vilApanjca kurvvatO lOkAn dadarza| 39 tasmAn nivEzanaM pravizya prOktavAn yUyaM kuta itthaM kalahaM rOdananjca kurutha? kanyA na mRta nidrAti| 40 tasmAttE tamupajahasuH kintu yIzuH sarvvAna bahiSkRtya kanyAyAH pitaraU svasagginazca gRhltvA yatra kanyAsIt tat sthAnaM praviSTavAn| 41 atha sa tasyAH kanyAyA hastau dhRtvA tAM babbASE TAlithA kUmI, arthatO hE kanyE tvamuttiSTha ityAjnjApayAmi| 42 tunaiva tatkSaNaM sA dvAdazavarSavayaskA kanyA pOtthAya calitumArEbhE, itaH sarvvE mahAvismayaM gatAH| 43 tata Etasyai kinjcit khAdyaM dattEtI kathayitvA Etatkarmma kamapi na jnjApayatEti dRPhamAdiSTavAn|

**6** anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya svapradEZamAgataH ziSyAzca tatpazcAd gatAH| 2 atha vizrAmavArE sati sa bhajanagRhE upadESTumArabdhavAn tatO'nEkE lOkAstatkathAM zrutvA vismitya jagaduH, asya manujasya IdRzl AzcaryyyakriyA kasmAj jAtA? tatha svakarAbhyAm ithamadbhutaM karmaM karttAM Etasmai kathaM jnjAnaM dattam? 3 kimayaM mariyamaH putrastajnJ nO? kimayaM yAkUb-yOsi-yihudA-zimOnAM bhrAtA nO? asya bhaginiyA kimihAsmAbhiH saha nO? itthaM tE tadarthE pratyUhaM gatAH| 4 tadA yIzustEbhyO'kathayat svadEzaM svakuTumbAn svaparijanAMzca vinA kutrApi bhaviSyadvAdi asatkRtO na bhavati| 5 aparanjca tESAmpratyayAt sa vismitaH kiyatAM rOgiNAM vapuHSu hastam arpavityA kEvalaM tESAmArOgyakaraNAd anyat kimapi citrakAryyaM karttAM na zaktaH| 6 atha sa caturdikstha grAmAn bhramitvA upadiSTavAn 7 dvAdazaziSyAn AhUya amEdhyabhUTAn vazIkarttAM zaktiM dattvA tESAM dvau dvau janO prEsitavAn| 8 punarityAdizad yUyam EkaikAM yaSTiM vinA vastrasaMpuTaH pUpaH kaTibandhE tAmrakhaNPanjca ESAM kimapi mA grahlIta, 9 mArgayAtrAyai pAdESUpAnahau dattvA dvE uttarIyE mA paridhadvvaM| 10 aparamapyuktaM tEna yUyaM yasyAM puryyAM yasya nivEzanaM pravEkSyatha tAM purIM yAvanna tyakSyatha tAvat tannivEzanE sthAsyatha| 11 tatra yadi kEpi yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuSmAkam kathAzca na zRNvanti tarhi tatsthAnAt prasthAnasamayE tESAM viruddhaM sAkSyAM dAtuM svapAdAnAsphAlya rajaH sampAtayata; aham yuSmAn yathArthaM vacmi vicAradinE tannagarasyAvasthAtaH sidOmAmOrayO rnagarayOravasthA sahyatarA bhaviSyati| 12 atha tE gatvA lOkAnAM manaHparAvarttanIH kathA pracAritavantaH| 13 EvamanEkAn bhUtAMzca tyAjitavantasthA tailEna marddayitvA bahUn janAnarOgAnakArSuH| 14 itthaM tasya sukhyAtizcaturdizO vyAptA tadA hErOd rAjA tannizamya kathitavAn, yOhan majjakaH zmazAnAd utthita atOhEtOstEna sarvvA EtA adbhuatkriyAH prakAzantE| 15 anyE'kathayan ayam EliyaH, kEpi kathitavanta Esa bhaviSyadvAdi yadvA bhaviSyadvAdinAM sadRza EkOyam| 16 kintu hErOd ityAkarNya bhASitavAn yasyAhaM zirazchinnavaN sa Eva yOhanayaM sa zmazAnAdudatiSThat| 17 pUrvvaM svabhrAtuH philipasya patnyA udvAhaM kRtavantaM hErOdaM yOhanavAdIt svabhAtRvadhu rna vivAhyA| 18 ataH kAraNAt hErOd lokaM prahitya yOhanaM dhRtvA bandhanAlayE baddhavAn| 19 hErOdiyA tasmai yOhanE prakupya taM hantum aicchat kintu na zaktA, 20 yasmAd hErOd taM dhArmmikaM satpuruSanjca jnjAtvA sammanya rakSitavAn; tatkathAM zrutvA tadanusArENA bahUni karMMAni kRtavAn hrSTamanAstadupadEzaM zrutavAMzca| 21 kintu hErOd yadA svajanmadinE pradhAnalOkEbhyA sEnAnlbhyazca gAlIlpradEzlyazrESThalOkEbhyazca rAtrau bhOjyamEkaM kRtavAn 22 tasmin zubhadinE hErOdiyAyAH kanyA samEtya tESAM samakSaM saMnRtya hErOdastEna sahOpaviSTAnAnjca tOSamajljanat tatA nRpah kanyAmAha sma mattO yad yAcasE tadEva tubhyaM dAsyE| 23 zapathaM kRtvAkathayat cEd rAjyArddhamapi yAcasE tadapi tubhyaM dAsyE| 24 tataH sA bahi rgatvA svamAtaraM papraccha kimahaM yAciSyE? tadA sAkathayat yOhanO majjakasya ziraH| 25 atha tUrNaM bhUpasamIpam Etya yAcamAnAvadat kSaNeSmin yOhanO majjakasya ziraH pAtrE nidhAya dEhi, Etad yAcE'haM| 26 tasmAt bhUpO'tiduHkhitaH, tathApi svazapathasya sahabhOjinAnjcAnurOdhAt tadanaggIkarttuM na zaktaH| 27 tatkSaNaM rAjA ghAtakaM prEsya tasya zira AnEtumAdiSTavAn| 28 tataH

sa kArAgAraM gatvA tacchirazchitvA pAtrE nidhAyAnIya tasyai kanyAyai dattavAn kanyA ca svamAtrE dadau| 29 ananataraM yOhanaH ziSyAstadvArttAM prApyAgatya tasya kuNapaM zmazAnE'sthApayan| 30 atha prESitA yIzOH sannidhau militA yad yac cakruH zikSayAmAsuzca tatsarvvavArttAstasmai kathitavantaH| 31 sa tAnuvAca yUyaM vijanasthAnaM gatvA vizrAmyata yatastsannidhau bahulOkAnAM samAgamAt tE bhOktuM nAvakAzaM prAptAH| 32 tatastE nAvA vijanasthAnaM guptaM gagmuH| 33 tatO lOkAnivahastESAM sthAnAntarayAnaM dadarza, anEkE taM paricitya nAnApurEbhyaH padairvrajitvA javEna taiSAmagrE yIzOH samIpa upatasthuH| 34 tadA yIzu rnAvO bahirgatya lokAraNyAnIM dRSTvA tEsu karuNAM kRtvAn yatastE'rakSakamESA ivAsan tadA sa tAna nAnAprasaggAn upadiSTavAn| 35 atha divAntE sati ziSyA Etya yIzumUcirE, idaM vijanasthAnaM dinanjcAvasannaM| 36 lOkAnAM kimapi khAdyaM nAsti, atazcaturdikSu grAmAn gantuM bhOjyadravyANi krEtunjca bhavAn tAn visRjatu| 37 tadA sa tAnuvAca yUyamEva tAn bhOjayata; tatastE jagadu rvayaM gatvA dvizatasaMkhyakai rmudrApAdaiH pUpAn krItvA kiM tAn bhOjaiSyAmaH? 38 tadA sa tAn pRSThavAn yuSmAkaM sannidhau kati pUpA AsatE? gatvA pazyata; tatastE dRSTvA tamavadan panjca pUpA dvau matsyau ca santi| 39 tadA sa lOkAn zaspOpari paMktibhirupavEzayitum AdiSTavAn, 40 tatastE zataM zataM janAH panjcAzajjanAzca paMktibhi rhuvi samupavivizuH| 41 atha sa tAn panjcapUpAn matsyadvayanca dhRtvA svargaM pazyan IzvaraguNAn anvakIrttayat tAn pUpAn bhaMktvA lOkEbhyaH parivESayituM ziSyEbhyO dattavAn dvA matsyau ca vibhajya sarvvEbhyO dattavAn| 42 tataH sarvvE bhuktvAtRpyan| 43 anantaraM ziSyA avaziSTaiH pUpai rmatsyazica pUrNAn dvadaza PallakAn jagRhuH| 44 tE bhOktAraH prAyaH panjca sahasrANi puruSA Asan| 45 atha sa lOkAn visRjannEva nAvamArOPhuM svasmAdagrE pArE baitsaidApuraM yAtunjca zSyin vAPhamAdiSTavAn| 46 tadA sa sarvvAn visRjya prArthayitum parvvataM gataH| 47 tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM nauH sindhumadhyu upasthitA kintu sa EkAkI sthalE sthitaH| 48 atha sammukhavAtavahanAt ziSyA nAvA M vAhayitvA parizrAntA iti jnjAtvA sa nizAcaturthayAmE sindhUpari padbhYAM vrajan tESAM samIpamEtya tESAmagrE yAtum udyataH| 49 kintu ziSyAH sindhUpari taM vrajantaM dRSTvA bhUtamanumAya ruruvuH, 50 yataH sarvvE taM dRSTvA vyAkulitAH| ataEva yIzustatkSaNaM taiH sahAlapya kathitavAn, susthirA bhUta, ayamahaM mA bhaiSTA| 51 atha naukAmAruhya tasmin tESAM sannidhiM gatE vAtO nivRttA; tasmAttE manaHsu vismitA AzcaryyaM mEnirE| 52 yatastE manasAM kATHinyAt tat pUplyam AzcaryyaM karmma na viviktavantaH| 53 atha tE pAraM gatvA ginEsaratpradEzamEtya taTa upasthitAH| 54 tEsu naukAtO bahirgatESu tatpradEzIyA lOkAstaM paricitya 55 caturdikSu dhAvantO yatra yatra rOgiNO narA Asan tAn sarvvAna khaTvOpari nidhAya yatra kutracit tadvArttAM prApuH tat sthAnam AnEtum ArEbhirE| 56 tathA yatra yatra grAmE yatra yatra purE yatra yatra pallyAnjca tEna pravEzaH kRtastadvartmamadhyE lOkAH pIPitAn sthApayitvA tasya cElagranthimAtraM spraSTum tESAmarthE tadanujnjAM prArthayantaH yAvantO lOkAH paspRzustAvanta Eva gadAnmuktAH|

7 anantaraM yirUzAlama AgatAH phirUzinO'dhyApakAzca yIzOH samIpam AgatAH| 2 tE tasya kiyataH ziSyAn azucikarairarthAda aprakSAlitahastai rbhunjijatO dRSTvA tAnadUSayan| 3 yataH phirUzinaH sarvvayihUdIyAzca prAcAM paramparAgatavAkyA M sammanya pratalEna hastAn aprakSAllya na bhunjijatE| 4 ApanAdAgatya majjanaM vinA na khAdanti; tathA pAnapAtrANAM jalapAtrANAM pittalapAtrANAM AsanAnAnjca jalE majjanam ityAdayOnyEpi bahavastESAmAcArAH santi| 5 tE phirUzinO'dhyApakAzca yIzuM papracchuh, tava ziSyAH prAcAM paramparAgatavAkyAnusArEna nAcarantO'prakSAlitakaraiH kuto bhujaMtE? 6 tataH sa pratyuvAca kapaTinO yuSmAn uddizya yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdI yuktamavAdIt| yathA svaklyairadhharairEtE sammanyatanE sadaiva mAM| kintu mattO viprakarSE santi tESAM manAMsi ca| 7 zikSayantO bidhIn nnAjnjA bhajantE mAM mudhaiva tE| 8 yUyaM jalapAtrapAnapAtrAdIni majjayanO manujaparamparAgatavAkyA M rakSatha kintu IzvarAjnjAM laMghadhvE; aparA IdRzyOnEkAH kriyA api kurudhvE| 9 anyanjcAkathayat yUyaM svaparamparAgatavAkyasya rakSArthaM spaSTarUpENA IzvarAjnjAM

lOpayatha| 10 yato mUsAdvArA prOktamasti svapitarau sammanyadhvaM yastu mAtaraM pitaraM vA  
 durvvAkyaM vakti sa nitAntaM hanyatAM| 11 kintu madlyEna yEna dravyENA tavOpakArObhavat tat  
 karbbANamarthAd IzvarAya nivEditam idaM vAkyAM yadi kOpi pitaraM mAtaraM vA vakti 12 tarhi yUyaM  
 mAtuH pitu rvOpakAraM karttAM taM vArayatha| 13 itthAM svapracAritaparamparAgatavAkyEna yUyam  
 IzvarAjnjAM mudhA vidhadvvE, IdRzAnyanyAnyanEkAni karmmANi kurudhvE| 14 atha sa lOkAnAhUya  
 babhASE yUyaM sarvvE madvAkyAM zRNuta budhyadhvanjc| 15 bAhyAdantaraM pravizya naramamEdhyaM  
 karttAM zaknOti IdRzaM kimapi vastu nAsti, varam antarAd bahirgataM yadvastu tanmanujam amEdhyaM  
 karOti| 16 yasya zrOtUtaM zrOtrE staH sa zRNOTu| 17 tataH sa lOkAn hitvA gRhamadhyA M pravistastadA  
 ziSyAstadRSTAntavAkyArthaM papracchuh| 18 tasmAt sa tAn jagAda yUyamapi kimEtAdRgabOdhAH?  
 kimapi dravyaM bAhyAdantaraM pravizya naramamEdhyaM karttAM na zaknOti kathAmimAM kiM na  
 budhyadhvE? 19 tat tadantarna pravizati kintu kukSimadhyA M pravizati zESE sarvvabhuktavastugrAhiNi  
 bahirdEzE niryAti| 20 aparamapyavAdId yannarAnnirEti tadEva naramamEdhyaM karOti| 21 yato'ntarAd  
 arthAn mAnavAnAM manObhyaH kucintA parastrIvEzyAgamanaM 22 naravadhazcauryyaM lobhO duSTAtA  
 pravanjcanA kAmukatA kudRStirIzvaranindA garvvastama ityAdIni nirgacchanti| 23 EtAni sarvvAni  
 duritAnyantarAdEtya naramamEdhyaM kurvvanti| 24 atha sa utthAya tatsthAnAt sOrasIdOnpurapradEzaM  
 jagAma tatra kimapi nivEzanaM pravizya sarvvairajnjAtaH sthAtuM matinjcakrE kintu guptaH sthAtuM na  
 zazAkA| 25 yataH suraphainikIdEzlyayUnAnIvaMzOdbhavastriyAH kanyA bhUtigrastAsIt| sA strI tadvArttAM  
 prApya tatsamIpamAgatya taccaraNayOH patitvA 26 svakanyAtO bhUtaM nirAkarttAM tasmin vinayaM  
 kRtavatI| 27 kintu yIzustAmavadat prathamaM bAlakAstRpyantu yato bAlakAnAM khAdyaM gRhItvA  
 kukkurEbhyO nikSEpO'nucitaH| 28 tadA sA strI tamavAdit bhOH prabhO tat satyaM tathApi manjcAdhaHstAH  
 kukkurA bAlAnAM karapatitAni khAdyakhaNPAni khAdanti| 29 tataH sO'kathayad EtatkathAhEtOH sakuzala  
 yAhi tava kanyAM tyaktvA bhUtO gataH| 30 atha sA strI gRhaM gatvA kanyAM bhUtatyaktAM zayyAsthitAM  
 dadarza| 31 punazca sa sOrasIdOnpurapradEzAt prasthAya dikApalidEzasya prAntarabhAgEna gAliljaladhEH  
 samIpam gatavAn| 32 tadA lOkairEkaM badhiraM kadvadanjc naraM tannikaTamaNIya tasya gAtrE  
 hastamarpayituM vinayaH kRtaH| 33 tatO yIzu rlOkAraNyAt taM nirjanamAnIya tasya karNayOgguli rdadau  
 niSThIvaM dattvA ca tajjihvAM pasparza| 34 anantaraM svargaM nirIkSya dIrghaM nizvanya tamavadat  
 itaphataH arthAn muktO bhUyAt| 35 tatastatksaNaM tasya karNau muktau jihvAyAzca jApyApagamAt  
 sa suspaSTavAkyamakathayat| 36 atha sa tAn vAphamityAdidEza yUyamimAM kathAM kasmaicidapi  
 mA kathayata, kintu sa yati nyaSEdhat tE tati bAhulyEna prAcArayan; 37 tE'ticamatkrtya paraspramaM  
 kathayAmAsuH sa badhirAya zravaNazaktiM mUkAya ca kathanazaktiM dattvA sarvvaM karmmOttamarUpEna  
 cakAra|

**8** tada tatsamIpam bahavO lOkA AyAtA atastESAM bhOjyadravyAbhAvAd yIzuH ziSyAnAhUya jagAda,  
 | 2 lOkanivahE mama kRpA jAyatE tE dinatrayaM mayA sArddhaM santi tESAM bhOjyaM kimapi nAsti| 3  
 tESAM madhyE'nEkE dUrAd AgatAH, abhuktEsu tESu mayA svagRhamabhiprahitEsu tE pathi klamiSyanti| 4  
 ziSyA avAdiSuH, EtAvatO lOkAn tarpayitum atra prantarE pUpAn prAptuM kEna zakyatE? 5 tataH sa tAn  
 papraccha yuSmAkaM kati pUpAH santi? tE'kathayan sapta| 6 tataH sa tAllOkAn bhuvi samupavESTum  
 Adizya tAn sapta pUpAn dhRtvA IzvaraguNAn anukIrttayAmAsa, bhaMktvA parivESayitum ziSyAn prati  
 dadau, tatastE lOkEbhyA parivESayAmAsuH| 7 tathA tESAM samIpE yE kSudramatsyA Asan tAnapyaDAdAya  
 IzvaraguNAn saMkIrtya parivESayitum AdiSTavAn| 8 tatO lOkA bhuktvA tRptiM gatA avaziSTakhAdyaiH  
 pUrNAH saptaPallakA gRhItAzca| 9 EtE bhOktAraH prAyazcatuH sahasrapuruSA Asan tataH sa tAn visasarja|  
 10 atha sa ziSyAH saha nAvamArhuja dalmAnUthAsImAmAgataH| 11 tataH paraM phirUzina Agatya tEna  
 saha vivadamAnAstasya parlkSArtham AkAzlyacihnaM draSTuM yAcitavantaH| 12 tadA sO'ntardlrgahaM

nizvasyAkathayat, EtE vidyamAnanarAH kutazcinhaM mRgayantE? yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM bravImi  
 lOkAnEtAn kimapi cihnaM na darzayiSyatE| 13 atha tAn hitvA puna rnAvam Aruhya pAramagAt| 14 Etarhi  
 ziSyaiH pUpESu vismRtESu nAvi tESAM sannidhau pUpa EkaEva sthitaH| 15 tadAnIM yIzustAn AdiSTavAn  
 phirUzinAM hErOdazca kiNvaM prati satarkAH sAvadhAnAzca bhavata| 16 tatastE'nyOnyaM vivEcanaM kartum  
 ArEbhirE, asmAkaM sannidhau pUpO nAstIti hEtOridaM kathayati| 17 tad budvvA yIzustEbhyO'kathayat  
 yuSmAkaM sthAnE pUpAbhAvAt kuta itthaM vitarkayatha? yUyaM kimadyApi kimapi na jAnitha? bOddhunjca  
 na zknutha? yAvadadya kiM yuSmAkaM manAMsi kaThinAni santi? 18 satsu nEtrESu kiM na pazyatha? satsu  
 karNESu kiM na zRNutha? na smaratha ca? 19 yadAhaM panjcapUpAn panjcasahasrANAM puruSANAM madhyE  
 bhaMktvA dattavAn tadAnIM yUyam avaziSTapUpaiH pUrNAn kati PallakAn gRhltavantaH? tE'kathayan  
 dvAdazaPallakAn| 20 aparanjca yadA catuHsahasrANAM puruSANAM madhyE pUpAn bhaMktvAdadAM  
 tadA yUyam atiriktapUpAnAM kati PallakAn gRhltavantaH? tE kathayAmAsuH saptaPallakAn| 21 tadA sa  
 kathitavAn tarhi yUyam adhunApi kutO bOdvuM na zknutha? 22 anantaraM tasmin baitsaidAnagarE prAptE  
 lOkA andhamEkaM naraM tatsamIpamAnIya taM spraSTuM taM prArthayAnjcakrirE| 23 tadA tasyAndhasya  
 karau gRhltvA nagarAd bahirdEzaM taM nItavAn; tannEtrE niSThIvaM dattvA tadgAtrE hastAvarpayitvA  
 taM papraccha, kimapi pazyasi? 24 sa nEtrE unmillya jagAda, vRkSavat manujAn gacchatO nirIkSE| 25 tatO  
 yIzuH punastasya nayanayO rhastAvarpayitvA tasya nEtrE unmIlayAmAsa; tasmAt sa svasthO bhUtvA  
 spaSTarUpaM sarvvalOkAn dadarza| 26 tataH param tvaM grAmaM mA gaccha grAmasthaM kamapi ca  
 kimapyanuktvA njagRhaM yAhItyAdizya yIzustaM njagRhaM prahitavAn| 27 anantaraM ziSyaiH sahitO yIzuH  
 kaisarIyAphilipuraM jagAma, pathi gacchan tAnapRcchat kO'ham atra lOkAH kiM vadanti? 28 tE pratyUcuH  
 tvAM yOhanaM majjakaM vadanti kintu kEpi kEpi EliyaM vadanti; aparE kEpi kEpi bhaviSyadvAdinAm EkO  
 jana iti vadanti| 29 atha sa tAnapRcchat kintu kOham? ityatra yUyaM kiM vadatha? tadA pitaraH pratyavadat  
 bhavAn abhiSiktastrAtA| 30 tataH sa tAn gAPhamAdizad yUyaM mama katha kasmaicidapi mA kathayata| 31  
 manuSyaputrENAvazyaM bahavO yAtanA bhOktavyAH prAcInalOkaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaizca  
 sa ninditaH san ghAtayiSyatE tRtIyadinE utthAsyati ca, yIzuH ziSyAnupadESTumArabhyA kathAmimAM  
 spaSTamAcaSTA| 32 tasmAt pitarastasya hastau dhRtvA taM tarjjitavAn| 33 kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya  
 ziSyagaNaM nirIkSya pitaraM tarjayitvAvAdId dUrIbhava vighnakArin IzvarIyakAryyAdapi manuSyakAryyaM  
 tubhyaM rOcatatarAM| 34 atha sa lOkAn ziSyAMzcAhUya jagAda yaH kazcin mAmanugantum icchati sa  
 AtmAAnA dAmyatu, svakruzaM gRhltvA matpazcAd AyAtu| 35 yatO yaH kazcit svaprANA M rakSitumicchati sa  
 taM hArayiSyati, kintu yaH kazcin madarthaM susaMvAdArthanjcA prANA M hArayati sa taM rakSiSyati|  
 36 aparanjca manujaH sarvvaM jagat prApya yadi svaprANA M hArayati tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? 37 naraH  
 svaprANaviniMayEna kiM dAtuM zaknOti? 38 EtESAM vyabhicAriNAM pApinAnjca lOkAnAM sAkSAd  
 yadi kOpi mA M matkathAnjca lajjAspadaM jAnAti tarhi manujaputro yadA dharmmadUtaiH saha pituH  
 prabhAvENAgamiSyati tadA sOpi taM lajjAspadaM jnjAsyati|

**9** atha sa tAnavAdIt yuSmabhyamahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, IzvararAjyaM parAkramENOpasthitaM  
 na dRSTvA mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyantE, atra daNPAYamAnAnAM madhyEpi tAdRzA lOkAH santi| 2 atha  
 SaPdinEbhyaH paraM yIzuH pitaraM yAkUbaM yOhananjca gRhltvA girEruccasya nirjanasthAnaM gatvA  
 tESAM pratyakSE mUrtyantaraM dadhAra| 3 tatastasya paridhEyam IdRzam ujjvalahimapANAParaM jAtaM yad  
 jagati kOpi rajakO na tAdRk pANAParaM karttAM zaknOti| 4 aparanjca EliyO mUsAzca tEbhyO darzanaM dattvA  
 yIzunA saha kathanaM karttumArEbhaTE| 5 tadA pitarO yIzumavAdit hE gurO'smAkamatra sthitiruttamA,  
 tataEva vayaM tvatkRtE EkAM mUsAkRtE EkAm EliyakRtE caikAM, EtAstisraH kuTI rnirmmAma| 6 kintu sa  
 yaduktavAn tat svayaM na bubudhE tataH sarvvE bibhayAnjcakruH| 7 Etarhi payOdastAn chAdayAmAsa,  
 mamayAM priyaH putraH kathAsu tasya manAMsi nivEzayatEti nabhOvANI tanmEdyAnniryaya| 8 atha

haThAttE caturdizo dRSTvA yIzuM vinA svaiH sahitAM kamapi na dadRzuH| 9 tataH paraM girEravarOhaNakAlE sa tAn gAPhAm dUtyAdidEza yAvannarasUnOH zmazAnAdutthAnaM na bhavati, tAvat darzanasyaAsya vArtaH yuSmAbhiH kasmaicidapi na vaktavyA| 10 tadA zmazAnAdutthAnasya kObhiprAya iti vicAryya tE tadvAkyaM svESu gOpAyAnjcakrirE| 11 atha tE yIzuM papracchuH prathamata EliyEnAgantavyam iti vAkyAM kuta upAdhyAyA AhuH? 12 tadA sa prayuvAca, EliyaH prathamamEtya sarvvakAryyAni sAdhayiSyati; naraputrE ca lipi ryathAstE tathaiva sOpi bahuduHkhaM prApyAvajnjAsyatE| 13 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, EliyArthE lipi ryathAstE tathaiva sa Etya yayau, lOkA: svEcchAnurUpaM tamabhivyavaharanti sma| 14 anantaraM sa ziSyasamIpamEtya tESAM catuHpArzvE taiH saha bahujanAn vivadamAnAn adhyApakAMzcA dRSTavAn; 15 kintu sarvvalOkAstaM dRSTvaiva camatkRtya tadAsannaM dhAvantastaM praNEmuH| 16 tadA yIzuradhyApakAnaprAkSId EtaiH saha yUyaM kiM vivadadhvE? 17 tatO lOkAnAM kazcidEkaH pratyavAdit hE gurO mama sUnuM mUkaM bhUtadhRtanja bhavadAsannam AnayaM| 18 yadAsau bhUtastamAkramatE tadaiva pAtasati tathA sa phENAyatE, dantairdantAn gharSati ksINO bhavati ca; tatO hEtOstaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM bhavacchiSyAn nivEditavAn kintu tE na zEkuH| 19 tadA sa tamavAdit, rE avizvAsinaH santAnA yuSmAbhiH saha kati kAlAnahaM sthAsyAmi? aparAn kati kAlAn vA va AcArAn sahiSyE? taM madAsannamAnayata| 20 tatastsannidhiM sa Anlyata kintu taM dRSTvaiva bhUto bAlakaM dhRtavAn; sa ca bhUmau patitvA phENAyamAnO lulOTha| 21 tadA sa tatpitaraM papraccha, asyEdRzI dazA kati dinAni bhUta? tataH sOvAdit bAlyakAlAt| 22 bhUtoYoaM taM nAzayituM bahuvArAn vahnau jalE ca nyakSipat kintu yadi bhavAna kimapi karttAM zaknOti tarhi dayAM kRtvAsmA upakarOt| 23 tadA yIzustamavadat yadi pratyetuM zaknOSi tarhi pratyayinE janAya sarvvaM sAdhyam| 24 tatastatkSaNaM tadbAlakasya pitA prOccai rUvan sAzrunEtraH prOvAca, prabhO pratyEmi mamApratyayaM praktikuru| 25 atha yIzu rlOkasagghaM dhAvitvAyAntaM dRSTvA tamapUtahUtaM tarjyitvA jagAda, rE badhira mUka bhUta tvamEtasmAd bahirbhava punaH kadApi mAzyayainaM tvAmaham ityAdizAmi| 26 tadA sa bhUtazcItzabdaM kRtvA tamApIPya bahirjajAma, tatO bAlakO mRtakalpO babhUva tasmAdayaM mRtaityanEkE kathayAmAsuH| 27 kintu karaM dhRtvA yIzunOtthApitaH sa uttasthau| 28 atha yIzau gRhaM praviSTE ziSyA guptaM taM papracchuH, vayamEnaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM kutO na zaktAH? 29 sa uvAca, prArthanOpavAsau vIna kEnApyanyEna karmmaNA bhUtamIdRzaM tyAjayituM na zakyAM| 30 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAditvA gAllmadhyEna yayau, kintu tat kOpi jAnlyAditi sa naicchat| 31 aparanjcA sa ziSyAnupadizan babhASE, naraputrO narahastESu samarpayiSyatE tE ca taM haniSyanti taistasmin hatE tRtiyadinE sa utthAsyatIti| 32 kintu tatkathAM tE nAbudhyanta praSTunjca bibhyaH| 33 atha yIzuH kapharnAhUmpuramAgatya madhyEgRhanjcEtya tAnapRcchad vartmamadhyE yUyamanyOnyaM kiM vivadadhvE sma? 34 kintu tE niruttarAstasthu ryasmAttESAM kO mukhya iti vartmAni tE'nyOnyaM vyavadanta| 35 tataH sa upavizya dvAdazaziSyAn AhUya babhASE yaH kazcit mukhyO bhavitumicchati sa sarvvEbhyO gauNaH sarvvESAM sEvakazca bhavatu| 36 tadA sa bAlakamEkaM gRhItvA madhyE samupAvEzayat tatastaM krOPE kRtvA tAnavAdAt 37 yaH kazcidIdRzasya kasyApi bAlasyAtithyaM karOti sa mamAtithyaM karOti; yaH kazcinmamAtithyaM karOti sa kEvalam mamAtithyaM karOti tanna matprErakasyApyAtithyaM karOti| 38 atha yOhan tamabrvit hE gurO, asmAkamananugAminam EkaM tvAnnAmna bhUtAn tyAjayantaM vayaM dRSTavantaH, asmAkamapaczAdgAmityAcca taM nyaSEdhAma| 39 kintu yIzuravadat taM mA niSEdhat, yato yaH kazcin mannAmnA citraM karmma karOti sa sahasA mA nindituM na zaknOti| 40 tathA yaH kazcid yuSmAkaM vipakSatAM na karOti sa yuSmAkamEva sapakSaH| 41 yaH kazcid yuSmAn khrISTaziSyAn jnjAtvA mannAmnA kaMsakEna pAnlyaM pAtuM dadAti, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, sa phalEna vanjcitO na bhaviSyati| 42 kintu yadi kazcin mayi vizvAsinAmESAM kSudraprANinAm EkasyApy vighnaM janayati, tarhi tasyaitatkarmma karaNAt kaNThabaddhapESaNikasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajala majjanaM bhadraM| 43 ataH svakarO yadi tvAM bAdhatE tarhi taM chindh; 44 yasmAt yatra kITA na mriyantE vahnizca na nirvvAti, tasmin anirvvANAAnalananarakE karadvayavastava gamanAt karahInasya svargaprvEzastava

kSEmaM| (Geenna g1067) 45 yadi tava pAdO vighnaM janayati tarhi taM chindhi, 46 yato yatra kITA na mriyantE vahnizca na nirvvAti, tasmin 'nirvvANavahnau narakE dvipAdavatastava nikSEpAt pAdahInasya svargapratEZastava kSEmaM| (Geenna g1067) 47 svanEtraM yadi tvAM bAdhatE tarhi tadapyutpATaya, yato yatra kITA na mriyantE vahnizca na nirvvAti, 48 tasmina 'nirvvANavahnau narakE dvinEtrasya tava nikSEpAd EkanEtravata IzvararAgyE pravEZastava kSEmaM| (Geenna g1067) 49 yathA sarvVO bali rlavaNAktaH kriyatE tathA sarvVO janO vahnirUpENA lavaNAktaH kAriSyatE| 50 lavaNaM bhadraM kintu yadi lavaNE svAdutA na tiSThati, tarhi katham AsvAdyuktaM kariSyatha? yUyAM lavaNayuktA bhavata parasparaM prEma kuruta|

**10** anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya yarddananadyAH pArE yihUdApradEza upasthitavAn, tatra tadantikE

lOkAnAM samAgamE jAtE sa nijarItyanusArENA punastAn upadidEza| 2 tadA phirUzinastatsamIpam Etya taM parIkSituM papracchaH svajAyA manujAnAM tyajyA na vEtI? 3 tataH sa pratyavAdIt, atra kAryyE mUsA yuSmAn prati kimAjnjApayat? 4 ta UcuH tyAgapatram lEkhituM svapatnIM tyaktunjca mUsA'numanyatE| 5 tadA yIzuH pratyuvAca, yuSmAkAM manasAM kATHinyAddhEtO rmUsA nidEzamiimam alikhat| 6 kintu sRSTEradau IzvarO narAn puMrUpENA strIrUpENA ca sasarja| 7 "tataH kAraNAt pumAn pitaraM mAtaranjca tyaktvA svajAyAyAm AsaktO bhaviSyati, 8 tau dvAv EkAggau bhaviSyataH|" tasmAt tatkAlamArabhya tau na dvAv EkAggau| 9 ataH kAraNAd IzvarO yadayOjyat kOpi narastanna viyEjyatE| 10 atha yIzu rgRhaM praviSTastadA ziSyAH punastatkathAM taM papracchuH| 11 tataH sOvadat kazcid yadi svabhAryyAM tyaktvAnyAm udvahati tarhi sa svabhAryyAyAH prAtikUlyENA vyabhicAri bhavati| 12 kAcinnAri yadi svapatiM hitvAnyapuMsA vivAhitA bhavati tarhi sApi vyabhicAriNI bhavati| 13 atha sa yathA zizUn spRzEt, tadarthaM lokaistadantikaM zizava Anlyanta, kintu ziSyAstAnAnItavatastarjayAmAsuH| 14 yIzustad dRSTvA krudhyan jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM zizUn mA vArayata, yata EtAdRzA IzvararAgyAdhikAriNaH| 15 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, yaH kazcit zizuvad bhUtvA rAjyamIzvarasya na gRhlyAt sa kadApi tadrAgyaM pravESTuM na zaknOti| 16 ananatararaM sa zizUnagkE nidhAya tESAm gAtrESu hastau dattvAziSaM babhASE| 17 atha sa vartmanA yAti, Etarhi jana Eko dhAvan Agatya tatsammukhE jAnunI pAtayitvA prSTavAn, bhOH paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptayE mayA kiM karttavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 18 tada yIzuruvAca, mA paramaM kuto vadasi? vinEvaraM kOpi paramO na bhavati| 19 parastrIM nAbhigaccha; naraM mA ghAtaya; stEyaM mA kuru; mRSAsAkSyaM mA dEhi; hiMsAnjca mA kuru; pitaraU sammanyasva; nidEzA ETEn tvayA jnjAtAH| 20 tatastana pratyuktaM, hE gurO bAlyakAlAdahaM sarvVAnEtAn AcarAmi| 21 tada yIzustaM vilOkyA snEhENA babhASE, tavaikasyAbhAva AstE; tvaM gatvA sarvvasvaM vikrIya darindrEbhyO vizrANaya, tataH svargE dhanaM prApsyasi; tataH param Etya kruzaM vahan madanuvartti bhava| 22 kintu tasya bahusampadvidyamAnatvAt sa imAM kathAmAkarNya viSaNO duHkhitazca san jagAma| 23 atha yIzuzcaturdizO nirkIlsya ziSyAn avAdIt, dhanilOkAnAm IzvararAgyapravEzaH kIdRg duSkaraH| 24 tasya kathAtaH ziSyAzcamaccakruH, kintu sa punaravadat, hE bAlakA yE dhanE vizvasanti tESAm IzvararAgyapravEzaH kIdRg duSkaraH| 25 IzvararAgyE dhaninAM pravEZAt sUcirandhrENA mahAgasya gamanAgamanaM sukaraM| 26 tada ziSyA atIva vismitAH paraspramaM prOcuH, tarhi kaH paritrANA M prAptuM zaknOti? 27 tatO yIzustAn vilOkyA babhASE, tan narasyAsAdhyaM kintu nEzvarasya, yato hEtOrIzvarasya sarvvaM sAdhyam| 28 tada pitara uvAca, pazyA vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavatOnugAminO jAtAH| 29 tatO yIzuH pratyavadat, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, madarthaM susaMvAdArthaM vA yO janaH sadanaM bhrAtaraM bhaginIM pitaraM mAtaraM jAyAM santAnAn bhUmi vA tyaktvA 30 gRhabhrAtRbhaginIpitRmAtRpatisantsAnabhUmInAmiha zataguNAn prEtyAnantAyuza na prApnOti tAdRzA kOpi nAsti| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 31 kintvagrIyA anEkE lOKAH zESAH, zESiyA anEkE lOKAzcAgrA bhaviSyanti| 32 atha yirUzAlamyAnakAlE yIzustESAm agragAmI babhUva, tasmAttE citraM jnjAtvA pazcAdgAminO bhUtvA bibhyuH| tada sa puna rdvAdazaziSyAn gRhlytA svlyAM yadyad ghaTiSyatE tattat tEbhyA H kathayituM prArEbhe; 33 pazyata vayaM yirUzAlampuraM yAmaH, tatra manuSyaputraH

pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAnjca karESu samarpayiSyatE; tE ca vadhadanPAjnjam dApayitvA  
 paradEzlyAnAM karESu taM samarpayiSyanti| 34 tE tamupahasya kazayA prahRtya tadavapuSi niStIvaM  
 nikSipytaM haniSyanti, tataH sa tRtiyadInE prOtthAsyati| 35 tataH sivadEH putrau yAkUbyOhanau tadantikam  
 Etya prOcatuH, hE gurO yad AvAbhyAM yAciSyatE tadasmadarthaM bhavAn karOtu nivEdanamidamAvayOH|  
 36 tataH sa kathitavAn, yuvAM kimicchatha? kiM mayA yuSmadarthaM karaNIyaM? 37 tadA tau prOcatuH,  
 AvayOrEkaM dakSiNapArzvE vAmapArzvE caikaM tavaizvaryapadE samupavESTum AjnjApaya| 38 kintu  
 yIzuH pratyuvAca yuvAmajnjAtvEdaM prArthayEthE, yEna kaMsEnAhaM pAsyAmi tEna yuvAbhyAM kiM  
 pAtuM zakSyatE? yasmin majjanEnAhaM majjiSyE tanmajjanE majjayituM kiM yuvAbhyAM zakSyatE?  
 tau pratyUcatuH zakSyatE| 39 tadA yIzuravadat yEna kaMsEnAhaM pAsyAmi tEnAvazyAM yuvAmapi  
 pAsyathaH, yEna majjanEna cAhaM majjiyE tatra yuvAmapi majjiSyEthE| 40 kintu yESAmartham idaM  
 nirUpitaM, tAn vihAyAnyAM kamapi mama dakSiNapArzvE vAmapArzvE vA samupavEzayituM mamAdhikAro  
 nAsti| 41 athAnyadazaziSyA imAM kathAM zrutvA yAkUbyOhanbhyAM cukupuH| 42 kintu yIzustAn  
 samAhUya babhASE, anyadEzlyAnAM rAjatvaM yE kurvvanti tE tESAmEva prabhutvAM kurvvanti, tathA  
 yE mahAlOkAstE tESAm adhipatitvaM kurvvantIti yUyaM jAnIthA| 43 kintu yuSmakaM madhyE na tathA  
 bhaviSyati, yuSmakaM madhyE yaH prAdhAnyA M vAnjchati sa yuSmakaM sEvakO bhaviSyati, 44 yuSmakaM  
 yO mahAn bhavitumicchatI sa sarvvesAM kigkarO bhaviSyati| 45 yatO manuSyaputraH sEvyO bhavituM  
 nAgataH sEvAM karttAM tathAnEkESAM paritrANasya mUlyarUpasvaprANaM dAtunjcAgataH| 46 atha tE  
 yirlhOnagaraM prAptAstasmAt ziSyai rlOkaizca saha yIzO rgamanakAlE TImayasya putrO barTImayanAmA  
 andhastanmArgapArzvE bhikSArtham upaviSTaH| 47 sa nAsaratlyasya yIzOrAgamanavArttAM prApya  
 prOcAi rvaktumArEbhe, hE yIzO dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 48 tatOnEkE lOkA maunlbhaveti taM  
 tarjayAmAsuH, kintu sa punaradhikamuccai rjagAda, hE yIzO dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 49 tada  
 yIzuH sthitvA tamAhvAtuM samAdidEza, tatO lOkAstamandhamAhUya babhASirE, hE nara, sthirO bhava,  
 uttiSTha, sa tvAmAhvayati| 50 tadA sa uttarlyavastraM nikSipytaM prOtthAya yIzOH samIpam gataH| 51 tatO  
 yIzustamavadat twayA kiM prArthyatE? tubhyamahaM kiM kariSyAmi? tadA sOndhastamuvAca, hE gurO  
 madlyA drSTirbhavEt| 52 tatO yIzustamuvAca yAhi tava vizvAsastvAM svasthamakArSIt, tasmAt tatksaNaM sa  
 drSTiM prApya pathA yIzOH paczAd yayau|

**11** anantaraM tESu yirUzAlamaH samIpasthayO rbaitphagibaithanIyapurayOrantikasthaM  
 jaitunanAmAdrimAgatESu yIzuH prESaNakAlE dvau ziSyAvidaM vAkyA M jagAda, 2 yuvAmamuM  
 sammukhasthaM grAmaM yAtaM, tatra pravizya yO naraM nAvahat taM garddabhzAvakaM drakSyathastaM  
 mOcayitvAnayataM| 3 kintu yuvAM karmmEdaM kutaH kuruthaH? kathAmimAM yadi kOpi pRcchati tarhi  
 prabhOratra prayOjanamastIti kathitE sa zIghraM tamatra prEsayiSyati| 4 tatastau gatvA dvimArgamElanE  
 kasyacid dvArasya pArzvE taM garddabhzAvakaM prApya mOcayataH, 5 Etarhi tatrOpasthitalOkAnAM kazcid  
 apRcchat, garddabhzizuM kutO mOcayathaH? 6 tadA yIzOrAjnjAnusArEna tEbhyAH pratyuditE tatkSaNaM  
 tamAdAtuM tE'nujajnuH| 7 atha tau yIzOH sannidhiM garddabhzizum AnIya tadupari svavastrAni  
 pAtayAmAsatuH; tataH sa tadupari samupaviSTaH| 8 tadAnEkE pathi svavAsAMsi pAtayAmAsuH, paraizca  
 taruzAkhAzchitavaM ArgE vikIrNAH| 9 aparanjca paczAdgAminO'gragAminazca sarvVE janA ucaiHsvarENA  
 vaktumArEbhirE, jaya jaya yaH paramEzvarasya nAmnAgacchati sa dhanya iti| 10 tathAsmAkamaM  
 pUrvvapuruSasya dAyUdO yadrAjyaM paramEzvaranAmnAyAti tadapi dhanyaM, sarvvasmAducchrAyE svargE  
 Izvarasya jayO bhavEt| 11 ittham yIzu ryirUzAlami mandiraM pravizya caturdiksthAni sarvvAni vastUni  
 drSTavAn; atha sAyaMkAla upasthitE dvAdazasiSyasahitO baithaniyaM jagAma| 12 aparEhani baithaniyAd  
 AgamanasamayE kSudhArttO babhUva| 13 tatO dUrE sapatramuPumbarapAdapaM vilOkya tatra kinjcit phalaM  
 prAptuM tasya sannikRSTaM yayau, tadAnIM phalapAtanasya samayO nAgacchati| tatastrOpasthitaH

patrANI vinA kimapyaparaM na prApya sa kathitavAn, **14** adyArabhya kOpi mAnavastvattaH phalaM na  
 bhunjiIta; imAM kathAM tasya ziSyAH zuzruvuH| (**aīōn g165**) **15** tadanantaraM tESu yirUzAlamamAyAtESu ylzu  
 rmandiraM gatvA tatrasthAnAM baNijAM mudrAsanAni pArAvatavikrEtRNAM AsanAni ca nyubjayAnjcakAra  
 sarvvAn krEtRn vikrEtRMzca bahizcakAra| **16** aparaM mandiramadhyEna kimapi pAtraM vOPhuM  
 sarvvajanaM nivArayAmAsa| **17** lOkAnupadizan jagAda, mama gRhaM sarvvAtIlyAnAM prArthanAgRham iti  
 nAmnA prathitaM bhaviSyati Etat kiM zAstrE likhitaM nAsti? kintu yUyaM tadEva cOrANAM gahvaraM  
 kurutha| **18** imAM vANIM zrutvAdhyApakAH pradhAnayAjakAzca taM yathA nAzayituM zaknuvanti  
 tathOpAyaM mRgayAmAsuH, kintu tasyOpadEzAt sarvvE lOkA vismayaM gatA atastE tasmAd bibhyuH| **19**  
 atha sAyaMsamaya upasthitE yIzurnagarAd bahirvavrAja| **20** anantaraM prAtaHkAlE tE tEna mArgENA  
 gacchantastamuPumbaramahIruhaM samUlaM zuSkAM dadRzuH| **21** tataH pitaraH pUrvvavAkyaM smaran  
 yIzuM babhAsaM, hE gurO pazyatu ya uPumbaraviTapI bhavatA zaptaH sa zuSkO babhUva| **22** tato  
 yIzuH pratyavAdIt, yUyamIzvarE vizvasita| **23** yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi kOpi yadyEtadgiriM  
 vadati, tvamutthAya gatvA jaladhau pata, prOktamidaM vAkyamavazyaM ghaTiSyatE, manasA kimapi na  
 sandihya cEdidaM vizvasEt tarhi tasya vAkyAnusArEna tad ghaTiSyatE| **24** ato hEtOrahamaM yuSmAn vacmi,  
 prArthanAkAlE yadyadAkAMkSiSyadhvE tattadavazyaM prApsyatha, itthaM vizvasita, tataH prApsyatha|  
**25** aparanjca yuSmAsu prArthayituM samutthitESu yadi kOpi yuSmAkam aparAdhi tiSTThati, tarhi taM  
 kSamadhvaM, tathA kRtE yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMmi kSamiSyatE| **26** kintu yadi  
 na kSamadhvE tarhi vaH svargasthaH pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMsi na kSamiSyatE| **27** anantaraM tE puna  
 ryirUzAlamaM pravivizuH, yIzu ryadA madhyEmandiram itastatO gacchati, tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakA  
 upAdhyAyAH prAnjczca tadantikamEtya kathAmimAM papracchuH, **28** tvam kEnAdEzEna karmmaNyEtAni  
 karOSi? tathaitAni karmmaNi karttAM kEnAdiSTOs? **29** tatO yIzuH pratigaditavAn ahamapi yuSmAn  
 EkakathAM pRcchAmi, yadi yUyaM tasyA uttaraM kurutha, tarhi kayAjnjayAhaM karmmaNyEtAni karOmi tad  
 yuSmabhyA M kathayiSyAmi| **30** yOhanO majjanam IzvarAt jAtaM kiM mAnavAt? tanmahaYaM kathayata| **31**  
 tE parasprom vivEktuM prArEbhirE, tad IzvarAd babhUvEti cEd vadAmastarhi kutastaM na pratyaita?  
 kathamEtAM kathayiSyati| **32** mAnavAd abhavaditi cEd vadAmastarhi lOkEbhyO bhayamasti yato hEtOH  
 sarvvE yOhanA M satyaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM manyantE| **33** ataEva tE yIzuM pratyavAdiSu rvayaM tad vaktuM  
 na zaknumaH| yIzuruvAca, tarhi yEnAdEzEna karmmaNyEtAni karOmi, ahamapi yuSmabhyA M tanna  
 kathayiSyAmi|

**12** anantaraM yIzu rdRSTAntEna tEbhyaH kathayitumArEbhe, kazcidEkO drAkSAkSEtraM vidhAya  
 taccaturdikSu vAraNIM kRtvA tanmadhyE drAkSApESaNakuNPam akhanat, tathA tasya gaPamapi  
 nirmmitavAn tatastatkSEtraM kRSivalESu samarpya dUradEzaM jagAma| **2** tadanantaraM phalakAlE  
 kRSivalEbhyO drAkSAkSEtraphalAni prAptuM tESAM savidhE bhRtyam EkaM prAhiNOT| **3** kintu kRSivalAstaM  
 dhRtvA prahRtya riktahastaM visasRjuH| **4** tataH sa punaranyamEkaM bhRtyaM praSayAmAsa, kintu tE  
 kRSivalAH pASANAGhAtaistaM zirO bhagktvA sApamAnaM taM vyasarjan| **5** tataH paraM sOparam dAsaM  
 prAhiNOT tadA tE taM jaghnuH, Evam anEkESAM kasyacit prahAraH kasyacid vadhzca taiH kRtaH| **6** tataH  
 paraM mayA svaputrE prahitE tE tamavazyaM sammaMsyantE, ityuktvAvazESE tESAM sannidhau nijapriyam  
 advitIyaM putraM prEsayAmAsa| **7** kintu kRSivalAH parasprom jagaduH, Esa uttarAdhikAri, Agacchata  
 vayamEnaM hanmastathA kRtE 'dhikArOyam asmAkaM bhaviSyati| **8** tatastAM dhRtvA hatvA drAkSAkSEtrAd  
 bahiH prAkSipan| **9** anEnAsau drAkSAkSEtrapatiH kiM kariSyati? sa Etya tAn kRSivalAn saMhatya tatkSEtrAm  
 anyESu kRSivalESu samarpayiSyati| **10** aparanjca, "sthapatayaH kariSyanti grAvANA M yantu tucchakaM|  
 prAdhAnaprastaraH kONE sa Eva saMbhaiSyati| **11** Etat karmaM parEZasyAMdbhutaM nO dRSTito bhavEt||"  
 imAM zAstrIyAM lipiM yUyaM kiM nApAThiSTA? **12** tadAnIM sa tAnuddizya tAM dRSTAntakathAM kathitavAn,

ta itthaM budvvA taM dharttAmudyatAH, kintu lOkEbhyO bibhyuH, tadanantaraM tE taM vihAya vavrajuH| 13 aparanjca tE tasya vAkyadOSaM dharttAM katipayAn phirUzinO hErOdIyAMzca lOkAn tadanikaM prESayAmAsuH| 14 ta Agatya tamavadan, hE gurO bhavAn tathyabhASI kasyApyanurOdhaM na manyatE, pakSapAtanjca na karOti, yathArthata IzvarIyaM mArgaM darzayati vayamEtat prajAnImaH, kaisarAya karO dEyO na vAM? vayaM dAsyAmO na vA? 15 kintu sa tESAM kapaTaM jnjAtvA jagAda, kuto mAM parIkSadhvE? EkaM mudrApAdaM samAnIya mAM darzayata| 16 tadA tairEkasmin mudrApAdE samAnItE sa tAn papraccha, atra likhitaM nAma mUrtti rvA kasya? tE pratyUcuH, kaisarasya| 17 tadA yIzuravadat tarhi kaisarasya dravyAni kaisarAya datta, Izvarasya dravyAni tu IzvarAya datta; tatastE vismayaM mEnirE| 18 atha mRtAnAmutthAnaM yE na manyatE tE sidUkinO yIzOH samIpamAgatya taM papracchuH; 19 hE gurO kazcijjanO yadi niHsantatiH san bhAryyAyAM satyAM mriyatE tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya bhAryyAM gRhItvA bhrAtu rvaMzOtpattiM kariSyati, vyavasthAmimAM mUsA asmAn prati yyalikhata| 20 kintu kEcit sapta bhrAtara Asan, tatastESAM jyESThabhrAtA vivaha niHsantatiH san amriyata| 21 tatO dvitIyO bhrAtA tAM striyamagRhaNat kintu sOpi niHsantatiH san amriyata; atha tRtIyOpi bhrAtA tAdRzObhavat| 22 itthaM saptaiva bhrAtarastAM striyaM gRhItvA niHsantAnAH santO'mriyanta, sarvvazESE sApi strI mriyatE sma| 23 atha mRtAnAmutthAnakAlE yadA ta utthAsyanti tadA tESAM kasya bhAryyA sA bhaviSyati? yatastE saptaiva tAM vyavahan| 24 tatO yIzuH pratyuvAca zAstram IzvarazaktinjcA yUyamajnjAtvA kimabhrAmyata na? 25 mRtalOkAnAmutthAnaM sati tE na vivahanti vAgdattA api na bhavanti, kintu svargiyadUtAnAM sadRzA bhavanti| 26 punazca "aham ibrAhIma Izvara ishAka IzvarO yAkUbaczEzvaraH" yAmimAM kathAM stambamadhyE tiSThan IzvarO mUsAmavAdit mRtAnAmutthAnArthE sA kathA mUsAlikhitE pustakE kiM yuSmAbhi rnApAThi? 27 IzvarO jIvatAM prabhuH kintu mRtAnAM prabhu rna bhavati, tasmAddhEtO ryUyA mahAbhramEna tiSThatha| 28 Etarhi EkOdhyApaka Etya tESAmittaM vicAraM zuzrAva; yIzustESAM vAkyasya saduttaraM dattavAn iti budvvA taM pRSTavAn sarvvAsAm AjnjAnAM kA zrESThA? tatO yIzuH pratyuvAca, 29 "hE isrAyEllOkA avadhatta, asmAkAM prabhuH paramEzvara Eka Eva, 30 yUyA M sarvvantaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprAnaiH sarvvacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca tasmin prabhau paramEzvarE prIyadhvaM," ityAjnjA zrESThA| 31 tathA "svaprativAsini svavat prEma kurudhvaM," ESA yA dvitIyAjnjA sA tAdRzI; EtAbhyAM dvAbhyAm AjnjAbhyAm anyA kApyAjnjA zrESThA nAsti| 32 tada sOdhyApakastamavadat, hE gurO satyAM bhavAn yathArthaM prOktavAn yata EkasmAd IzvarAd anyO dvitIya IzvarO nAsti; 33 aparaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprAnaiH sarvvacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca IzvarE prEmakaraNaM tathA svamIpavAsini svavat prEmakaraNanjca sarvvEbhyO hOmabalidAnAdibhyaH zraSThA bhavati| 34 tatO yIzuH subuddhEriva tasyEdam uttarAM zrutvA taM bhASitavAn tvamIzvarasya rAjyAnna dUrOsijitaH paraM tEna saha kasyApi vAkyasya vicAraM karttAM kasyApi pragalbhatA na jAtA| 35 anantaraM madhyEmandiram upadizan yIzurimaM praznaM cakAra, adhyApakA abhiSiktaM (tArakaM) kutO dAyUdaH santAnaM vadanti? 36 svayaM dAyUd pavitrasyAtmana AvEzEnEdaM kathayAmAsa] yathA] "mama prabhumiDaM vAkyavadat paramEzvaraH] tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapiThaM karOmi na] tAvat kAlaM madlyE tvaM dakSapArzv upAviza]" 37 yadi dAyUd taM prabhUM vadati tarhi kathaM sa tasya santAnO bhavitumarhati? itarE lOkAstatkathAM zrutvAnananduH| 38 tadAnIM sa tAnupadizya kathitavAn yE narA dIrghaparidhEyAni haTTe vipanau ca 39 lOkakRtanamaskArAn bhajanagRhE pradhAnAsanAni bhOjanakAlE pradhAnasthAnAni ca kAgkSantE; 40 vidhavAnAM sarvvavsaM grasisvA chalAd dIrghakAlaM prArthayantE tEbhyA upAdhyAyEbhyA sAvadhAnA bhavata; tE'dhikatarAn daNPAn prApsyanti| 41 tadanantaraM lOkA bhANPAgArE mudrA yathA nikSipanti bhANPAgArasya sammukhE samupavizya yIzustadavaluOka; tadAnIM bahavO dhaninastasya madhyE bahUni dhanAni nirakSipan| 42 pazcAd Eka daridrA vidhavA samAgatya dvipaNamUlyAM mudraikAM tatra nirakSipat| 43 tadA yIzuH ziSyAn AhUya kathitavAn yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi yE yE bhANPAgArE'smina dhanAni niHkSipanti sma tEbhyA

sarvvEbhya iyaM vidhavA daridrAdhikam niHkSipati sma| 44 yatastE prabhUtadhanasya kinjcit nirakSipan kintu dInEyaM svadinayApanayOgyaM kinjcidapi na sthApayitvA sarvvasvaM nirakSipat|

**13** anantaraM mandirAd bahirgamanakAlE tasya ziSyANAmEkastaM vyAhRtvAn hE gurO pazyatu kIdRzAH  
PASANAH kIdRk ca nicayanaM| 2 tadA yIzustam avadat tvaM kimEtad bRhannicayanaM pazyasi?  
asyaikapASANOpI dvitIyapASANOpI na sthAsyati sarvvE 'dhaHkSEpsyantE| 3 atha yasmin kAlE jaitungirau  
mandirasya sammukhE sa samupaviSTastasmin kAlE pitarO yAkUb yOhan AndriyazcaitE taM rahasi  
papracchuH, 4 EtA ghaTanAH kadA bhaviSyanti? tathaitatsarvvAsAM siddhyupakramasya vA kiM cihnaM?  
tadasmabhyA M kathayatu bhavAn| 5 tatO yAzustAn vaktumArEbH, kOpI yathA yuSmAn na bhrAmayati  
tathAtra yUyaM sAvadhAnA bhavata| 6 yataH khrISTOhamiti kathayitvA mama nAmnAnEkE samAgatya  
lOkAnAM bhramaM janayiSyanti; 7 kintu yUyaM raNasya vArttAM raNAPambaranjca zrutvA mA vyAkulA  
bhavata, ghaTanA EtA avazyammAvinyaH; kintvApAtatO na yugAntO bhaviSyati| 8 dEzasya vipakSatayA dEzO  
rAjyasya vipakSatayA ca rAjyamutthAsyati, tathA sthAnE sthAnE bhUmikampO durbhikSaM mahAklEzAzca  
samupasthAsyanti, sarvva EtE duHkhasyArambhAH| 9 kintu yUyam AtmArthE sAvadhAnAstiSThata, yato lOkA  
rAjasabhAyAM yuSmAn samarpayiSyanti, tathA bhajanagRhE prahariSyanti; yUyaM madarthE dEzAdhipAn  
bhUpAMzca prati sAkSyadAnAya tESAM sammukhE upasthApayiSyadhvE| 10 zESibhavanAt pUrvvaM sarvvAn  
dEzIyAn prati susaMvAdaH pracArayiSyatE| 11 kintu yadA tE yuSmAn dhRtvA samarpayiSyanti tada yUyaM  
yadyad uttaraM dAsyatha, tadagra tasya vivEcanaM mA kuruta tadarthaM kinjcidapi mA cintayata ca, tadAnIM  
yuSmAkaM manaHsu yadyad vAkyam upasthApayiSyatE tadEva vadiSyatha, yato yUyaM na tadvaktAraH kintu  
pavitra AtmA tasya vaktA| 12 tadA bhrAtA bhrAtaraM pitA putraM ghAtanArthaM parahastESu samarpayiSyatE,  
tathA patyAni mAtApitrO rvipakSatayA tau ghAtayiSyanti| 13 mama nAmahEtOH sarvvESAM savidhE yUyaM  
jugupsitA bhaviSyatha, kintu yaH kazcit zESaparyyantaM dhairyam AlambiSyatE saEva paritrAsyatE| 14  
dAniyElbhaviSyadvAdinA proktaM sarvvanAzi jugupsitanjca vastu yadA tvayOgyasthAnE vidyamAnaM  
drakSatha (yo janaH paThati sa budhyatAM) tada yE yihUdlyadEzE tiSThanti tE mahildhraM prati palAyantAM;  
15 tathA yo narO grhOpari tiSThati sa gRhamadhyA M nAvarOhatu, tathA kimapi vastu grahItuM madhyEgRhA M  
na pravizatu; 16 tathA ca yo naraH kSEtrE tiSThati sOpi svavastraM grahItuM parAvRtya na vrajatu| 17 tadAnIM  
garbbhavatInAM stanyadAtrINAncja yOSitAM durgati rbhaviSyati| 18 yuSmAkaM palAyanaM zItakAlE yathA  
na bhavati tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM| 19 yatastadA yAdRzI durghaTanA ghaTiSyatE tAdRzI durghaTanA  
IzvarasRSTEH prathamamArabhyAdya yAvat kadApi na jAtA na janiSyatE ca| 20 aparanjca paramEzvarO  
yadi tasya samayasya saMkSEpaM na karOti tarhi kasyApi prAnabhRtO rakSA bhavituM na zakSyati, kintu  
yAn janAn manOnItAn akarOt tESAM svamanOnItAnAM hEtOH sa tadanEhasaM saMkSEpsyati| 21 anyacca  
pazyata khrISTOTra sthAnE vA tatra sthAnE vidyatE, tasminkAlE yadi kazcid yuSmAn EtAdRzaM vAkyA M  
vyAharati, tarhi tasmin vAkyE bhaiva vizvasita| 22 yatOrEkE mithyAkhrISTA mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca  
samupasthAya bahUni cihnaAnyadbhutAni karmmAni ca darzayiSyanti; tathA yadi sambhavati tarhi  
manOnItalOkAnAmapi mithyAmatiM janayiSyanti| 23 pazyata ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM sarvvakAryyasya  
vArttAM yuSmabhymadAm, yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiSThata| 24 aparanjca tasya kIezakAlasyAvyavahitE parakAlE  
bhAskaraH sAndhakArO bhaviSyati tathaiva candracandrikAM na dAsyati| 25 nabhaHsthAni nakSatrAni  
patiSyanti, vyOmamaNPalasthA grahAzca vicaliSyanti| 26 tadAnIM mahAparAkramEna mahaizvaryyENA ca  
mEghamAruhya samAyAntaM mAnavasutaM mAnavAH samIkSiSyantE| 27 anyacca sa njadUtAn prahitya  
nabhObhUmyOH sImAM yAvad jagatazcaturdigbhyA svamanOnItalOkAn saMgraHISyati| 28 uPumbaratarO  
rdRSTAntaM zikSadhvaM yadOPumbarasya tarO rnavaInAH zAkhA jAyantE pallavAdIni ca rnigacchanti,  
tada nidAghakAlaH savidhO bhavatIti yUyaM jnjAtuM zknuthal| 29 tadvad EtA ghaTanA dRSTvA sa kAlO  
dvAryyupasthita iti jAnIta| 30 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, AdhunikAlOkAnAM gamanAt pUrvvaM tAni

sarvvANi ghaTiSyantE| 31 dyAvApRthivyO rvicalitayOH satyO rmadIyA vANI na vicaliSyati| 32 aparanjca svargasthadUtagaNO vA putrO vA tAtAdanyaH kOpi taM divasaM taM daNPaM vA na jnjApayati| 33 ataH sa samayaH kadA bhaviSyati, EtajnjAnAbhAvAd yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiSThata, satarkAzca bhUtvA prArthatayadhvaM; 34 yadvat kazcit pumAn svanivEzanAd dUrAdEzaM prati yAtrAkaraNakAlE dAsESu svakAryasya bhAramarpayitvA sarvvAn svE svE karmaNi niyOjayati; aparaM dauvArikaM jAgarituM samAdizya yAti, tadvan naraputraH| 35 gRhapatih sAyaMkAlE nizlthE vA tRtlyayAmE vA prAtaHkAlE vA kadAgamiSyati tad yUyaM na jAnitha; 36 sa haThAdAgatya yathA yuSmAn nidritAn na pazyati, tadarthaM jAgaritAstiSThata| 37 yuSmAnahaM yad vadAmi tadEva sarvvAn vadAmi, jAgaritAstiSThataEtI|

**14** tadA nistArOtsavakiNvahInapUpOtsavayOrArambhasya dinadvayE 'vaziSTE pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca kEnApi chalEna yIzuM dharttAM hantunjca mRgayAnjcakrirE; 2 kintu lOkAnAM kalahabhayAdUcire, nacOtsavakAla ucitamEtaditi| 3 anantaram baithaniyApurE zimOnakuSThinO gRhE yOzau bhOtkumupaviSTE sati kAcid yOSit pANParapASANasya sampuTakaM mahArghyOttamatailam Anlya sampuTakaM bhaMktvA tasyOttamAgge tailadhArAM pAtayAnjcakrE| 4 tasmAt kEcit svAntE kupyantaH kathitavaMntaH kutOyaM tailApavyayaH? 5 yadyEtat taila vyakrESyata tarhi mudrApAdazatratrayAdapyadhikaM tasya prAptamUlyaM daridralokEbhyO dAtumazakSyata, kathAmEtAM kathayityA tayA yOSitA sAkAM vACAyuhyan| 6 kintu yIzuruvAca, kuta Etasyai kRcchraM dadAsi? mahyamiyaM karmaMottamaM kRtavati| 7 daridrAH sarvvadA yuSmAbhiH saha tiSThanti, tasmAd yUyaM yadEcchatha tadaiva tAnupakarttAM zagnutha, kintvahaM yubhAbhiH saha nirantaraM na tiSThAmi| 8 asyA yathAsAdhyaM tathaivAkaroDiyaM, zmazAnayApanAt pUrvvaM samEtya madvapuSi tailam amarddayat| 9 ahaM yuSmabhyA yathArthaM kathayAmi, jagatAM madhyE yatra yatra susaMvAdOyaM pracArayiSyatE tatra tatra yOSita EtasyAH smaraNArthaM tatkrTakarmmaitat pracArayiSyatE| 10 tataH paraM dvAdazAnAM ziSyANAmEka ISkariyOtIyayihUdAkhyO yIzuM parakarESu samarpayitum pradhAnayAjakAnAM samIpamiyAya| 11 tE tasya vAkyAM samAkarnya santuSTAH santastasmai mudrA dAtuM pratyajAnata; tasmAt sa tam tESAM karESu samarpaNAyOpAyaM mRgayAmAsa| 12 anantaram kiNvazUnyapUpOtsavasya prathamE'hani nistArOtmavArthaM mESamAraNAsamayE ziSyAstaM papracchaH kutra gatvA vayaM nistArOtsavasya bhOjyamAsAdayiSyAmaH? kmicchati bhavAn? 13 tadAnIM sa tESAM dvayaM prErayan babhASE yuvayOH puramadhyAM gatayOH satO ryO janaH sajalakumbhaM vahan yuvAM sAkSAT kariSyati tasyaiva paczAd yAtaM; 14 sa yat sadanaM pravEkSyati tadbhavanapatiM vadataM, gururAha yatra saziSyOhaM nistArOtsavIyaM bhOjanaM kariSyAmi, sA bhOjanazAlA kutrAsti? 15 tataH sa pariSkRtAM susajitAM bRhatIcanjca yAM zAlAM darzayiSyati tasyAmasmadarthaM bhOjyadravyAnYAsAdayataM| 16 tataH ziSyau prasthAya puraM pravizya sa yathOktavAn tathaiva prApya nistArOtsavasya bhOjyadravyAni samAsAdayEtAm| 17 anantaram yIzuH sAyaMkAlE dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM jagAma; 18 sarvvESu bhOjanAya prOpaviSTESu sa tAnuditavAn yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vyAharAmi, atra yuSmAkamEkO janO yO mayA saha bhuMktE mAM parakErESu samarpayiSyatE| 19 tadAnIM tE duHkhitAH santa EkaikazastaM praSTumArabdhaVantaH sa kimahaM? paczAd anya EkObhidadhE sa kimahaM? 20 tataH sa pratyavadad EtESAM dvAdazAnAM yO janO mayA samaM bhOjanApAtrE pANiM majjayiSyati sa Eva| 21 manujatanayamadhi yAdRzaM likhitamAstE tadanurUpA gatistasya bhaviSyati, kintu yO janO mAnavasutaM samarpayiSyatE hanta tasya janmAbhAvE sati bhadramabhabiSyat| 22 aparanjca tESAM bhOjanasamayE yIzuH pUpaM gRhItvEzvaraguNAn anukIrtya bhagktvA tEbhyO dattvA babhASE, Etad gRhItvA bhunjIdhvam Etanmama vigraharUpaM| 23 anantaram sa kaMsam gRhItvEzvarasya guNaN kIrttayitvA tEbhyO dadau, tatastE sarvvE papuH| 24 aparaM sa tAnavAdId bahUnAM nimittaM pAtitaM mama navInaniyamarUpaM zONitamEtat| 25 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, Izvarasya rAgyE yAvat sadyOjAtaM drAkSArasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvadahaM drAkSaphalarasaM puna rna

pAsyAmi| 26 tadanantaraM tE gitamEkaM saMgIya bahi rjaitunaM zikhariNaM yayuH 27 atha yIzustAnuvAca  
nizAyAmasyAM mayi yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM pratyUhO bhaviSyati yatO likhitamAstE yathA, mESANAM  
rakSakanjcAhaM prahariSyAmi vai tataH| mESANAM nivahO nUnaM pravikIrNO bhaviSyati| 28 kantu  
madutthAnE jAtE yuSmAkamagrE'haM gAllaM vrajiSyAmi| 29 tadA pitaraH pratibabhASE, yadyapi sarvvESAM  
pratyUhO bhavati tathApi mama naiva bhaviSyati| 30 tatO yIzuruktAvAn ahaM tubhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi,  
kSaNadAyAmadya kukkuTasya dvitlyavAraravaNAt pUrvvaM tvaM vAratrayaM mAmapahnOSyasE| 31 kintu sa  
gAPhaM vyAharad yadyapi tvayA sArddhaM mama prANO yAti tathApi kathamapi tvAM nApahnOSyE;  
sarvvE'pItarE tathaiva babhASirE| 32 aparanjca tEsu gEtzimAnInAmakaM sthAna gatESu sa ziSyAn jagAda,  
yAvadahaM prArthayE tAvadatra sthAnE yUyaM samupavizata| 33 atha sa pitaraM yAkUbaM yOhananjca  
gRhItvA vavrAjA; atyantaM trAsitO vyAkulitzaca tEbhyaH kathayAmAsa, 34 nidhanakAlavat prANO mE'tIva  
daHkhamEti, yUyaM jAgratOtra sthAnE tiSThata| 35 tataH sa kinjciddUraM gatvA bhUmAvadhOmukhaH patitvA  
prArthitavAnEtat, yadi bhavituM zakyaM tarhi duHkhasamayOyaM mattO dUrIbhavatu| 36 aparamuditavAn hE  
pita rhE pitaH sarvvEM tvayA sAdhyaM, tatO hEtOrimaM kaMsAM mattO dUrirkuru, kintu tan mamEcchAtO na  
tavEcchAtO bhavatu| 37 tataH paraM sa Etya tAn nidritAn nirIkSYa pitaraM prOvAca, zimOn tvaM kiM nidrAsi?  
ghaTikAmEkAm api jAgarituM na zakenOSi? 38 parIkSAyAM yathA na patatha tadarthaM sacEtanAH santaH  
prArthayadhvaM; mana udyuktamiti satyaM kintu vapurazaktikaM| 39 atha sa punarvrajitvA pUrvvavat  
prArthayAnjcakrE| 40 parAvRtyAgatya punarapi tAn nidritAn dadarza tadA tESAM lOcanAni nidrayA pUrNAni,  
tasmAttasmai kA kathA kathayitavyA ta Etad bOddhuM na zEkuH| 41 tataHparaM tRtIyavAraM Agatya tEbhyO  
'kathayad idAnImapi zayitvA vizrAmyatha? yathESTaM jAtaM, samayazcOpasthitaH pazyata mAnavatanayaH  
pApiloKAnAM pAniSu samarpayatE| 42 uttiSThata, vayaM vrajAMo yo janO mAM parapAniSu samarpayiSyatE  
pazyata sa samIpamAyAtaH| 43 imAM kathAM kathayati sa, EtarhidvAdazAnAmEkO yihUda nAmA ziSyAH  
pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAM prAcInalOkAnAnjca sannidhEH khaggalaguPadhAriNO bahulOkAn  
gRhItvA tasya samIpa upasthitavAn| 44 aparanjcaAsau parapAniSu samarpayitA pUrvvamiti sagkEtaM  
kRtavAn yamahaM cumbiSyAmi sa EvAsau tamEva dhRtvA sAvadhAnaM nayata| 45 atO hEtOH sa Agatyaiva  
yOzOH savidhaM gatvA hE gurO hE gurO, ityuktvA taM cucumba| 46 tadA tE tadupari pANInarpayitvA taM  
dadhuH| 47 tatastasya pArzvasthAnAM lOkAnAmEkaH khaggAM niSkOSayan mahAyAjakasya dAsamEkaM  
prahRtya tasya karNaM cicchEda| 48 paczAd yIzustAn vyAjahAra khaggAn laguPAMzca gRhItvA mAM  
kiM cauraM dharttAM samAyAtAH? 49 madhyEmandiraM samupadizan pratyahAM yuSmAbhiH saha  
sthitavAnatahaM, tasmin kAlE yUyaM mAM nAdIdharata, kintvanEna zAstrIyAM vacanaM sEdhanIyAM| 50  
tadA sarvvE ziSyAstaM parityajya palAyAnjcakrirE| 51 athaiko yuvA mAnavO nagnakAYe vastramEkaM  
nidhAya tasya paczAd vajan yuvalOkai rdhRtO 52 vastraM vihAya nagnaH palAyAnjcakrirE| 53 aparanjca yasmin  
sthAnE pradhAnayAjakA upAdhyAyAH prAcInalOkAzca mahAyAjakEna saha sadasi sthitAstasmin sthAnE  
mahAyAjakasya samIpam yIzuM ninyuH| 54 pitarO dUrE tatpaczAd itvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM pravizya  
kigkaraiH sahOpavizya vahnitApaM jagrAha| 55 tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakA mantriNazca yIzuM ghAtayituM  
tatprAtikUlyEna sAkSiNO mRgayAnjcakrirE, kintu na prAptAH| 56 anEkaistadviruddhaM mRSAsAkSyE dattEpi  
tESAM vAkyAni na samagacchanta| 57 sarvvazESE kiyanta utthAya tasya prAtikUlyEna mRSAsAkSyAM dattvA  
kathayAmAsuH, 58 idaM karakRtamandiraM vinAzya dinatrayamadhyE punaraparam akarakRtaM mandiraM  
nirmmAsyAmi, iti vAkyam asya mukhAt zrutamasMAbhiriti| 59 kintu tatrApi tESAM sAkSyakathA na  
saggAtAH| 60 atha mahAyAjakO madhyEsabham utthAya yIzuM vyAjahAra, EtE janAstvayi yat sAkSyamaduH  
tvamEtasya kimapyuttaraM kiM na dAsyasi? 61 kintu sa kimapyuttaraM na datvA maunibhUya tasyau; tatO  
mahAyAjakaH punarapi taM pRSTAvaN tvaM saccidAnandasya tanayO 'bhiSiktastratA? 62 tadA yIzustaM  
prOvAca bhavAmyaham yUyanjca sarvvazaktimato dakSiNapArzvE samupavizantaM mEgha mArUhyA  
samAyAntanjca manuSyaputraM sandrakSyatha| 63 tadA mahAyAjakaH svaM vamanaM chitvA vyAvaharat 64

kimasmAkaM sAkSibhiH prayOjanam? IzvaranindAvAkyaN yuSmAbhirazrAvi kiM vicArayatha? tadAnIM sarvvE jagadurayaM nidhanadaNPamarhati| 65 tataH kazcit kazcit tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nicikSEpa tathA tanmukhamAcchAdya capETEna hatvA gaditavAn gaNayitvA vada, anucarAzca capETaistamAjaghnuH 66 tataH paraM pitarE'TTAlIkAdhaHkOSThE tiSThati mahAyAjakasyaikA dAsI samEtya 67 taM vihnitApaM gRhlantaM vilOkya taM sunirIkSyA babhASE tvamapi nAsaratIyayIzOH sagginAm EkO jana AsIH| 68 kintu sOpahnutyA jagAda tamahaM na vadmi tvaM yat kathayami tadapayahaM na buddhyE| tadAnIM pitarE catvaraM gatavati kukkuTO rurAvA| 69 athAnyA dAsI pitaraM drSTvA samIpasthAn janAn jagAda ayaM tESAmEkO janaH| 70 tataH sa dvitIyavAram apahnutavAn paczAt tatrasthA lOkAH pitaraM prOcUstvamavazyA M tESAmEkO janaH yatastvaM gAlllyO nara iti tavOccAraNaM prakAzayati| 71 tadA sa zapathAbhizApau kRtvA prOvAca yUyaM kathAM kathayatha taM naraM na jAnE'haM| 72 tadAnIM dvitIyavAraM kukkuTO 'rAvIt| kukkuTasya dvitIyavarAt pUrvvaM tvaM mAM vAratrayam apahnOSyasi, iti yadvAkyaN yIzunA samuditaM tat tadA saMsmRtya pitarO rOditum Arabhata|

**15** atha prabhAtE sati pradhAnayAjakAH prAnjca upAdhyAyAH sarvvE mantriNazca sabhAM kRtvA yIzuM bandhayitva pilAtAkhyasya dEzAdhipatEH savidhaM nItvA samarpayAmAsuH| 2 tada pilAtastaM pRSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyAlOkAnAM rAjA? tataH sa pratyuktavAn satyaM vadasi| 3 aparaM pradhAnayAjakAstasya bahuSu vAkyESu dOSamArOpayAnjcakruH kintu sa kimapi na pratyuvAca| 4 tadAnIM pilAtastaM punaH papraccha tvaM kiM nOttarayasi? pazyaitE tvadviruddhaM katiSu sAdhyESu sAkSaM dadati| 5 kantu yIzustadApi nOttaraM dadau tataH pilAta AzcaryyaM jagAma| 6 aparanjca kArAbaddhE kastiMzcit janE tanmahOtsavakALE lOkai ryAcitE dEzAdhipatistaM mOcayati| 7 yE ca pUrvvamupaplavamakArSurupaplavE vadhamapi kRtvantastESAM madhyE tadAnOM barabbAnAmaka EkO baddha AsIt| 8 atO hEtOH pUrvvAparlyAM rItikathAM kathayitvA lOkA uccairuvantaH pilAtasya samakSaM nivEdayAmAsuH| 9 tada pilAtastAnAcakyau tarhi kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnaM mOcayiSyAmi? yuSmAbhiH kimiSyatE? 10 yataH pradhAnayAjakA IrSyAta Eva yIzuM samArpayanniti sa vivEda| 11 kintu yathA barabbAM mOcayati tathA prArthayituM pradhAnayAjakA lOkAn pravarttayAmAsuH| 12 atha pilAtaH punaH pRSTavAn tarhi yaM yihUdIyAnAM rAjEti vadatha tasya kiM kariSyAmi yuSmAbhiH kimiSyatE? 13 tadA tE punarapi prOccaiH prOcustaM kruzE vEdhaya| 14 tasmAt pilAtaH kathitavAn kutaH? sa kiM kukarma kRtvAn? kintu tE punazca ruvantO vyAjahrustaM kruzE vEdhaya| 15 tada pilAtaH sarvvAllOkAn tOSayitumicchan barabbAM mOcayitvA yIzuM kazAbhiH prahRtya kruzE vEddhuM taM samarpayAmbabhUva| 16 anantaraM sainyagaNO'TTAlIkAm arthAd adhipatE rgRhAyaM yIzuM nItvA sEnAnivahaM samAhuyat| 17 paczAt tE taM dhUmalavarNavastrAM paridhApya kaNTakamukuTaM racayitvA zirasi samArOpya 18 hE yihUdIyAnAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktvA taM namaskartAmArEbhirE| 19 tasyOttamAggE vEtrAghAtaM cakrustadgAtre niSThIvanjca nicikSipuH, tathA tasya sammukhE jaNupAtaM praNOmuH 20 itthamupahasya dhUmrvavarNavastram uttAryya tasya vastraM taM paryyadhApayan kruzE vEddhuM bahirninyuzca| 21 tataH paraM sEkandarasya ruphasya ca pitA zimOnnAmA kurINlyOka EkaH kutazcid grAmAdEtya pathi yAti taM tE yIzOH kruzAM vOPhuM balAd dadhnuH| 22 atha gulgaltA arthAt ziraHkapAlanAmakaM sthAnAM yIzumAnlya 23 tE gandharasamizritaM drAkSarasAM pAtuM tasmai daduH kintu sa na jagrAha| 24 tasmin kruzE viddhE sati tESAmEkaikazaH kiM prApsyatIti nirNayAya 25 tasya paridhEyAnAM vibhAgArthaM guTikApAtaM cakruH| 26 aparam ESa yihUdIyAnAM rAjEti likhitaM dOSapatraM tasya ziraUrdvvam ArOpayAnjcakruH| 27 tasya vAmadakSiNayO rdvau caurau kruzayO rvividhAtE| 28 tEnaiva "aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM sa gaNitO bhaviSyati," iti zAstrOktaM vacanaM siddhamabhUta| 29 anantaraM mArgE yE yE lOkA gamanAgamanE cakrustE sarvva Eva zirAMsyAndOlya nindantO jagaduH, rE mandiranAzaka rE dinatrayamadhyE tannirmmAyaka, 30 adhunAtmAnam avityA kruzAdavarOha| 31 kinjca pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca tadvat tiraskRtya parasparaM cacakSirE ESa

parAnAvat kintu svamavitum na zaknOti| 32 yadisrAyElO rAjAbhiSiktastrAtA bhavati tarhyadhunaina  
 kruzAdavarOhatu vayaM tad drSTvA vizvasiSyAmaH; kinjca yau lOkau tEna sArddhaM kruzE 'vidhyEtAM  
 tAvapi taM nirbhartsayAmAsatuH| 33 atha dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvO dEzaH sAndhakArObhUt|  
 34 tatastRtIyapraharE yIzuruccairavadat Eli Eli lAmA zivaktanI arthAd "hE madIza madIza tvaM paryyatAkSIH  
 kutO hi mAM?" 35 tadA samIpasthalOkAnAM kEcit tadvAkyA M nizamyAcakhyuH pazyaiSa Eliyam AhUyati| 36  
 tata EkO janO dhAvityAgatya spanjjE 'mlarasaM pUrayitvA taM naPAgrE nidhAya pAtuM tasmai dattvAvadat  
 tiSTha Eliya EnamavarOhayitum Eti na vEtI pazyAmi| 37 atha yIzuruccaiH samAhUya prANAn jahau| 38  
 tadA mandirasya javanikOrdvvAdadhaHryyantA vidIrNA dvikhaNPAbhUt| 39 kinjca itthamuccairAhUya  
 prANAn tyajantaM taM dRSdvA tadrakSaNAya niyuktO yaH sEnApatirAsIt sOvadat narOyam Izvaraputra  
 iti satyam| 40 tadAnIM magdalInI marisam kaniSThayAkUbO yOsEzca mA tAnyamariyam zAlOmI ca yAH  
 striyO 41 gAllpradEzE yIzuM sEvitvA tadanugAmiNyO jAtA imAstadanyAzca yA anEkA nAryo yIzuN  
 sArddhaM yirUzAlamamAyAtAstAzca dUrAt tAni dadRzuH| 42 athAsAdanadinasyArthAd vizrAmavArAt  
 pUrvvadinasya sAyaMkAla Agata 43 IzvararAjyApEkSyarimathIyayUSaphanAmA mAnyamantrI samEtya  
 pilAtasavidhaM nirbhayO gatvA yIzOrdeHaM yayAcE| 44 kintu sa idAnIM mRtaH pilAta ityasambhavaM  
 matvA zatasEnApatimAhUya sa kadA mRta iti papraccha| 45 zatasEmanApatimukhAt tajnjAtvA yUSaphE  
 yIzOrdeHaM dadau| 46 pazcAt sa sUkSmaM vAsaH krItvA yIzOH kAyamavarOhya tEna vAsaA vESTAyitvA girau  
 khAtazmazAnE sthApitavAn pASANaM lOThayitvA dvAri nidadHE| 47 kintu yatra sOsthApyata tata magdalInI  
 mariyam yOsimAtRmariyam ca dadRzatRH|

**16** atha vizrAmavArE gatE magdalInI mariyam yAkUbamAtA mariyam zAlOmI cEmAstaM  
 marddayituM sugandhidhravyANI krItvA 2 saptAhaprathamadInE'pratyUSE sUryyOdayakAlE  
 zmazAnamupagatAH| 3 kintu zmazAnadvArapASANO'tibRhan taM kO'pasArayiSyatIti tAH paraspramaM  
 gadanti! 4 Etarhi nirIkSya pASANO dvArO 'pasArita iti dadRzuH| 5 pazcAttAH zmazAnaM pravizya  
 zuklavarnadIrghaparicchadAvRtamEkaM yuvAnaM zmazAnadakSiNapArzva upaviSTA M dRSTvA camaccakruH|  
 6 sO'vadat, mAbhaiSTA yUyaM kruzE hataM nAsaratIyayIzuM gavESayatha sOtra nAsti zmazAnAdudasthAt; tai  
 ryatra sa sthApitaH sthAnaM tadiDaM pazyata| 7 kintu tEna yathOktaM tathA yuSmAkamagrE gAllaM  
 yAsyatE tatra sa yuSmAn sAkSAT kariSyatE yUyaM gatvA tasya ziSyEbhyAH pitaraYa ca vArtaMimAM  
 kathayata| 8 tAH kampitA visititAzca tUrNaM zmazAnAd bahirgatvA palAyanta bhayAt kamapi kimapi  
 nAvadaMzc| 9 (note: The most reliable and earliest manuscripts do not include Mark 16:9-20.) aparaM yIzuH saptAhaprathamadInE  
 pratyUSE zmazAnAdutthAya yasyAH saptabhUtAstyAjitAstasyai magdalInImariyamE prathamaM darzanaM  
 dadau| 10 tataH sA gatvA zOkarOdanakRdbhyO'nugatalOkEbhyastAM vArtaM kathayAmAsa| 11 kintu  
 yIzuH punarjIvan tasyai darzanaM dattavAniti zrutvA tE na pratyayan| 12 pazcAt tESAM dvAyO  
 rgrAmayAnakAlE yIzuranyavEzaM dhRtvA tAbhyAM darzana dadau! 13 tAvapi gatvAnyaziSyEbhyastAM kathAM  
 kathayAnjcakratuH kintu tayOH kathAmapi tE na pratyayan| 14 zESata EkAdazaziSyESu bhOjanOpaviSTESu  
 yIzustEbhyO darzanaM dadau tathOtthAnAt paraM taddarzanaprAptalOkAnAM kathAyAmavizvAsakaraNAt  
 tESAmavizvAsamanaHkATHinyAbhyAM hEtubhyAM sa tAMstarjitavAn| 15 atha tAnAcakhyau yUyaM  
 sarvvajagad gatvA sarvvajanAn prati susaMvAdaM pracArayata| 16 tatra yaH kazcid vizvarya majjitO bhavEt sa  
 paritrAsyatE kintu yo na vizvasiSyati sa daNPaiSyatE| 17 kinjca yE pratyESyanti tairIdRg AzcaryyaM karmaM  
 prakAzayiSyatE tE mannAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayiSyanti bhASA anyAzca vadiSyanti| 18 aparaM taiH sarpESu  
 dhRtESu prANAnAzakavastuni pItE ca tESAM kApi kSati rna bhaviSyati; rOgiNAM gAtrESu karArpitE tE'rOgA  
 bhaviSyanti ca| 19 atha prabhustAnityAdizya svargaM nItaH san paramEzvarasya dakSiNa upavivEza| 20  
 tatastE prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdIyakathAM pracArayitumArEbhirE prabhustu tESAM sahAyaH san  
 prakAzitAzcaryyakriyAbhistAM kathAM pramANavatIM cakAra| iti|

# IUkaH

1 prathamato yE sAkSiNO vAkyapracArakAzcAsan tE'smAkAM madhyE yadyat sapramANaM vAkyamarpayanti sma 2 tadanusAratO'nyEpi bahavastadvRttAntaM racayituM pravRttAH| 3 ataEva hE mahAmahimathiaphil tvaM yA yAH kathA azikSyathAstAsAM dRPhapramANAni yathA prApnOSi 4 tadarthaM prathamamArabhyA tAni sarvvANI jnjAtvAhamapi anukramAt sarvvavRttAntAn tubhyaM lEkhituM matimakArSam| 5 yihUdAdEzIyahErOdnAmakE rAjatvaM kurvvati ablyayAjakasya paryyAyAdhikArI sikhariyanAmaka Eko yAjakO hArONavaMzOdbhavA ilIzEvAkhyA 6 tasya jAYa dvAvimau nirdOSau prabhOH sarvvAjnjA vyavasthAzca saMmanya IzvaradRSTau dhArmmikAvAstAm| 7 tayOH santAna EkOpi nAsIt, yata ilIzEvA bandhyA tau dvAvEva vRddhAvabhadvatAm| 8 yadA svaparyyAnukramENa sikhariya IzvAsya samakSaM yAjakIyaM karmma karoti 9 tadA yajnjasya dinaparipAyyA paramEzvarasya mandirE pravEzakAlE dhUpajvAlanaM karmma tasya karaNIyamAsIt| 10 taddhUpajvAlanakAlE lOkanivahE prArthanAM kartuM bahistiSThati 11 sati sikhariyo yasyAM vEdyAM dhUpaM jvAlayati taddakSiNapArzvE paramEzvarasya dUta Eka upasthito darzanaM dadau| 12 taM dRSTvA sikhariya udvivijE zazagkE ca| 13 tadA sa dUtastaM babbASE hE sikhariya mA bhaistava prArthanA grAhyA jAtA tava bhAryyA ilIzEvA putraM prasOSyatE tasya nAma yOhan iti kariSyasi| 14 kinjca tvaM sAnandaH saharSazca bhaviSyasi tasya janmani bahava AnandiSyanti ca| 15 yatO hEtOH sa paramEzvarasya gOcarE mahAn bhaviSyati tathA drAkSArasaM surAM vA kimapi na pAsyati, aparaM janmArabhyA pavitrENATmanA paripUrNaH 16 san isrAyElvaMzlyAn anEkAn prabhOH paramEzvarasya mArgamAnESyati| 17 santAnAn prati pitRNAM manAMsi dharmmajnjAnaM pratyAnAjnjAgrAhiNazca parAvarttayituM, prabhOH paramEzvarasya sEvArtham EkAM sajjitajAtiM vidhAtunjca sa EliyarUpAtmazaktiprAptastasyAgrE gamiSyati| 18 tadA sikhariyo dUtamavAdIt kathamEtad vEtsyAmi? yatoHaM vRddhO mama bhAryyA ca vRddhA| 19 tatO dUtah pratyuvAca pazyEzvarasya sAkSAdvartI jibrAyElnAmA dUtOhaM tvayA saha kathAM gadituM tubhyamimAM zubhavArtAM dAtunjca prESitaH| 20 kintu madlyAM vAkyAM kAlE phaliSyati tat tvayA na pratItam atah kAraNAAd yAvadEva tAni na sEtsyanti tAvat tvaM vaktuMmazakto mUkO bhava| 21 tadAnIM yE yE lokAH sikhariyamaipaikSanta tE madhyEmandiraM tasya bahuvilambAd AzcaryyaM mEnirE| 22 sa bahirAgatO yadA kimapi vAkyAM vaktumazaktaH sagkEtaM kRtvA niHzabdastasyau tadA madhyEmandiraM kasyacid darzanaM tEna prAptam iti sarvvE bubudhirE| 23 anantaraM tasya sEvanaparyyAyE sampUrNE sati sa nijagEhaM jagAma| 24 katipayadinESu gatESu tasya bhAryyA ilIzEvA garbbhavatI babhUva 25 paczAt sA panjcamAsAn saMgOpyAkathayat lokAnAM samakSaM mamApamAnaM khaNPayituM paramEzvarO mayi dRSTiM pAtayitvA karmmEdRzaM kRtvAn| 26 aparanjca tasyA garbbhasya SaSThE mAsE jaAtE gAlIlpradEzIyanAsaratpurE 27 dAyUdO vaMzlyAya yUSaphnAmnE puruSAya yA mariyamnAmakumArI vAgdattAsIt tasyAH samIpam jibrAyEl dUta IzvarENA prahitaH| 28 sa gatvA jagAda hE IzvarAnugRhItakanyE tava zubhaM bhUyAt prabhuh paramEzvarastava sahAyOsti nArINAM madhyE tvamEva dhanyA| 29 tadAnIM sA taM dRSTvA tasya vAkyata udvijya kIdRzaM bhASaNamidam iti manasA cintayAmAsa| 30 tatO dUtO'vadat hE mariyam bhayaM mAkarSIH, tvayi paramEzvarasyAnugrahOsti| 31 pazyA tvaM garbbhaM dhRtvA putraM prasOSyasE tasya nAma yIzuriti kariSyasi| 32 sa mahAn bhaviSyati tathA sarvvEbhyah zrESThasya putra iti khyAsyati; aparaM prabhuh paramEzvarastasya piturdAyUdaH siMhAsanaM tasmai dAsyati; 33 tathA sa yAkUbO vaMzOpari sarvvadA rAjatvaM kariSyati, tasya rAjatvassyAntO na bhaviSyati| (aiōn g165) 34 tadA mariyam taM dUtaM babbASE nAhaM puruSasaggaM karOmi tarhi kathamEtat sambhaviSyati? 35 tato dUtO'kathayat pavitra AtmA tvAmAznAyiSyati tathA sarvvazrESThasya zaktistavOpari chAyAM kariSyati tatO hEtostava garbbhAd yaH pavitrabAlakO janiSyatE sa Izvaraputra iti khyAtiM prApsyati| 36 aparanjca pazyA tava jnjAtirillzEvA yAM sarvvE bandhyAmavadan idAnIM sA vArddhakyE santAnamEkaM garbbhE'dhArayat tasya SaSThamAsObhUt| 37 kimapi karmma nAsAdhyam Izvarasya| 38 tadA mariyam jagAda, pazyA prabhErahaM dAsI mahyaM tava

vAkyAnusArENA sarvvamEtad ghaTatAm; ananataraM dUtastasyAH samIpAt pratasthE| 39 atha katipayadinAt paraM mariyam tasmAt parvvatamayapradEzIyayihUdAyA nagaramEkaM zlghraM gatvA 40 sikhariyAjakasya gRhaM pravizya tasya jAyAm ilIzEvAM sambOdhyAvadat| 41 tatO mariyamaH sambOdhanaVAKyE ilIzEvAyAH karNayOH praviSTamAtrE sati tasyA garbbhasthabAlakO nanartta| tata ilIzEvA pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNA sati 42 prOccairgaditumArEbhe, yOSitAM madhyE tvamEva dhanyaA, tava garbbhasthaH zizuzca dhanyaH| 43 tvaM prabhOrmAxA, mama nivEzanE tvayA caraNAvarpitau, mamAdya saubhAgyamEtat| 44 pazy tava vAkyE mama karNayOH praviSTamAtrE sati mamOdarasthaH zizurAnandAn nanartta| 45 ya strI vyavasIt sA dhanyaA, yato hEtOstAM prati paramEzvarOktaM vAkyam sarvvaM siddhaM bhaviSyati| 46 tadAniM mariyam jagAda dhanyavAdaM parEzasya karOti mAmaKaM manaH| 47 mamAtmA tArikEzE ca samullAsaM pragacchati| 48 akarOt sa prabhu rduSTiM svadAsyA durgatiM prati| pazyAdyArabhyA mAAM dhanyaAM vakSyanti puruSAH sadA| 49 yaH sarvvazaktimAn yasya nAmApi ca pavitrakaM| sa Eva sumahatkarmma kRtavAn mannimittakaM| 50 yE bibhyati janAstasmAt tESAM santAnapaMktiSu| anukampA tadIyA ca sarvvadaiva sutiSThati| 51 svabAhulatastEna prAkAzyata parAkramaH| manaHkumantraNAsArddhaM vikIrryantE'bhimAninaH| 52 siMhAsanagatAllOkAn balinazcAvarOhya saH| padESUccESu lOkAMstu kSudrAn saMsthApayatyapi| 53 kSudhitAn mAvaAn dravyairuttamaiH paritarpya saH| sakalAn dhaninO lOkAn visRjEd riktahastakAn| 54 ibrAhImi ca tadvaMzE ya dayAsti sadaiva tAM| smRtvA purA pitRNAM nO yathA sAkSAT pratizrutaM| (aiōn g165) 55 isrAyElisEvakastEna tathOpakriyatE svayaM|| 56 anantaraM mariyam prAyENA mAsatrayam ilIzEvayA sahOSitvA vyAghuyya nijanivEzanaM yayau| 57 tadanantaram ilIzEvAyAH prasavakAla upasthitE sati sA putraM prAsOSTa| 58 tataH paramEzvarastasyAM mahAnugrahaM kRtavAn Etat zrutvA samIpavAsinaH kuTumbAzcAgatya tayA saha mumudire| 59 tathASTamE dinE tE bAlakasya tvacaM chEttum Etya tasya pitRnAmAnurUpaM tannAma sikhariya iti karttumISuH| 60 kintu tasya mAkatkayat tanna, nAmAsya yOhan iti karttavyam| 61 tadA tE vyAharan tava vaMzamadhyE nAmEdRzaM kasyApi nAsti| 62 tataH paraM tasya pitaraM sikhariyaM prati sagkEtya papracchuH zizOH kiM nAma kAriSyatE| 63 tataH sa phalakamEkaM yAcitvA lilEkha tasya nAma yOhan bhaviSyati| tasmAt sarvvE AzcaryyaM mEnirE| 64 tatkSaNaM sikhariyasya jihvAjaPyE'pagatE sa mukhaM vyAdAya spaSTavarNamuccAryya Izvarasya guNAnuvAdaM cakAra| 65 tasmAccaturdiksthAH samIpavAsilOkA bhIlta EvamEtAH sarvvAH kathA yihUdAyAH parvvatamayapradEzasya sarvvatra pracAritAH| 66 tasmAt zrOtArO manaHsu sthApayitvA kathayAmbabhUvuH kIdRzOyaM bAlO bhaviSyati? atha paramEzvarastasya sahAyObhUt| 67 tadA yOhanaH pitA sikhariyaH pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNaH san EtAdRzaM bhaviSyadvAkyam kathayAmAsa| 68 isrAyElaH prabhu ryastu sa dhanyaH paramEzvaraH| anugRhya nijAllOkAn sa Eva parimOcayEt| 69 vipakSajanahastEbhyO yathA mOcyAmahE vayaM| yAvajjIvanjcA dharmmENA sAralyENA ca nirbhayAH| 70 sEvAmahai tamEvaikam EtatkAraNamEva ca| svaklyAM supavitranjcA saMsMrtya niyamaM sadA| 71 kRpaya puruSAN pUrvvAn nikaSArthAttu naH pituH| ibrAhImaH samIpE yaM zapathaM kRtavAn purA| 72 tamEva saphalaM karttaM tathA zatrugaNasya ca| RtIyAkAriNazcaiva karEbhyO rakSaNAya naH| 73 sRSTEH prathamataH svIyaiH pavitrai rbhAvivAdibhiH| (aiōn g165) 74 yathOktavAn tathA svasya dAyUdaH sEvakasya tu| 75 vaMzE trAtAramEkaM sa samutpAditavAn svayam| 76 atO hE bAlaka tvantu sarvvEbhyAH zrESTha Eva yaH| tasyaiva bhAvivAditi pravikhyAtO bhaviSyasi| asmAkaM caraNA n kSEmE mArgE cAlayituM sadA| EvaM dhvAntErthatO mRtyOzchAyAyAM yE tu mAvaAH| 77 upaviSTAstu tAnEva prakAzayitumEva hi| kRtvA mahAnukampAM hi yAmEva paramEzvaraH| 78 UrdvvAt sUryyamudAyyaivAsmabhyaM prAdAttu darzanaM| tayAnukampayA svasya lOkAnAM pApamOcanE| 79 paritrANasya tEbhyO hi jnjAnavizrANAnAya ca| prabhO rmArgaM pariSkarttuM tasyAgrAyI bhaviSyasi|| 80 atha bAlakaH zarIrENA buddhyA ca varddhithumArEbhe; aparanjcA sa isrAyElO vaMzIyalOkAnAM samIpE yAvanna prakaTibhUtastAstAvat prAntarE nyavasat|

**2** aparanjca tasmin kAlE rAjyasya sarvvESAM lOkAnAM nAmAni lEkhayitum agastakaisara AjnjApayAmAsa|  
2 tadanusArEna kurINiyanAmani suriyAdEzasya zAsakE sati nAmalEkhanaM prArEbHE| 3 atO hEtO rnAma  
lEkhituM sarvvE janAH svIyaM svIyaM nagaraM jagmuH| 4 tadAnIM yUSaph nAma lEkhituM vAgdattayA  
svabhAryayA garbbhavatyA mariyamA saha svayam dAyUdaH sajAtivaMza iti kAraNAd gAllpradEzasya  
nAsaratnagarAd 5 yihUdApradEzasya baitlEhamAkhyA dAyUdnagaraM jagAma| 6 anyacca tatra sthAnE  
tayOstiSThatOH satO rmariyamaH prasUtikAla upasthitE 7 sA taM prathamasaTuM prAsOSTa kintu tasmin  
vAsagRhE sthAnAbhAvAd bAlakaM vastrENA vESTayitvA gOzAlAyAM sthApayAmAsa| 8 anantaraM yE kiyanto  
mESapAlakAH svamESavrajarakSAyai tatpradEzE sthitivA rajanyAM prAntarE prahariNaH karmma kurvvanti,  
9 tESAM samipaM paramEzvarasya dUta AgatyOpatasthau; tadA catuSpArzvE paramEzvarasya tEjasaH  
prakAzitatvAt tE'tizazagkirE| 10 tadA sa dUta uvAca mA bhaiSTA pazyatAdya dAyUdaH purE yuSmannimittaM  
trAtA prabhuH khrISTO'janiSTA, 11 sarvvESAM lOkAnAM mahAnandajanakam imaM maggalavRttAntaM  
yuSmAn jnjApayAmi| 12 yUyaM (tatsthAnaM gatvA) vastravESTitaM taM bAlakaM gOzAlAyAM zayanaM  
drakSyatha yuSmAn pratidaM cihnaM bhaviSyati| 13 dUta imAM kathAM kathitavati tatrAkasmAt svarglyAH  
pRtanA Agatya kathAM imAM kathayitvEzvarasya guNanavAdiSuH, yathA, 14 sarvvOrdvasthairIzvarasya  
mahimA samprakAzyatAM| zAntirbhUyAt pRthivyAstu santoSazca narAn prati|| 15 tataH param tESAM  
sannidhE rdUtagaNE svargaM gatE mESapAlakAH paraspParam avEcan Agacchata prabhuH paramEzvaro yAM  
ghaTanAM jnjApitavAn tasyA yAtharyaM jnjAtuM vayamadhunA baitlEhampuraM yAmaH| 16 pazcAt tE tUrNaM  
vrajitvA mariyamaM yUSaphaM gOzAlAyAM zayanaM bAlakanjca dadRzuH| 17 itthaM dRSTvA bAlakasyArthE  
prOktAM sarvvakathAM tE prAcArayAnjcakruH| 18 tatO yE lOkA mESarakSakANAM vadanaBhyastAM vArttAM  
zuzruvustE mahAzcaryyaM mEnirE| 19 kintu mariyam EtatsarvvaghATanAnAM tAtparyyaM vivicya manasi  
sthApayAmAsa| 20 tatpaczAd dUtavijnaptAnurUpaM zrutvA dRSTvA ca mESapAlakA Izvarasya guNaNuvAdaM  
dhanyavAdanjca kurvvANAH parAvRtya yayuH| 21 atha bAlakasya tvakchEdanakAlE'StamadivasE samupasthitE  
tasya garbbhasthitEH purvvaM svargiyadUto yathA jnjApayat tadanurUpaM tE tannAmadhEyaM yIzuriti  
cakrirE| 22 tataH param mUsAlikhitavyavasthAyA anusArEna mariyamaH zucitvakAla upasthitE, 23  
"prathamajaH sarvvaH puruSasantAnaH paramEzvarE samarpayatAM," iti paramEzvarasya vyavasthayA 24  
yIzM paramEzvarE samarpayitum zAstrIyavidhyuktaM kapOtadvayaM pArAvatazAvakadvayaM vA baliM  
dAtuM tE taM gRhItvA yirUzAlamam AyayuH| 25 yirUzAlampuranivAsI zimiyOnnAmA dhArmmika Eka AsIt  
sa isrAyElaH sAntvanAmapEkSya tasthau kinjca pavitra AtmA tasminnAvirbhUtaH| 26 aparaM prabhuNA  
paramEzvarENAbhiSiktE trAtari tvayA na dRSTE tvaM na mariSyasIti vAkyA pavitrENA AtmanA tasma  
prAkathyata| 27 aparanjca yadA yIzOH pitA mAtA ca tadarthaM vyavasthAnurUpaM karmma karttuM taM  
mandiram AninyatustadA 28 zimiyOn Atmana AkarSaNEna mandiramAgatya taM krOPE nidhAya Izvarasya  
dhanyavAdaM kRtvA kathayAmAsa, yathA, 29 hE prabhO tava dAsOyaM nijavAkyAnusArataH| idAnIntu  
sakalyANO bhavatA saMvisRjyatAm| 30 yataH sakaladEzasya diptayE diptirUpakaM| 31 isrAyEllyalOkasya  
mahAgauravarUpakaM| 32 yaM trAyakaM janAnAntu sammukhE tvamajIjanaH| saEva vidyatE'smAkaM  
dhravaM nayanaganOcarE|| 33 tadAnIM tEnOktA EtAH sakalAH kathAH zrutvA tasya mAtA yUSaph ca  
vismayaM mEnAtE| 34 tataH param zimiyOn tEbhya AziSaM dattvA tanmAtaraM mariyamam uvAca, pazya  
isrAyElO vaMzamadhyE bahUnAM pAtanAyOtthApanAya ca tathA virOdhapAtraM bhavituM, bahUnAM  
guptamanOgatAnAM prakaTikaraNAya bAlakOyaM niyuktOsti| 35 tasmAt tavApi prANAH zUlEna vyatsyantE|  
36 aparanjca AzErasya vaMzIyaphinUyElO duhitA hannAkhyA atijaratI bhaviSyadvAdinyEkA yA vivAhAt  
paraM sapta vatsarAn patyA saha nyavasat tatO vidhavA bhUtvA caturazItivarSavayaHparyyanataM 37  
mandirE sthitivA prArthanOpavAsairdivAnizam Izvaram asEvata sApi strI tasmin samayE mandiramAgatya  
paramEzvarasya dhanyavAdaM cakAra, yirUzAlampuravAsinO yAvantO lOkA muktimapEkSya sthitAstAn  
yIzOrvRttAntaM jnjApayAmAsa| 39 itthaM paramEzvarasya vyavasthAnusArEna sarvvESu karmmasu

kRtESu tau punazca gAlIlo nAsaratnAmakaM nijanagaraM pratasthAtE| 40 tatpazcAd bAlakaH zarIrENA vRddhimEtya jnjAnEna paripUrNa AtmanA zaktiMAMzca bhavitumArEbHE tathA tasmin IzvarAnugraHO babhUva| 41 tasya pitA mAtA ca prativarSaM nistArOtsavasamayE yirUzAlamam agacchatAm| 42 aparanjca yIzau dvAdazavarSavayaskE sati tau parvvasamayasya rItyanusArENA yirUzAlamam gatvA 43 pArvvaNaM sampAdya punarapi vyAghuyya yAtaH kintu ylzurbAlakO yirUzAlami tiSThati| yUSaph tanmAtA ca tad aviditvA 44 sa saggibhiH saha vidyata Etacca budvvA dinaikagamyamArgaM jagmatuH| kintu zESE jnjAtibandhUnAM samIpE mRgayitvA taduddEZamaprApya 45 tau punarapi yirUzAlamam parAvRtyAgatya taM mRgayAnjcakratuH| 46 atha dinatrayAt paraM paNPitAnAM madhyE tESAM kathAH zRNvan tattvaM pRcchaMzca mandirE samupaviSTaH sa tAbhyAM dRSTaH| 47 tadA tasya buddhyA pratyuttaraizca sarvvE zrOtArO vismayamApadyantE| 48 tAdRzaM dRSTvA tasya janakO jananI ca camaccakratuH kinjca tasya mAtA tamavadat, hE putra, kathamAvAM pratiItthaM samAcarastvam? pazya tava pitAhanjca zOkAkulau santau tvAmanvicchAvaH sma| 49 tataH sOvadat kutO mAm anvaicchataM? piturgRhE mayA sthAtavyam Etat kiM yuvAbhyAM na jnjAyatE? 50 kintu tau tasyaitadvAkyasya tAtparyyaM bOddhuM nAzaknutAM| 51 tataH paraM sa tAbhyAM saha nAsarataM gatvA tayOrvazIbhUtastasthau kintu sarvvA EtAH kathAstasya mAtA manasi sthApayAmAsa| 52 atha yIzO rbuddhiH zarIranjca tathA tasmin Izvarasya mAnavAnAnjcAnugraHO varddhithum ArEbhe|

**3** anantaraM tibiriyaKaisarasya rAjatvarya panjcadaZ vatsarE sati yadA pantiyapilAtO yihUDAdEzAdhipati rhErOd tu gAllpradEZasya rAjA philipanAmA tasya bhrAtA tu yitUriyAyAstrAkhOnItiyApradEZasya ca rAjAsIt luSAnIyanAmA avilInIdEZasya rAjAsIt 2 hAnan kiyaphAzcEmau pradhAnayAjAkAvAstAM tadAnIM sikhariyasya putrAya yOhanE madhyEprAntaram Izvarasya vAkyE prakAzitE sati 3 sa yarddana ubhayataTapradEZAn samEtya pApamOcanArthaM manaHparAvarttanasya cihnarUpaM yanmajjanaM tадlyAH kathAH sarvvatra pracArayitumArEbhe| 4 yizayiyabhaviSyadvaktRgranthE yAdRzl lipirAstE yathA, paramEZasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathanjcaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA| 5 kAriSyantE samucchrAyAH sakalA nimnabhUmayaH| kAriSyantE natAH sarvvE parvvatAzcOpaparvvatAH| kAriSyantE ca yA vakrAstAH sarvvAH saralA bhuvaH| kAriSyantE samAnAstA yA uccanIcabhUmayaH| 6 IzvarENA kRtaM trANA M drakSyanti sarvvamAnavAH| ityEtat prAntarE vAkyA M vadataH kasyacid ravaH|| 7 yE yE lOkA majjanArthaM bahirAyayustAn sOvadat rE rE sarpavaMZA AgAminaH kOpAt palAyituM yuSmAn kaczEtayAmAsa? 8 tasmAd ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA kathAmIdRzIM manObhi rna kathayitvA yUyaM manaHparivarttanayOgyaM phalaM phalata; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi pASANEbhya EtEbhyA Izvara ibrAhImaH santAnOtpAdanE samarthaH| 9 aparanjca tarumULe'dhunApi parazuH saMlagnOsti yastaruruttamaM phalaM na phalati sa chidyatE'gnau nikSipyatE ca| 10 tadAnIM lOkAstA M papracchustarhi kiM karttavyamasAbhiH? 11 tataH sOvAdIt yasya dvE vasanE vidyEtE sa vastrahInAyiKaM vitaratu kiMnjca yasya khAdyadravyaM vidyatE sOpi tathaiva karOt| 12 tataH paraM karasanjcAyinO majjanArtham Agatya papracchuH hE gurO kiM karttavyamasAbhiH? 13 tataH sOkathayat nirUpitAdadhikaM na gRhlita| 14 anantaraM sEnAgaNa Etya papraccha kimasmAbhi rvA karttavyam? tataH sObhidadhE kasya kAmapi hAniM mA kArSTA tathA mRSApavAdaM mA kuruta nijavEtanEna ca santuSya tiSThata| 15 aparanjca lOkA apEkSayA sthitvA sarvvEplti manObhi rvitarkayAnjcakruH, yOhanayam abhiSiktastrAtA na vEti? 16 tadA yOhan sarvvAn vyAjahAra, jalE'haM yuSmAn majjayAmi satyaM kintu yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mOcayitumapi na yOgyOsmi tAdRza EkO mattO gurutaraH pumAn Eti, sa yuSmAn vahnirUpE pavitra Atmani majjayiSyati| 17 aparanjca tasya hastE zUrpa AstE sa svazasyAni zuddharUpaM prasphOTya gOdhUmAn sarvvAn bhANPAgArE saMgraHSyati kintu bUSAni sarvvANyanirvvANavahninA dAhysiSyati| 18 yOhan upadEZenEtthaM nAnAkathA lOkAnAM samakSaM pracArayAmAsa| 19 aparanjca hErOd rAjA philipnAmnaH sahOdarasya bhAryyAM

hErOdiyAmadhi tathAnyAni yAni yAni kukarmmANi kRtavAn tadaH ca 20 yOhanA tiraskRtO bhUtvA  
 kArAgArE tasya bandhanAd aparamapi kukarmma cakAra| 21 itaH pUrvvaM yasmin samayE sarvve yOhanA  
 majjitAstadAnIM yIzurupyAgatya majjitaH| 22 tadanantaraM tEna prArhitE mEghadvAraM muktaM tasmAcca  
 pavitra AtmA mUrttimAn bhUtvA kapOtavat taduparyavarurOha; tadA tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayi  
 mama paramaH santOSa ityAkAzavANI babhUva| 23 tadAnIM yIzuH prAyEna triMzdvarSavayaska AsIt|  
 laukikajnjAnE tu sa yUSaphaH putraH, 24 yUSaph EleH putraH, ElirmattataH putraH, mattat lEvEH putraH,  
 lEvi rmalkEH putraH, malkiryAnnasya putraH; yAnno yUSaphaH putraH| 25 yUSaph mattathiyasya putraH,  
 mattathiya AmOsA putraH, AmOs nahUmaH putraH, nahUm iSlEH putraH iSlrnagEH putraH| 26 nagirmATaH  
 putraH, mAT mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiyaH zimiyEH putraH, zimiyiryUSaphaH putraH, yUSaph yihUdAH  
 putraH| 27 yihUdA yOhAnAH putraH, yOhAnA rISAH putraH, rISAH sirubbAbilaH putraH, sirubbAbil zaltlyElA  
 putraH, zaltlyEl nErEH putraH| 28 nErirmalkEH putraH, malkiH adyaH putraH, addi koSamaH putraH, koSAm  
 ilmOdadaH putraH, ilmOdad EraH putraH| 29 Er yOzEH putraH, yOziH illyESaraH putraH, illyESar yOrImaH  
 putraH, yOrIm mattataH putraH, mattata lEvEH putraH| 30 lEvIH zimiyOnaH putraH, zimiyOn yihUdAH  
 putraH, yihUdA yUSuphaH putraH, yUSuph yOnanaH putraH, yAnan illyAkImaH putraH| 31 illyAkImH  
 milEyAH putraH, milEyA mainanaH putraH, mainan mattattasya putraH, mattattO nAthanaH putraH, nAthan  
 dAyUdaH putraH| 32 dAyUd yizayaH putraH, yizaya ObEdaH putra, ObEd bOyasA putraH, bOyas salmOnaH  
 putraH, salmOn nahazOnaH putraH| 33 nahazOn ammInAdabaH putraH, ammInAdab arAmaH putraH, arAm  
 hiSrONaH putraH, hiSrON pErasaH putraH, pEras yihUdAH putraH| 34 yihUdA yAkUbaH putraH, yAkUb  
 ishAkaH putraH, ishAk ibrAhImaH putraH, ibrAhIm tErahaH putraH, tErahaH nAhOraH putraH| 35 nAhOr  
 sirugaH putraH, sirug riyvaH putraH, riyUH pElagaH putraH, pElag EvaraH putraH, Evar zElahaH putraH| 36  
 zElah kainanaH putraH, kainan arphakSadaH putraH, arphakSad zAmaH putraH, zAm nOhaH putraH, nOho  
 lEmakaH putraH| 37 lEmak mithUzElahaH putraH, mithUzElah hanOkaH putraH, hanOk yEradaH putraH,  
 yErad mahalalElaH putraH, mahalalEl kainanaH putraH| 38 kainan inOzaH putraH, inOz zEtaH putraH, zEt  
 AdamaH putra, Adam Izvarasya putraH|

**4** tataH paraM yIzuH pavitrENAtmanA pUrNaH san yarddananadyAH parAvRtyAtmanA prAntaraM nItaH  
 san catvAriMzaddinAni yAvat zaitAnA parIkSito'bhuT, 2 kinjca tAni sarvvadinAni bhOjanaM vinA  
 sthitativAt kAlE pUrNE sa kSudhitavAn| 3 tataH zaitAnAgatya tamavadat tvaM cEdlIzvarasya putrastarhi  
 prastarAnEtAn AjnjayA pUpAn kuru| 4 tadaH yIzuruvAca, lipirIdRzI vidyatE manujaH kEvalEna pUpEna na  
 jIvati kintvIzvarasya sarvvAbhirAjnjAbhi rJlvati| 5 tadaH zaitAn tamuccaM parvvataM nltvA nimiSaikamadhyE  
 jagataH sarvvarAjyAni darzitavAn| 6 paczAt tamavAdIt sarvvam Etad vibhavaM pratApanjca tubhyaM  
 dAsyAmi tan mayi samarpitamAstE yaM prati mamEcchA jAyatE tasmai dAtuM zaknOmi, 7 tvaM  
 cEnmAM bhajasE tarhi sarvvamEtat tavaiva bhaviSyati| 8 tadaH yIzustaM prayuktavAn dUrI bhava  
 zaitAn lipirAstE, nijaM prabhU M paramEzvaraM bhajasva kEvalaM tamEva sEvasva ca| 9 atha zaitAn  
 taM yirUzAlamaM nltvA mandirasya cUPAyA upari samupavEzya jagAda tvaM cEdlIzvarasya putrastarhi  
 sthAnAditO lamphitvAdhaH 10 pata yato lipirAstE, AjnjApayiSyati svIyAn dUTAn sa paramEzvaraH| 11  
 rakSituM sarvvamArgE tvAM tEna tvaccaraNE yathA| na lagEt prastarAghAtastvAM dhariSyanti tE tathA| 12  
 tadaH yIzunA prayuktam idamapuyktamasti tvaM svaprabhuM parEzaM mA parIkSasva| 13 paczAt zaitAn  
 sarvvaparIkSAM samApya kSaNattaM tyaktvA yayau| 14 tadaH yIzurAtmaprabhAvAt punargAlipradEzaM  
 gatastadA tatsukhyAtizcaturdizaM vyAnazE| 15 sa tESAM bhajanagRhESu upadizya sarvvaiH prazaMsitO  
 babhUva| 16 atha sa svapAlanasthAnaM nAsaratpuramEtya vizrAmavArE svAcArAd bhajanagEhaM pravizya  
 paThitumuttasthau| 17 tatO yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinaH pustakE tasya karadattE sati sa tat pustakaM  
 vistAryya yatra vakSyamANAni vacanAni santi tat sthAnaM prApya papATha| 18 AtmA tu paramEzasya

madIyOpari vidyatE| daridrESu susaMvAdaM vaktuM mAM sObhiSiktavAn| bhagnAntaH karaNAllOkAn susvashAn karttumEva ca| bandikRtESu lokESu muktE rghOSayituM vacaH| nEtrAni dAtumandhEbhyastrAtuM baddhajanAnapi| 19 parEzAnugrahE kAlaM pracArayitumEva ca| sarvvaitatkaraNArthAya mAmEva prahiNOTi saH|| 20 tataH pustakaM badvvA paricArakasya hastE samarpya cAsanE samupaviSTaH, tatO bhajanagRhE yAvantO lOkA Asan tE sarvvE'nanyadRSTyA taM vilulOkirE| 21 anantaram adyaitAni sarvvANi likhitavacanAni yuSmAkaM madhyE siddhAni sa imAM kathAM tEbhyaH kathayitumArEbhe| 22 tataH sarvvE tasmin anvarajyanta, kinjca tasya mukhAnnirgatAbhiranugrahasya kathAbhizcamatkRtya kathayAmAsuH kimayaM yUSaphaH putrO na? 23 tadA sO'vAdId hE cikitsaka svamEva svasthaM kuru kapharnAhUmi yadyat kRtavAn tadaZrauSma tAH sarvAH kriyA atra svadEzE kuru kathAmEtAM yUyamEvAvazyaM mAM vadiSyatha| 24 punaH sOvAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kOpi bhaviSyadvAdI svadEzE satkAraM na prApnOti| 25 aparanjca yathArthaM vacmi, Eliyasya jIvanakAlE yadA sArddhatritayavarSANi yAvat jaladapratibandhAt sarvvasmin dEzE mahAdurbhikSam ajaniSTa tadAnIm isrAyElO dEzasya madhyE bahvyO vidhavA Asan, 26 kintu sIdOnpradEzIyasAriphatpuranivAsinIm EkAM vidhavAM vinA kasyAzcidapi samIpE EliyaH prEritO nAbhUt| 27 aparanjca illzAyabhaviSyadvAdividyaMAnatAkAlE isrAyElDzE bahavaH kuSThina Asan kintu surlyadEzIyaM nAmAnkuSThinaM vinA kOpyanyaH pariSkRto nAbhUt| 28 imAM kathAM zrutvA bhajanagEhasthitA lOkAH sakrOdham utthAya 29 nagarAttaM bahiSkRtya yasya zikhariNa upari tESAM nagaraM sthApitamAstE tasmAnnikSEptuM tasya zikharaM taM ninyuH 30 kintu sa tESAM madhyAdapasRtya sthAnAntaraM jagAma| 31 tataH paraM yIzurgAllpradEzIyakapharnAhUmnagara upasthAya vizrAmavArE lOkAnupadESTum ArabdhavAn| 32 tadupadEzAt sarvvE camaccakru ryatastasya kathA gurutarA Asan| 33 tadAnIM tadbhajanagEhasthitO'mEdhyabhUtagrasta EkO jana uccaiH kathayAmAsa, 34 hE nAsaratIyayIzO'smAn tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkaM kaH sambandha? kimasmAvinAzayitumAyAsi? tvamIzvarasya pavitrO jana EtadahaM jAnAmi| 35 tadA yIzustaM tarjayitvAvadat mauni bhava itO bahirbhava; tataH sOmEdhyabhUtastaM madhyasthAnE pAtayitvA kinjcidaipyahMsitvA tasmAd bahirgatavAn| 36 tataH sarvvE lOkAzcamatkRtya parasparaM vaktumArEbhirE kOyaM camatkAraH| Esa prabhAvENA parAkramENA cAmEdhyabhUtan AjnjApayati tEnaiva tE bahirgacchanti| 37 anantaraM caturdiksthadEzAn tasya sukhyAtirvyApnOti| 38 tadanantaraM sa bhajanagEhAd bahirAgatya zimOnO nivEZanaM pravivEza tadA tasya zvazrUrjvarENAtyantaM pIPitAsIt ziSyAstadarthaM tasmin vinayaM cakruH| 39 tataH sa tasyAH samIpE sthityA jvaraM tarjayAmAsa tEnaiva tAM jvarO'tyAkSIt tataH sA tatkSaNam utthAya tAn siSEvE| 40 atha sUryyAstakAlE svESAM yE yE janA nAnArOgaiH pIPitA Asan lOkAstAn yIzOH samIpam AninyuH, tadA sa Ekaikasya gAtrE karamarpayitvA tAnarOgAn cakAra| 41 tatO bhUtA babuhyo nirgatyat cItzabdAM kRtvA ca babhASirE tvamIzvarasya putrO'bhiSiktatrAtA; kintu sObhiSiktatrAtEti tE vividurEtasmAt kAraNAt tAn tarjayitvA tadvaktuM niSiSEdha| 42 aparanjca prabhAtE sati sa vijanasthAnaM pratasthE pazcAt janAstamanvicchantastannikaTaM gatvA sthAnAntaragamanArthaM tamanvarundhan| 43 kintu sa tAn jagAda, IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayitum anyAni purAnYapi mayA yAtavyAni yatastdarthamEva prEritOhaM| 44 atha gAlIlo bhajanagEhESu sa upadidEza|

**5** anantaraM yIzurEkadA ginESarathdasya tIra uttiSThati, tadA lOkA IzvarIyakathAM zrOtU M tadupari prapatitAH| 2 tadAnIM sa hdasya tIrasamIpE naudvayaM dadarza kinjca matsyOpajIvinO nAvAm vihAya jAlaM prakSAlayanti| 3 tatastayOrdvayO rmadhyE zimOnO nAvAmAruhya tIrAt kinjciddUraM yAtuM tasmin vinayaM kRtvA naukAyAmupavizya lOkAn prOpadiSTavAn| 4 pazcAt taM prastAvAm samApya sa zimOnaM vyAjahAra, gabhIraM jalaM gatvA matsyAn dharttuM jAlaM nikSipa| 5 tataH zimOna babhASE, hE gurO yadyapi vayaM kRtsnAM yAminIM parizramya matsyaikamapi na prAptAstathApi bhavatO nidEzato jAlaM kSipAmaH| 6 atha jAlE kSiptE bahumatsyapatanAd AnAyaH pracchinnaH| 7 tasmAd upakarttum

anyanausthAn saggina AyAtum iggitEna samAhvayan tatasta Agatya matsyai rnaudvayaM prapUrayAmAsu  
ryai rnaudvayaM pramagnam| 8 tadA zimOnpitarastad vilOkya yIzOzcaraNayOH patitvA, hE prabhOhaM  
pApI narO mama nikaTAd bhavAn yAtu, iti kathitavAn| 9 yato jAlE patitAnAM matsyAnAM yUthAt  
zimOn tatsagginazca camatkRtavantaH; zimOnaH sahakAriNau sivadEH putrau yAkUb yOhan cEmau  
tAdRzau babhUvatuH| 10 tadA yIzuH zimOnaM jagAda mA bhaiSIradyArabhyA tvaM manuSyadharO  
bhaviSyasi| 11 anantaraM sarvvAsu nausu tIram AnItAsu tE sarvvAn parityajya tasya pazcAdgAmino  
babhUvuH| 12 tataH paraM yIzaH kasmiMzcit purE tiSThati jana EkaH sarvvAggakuSThastaM vilOkya  
tasya samIpE nyubjaH patitvA savinayaM vaktumArEbhe, hE prabhO yadi bhavAnicchatI tarhi mAM  
pariSkarttuM zakenoti| 13 tadAnIM sa pAniM prasAryya tadaggeraM spRzan babhASE tvaM pariSkriyasvEti  
mamEcchAsti tatastatkSaNaM sa kuSThAt muktaH| 14 pazcAt sa tamAjnjApayAmAsa kathAmimAM kasmaicid  
akathayitvA yAjakasya samIpanjcA gatvA svaM darzaya, lOkEbhyO nijapariSkRtatvaya pramANadAnAya  
mUsAjnjAnusArENA dravyamutmRjasva ca| 15 tathApi yIzOH sukhyAti rbahu vyAptumArEbhe kinjca tasya  
kathAM zrOtU M svlyarOgEbhyO mOktunjca lOkA AjagmuH| 16 atha sa prAntaraM gatvA prArthayAnjcakrE| 17  
aparanjcA EkAdA yIzurupadizati, Etarhi gAIlyihUdAprodEzayOH sarvvanagarEbhyO yirUzAlamazca kiyantaH  
phirUzilOkA vyavasthApakAzca samAgatya tadanikE samupavivizuH, tasmin kAlE lOkAnAmArOgyakAraNA  
prabhOH prabhAvA H pracakAzE| 18 pazcAt kiyanto lOkA EkaM pakSAghAtinaM khaTvAyAM nidhAya yIzOH  
samIpamAnEtU M sammukhE sthApayitunjca vyApriyanta| 19 kintu bahujananiwasamvAdhAt na zaknuvantO  
gRhOpri gatvA gRhapRSThaM khanityA taM pakSAghAtinaM sakhaTvaM gRhamadhyE yIzOH sammukhE  
'varOhayAmAsuH| 20 tadA yIzustESAm IdRzaM vizvAsaM vilOkya taM pakSAghAtinaM vyAjahAra, hE mAnava  
tava pApamakSamya| 21 tasmAd adhyApakAH phirUzinazca cittairitthaM pracintitavantaH, ESa jana  
IzvaraM nindati kOyaM? kEvalamIzvaraM vinA pApam kSantuM kaH zakenoti? 22 tadA yIzustESAm ittham  
cintanaM vidityA tEbhyOkathayad yUyaM manObhiH kutO vitarkayatha? 23 tava pApakSamA jAtA yadvA  
tvamutthAya vraja EtayO rmadhyE kA kathA sukathyA? 24 kintu pRthivYAM pApam kSantuM mAnavasutasya  
sAmarthyamasti yathA yUyaM jnjAtU M zakenutha tadarthaM (sa taM pakSAghAtinaM jagAda) uttiSTha  
svazayyAM gRhItvA gRhaM yAhIti tvAmAdizAmi| 25 tasmAt sa tatkSaNam utthAya sarvvESAM sAkSAT  
nijazayanIyaM gRhItvA IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan nijanivEZanaM yayau| 26 tasmAt sarvvE vismaya prAptA  
manaHsu bhItAzca vayamadyAsambhavakAryyANYadarzAma ityuktvA paramEzvaraM dhanyaM prOditAH| 27  
tataH paraM bahirgacchan karasanjcayasthAnE lEvinAmAnaM karasanjcAyakaM dRSTvA yIzustamabhidadhE  
mama pazcAdEhi| 28 tasmAt sa tatkSaNaT sarvvaM parityajya tasya pazcAdiyAya| 29 anantaraM lEvi rnijagRhE  
tadarthaM mahAbhOjyaM cakAra, tadA taiH sahAnEkE karasanjcAyinastadanyalOkAzca bhOktumupavivizuH|  
30 tasmAt kAraNA M caNPAlAnAM pApilOkAnAnjcA saggE yUyaM kutO bhaMgdhvE pivatha cEti kathAM  
kathayitvA phirUzinO'dhyApakAzca tasya ziSyaiH saha vAgyuddhaM karttumArEbhirE| 31 tasmAd yIzustAn  
pratyavOcad arOgalOkAnAM cikitsakEna prayOjanaM nAsti kintu sarOgANAmeva| 32 ahaM dhArmmikAn  
AhvAtuM nAgatOsni kintu manaH parAvarttayituM pApina Eva| 33 tatastE prOcuH, yOhanaH phirUzinAnjcA  
ziSyA vAraMvAram upavasanti prArthayantE ca kintu tava ziSyAH kutO bhunjjatE pivanti ca? 34 tadA sa  
tAnAcakyau varE saggE tiSThati varasya sakhigaNaM kimupavAsayituM zakenutha? 35 kintu yadA tESAM  
nikaTAd varO nESyatE tadA tE samupavatsyanti| 36 sOparamapi dRSTAntaM kathayAmbabhUva purAtanavastrE  
kOpi nutanavastraM na sIvyati yatastEna sEvanEna jIrlNavastram chidyatE, nUtanapurAtanavastrayO rmElanjca  
na bhavati| 37 purAtanyAM kutvAM kOpi nutanaM drAkSArasaM na nidadhAti, yato navInadrAkSArasasya  
tEjasA purAtanI kutU rvidIryyatE tatO drAkSArasaH patati kutUzca nazyati| 38 tatO hEtO rnUtanyAM kutvAM  
navInadrAkSArasaH nidhAtavyastEnObhayasya rakSA bhavati| 39 aparanjcA purAtanaM drAkSArasaM pltvA  
kOpi nUtanam na vAnjchati, yataH sa vakti nUtanAt purAtanam prazastam|

**6** acaranjca parvvaNO dvitlyadinAt paraM prathamavizrAmavArE zasyakSEtrENA yIzOrgamanakAlE tasya ziSyAH kaNizaM chittvA karESu marddyayitvA khAditumArEbhirE| **2** tasmAt kiyantaH phirUzinastAnavadan vizrAmavArE yat karmma na karttavyaM tat kutaH kurutha? **3** yIzuH pratyuvAca dAyUd tasya sagginazca kSudhArtaH kiM cakruH sa katham Izvarasya mandiraM pravizya **4**yE darzanlyAH pUpA yAjakAn vinAnyasya kasyApyabhOjanIyAStAnAnIya svayaM bubbajE saggibhyOpi dadau tat kiM yuSmAbhiH kadApi nApAThi? **5** pazcAt sa tAnavadat manujasutO vizrAmavArasyApi prabhu rbhavati| **6** anantaram anyavizrAmavArE sa bhajanagEhaM pravizya samupadizati| tadA tatsthAnE zuSkadakSiNakara EkaH pumAn upatashivAn| **7** tasmAd adhyApakAH phirUzinazca tasmin dOSamArOpayituM sa vizrAmavArE tasya svAsthyaM karOti navEti pratIkSitumArEbhirE| **8** tadA yIzustESAM cintAM viditvA taM zuSkakaraM pumAMsaM prOvAca, tvamutthAya madhyasthAnE tiSTha| **9** tasmAt tasmin utthitavati yIzustAn vyAjahAra, yuSmAn imAM kathAM pRcchAmi, vizrAmavArE hitam ahitaM vA, prANarakSaNaM prANanAzanaM vA, EtESAM kiM karmmakaraNIyam? **10** pazcAt caturdikSu sarvvAn vilOkya taM mAnavaM babbASE, nijakaraM prasAraya; tatastEna tathA kRta itarakaravat tasya hastaH svasthObhavat| **11** tasmAt tE pracaNPakOpAnvitA yIzuM kiM kariSyanti parasparaM pramantritAH| **12** tataH paraM sa parvvatamAruhyEzvaramuddizya prArthayamAnaH kRtsnAM rAtriM yApitavAn| **13** atha dinE sati sa sarvvAn ziSyAn AhUtavAn tESAM madhyE **14** pitaranAmnA khyAtaH zimOn tasya bhrAtA Andriyazca yAkUb yOhan ca philip barthalamayazca **15** mathiH thOmA AlphIyasya putrO yAkUb jvalantanAmnA khyAtaH zimOn **16** ca yAkUBo bhrAtA yihUdAzca taM yaH parakarESu samarpayiSyati sa ISkarIyOtiyayihUdAzcaitAn dvAdaza janAn manOnItAn kRtvA sa jagrAha tathA prErita iti tESAM nAma cakAra| **17** tataH paraM sa taiH saha parvvatAdavaruhya upatyakAyAM tasthau tatastasya ziSyasaggho yihUdAdEzAd yirUzAlamazca sOraH sIdOnazca jaladhE rOdhAsO jananahAzca Etya tasya kathAzravaNArthaM rOgamuktyarthanjca tasya samIpE tasthuH| **18** amEdhyabhUtagrastAzca tannikaTamAgatya svAsthyaM prApuH| **19** sarvvESAM svAsthyakaraNaprabhAvasya prakAzitatvAt sarvvE lOkA Etya taM spraSTuM yEtirE| **20** pazcAt sa ziSyAn prati dRSTiM kutvA jagAda, hE daridrA yUyaM dhanyA yata IzvarIyE rAjyE vO'dhikArOsti| **21** hE adhunA kSudhitalOKa yUyaM dhanyA yatO yUyaM tarpsyatha; hE iha rOdinO janA yUyaM dhanyA yatO yUyaM hasiSyatha| **22** yadA lOkA manuSyasUnO rnAmahEtO ryuSmAn RtIyI SyantE pRthak kRtvA nindiSyanti, adhamAniva yuSmAn svasamIpAd dUrIkariSyanti ca tadA yUyaM dhanyAH| **23** svargE yuSmAkaM yathESTaM phalaM bhaviSyati, EtadarthaM tasmin dinE prOllasata AnandEna nRtyata ca, tESAM pUrvvapurUSAzca bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tathaiva vyavAharaN| **24** kintu hA hA dhanavantO yUyaM sukhaM prApnuta| hanta paritRptA yUyaM kSudhitA bhaviSyatha; **25** iha hasantO yUyaM vata yuSmAbhiH zOcitavyaM rOditavyanjca| **26** sarvvailAkai ryuSmAkaM sukhyAtau kRtAyAM yuSmAkaM durgati rbhaviSyati yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA mRSAbhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tadvat kRtavantaH| **27** hE zrOtArO yuSmabhyamahaM kathayAmi, yUyaM zatruSu priyadhvAM yE ca yuSmAn dviSanti tESAmapi hitaM kuruta| **28** yE ca yuSmAn zapanti tEbhya AziSaM datta yE ca yuSmAn avamanyantE tESAM maggalaM prArthayadhvAM| **29** yadi kazcit tava kapOLE capETaghAtaM karOti tarhi taM prati kapOlam anyaM parAvarttya sammukhIkuru punazca yadi kazcit tava gAtrIyavastraM harati tarhi taM paridhEyavastram api grahituM mA vAraya| **30** yastvAM yACatE tasmai dEhi, yazca tava sampattiM harati taM mA yAcasva| **31** parEbhyaH svAn prati yathAcaraNam apEkSadhvE parAn prati yUyamapi tathAcarata| **32** yE janA yuSmAsu prIyantE kEvalaM tESu prIyamANESu yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApilOkA api svESu prIyamANESu prIyantE| **33** yadi hitakArINa Eva hitaM kurutha tarhi yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApilOkA api tathA kurvvanti| **34** yEbhya RNaparizOdhasya prAptipratyAzAstE kEvalaM tESu RNE samarpitE yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? punaH prAptyAzayA pApilOkA api pApiganESu RNAm arpayanti| **35** atO yUyaM ripuSvapi prIyadhvAM, parahitaM kuruta ca; punaH prAptyAzAM tyaktvA RNAmarpayata, tathA kRtE yuSmAkaM mahAphalaM bhaviSyati, yUyanjca sarvvapradhAnasya santAnA iti khyAtiM prApsyatha, yatO yuSmAkaM

pitA kRtaghnAnAM durvTattAnAnjca hitamAcarati| 36 ata Eva sa yathA dayAlu ryUyamapi tAdRzA dayAlavo bhavata| 37 aparanjca parAn dOSiNO mA kuruta tasmAd yUyAm dOSikRtA na bhaviSyatha; adaNPyAn mA daNPayata tasmAd yUyamapi daNPaM na prApsyatha; parESAM dOSAn kSamadhvaM tasmAd yuSmAkamapi dOSAH kSamiSyantE| 38 dAnAnidatta tasmAd yUyAm dAnAni prApsyatha, varanjca lOKAH parimANapAtraM pradalayya sanjcAlya prOnjcAlya paripUryya yuSmAkaM krOPESu samarpayiSyanti; yUyAm yEna parimANEna parimAtha tEnaiva parimANEna yuSmatkRtE parimAsyatE| 39 atha sa tEbhyO dRSTAntakathAmakathayat, andhO janaH kimandhaM panthAnaM darzayituM zakenoti? tasmAd ubhAvapi kiM garttE na patiSyataH? 40 gurOH ziSyO na zrESThaH kintu ziSyE siddhE sati sa gurutulyO bhavituM zakenoti| 41 aparanjca tvaM svacakSuSi nAsAm adRSTvA tava bhrAtuzcakSuSi yattRNamasti tadEva kutaH pazyami? 42 svacakSuSi yA nAsA vidyatE tAm ajnjAtvA, bhrAtastava nEtrAt tRNAM bahiH karOmIti vAkyA M bhrAtaraM kathaM vaktuM zakenosi? hE kapaTin pUrvvaM svanayanAt nAsAM bahiH kuru tatO bhrAtuzcakSuSastRNAM bahiH karttuM sudRSTiM prApsyasi| 43 anyanjca uttamastaruH kadApi phalamanuttamaM na phalati, anuttamaruzca phalamuttamaM na phalati kAraNAdataH phalaistaravO jnjAyantE| 44 kaNTakipAdapAt kOpi uPumbaraphalA ni na pAtayati tathA zRgAlakOlivRkSAdapi kOpi drAkSaphalaM na pAtayati| 45 tadvat sAdhulOko'ntaHkaraNarUpAt subhANPAgArAd uttamAni dravyAni bahiH karoti, duSTO lOkazcAntaHkaraNarUpAt kubhANPAgArAt kutsitAni dravyAni nirgamayati yatO'ntaHkaraNAnAM pUrNabhAvAnurUpAni vacAMsi mukhAnnirgacchanti| 46 aparanjca mamAjnjAnurUpaM nAcarityA kuto mA prabhO prabhO iti vadatha? 47 yaH kazcin mama nikaTam Agatya mama kathaM nizamya tadanurUpaM karmma karoti sa kasya sadRzO bhavati tadaHaM yuSmAn jnjApayAmi| 48 yO janO gabhIraM khanitvA pASANasthalE bhittiM nirmmAya svagRhaM racayati tEna saha tasyOpamA bhavati; yata AplAvijalamEtya tasya muIE vEgEna vahadapi tadgEhaM lAPayituM na zakenoti yatastasya bhittiH pASANOpari tiSThati| 49 kintu yaH kazcin mama kathaH zrutvA tadanurUpaM nAcarati sa bhittiM vinA mRdupari gRhanirmmAtrA samAno bhavati; yata AplAvijalamAgatya vEgEna yadA vahati tadA tadgEhaM patati tasya mahat patanaM jAyatE|

7 tataH paraM sa lOKAnAM karNagOcarE tAn sarvvAn upadEzAn samApya yadA kapharnAhUmpuraM pravizati 2 tadA zatasEnApatEH priyadAsa EkO mRtakalpaH pIPita AsIt| 3 ataH sEnApati ryIzO rvArttAM nizamya dAsasyArOgyakaraNAya tasyAgamanArthaM vinayakaraNAya yihUdlyAn kiyataH prAcaH prEsayAmAsa| 4 tE yIzOrantikaM gatvA vinayAtizayaM vaktumArEbhirE, sa sEnApati rbhavatOnugrahaM prAptum arhati| 5 yataH sOsmajjAtIyEsu lOkEsu prIyatE tathAsmatkRtE bhajanagEhaM nirmmitavAn| 6 tasmAd yIzustaiH saha gatvA nivEzanasya samIpam prApa, tadA sa zatasEnApati rvakSyamANavAkyA M tam vaktuM bandhuUn prAhiNot| hE prabhO svayaM zramO na karttavyO yad bhavatA madgEhamadhyE pAdArpaNaM kriyEta tadaPyahaM nArhAmi, 7 kinjcAhaM bhavatsamIpam yAtumapi nAtmAnaM yOgyaM buddhavAn, tatO bhavAn vAkyamAtraM vadatu tEnaiva mama dAsaH svasthO bhaviSyati| 8 yasmAd ahaM parAdhInOpi mamAdhInA yAH sEnAH santi tAsAm EkajanaM prati yAhIti mayA prOktE sa yAti; tadaNyAM prati AyAhIti prOktE sa AyAti; tathA nijadAsaM prati Etat kurvviti prOktE sa tadEva karoti| 9 yIzuridaM vAkyAM zrutvA vismayAM yayau, mukhaM parAvarya paczAdvarttinO lOkAn babhASE ca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi isrAyElO vaMzamadhyEpi vizvAsamIdRzaM na prApnavaM| 10 tatastE prEsitA gRhaM gatvA taM pIPitaM dAsaM svasthaM dadRzuH| 11 parE'hani sa nAyInAkhyaM nagaraM jagAma tasyAnEkE ziSyA anyE ca lOKAstEna sArddhaM yayuH| 12 tESu tannagarasya dvArasannidhiM prAptESu kiyanto lOKA EkaM mRtamanujaM vahantO nagarasya bahiryAnti, sa tanmAturEkaputrastanmAtA ca vidhavA; tayA sArddhaM tannagarIyA bahavO lOKA Asan| 13 prabhustAM vilOkya sAnukampaH kathayAmAsa, mA rOdIH| sa samIpamityA khaTvAM pasparza tasmAd vAhakAH sthagitAstamyuH; 14 tada sa uvAca hE yuvamanuSyA tvamuttiSTha, tvAmaham AjnjApayAmi| 15 tasmAt sa mRtO janastatkSaNamuthAya kathaM prakathitaH; tatO yIzustasya mAtari taM

samarpayAmAsa| 16 tasmAt sarvvE lOkaH zazagkirE; EkO mahAbhaviSyadvAdI madhyE'smAkam samudait, Izvarazca svalOkAnanvagRhlAt kathAmimAM kathayitvA IzvaraM dhanyaM jagaduH| 17 tataH paraM samastaM yihUdAdEzaM tasya caturdiksthadEzanjca tasyaitatkIrtti rvyAnaze| 18 tataH paraM yOhanaH ziSyESu taM tadvRttAntaM jnjApitavatsu 19 sa svaziSyANAM dvau janAvAhUya yIzuM prati vakSyamANaM vAkyam vaktuM prESayAmAsa, yasyAgamanam apEkSya tiSThAmO vayaM kiM sa Eva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapEkSya sthAsyAmaH? 20 pazcAttau mAnavau gatvA kathayAmAsatuH, yasyAgamanam apEkSya tiSThAmO vayaM, kiM saEva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapEkSya sthAsyAmaH? kathAmimAM tubhyaM kathayituM yOhan majjaka AvAM prESitavAn| 21 tasmin daNPE yIzUrOgiNO mahAvyAdhimatO duStabhUtagrastAMzcA bahUn svasthAn kRtvA, anEkAndhEbhyazcakSuMSi dattvA pratyuvAca, 22 yuvAM vrajatam andhA nEtrANi khanjjAzcaraNAni ca prApnuvanti, kuSThinaH pariSkriyantE, badhirAH zravaNAni mRtAzca jIvanAni prApnuvanti, daridrANAM samIpESu susaMvAdaH pracAryyatE, yaM prati vighnasvarUpOhaM na bhavAmi sa dhanyaH, 23 EtAni yAni pazyathaH zRNuthazca tAni yOhanaM jnjApayatam| 24 tayO rdUtayO rgatayOH satO ryOhani sa lOkaN vaktumupacakramE, yUyaM madhyEprAntaraM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM vAyunaA kampitaM naPaM? 25 yUyaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM sUkSmavastraparidhAyinaM kamapi naram? kintu yE sUkSmamRduvastrAni paridadhati sUttamAni dravyAni bhunjitatE ca tE rAjadhAniSu tiSThanti| 26 tarhi yUyaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kimEkaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadEva satyaM kintu sa pumAn bhaviSyadvAdinOpi zrESTha ityahaM yuSmAn vadAmi; 27 pazya svakiyadUtantu tavAgra prESayAmyahaM| gatvA tvadIyamArgantu sa hi pariSkariSyati yadarthE lipiriyam AstE sa Eva yOhan| 28 atO yuSmAnahaM vadAmi striyA garbbhajAtAnAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM madhyE yOhanO majjakAt zrESThah kOpi nAsti, tatrApi Izvarasya rAjyE yaH sarvvasmAt kSudraH sa yOhanOpi zrESThah| 29 aparanjca sarvvE lOkaH karamanjcAyinazca tasya vAkyAni zrutvA yOhanA majjanEna majjitAH paramEZvaraM nirdOSaM mEnirE| 30 kintu phirUzinO vyavasthApakAzca tEna na majjitAH svAn pratIzvarasyOpadEzaM niSphalam akurvvan| 31 atha prabhuH kathayAmAsa, idAnIntanajanAn kEnOpamAmi? tE kasya sadRzAH? 32 yE bAlakA vipaNyAm upavizya paraspParam AhUya vAkyamidaM vadanti, vayaM yuSmAkaM nikaTE vaMzIravAdiSma, kintu yUyaM nAnarttiSTA, vayaM yuSmAkaM nikaTa arOdiSma, kintu yuyaM na vyalapiSTA, bAlakairEtAdRzaistESA upamA bhavati| 33 yatO yOhan majjaka Agatya pUpaM nAkhAdat drAkSArasanjca nApivat tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, bhUtagrastOyam| 34 tataH paraM mAnavasuta AgatyaKhhAdadapivanjca tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, khAdakaH surApazcANPAlapApinAM bandhurEkO janO dRzyatAm| 35 kintu jnjAninO jnjAnaM nirdOSaM viduH| 36 pazcAdEkaH phirUzi yIzuM bhOjanAya nyamantrayat tataH sa tasya gRhaM gatvA bhOktumupaviSTAh| 37 Etarhi tatphirUzinO gRhE yIzu rbhEktum upAvEkSIt tacchrutvA tannagaravAsinI kApi duSTA nArI pANParaprastarasya sampuTakE sugandhitailam Anlya 38 tasya pazcAt pAdayOH sannidhau tasyau rudatI ca nEtrAmbubhistasya caraNau prakSAlyA nijakacairamArkSIt, tatastasya caraNau cumbitvA tEna sugandhitailEna mamarda| 39 tasmAt sa niimantrayitA phirUzi manasA cintayAmAsa, yadyayaM bhaviSyadvAdI bhavEt tarhi EnaM spRzati yA stri sA kA kIdRzI cEti jnjAtuM zaknuyAt yataH sA duSTA| 40 tada yAzustaM jagAda, hE zimOn tvAM prati mama kinjcid vaktavyamasti; tasmAt sa babhASE, hE gurO tad vadatu| 41 EkOttamarNasya dvAvadhamarNAvAstAM, tayOrEkaH panjcazatAni mudrApAdAn aparazca panjcAzat mudrApAdAn dhArayAmAsa| 42 tadanantaraM tayOH zOdhyaAbhAvAt sa uttamarNastayO rRNE cakSamE; tasmAt tayOrdvayOH kastasmin prESyatE bahu? tad brUhI| 43 zimOn pratyuvAca, mayA budhyatE yasyAdhikam RNAM cakSamE sa iti; tatO yIzustaM vyAjahAra, tvaM yathArthaM vyacArayaH| 44 atha tAM nArIM prati vyAghuThya zimOnamavOcat, striImimAM pazyasi? tava gRhE mayyAgatE tvaM pAdaprkSAlanArthaM jalaM nAdAH kintu yOSidESA nayanjalai rmama pAdau prakSAlyA kEzairamArkSIt| 45 tvaM mAM nAcumbiH kintu yOSidESA svlyAgamanAdArabhyA madlyapAdau cumbituM na vyaraMsta| 46 tvanjca madlyOttamAggE kinjcidapi tailaM nAmardIH kintu yOSidESA mama caraNau sugandhitailEnAmarddIt|

47 atastvAM vyAharAmi, EtasyA bahu pApamakSamyata tatO bahu prIyatE kintu yasyAlpapApaM kSamyatE sOlpaM prIyatE| 48 tataH paraM sa tAM babhASE, tvadIyaM pApamakSamyata| 49 tada tEna sArddhaM yE bhOktum upavivizustE parasparsaM vaktumArEbhirE, ayaM pApaM kSamatE ka ESaH? 50 kintu sa tAM nArIM jagAda, tava vizvAsastvAM paryyatrAsta tvaM kSEmENA vraja|

**8** aparanjca ylzu rdvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAnAnagarESu nAnAgrAmESu ca gacchan izvarlyarAjatvanya susaMvAdaM pracArayituM prArEbhiH| 2 tada yasyAH sapta bhUtA niragacchan sA magdalnIti vikhyAtA mariyam hErOdrAjasya gRhAdhipatEH hOSE rbhAryyA yOhanA zUzAnA 3 prabhRtayO yA bahvyaH striyaH duSTabhUtEbhyO rOgEbhyazca muktAH satyO nijavibhUti rvyayitvA tamasEvanta, tAH sarvvAstEna sArddham Asan| 4 anantaraM nAnAnagarEbhyO bahavO lOkA Agatya tasya samIpE'milan, tada sa tEbhya EkAM drSTAntakathAM kathayAmAsa| EkaH kRSibalO bljAni vaptuM bahirjagAma, 5 tatO vapanakAlE katipayAni bljAni mArgapArzvE pEtuh, tatastAni padatalai rdalitAni pakSibhi rhakSitAni ca| 6 katipayAni bljAni pASANasthalE patitAni yadyapi tAnyagkuritAni tathApi rasAbhAvAt zuzuSuH| 7 katipayAni bljAni kaNTakivanamadhyE patitAni tataH kaNTakivanAni saMvRddhya tAni jgrasuH| 8 tadanyAni katipayabljAni ca bhUmyAmuttamAyAM pEtustastAnyagkurayitvA zataguNAni phalAni phEluH| sa imA kathAM kathayitvA prOccaiH prOvAca, yasya zrOtuM zrOtrE staH sa zRNoto| 9 tataH paraM ziSyAstaM papracchurasya drSTAntasya kiM tAtparyyaM? 10 tataH sa vyAjahAra, IzvarlyarAjyasya guhyAni jnjAtuM yuSmabhyamadhikArO dlyatE kintvanyE yathA drSTvApi na pazyanti zrutvApi ma budhyantE ca tadarthaM tESAM purastAt tAH sarvvAH kathA drSTAntEna kathyantE| 11 drSTAntasyAsyAbhiprAyaH, IzvarlyakathA bljasvarUpA| 12 yE kathAmAtraM zRNvanti kintu pazcAd vizvanya yatha paritrAnaM na prApnuvanti tadAzayEna zaitAnEtya hRdayAtR tAM kathAm apaharati ta Eva mArgapArzvasthabhUmisvarUpAH| 13 yE kathAM zrutvA sAnandaM gRhlanti kintvabaddhamUlatvAt svalpakAlamAtraM pratItya pariksAkAlE bhrazyanti taEva pASANabhUmisvarUpAH| 14 yE kathAM zrutvA yAnti viSayacintAyAM dhanalObhEna EhikasukhE ca majjanta upayuktaphalAni na phalanti ta EvOptabIjakaNTakibhUsvarUpAH| 15 kintu yE zrutvA saralaiH zuddhaizcAntaHkaraNaiH kathAM gRhlanti dhairyayam avalambya phalAnyutpAdayanti ca ta EvOttamamRtsvarUpAH| 16 aparanjca pradIpAM prajvAlya kOpi pAtrenA nAcchAdayati tathA khaTvAdhOpi na sthApayati, kintu dlpAdhArOparyyEva sthApayati, tasmAt pravEzakA diptiM pazyanti| 17 yanna prakAzayiSyatE tAdRg aprakAzitaM vastu kimapi nAsti yacca na suvyaktaM pracArayiSyatE tAdRg grptaM vastu kimapi nAsti| 18 atO yUyAM kEna prakArEna zRNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yasya samIpE barddhatE tasmai punardAsyatE kintu yasyAzrayE na barddhatE tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAt nESyatE| 19 aparanjca ylzo rmAtA bhrAtaraczA tasya samIpAM jigamiSavaH 20 kintu janatAsambAdhAt tatsannidhiM prAptuM na zEkuH| tatpazcAt tava mAtA bhrAtaraczA tvAM sAkSAT cikIrSantO bahistiSThanatIti vArttAyAM tasmai kathitAyAM 21 sa pratyuvAca; yE janA Izvarasya kathAM zrutvA tadanurUpamAcaranti taEva mama mAtA bhrAtaraczA| 22 anantaraM EkadA ylzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAvamAruhya jagAda, AyAta vayaM hradasya pAraM yAmaH, tatastE jagmuH| 23 tESU naukAM vAhayatsu sa nidradrau; 24 athAkasmAt prabalajhanjbhzagamAd hradE naukAyAM taraggairAcchannAyAM vipat tAn jagrAsa| tasmAd ylzoRrantikaM gatvA hE gurO hE gurO prANA nO yAntIti gaditvA taM jAgarayAmbabhUvuH| tadA sa utthAya vAyUM taraggAMzca tarjayAmAsa tasmAdubhau nivRtya sthirau babhUvatuH| 25 sa tAn babhASE yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH ka? tasmAttE bhItA vismitAzca parasparsaM jagaduH, ahO kldRgayaM manujaH pavanaM pAnlyanjcAdizati tadubhayaM tadAdEzaM vahati| 26 tataH paraM gAllpradEzasya sammukhasthagidErIyapradEzE naukAyAM lagantyAM taTE'varOhamAvAd 27 bahutithakAlaM bhUtagrasta EkO mAnuSaH purAdAgatya taM sAkSaccakAra| sa manuSO vAsO na paridadhat gRhE ca na vasan kEvalaM zmazAnam adhyuvAsa| 28 sa ylzuM drSTvaiva clcchabdaM cakAra tasya sammukhE patitvA prOccairjagAda ca, hE sarvvapradhAnEzvarasya putra, mayA saha tava kaH

sambandhaH? tvayi vinayaM karOmi mA yAtaya| 29 yataH sa taM mAnuSaM tyaktvA yAtum amEdhyabhUtam AdidEza; sa bhUtastaM mAnuSam asakRd dadhAra tasmAllOkAH zRgkhalaEna nigapEna ca babandhuH; sa tad bhaMktvA bhUtavazatvAt madhyEprAntaraM yayau| 30 anantaraM yIzustaM papraccha tava kinnAma? sa uvAca, mama nAma bAhinO yato bahavO bhUtAstamAzizriyuH| 31 atha bhUtA vinayEna jagaduH, gabhIraM garttaM gantuM mAjinjApayAsmAn| (**Abyssos q12**) 32 tadA parvvatOpari varAhavrajcarati tasmAd bhUtA vinayEna prOcuH, amuM varAhavrajam Azrayitum asmAn anujAnli; tataH sOnujajnjau| 33 tataH paraM bhUtAstaM mAnuSaM vihAya varAhavrajam AzizriyuH varAhavrajAzca tatksaNaT kaTakEna dhAvantO hradE prANAn vijRhuH| 34 tad drSTvA zUkararakSakAH palAyamAnA nagaraM grAmanjcA gatvA tatsarvvavRttAntaM kathayAmAsuH| 35 tataH kiM vRttam EtaddarzanArthaM lOkA nirgatyA yIzOH samIpAM yayuH, taM mAnuSaM tyaktabhUtaM parihitavastraM svasthamAnuSavad yIzOzcaraNasannidhau sUpavizantaM vilOkya bibhyuH| 36 yE lOkAstasya bhUtagrastasya svAsthyakaraNaM dadRzustE tEbhyaH sarvvavRttAntaM kathayAmAsuH| 37 tadanantaraM tasya gidErIyapradEzasya caturdiksthA bahavO janA atitrasT A vinayEna taM jagaduH, bhavAn asmAkAM nikaTAd vrajatu tasmAt sa nAvamAruhya tatO vyAghuTya jagAma| 38 tadAnIM tyaktabhUtamanujastEna saha sthAtuM prArthayAnjcakrE 39 kintu tadartham IzvaraH kIdRgmahAkarma kRtavAn iti nivEzanaM gatvA vijnjApaya, yIzuH kathAmEtAM kathayitvA taM visasarja| tataH sa vrajivtA yIzustadarthaM yanmahAkarma cakAra tat purasya sarvvatra prakAzayituM prArEbhe| 40 atha yIzau parAvRtyAgatE lOkAstaM AdarEna jagRhu ryasmAttE sarvvE tamapEkSAnjcakrE| 41 tadanantaraM yAyIrnAmnO bhajanagEhasyaikOdhipa Agatya yIzOzcaraNayOH pativtA svanivEzanAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayaM cakAra, 42 yatastasya dvAdazavarSavayaskA kanyaikAsIt sA mRtakalpAbhavat| tatastasya gamanakAlE mArgE lOkAnAM mahAn samAgamO babhUva| 43 dvAdazavarSANi pradarorOgagrastA nAnA vaidyaizcikitsA sarvvavsaM vyayitvApi svAsthyaM na prAptA yA yOSit sA yIzOH pazcAdAgatya tasya vastragranthiM pasparza| 44 tasmAt tatksaNaT tasyA raktasrAvO ruddhaH| 45 tadAnIM yIzuravadat kEnAhaM spRSTaH? tatO'nEkiranaggIkRtE pitarastasya sagginaczAvadan, hE gurO lOkA nikaTasthAH santastava dEhE gharSayanti, tathApi kEnAhaM spRSTaiti bhavAn kutah pRcchati? 46 yIzuH kathayAmAsa, kEnApyahaM spRSTO, yato mattaH zakti rnirgatEti mayA nizcitamajnjAyi| 47 tadA sA nArI svayaM na guptEti viditvA kampamAnA satI tasya sammukhE papAta; yEha nimittEna taM pasparza sparzamAtrAcca yEha prakArEna svasthAbhavat tat sarvvaM tasya sAkSAdAcakhyau| 48 tataH sa tAM jagAda hE kanyE sushthirA bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAm akArSIt tvaM kSEmENa yAhi| 49 yIzOrEtadvAkyavadanakAlE tasyAdhipatE rmivEzanAt kazcillOka Agatya taM babhASE, tava kanyA mRtA guruM mA klizAna| 50 kintu yIzustadAkarnyAdhipatiM vyAjahAra, mA bhaiSIH kEvalaM vizvasihi tasmAt sA jIviSyati| 51 atha tasya nivEzanE prAptE sa pitaraM yOhanaM yAkUbanjcA kanyAyA mAtaraM pitaranjca vinA, anyaM kanjcana pravESTuM vArayAmAsa| 52 aparanjca yE rudanti vilapanti ca tAn sarvvAn janAn uvAca, yUyA mA rOdiSTA kanyA na mRtA nidrAti| 53 kintu sA nizcitaM mRtEti jnjAtvA tE tamupajahasuH| 54 pazcAt sa sarvvAn bahiH kRtvA kanyAyAH karau dhRtvAjuhuvE, hE kanyE tvamuttiSTha, 55 tasmAt tasyAH prANESu punarAgatESu sA tatksaNaAd uttasyau| tadAnIM tasyai kinjcid bhakSyaM dAtum AdidEza| 56 tatastasyAH pitaraU vismayaM gatau kintu sa tAvAdidEza ghaTanAyA EtasyAH kathAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayataM|

9 tataH paraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya bhUtAn tyAjayituM rOgAn pratikarttunjca tEbhyaH zaktimAdhipatyajca dadau| 2 aparanjca IzvarlyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prakAzayitum rOgiNAmArOgyaM karttunjca prEraNakAlE tAn jagAda| 3 yAtrArthaM yaSTi rvastrapuTakaM bhakSyaM mudrA dvitIyavastram, ESAM kimapi mA gRhIita| 4 yUyanjca yannivEzanaM pravizatha nagaratyAgaparyyanataM tannivEzanE tiSThata| 5 tatra yadi kasyacit purasya lOkA yuSmAkamAtithyaM na kurvvanti tarhi tasmAnnagarAd gamanakAlE tESAM viruddhaM sAkSyArthaM yuSmAkaM padadhULIH sampAtayata| 6 atha tE prasthAya

sarvvatra susaMvAdaM pracArayituM pIPitAn svasthAn karttunjca grAmESu bhramituM prArEbhire| 7  
Etarhi hErOd rAjA yIzOH sarvvakarmmaNAM vArttAM zrutvA bhRzamudvivijE 8 yataH kEcidUcuryOhan  
zmazAnAdudatiSThat| kEcidUcuH, EliyO darzanaM dattavAn; EEvamanyalOkA UcuH pUrvvIyaH kazcid  
bhaviSyadvAdI samutthitaH| 9 kintu hErOduvAca yoHanah zirO'hamachinadam idAnIM yasyEdRkkarmmaNAM  
vArttAM prApnOmi sa kaH? atha sa taM draSTum aicchat| 10 anantaraM prEritAH pratyAgatya yAni yAni  
karmmANi cakrustAni yIzavE kathayAmAsuH tataH sa tAn baitsaidAnAmakanagarasya vijanaM sthAnaM  
nItvA guptaM jagAma| 11 paczAl lokAstad viditvA tasya paczAd yayuH; tataH sa tAn nayan IzvarIyarAjyasya  
prasaggamuktavAn, yESAM cikitsayA prayOjanam AsIt tAn svasthAn cakAra ca| 12 aparanjca divAvasannE sati  
dvAdazaziSyA yIzOrantikam Etya kathayAmAsuH, vayamatra prAntarasthAnE tiSThAmaH, tatO nagarANi  
grAmANi gatvA vAsasthAnAni prApya bhakSyadravyANi krEtuM jananivahaM bhavAn visRjatu| 13 tada  
sa uvAca, yUyamEva tAn bhEjayadhvaM; tatastE prOcurasmAkAM nikATE kEvalaM panjca pUpA dvau  
matsyau ca vidyantE, ataEva sthAnAntaram itvA nimittamEtESAM bhakSyadravyESu na krItESu na bhavati|  
14 tatra prAyENA panjcasahasrANi puruSA Asan| 15 tadA sa ziSyAn jagAda panjcAzat panjcAzajjanaiH  
paMktIkRtya tAnupavEzayata, tasmAt tE tadanusArENA sarvvalOkAnupavEzayApAsuH| 16 tataH sa tAn  
panjca pUpAn mInadvayanjc gRhItvA svargaM vilOkyEzvaraguNAn kirttayAnjcakrE bhagktA ca lokEbhyA  
parivESaNArthaM ziSyESu samarpayAmbabhUva| 17 tataH sarvvE bhuktvA tRptiM gatA avaziSTAAnanjca  
dvAdaza PallakAn saMjagRhuH| 18 athaikadA nirjanE ziSyaiH saha prArthanAkAIE tAn papraccha, loka mAM  
kaM vadanti? 19 tatastE prAcuH, tvAM yOhanmajjakaM vadanti; kEcit tvAm EliyaM vadanti, pUrvvakAlikA  
kazcid bhaviSyadvAdI zmazAnAd udatiSThad ityapi kEcid vadanti| 20 tadA sa uvAca, yUyaM mAM kaM  
vadatha? tataH pitara uktavAn tvam IzvarAbhiSiktaH puruSaH| 21 tadA sa tAn dRPhamAdidEza, kathAmEtAM  
kasmaicidapi mA kathayata| 22 sa punaruvAca, manuSyaputrENA vahuyAtanA bhOktavyAH prAcInalOkaiH  
pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaizca sOvajnjAya hantavyaH kintu tRtlyadivasE zmazAnAt tEnOtthAtavyam| 23  
aparaM sa sarvvAnuvAca, kazcid yadi mama paczAd gantuM vAnjchati tarhi sa svaM dAmyatu, dinE dinE  
kruzaM gRhItvA ca mama paczAdAgacchatu| 24 yatO yaH kazcit svaprANAn rirakSiSati sa tAn hArayiSyati, yaH  
kazcin madarthaM prANAn hArayiSyati sa tAn rakSiSyati| 25 kazcid yadi sarvvaM jagat prApnoTi kintu  
svaprANAn hArayati svayaM vinazyati ca tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? 26 puna ryaH kazcin mAM mama vAkyA  
vAlajjAspadaM jAnAti manuSyaputrO yada svasya pituzca pavitrANAM dUtAnAnjca tEjObhiH parivESTita  
AgamiSyati tadA soPi taM lajjAspadaM jnjAsyati| 27 kintu yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvarIyarAjatvaM  
na dRSTavA mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyantE, EtAdRzAH kiyantO loka atra sthanE'pi daNPAYamAnAH santi| 28  
EtadAkhyAnakathanAt paraM prAyENASTasu dinESu gatESu sa pitaraM yOhanam yAkUbanjc gRhItvA  
prArthayituM parvvatamEkaM samArurOha| 29 atha tasya prArthanakAIE tasya mukhAkRtiranyarUpA jAtA,  
tadlyAM vastramujjvalazuklaM jAtaM| 30 aparanjca mUsA EliyazcObhau tEjasvinu dRSTau 31 tau tEna  
yirUzAlampurE yo mRtyuH sAdhiSyatE tadlyAM kathAM tEna sArddhaM kathayitum ArEbhAtE| 32 tadA  
pitaraDayaH svasya sagginO nidrayAkRSTA Asan kintu jAgarityvA tasya tEjastEna sArddham uttiSThantau  
janau ca dadRzuH| 33 atha tayOrubhayO rgamanakAIE pitarO yIzuM babhASE, hE gurO'smAkaM sthAnE'smin  
sthitiH zubhA, tata EkA tvadartha, EkA mUsArtha, EkA EliyArtha, iti tisraH kuTyOsmAbhi rnirmmilyantAM,  
imAM kathAM sa na vivicya kathayAmAsa| 34 aparanjca tadvAkyavadanakAIE payOda Eka Agatya tESAmupari  
chAyAM cakAra, tatastanmadhyE tayOH pravEZAt tE zazagkirE| 35 tadA tasmAt payOdAd iyamAkAzIyA vANI  
nirjagAma, mamAyaM priyaH putra Etasya kathAyAM manO nidhatta| 36 iti zabdE jAtE tE yIzumEkAkinaM  
dadRzuH kintu tE tadAnIM tasya darzanasya vAcamEkAmapi nOktvA manaHsu sthApayAmAsuH| 37 parEhani  
tESu tasmAcchailAd avarUPhESu taM sAkSAT karttuM bahavO loka AjagmuH| 38 tESAM madhyAd EkO jana  
uccairuvAca, hE gurO ahaM vinayaM karOmi mama putraM prati kRpAdRStiM karOtu, mama sa EvaikaH  
putraH| 39 bhUtEna dhRtaH san saM prasabhaM clcchabdaM karOti tanmukhAt phENA nirgacchanti ca, bhUta

itthaM vidAryya kliSTvA prAyazastaM na tyajati| 40 tasmAt taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM tava ziSyasamIpE nyavEdayaM kintu tE na zEkuH| 41 tadA yIzuravAdIt, rE AvizvAsin vipathagAmin vaMza katikAlAn yuSmAbhiH saha sthAsyAmyahaM yuSmAkam AcaraNAni ca sahiSyE? tava putramihAnaya| 42 tatastasminnAgatamAtrE bhUtastaM bhUmau pAtayitvA vidadAra; tadA yIzustamamEdhyaM bhUtaM tarjayitvA bAlakaM svasthaM kRtvA tasya pitari samarpayAmAsa| 43 Izvarasya mahAzaktim imAM vilOkya sarvvE camaccakruH; itthaM yIzOH sarvvAbhiH kriyAbhiH sarvvairlOkairAzcaryyE manyamAnE sati sa ziSyAn babhASE, 44 kathEyaM yuSmAkAM karNESu pravizatu, manuSyaputrO manuSyANAM karESu samarpayiSyatE| 45 kintu tE tAM kathAM na bubudhirE, spaSTavAbhAvAt tasyA abhiprAyastESAM bOdhagamyO na babhUva; tasyA AzayaH ka ityapi tE bhayAt praSTuM na zEkuH| 46 tadanantaram tESAM madhyE kaH zrESThaH kathAmEtAM gRhItvA tE mithO vivAdaM cakruH| 47 tatO yIzustESAM manObhiprAyaM vidiTVa bAlakamEkaM gRhItvA svasya nikaTE sthApayitvA tAn jagAda, 48 yO janO mama nAmnAsya bAlAsyAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mama prErakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti, yuSmAkAM madhyEyaH svaM sarvvasmAt kSudraM jAnItE sa Eva zrESThO bhaviSyati| 49 aparanjca yOhan vyAjahAra hE prabhE tava nAmna bhUtaM tyAjayantaM mAnuSam EkaM drSTavantO vayaM, kintvasmAkam apazcAd gAmityAt taM nyaSEdhAm| tadAnIM yIzuruvAca, 50 taM mA niSEdhata, yato yO janOsmAkAM na vipakSaH sa EvAsmAkaM sapakSO bhavati| 51 anantaraM tasyArOhaNasamaya upasthitE sa sthiracEtA yirUzAlamaM prati yAtrAM karttum nizcityAgrE dUTan prESayAmAsa| 52 tasmAt tE gatvA tasya prayOjanlyadravyAni saMgraHItuM zOmriONIyAnAM grAmaM pravivizuH| 53 kintu sa yirUzAlamaM nagaraM yAti tatO hEtO rlOkAstasyAtithyaM na cakruH| 54 ataEva yAkUbyOhanau tasya ziSyau tad drSTvA jagadatuH, hE prabhO EliyO yathA cakAra tathA vayamapi kiM gagaNAd Agantum EtAn bhasmIkarttunjca vahnimAjnjApayAmaH? bhavAn kimicchat? 55 kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya tAn tarjayitvA gaditavAn yuSmAkAM manObhAvaH kaH, iti yUyaM na jAnItha| 56 manujasutO manujAnAM prANAn nAzayituM nAgacchat, kintu rakSitum Agacchat| pazcAd itaragrAmaM tE yayuH| 57 tadanantaram pathi gamanakAlE jana EkastaM babhASE, hE prabhO bhavAn yatra yAti bhavatA sahAhamapi tatra yAsyAmi| 58 tadAnIM yIzustamuvAca, gOmAyUnAM garttA AsatE, vihAyasIyavihagAnAM nIPAni ca santi, kintu mAnavatanayasya ziraH sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti| 59 tataH paraM sa itarajanaM jagAda, tvaM mama pazcAd Ehi; tataH sa uvAca, hE prabhO pUrvvaM pitaraM zmazAnE sthApayituM mAmAdizatu| 60 tadA yIzuruvAca, mRta mRtAn zmazAnE sthApayantu kintu tvaM gatvEzvarIyarAjyasya kathAM pracAraya| 61 tatOnyaH kathayAmAsa, hE prabhO mayApi bhavataH pazcAd gaMsyatE, kintu pUrvvaM mama nivEzanasya parijanAnAm anumatiM graHItum ahamAdizai bhavatA| 62 tadAnIM yIzustaM prOktavAn, yO janO lAggalE karamarpayitvA pazcAt pazyati sa IzvarIyarAjyaM nArhati|

**10** tataH paraM prabhurparAn saptatiziSyAn niyujya svayaM yAni nagaRAni yAni sthAnAni ca gamiSyati tAni nagaRAni tAni sthAnAni ca prati dvau dvau janau prahitavAn| 2 tEbhyA H kathayAmAsa ca zasyAni bahUnIti satyaM kintu chEdakA alpE; tasmAddhEtOH zasyakSEtrE chEdakAn aparAnapi prESayituM kSEtrasvAminaM prArthatayadhvaM| 3 yUyaM yAta, pazyata, vRkANAM madhyE mEsazAvakAniva yuSmAn prahiNoMi| 4 yUyaM kSudraM mahad vA vasanasampuTakaM pAdukAzca mA gRhIta, mArgamadhyE kamapi mA namata ca| 5 aparanjca yUyaM yad yat nivEzanaM pravizatha tatra nivEzanasyAsya maggalaM bhUyAditi vAkyaM prathamam vadata| 6 tasmAt tasmin nivEzanE yadi maggalaPAtreM sthAsyati tarhi tanmaggalaM tasya bhaviSyati, nOcEt yuSmAn prati parAvarttiSyatE| 7 aparanjca tE yatkinjcid dAsyanti tadEva bhuktvA pltvA tasminnivEzanE sthAsyatha; yataH karmmakArI janO bhRtim arhati; gRhAd gRhaM mA yAsyatha| 8 anyacca yuSmAsu kimapi nagaraM praviSTEsu loka yadi yuSmAkAM AtithyaM kariSyanti, tarhi yat khAdyam upasthAsyanti tadEva khAdiSyatha| 9 tannagarasthAn rOgiNaH svasthAn kariSyatha, IzvarIyaM rAjyaM yuSmAkAM antikam Agamat kathAmEtAnjca pracArayiSyatha| 10 kintu kimapi puraM

yuSmAsu praviSTESu lokA yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM na kariSyanti, tarhi tasya nagarasya panthAnaM gatvA kathAmEtAM vadiSyatha, 11 yuSmAkAM nagarlyA yA dhUlyO'smAsu samalagan tA api yuSmAkAM prAtikUlyEna sAkSyArthaM sampAtayAmaH; tathApIzvararAjyaM yuSmAkAM samIpam Agatam iti nizcitaM jAnIta| 12 ahaM yuSmabhyAM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vicAradinE tasya nagarasya dazAtaH sidOmO daza sahyA bhaviSyati| 13 hA hA kOrAsInagara, hA hA baitsaidAnagara yuvavOrmadhyE yAdRzAni AzcaryyAni karmmANyakriyanta, tAni karmmANi yadi sOrasIdOnO rnagarayOrakAriSyanta, tadA itO bahudinapUrvvaM tannivAsinaH zaNavastrANi paridhAya gAtrEsu bhasma vilipyA samupavizya samakhEtsyanta| 14 atO vicAradivAsE yuSmAkAM dazAtaH sOrasIdOnnivAsinAM dazA sahyA bhaviSyati| 15 hE kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvad unnatA kintu narakaM yAvat nyagbhaviSyasi| (**Hadēs g86**) 16 yO janO yuSmAkAM vAkyAM grhlAti sa mamaiva vAkyAM grhlAti; kinjca yO janO yuSmAkAM avajnjAM karOti sa mamaivaAvajnjAM karOti; yO janO mamAvajnjAM karOti ca sa matprErakasyaivAvajnjAM karOti| 17 atha tE saptatiziSyA AnandEna pratyAgatya kathayAmAsuH, hE prabhO bhavatO nAmnA bhUtA apyasmAkAM vazlbhavanti| 18 tadAnIM sa tAn jagAda, vidyutamiva svargAt patantaM zaitAnam adarzam| 19 pazyata sarpAn vRzcikAn ripOH sarvvaparAkramAMzca padatalai rdalayituM yuSmabhyAM zaktiM dadAmi tasmAd yuSmAkAM kApi hAni rna bhaviSyati| 20 bhUtA yuSmAkAM vazlbhavanti, Etannimittat mA samullasata, svargE yuSmAkAM nAmAni likhitAni santIti nimittaM samullasata| 21 tadghaTikAyAM yIzu rmanasi jAtAhlAdaH kathayAmAsa hE svargapRthivyOrEkAdhipatE pitastvaM jnjAnavatAM viduSANjca lokAnAM purastAt sarvvamEtad aprakAzya bAlakAnAM purastAt prAkAzaya EtasmAddhEtOstvAM dhanyaM vadAmi, hE pitarithAm bhavatu yad EtadEva tava gOcaru uttamam| 22 pitrA sarvvAni mayi samarpitAni pitaraM vinA kOpi putraM na jAnAti kinjca putraM vinA yasmai janAya putrastaM prakAzitavAn tanjca vinA kOpi pitaraM na jAnAti| 23 tapaH paraM sa ziSyAn prati parAvRtya guptaM jagAda, yUyamEtAni sarvvAni pazyatha tatO yuSmAkAM cakSUMSi dhanyAni| 24 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM yAni sarvvAni pazyatha tAni bahavO bhaviSyadvAdinO bhUpatayazca draSTumicchantOpi draSTuM na prApnuvan, yuSmAbhi ryA yAH kathAzca zrUyantE tAH zrOtumicchantOpi zrOtU M nAlabhantha| 25 anantaram EkO vyavasthApaka utthAya taM parIkSituM papraccha, hE upadEzaka anantAyuSaH prAptayE mayA kiM karaNIyaM? (**aiōnios g166**) 26 yIzuH pratyuvAca, atrArthE vyavasthAyAM kiM likhitamasti? tvaM kIdRk paThasi? 27 tataH sOvadat, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvazaktibhiH sarvvacittaZca prabhau paramEzvarE prEma kuru, samIpavAsini svavat prEma kuru ca| 28 tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tvaM yathArthaM pratyavOcaH, ittham Acara tEnaiva jIviSyasi| 29 kintu sa janaH svaM nirddOSaM jnjApayituM yIzuM papraccha, mama samIpavAsI kaH? tatO yIzuH pratyuvAca, 30 EkO janO yirUzAlampurAd yirlhOpuraM yAti, Etarhi dasyUnAM karEsu patitE tE tasya vastrAdikaM hRtavantaH tamAhatya mRtapsrAyaM kRtvA tyaktvA yayuH| 31 akasmAd EkO yAjakastEna mArgENA gacchan taM dRSTvA mArgAnyapArzvEna jagAma| 32 ittham EkO lEvlyastatsthAnaM prApya tasyAntikaM gatvA taM vilOkyAnyEna pArzvEna jagAma| 33 kintvEkaH zOmironIyO gacchan tatsthAnaM prApya taM dRSTvAdayata| 34 tasyAntikaM gatvA tasya kSatEsu tailaM drAkSArasanjcA prakSipyA kSatAni baddhvA nijavAhanOpari tamupavEzya pravAsIyagRham AnIya taM siSEvE| 35 parasmin divasE nijagamanakAlE dvau mudrApAdau tadgRhAsvAminE dattvAvadat janamEnaM sEvasva tatra yo'dhikO vyayO bhaviSyati tamahAM punarAgamanakAlE parizOtsyAmi| 36 ESAM trayANAM madhyE tasya dasyuhastapatitasya janasya samIpavAsI kaH? tvayA kiM budhyatE? 37 tataH sa vyavasthApakaH kathayAmAsa yastasmin dayAM cakAra| tadA yIzuH kathayAmAsa tvamapi gatvA tathAcara| 38 tataH paraM tE gacchanta EkaM grAmaM pravivizuH; tadA marthAnAmA strI svagRhE tasyAtithyAM cakAra| 39 tasmAt mariyam nAmadhEyA tasyA bhaginiI yIzOH padasamIpA uvavizya tasyOpadEzakathAM zrOtumArEbhe| 40 kintu marthA nAnAparicaryyAyAM vyagrA babhUva tasmAddhEtOstasya samIpamAgatya babhASE; hE prabhO mama bhaginiI kEvalaM mamOpari sarvvakarmaNAM bhArAm arpitarvatI tatra bhavata kinjcidapi na manO nidhlyatE kiM? mama sAhAyyaM karttuM bhavAn tAmAdizatu| 41 tatO yIzuH pratyuvAca hE marthE hE

marthE, tvaM nAnAkAryyESu cintitavatI vyagrA cAsi, 42 kintu prayOjanIyam EkamAtram AstE| aparanjca yamuttamaM bhAgaM kOpi harttuM na zaknOti saEva mariyAM vRtaH|

**11** anantaraM sa kasmiMzcit sthAnE prArthayata tatsamAptau satyAM tasyaikaH ziSyastaM jagAda hE  
prabhO yOhan yathA svaziSyAn prArthayitum upadiSTavAn tathA bhavAnapyasmAn upadizatu| 2 tasmAt  
sa kathayAmAsa, prArthanakAlE yUyam itthaM kathayadhvaM, hE asmAkaM svargasthapitastava nAma  
pUjyaM bhavatu; tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; svargE yathA tathA pRthivyAmapi tavEcchayA sarvvaM bhavatu| 3  
pratyaham asmAkaM prayOjanIyaM bhOjyaM dEhi| 4 yathA vayaM sarvvAn aparAdhinaH kSamAmahE  
tathA tvamapi pApAnyasmAkaM kSamasva| asmAn parIkSAM mAnaya kintu pApAtmanO rakSa| 5 paczAt  
sOparamapi kathitavAn yadi yuSmAkaM kasyacid bandhustiSThati nizlthE ca tasya samIpAM sa gatvA vadati,  
6 hE bandhO pathika EkO bandhu rmama nivEzanam AyAtaH kintu tasyAtithyaM karttuM mamAntikE  
kimapi nAsti, ataEva pUpatrayaM mahyam RNAM dEhi; 7 tadA sa yadi gRhamadhyAt prativedat i mAM mA  
klizAna, idAnIM dvAraM ruddhaM zayanE mayA saha bAlakAzca tiSThanti tubhyaM dAtum utthAtuM na  
zaknOmi, 8 tarhi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa yadi mitratayA tasmai kimapi dAtuM nOttiSThati tathApi vAraM  
vAraM prArthanAta utthApitaH san yasmin tasya prayOjanaM tadEva dAsyati| 9 ataH kAraNaT kathayAmi,  
yAcadhvaM tatO yuSmabhyA M dAsyatE, mRgayadhvaM tata uddEzaM prApsyatha, dvAram Ahata tatO  
yuSmabhyA M dvAraM mOkSyatE| 10 yO yAcetE sa prApnOti, yO mRgayatE sa EvOddEzaM prApnOti, yO  
dvAram Ahanti tadarthaM dvAraM mOcyatE| 11 putrENa pUpE yAcitE tasmai pASANAM dadAti vA matsyE  
yAcitE tasmai sarpaM dadAti 12 vA aNPE yAcitE tasmai vRzcikAM dadAti yuSmAkaM madhyE ka EtAdRzaH  
pitAstE? 13 tasmAdEva yUyamabhadraH api yadi svasvabAlakEbhyA uttamAni dravyAni dAtuM jAnltha  
tarhyasmAkaM svargasthaH pitA nijayAcakEbhyA H kiM pavitram AtmAraM na dAsyati? 14 anantaraM yIzunA  
kasmAccid Ekasmin mUkabhUtE tyAjitE sati sa bhUtatyaktO mAnuSO vAkyAM vaktum ArEbH; tatO lokAH  
sakalA AzcaryyaM mEnirE| 15 kintu tESAM kEcidUcu rjanOyaM bAlasibUbA arthAd bhUtarAjEna bhUtaN  
tyAjayati| 16 taM parIkSituM kEcid AkAzlyam EkaM cihnaM darzayituM taM prArthayAnjcakrirE| 17 tadA  
sa tESAM manaHkalpanAM jnjAtvA kathayAmAsa, kasyacid rAjyasya lokaM yadi parasparaM virundhanti  
tarhi tad rAjyam nazyati; kEcid gRhasthA yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tEpi nazyanti| 18 tathaiva  
zaitAnapi svalokAn yadi viruNaddhi tadA tasya rAjyaM kathaM sthAsyati? bAlasibUbAhaM bhUtaN  
tyAjayAmi yUyamiti vadatha| 19 yadyahaM bAlasibUbA bhUtaN tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM santAnAH  
kEna tyAjayanti? tasmAt taEva kathAyA EtasyA vicArayitArO bhaviSyanti| 20 kintu yadyaham Izvarasya  
parAkramENA bhUtaN tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM nikaTam Izvarasya rAjyamavazym upatiSThati| 21  
balavAn pumAn susajjamAnO yatikAlaM nijATTAlikAM rakSati tatikAlaM tasya dravyaM nirupadravaM  
tiSThati| 22 kintu tasmAd adhikabalA kazcidAgatya yadi taM jayati tarhi yEsu zastrAstrEsu tasya vizvAsa  
AsIt tAni sarvvAni hRtvA tasya dravyAni gRhlati| 23 ataH kAraNaAd yO mama sapakSO na sa vipakSaH, yO  
mayA saha na saMgRhlati sa vikirati| 24 aparanjca amEdhyabhUto mAnuSasyAntarnirgyata zuSkasthAnE  
bhrAntvA vizrAmaM mRgayatE kintu na prApya vadati mama yasmAd gRhAd AgatOhaM punastad gRhaM  
parAvRtya yAmi| 25 tatO gatvA tad gRhaM mArjitaM zobhitanja drSTvA 26 tatkSaNam apagatya svasmAdapi  
durmmatIn aparAn saptabhUtAn sahAnayati tE ca tadgRhaM pavizya nivasanti| tasmAt tasya manuSyasya  
prathamadazAtaH zESadazA duHkhatarA bhavati| 27 asyAH kathAyAH kathanakAlE janatAmadhyastA  
kAcinnAl tamuccaiHsvaraM prOvAca, yA yOSit tvAM garbbhE'dhArayat stanyamapAyayacca saiva dhanya| 28  
kintu sOkathayat yE paramEzvarasya kathAM zrutvA tadanurUpam Acaranti taEva dhanyaAH| 29 tataH paraM  
tasyAntikE bulohokAnAM samAgamE jAtE sa vaktumArEbH, AdhunikA duSTalOkAzcihnaM draSTumicchanti  
kintu yUnashbaviSyadvAdinazcihnaM vinAnyat kinjciccihnaM tAn na darzayiSyatE| 30 yUnas tu yathA  
nInivlyalokAnAM samIpE cihnarUpObhavat tathA vidyamAnalokAnAm ESAM samIpE manuSyaputrOpi

cihnArUpO bhaviSyati| 31 vicArasamayE idAnIntanalOkAnAM prAtikUlyEna dakSiNadEzIyA rAjnjI prOtthAya tAn dOSiNaH kariSyanti, yataH sA rAjnjI sulEmAna upadEZakathAM zrOtU M pRthivYAH slmAta Agacchat kintu pazyata sulEmAnOpi gurutara EkO janO'smin sthAnE vidyatE| 32 aparanjca vicArasamayE nInivIyalOkA api varttamAnakAlikAnAM lOkAnAM vaiparItyEna prOtthAya tAn dOSiNaH kariSyanti, yato hEtOstE yUnasO vAkyAt cittAni parivarttayAmAsuH kintu pazyata yUnasOtigurutara EkO janO'smin sthAnE vidyatE| 33 pradipaM prajvAlya drONasyAdhaH kutrApi guptasthAnE vA kOpi na sthApayati kintu gRhapravEzibhyO diptiM dAtaM dipAdhArOparyyEva sthApayati| 34 dEhasya pradipazcakSustasmAdEva cakSu ryadi prasannaM bhavati tarhi tava sarvvazarIraM diptimad bhaviSyati kintu cakSu ryadi mallmasaM tiSThati tarhi sarvvazarIraM sAndhakAraM sthAsyati| 35 asmAt kAraNaT tavAntaHsthaM jyoti ryathAndhakAramayaM na bhavati tadarthe sAvadhAnO bhava| 36 yataH zarIrasya kutrApyaMzE sAndhakArE na jAtE sarvvaM yadi diptimat tiSThati tarhi tubhyaM diptidAyiprOjjvalan pradipa iva tava savarvazarIraM diptimad bhaviSyati| 37 EtatkathAyAH kathanakAlE phiruzyEkO bhEjanAya taM nimantrayAmAsa, tataH sa gatvA bhOktum upavivEza| 38 kintu bhOjanAt pUrvvaM nAmAgkSIt Etad dRSTvA sa phiruzyAzcaryyaM mEnE| 39 tadA prabhustaM prOvAca yUyaM phirUzilOKAH pAnapAtrANAM bhOjanapAtrANAnjca bahiH pariSkurutha kintu yuSmAkamanta rdaurAtmyai rduSkriyAbhizca paripUrNaM tiSThati| 40 hE sarvvE nirbOdhA yO baiH sasarya sa Eva kimanta rna sasarya? 41 tata Eva yuSmAbhirantaHkaraNaM (IzvarAya) nivEdyatAM tasmin kRte yuSmAkaM sarvvAni zucitAM yAsyanti| 42 kintu hanta phirUzigaNA yUyaM nyAyam IzvarE prEma ca parityajya pOdinAyA arudAdInAM sarvvESAM zAkAnAnjca dazamAMzAn dattha kintu prathamAM pAlayitvA zEsasyAlagghanaM yuSmAkam ucitamAsIt| 43 hA hA phirUzinO yUyaM bhajanagEhE prOccAsanE ApaNESu ca namaskArESu prIyadhvE| 44 vata kapaTinO'dhyApakAH phirUzinazca lOkAyat zmazAnam anupalabhyA tadupari gacchanti yUyam tAdRgaprakAzitazmazAnavAd bhavatha| 45 tadAnIM vyavasthApakAnAm EkA yIzumavadat, hE upadEZaka vAkyEnEdRzEnAsmAsvapi dOSam ArOpayasi| 46 tataH sa uvAca, hA hA vyavasthApakA yUyam mAnuSANAm upari duhsahyAn bhArAn nyasyatha kintu svayam EkAggulyApi tAn bhArAn na spRzatha| 47 hanta yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA yAn bhaviSyadvAdinO'vadhiSustESAM zmazAnAni yUyaM nirmmAtha| 48 tEnaiva yUyaM svapUrvvapuruSANAM karmmAni saMmanyadhvE tadEva sapramANaM kurutha ca, yataste tAnavadhiSuH yUyaM tESAM zmazAnAni nirmmAtha| 49 ataEva Izvarasya zAstrE prOktamasti tESAmantikE bhaviSyadvAdinaH prEritAMzca prESayiSyAmi tataste tESAM kAMzcana haniSyanti kAMzcana tAPazSyinti| 50 EtasmAt kAraNaT hAbilaH zONitapAtamArabhyA mandirayajnjavEdyO rmadhyE hatasya sikhariyasya raktapAtaparyyantaM 51 jagataH sRSTimArabhyA pRthivYAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM yatiraktapAta jAtastAtInAm aparAdhadaNPA ESAM varttamAnalOkAnAM bhaviSyanti, yuSmAnahaM nizcitaM vadAmi sarvvE daNPA vaMzasyAsya bhaviSyanti| 52 hA hA vyavasthapakA yUyaM jnjAnasya kunjcikAM hRtvA svayaM na praviSTA yE pravESTunjca prayAsinastAnapi pravESTuM vAritavantaH| 53 itthaM kathAkathanAd adhyApakAH phirUzinazca satarkAH 54 santastamapavadituM tasya kathAyA dOSaM dharttamicchantO nAnAkhyAnakathanAya taM pravarttayituM kOpayitunjca prArEbhirE|

**12** tadAnIM lOkAH sahasraM sahasram Agatya samupasthitAstata EkaikO 'nyESAmupari patitum upacakramE; tadA yIzuH ziSyAn babhASE, yUyaM phirUzinAM kiNvarUpakApaTyE vizESEnA sAvadhAnAstiSThata| 2 yato yanna prakAzayiSyatE tadAcchannaM vastu kimapi nAsti; tathA yanna jnjAsyatE tad guptaM vastu kimapi nAsti| 3 andhakArE tiSThanatO yAH kathA akathayata tAH sarvvAH kathA diptau zrOSyantE nirjanE karNE ca yadakathayata gRhapRSThAt tat pracArayiSyatE| 4 hE bandhavO yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yE zarIrasya nAzaM vinA kimapyaparaM karttuM na zakruvanti tEbhyO mA bhaiSTA| 5 tarhi kasmAd bhEtavyam ityahaM vadAmi, yaH zarIraM nAzayitvA narakaM nikSEptuM zknOti tasmAdEva bhayaM kuruta, punarapi vadAmi tasmAdEva bhayaM kuruta| (Geenna g1067) 6 panjca caTakapakSiNaH kiM dvAbhyAM

tAmrakhaNPAbhyAM na vikrIyantE? tathApIzvarastESAm Ekamapi na vismarati| 7 yuSmAkaM ziraHkEzA api gaNitAH santi tasmAt mA vibhita bahucaTakapakSibhyOpi yUyaM bahumUlyAH| 8 aparaM yuSmabhyAM kathayAmi yaH kazcin mAnuSANAM sAkSAn mAM svIkariOti manuSyaputra IzvaradUtAnAM sAkSAT taM svIkariSyati| 9 kintu yaH kazcinmAnuSANAM sAkSAnmAm asvIkariOti tam Izvarasya dUtAnAM sAkSAT aham asvIkariSyAmi| 10 anyacca yaH kazcin manujasutasya nindAbhAvEna kAnjcit kathAM kathayati tasya tatpApasya mOcanaM bhaviSyati kintu yadi kazcit pavitram AtmA nindati tarhi tasya tatpApasya mOcanaM na bhaviSyati| 11 yada lOkA yuSmAn bhajanagEhaM vicArakartRrAjyakartRNAM sammukhanjca nESyanti tadA kEna prakArEna kimuttaraM vadiSyatha kiM kathayiSyatha cEtyatra mA cintayata; 12 yato yuSmAbhiryad yad vaktavyaM tat tasmin samayaEva pavitra AtmA yuSmAn zikSayiSyati| 13 tataH paraM janatAmadhyasthaH kazcijjanastaM jagAda hE gurO mayA saha paitRkaM dhanaM vibhaktuM mama bhrAtaramAjnjApayatu bhavAn| 14 kintu sa tamavadat hE manuSyA yuvayO rvicAraM vibhAganjca karttuM mA m o niyuktavAn? 15 anantaraM sa lOkAnavadat lObhE sAvadhAnAH satarkAzca tiSThata, yato buhusampattiprAptyA manuSyasyAyu rna bhavati| 16 paczAd dRSTAntakathAmuthApAya kathayAmAsa, Ekasya dhaninO bhUmau bahUni zasyAni jAtAni| 17 tataH sa manasA cintayitvA kathayAmbabhUva mamaitAni samutpannAni dravyAni sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti kiM kariSyAmi? 18 tatOvadat itthaM kariSyAmi, mama sarvvabhANPAgArAni bhagktvA bRhadbhANPAgArAni nirmmAya tanmadhyE sarvvaphalAni dravyAni ca sthApayiSyAmi| 19 aparaM nijamanO vadiSyAmi, hE manO buhuvatsArthaM nAnAdravyAni sanjcitAni santi vizrAmaM kuru bhuktvA pItvA kautukanjca kuru| kintvIzvarastam avadat, 20 rE nirbOdha adya rAtrau tava prANAstvattO nESyantE tata EtAni yAni dravyAni tvayAsAditAni tAni kasya bhaviSyanti? 21 ataEva yaH kazcid Izvarasya samIpE dhanasanjcayamRtvA kEvalaM svanikaTE sanjcayA karOti sOpi tAdRzaH| 22 atha sa ziSyEbhyaH kathayAmAsa, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? ityuktvA jiwanasya zarIrasya cArthaM cintAM mA kArSTA| 23 bhakSyAjjIvanaM bhUSaNACcharIranjca zrESThA bhavati| 24 kAkapakSiNAM kAryyaM vicArayata, tE na vapanti zasyAni ca na chindanti, tESAM bhANPAgArAni na santi kOSAzca na santi, tathApIzvarastEbhyO bhakSyAni dadAti, yUyaM pakSibhyaH zrESThatarA na kiM? 25 aparanjca bhAvayitvA nijAyuSaH kSaNamAtraM varddhayituM zaknOti, EtAdRzO lAkO yuSmAkaM madhyE kOsti? 26 ataEva kSudraM kAryyaM sAdhayitum asamarthA yUyaM anyasmin kAryyE kuto bhAvayatha? 27 anyacca kAmpilapuSpaM kathaM varddhatE tadApi vicArayata, tat kanjana zramaM na karOti tantUMzca na janayati kintu yuSmabhyAM yathArthaM kathayAmi sulEmAn bahvaizvaryyAnvitOpi puSpasyAsya sadRzO vibhUSitO nAsIt| 28 adya kSEtrE varttamAnaM zvaczUllyAM kSEpsyamAnaM yat tRNAm, tasmai yadIzvara itthaM bhUSayati tarhi hE alapratyayinO yuSmAna kiM na paridhApayiSyati? 29 ataEva kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? EtadarthaM mA cESTadhvaM mA saMdighvanjca| 30 jagatO dEvArcakA EtAni sarvvAni cESTanatE; ESu vastuSu yuSmAkaM prayOjanamAstE iti yuSmAkaM pitA jAnAti| 31 ataEvEzvarasya rAjyArthaM sacESTA bhavata tathA kRtE sarvvANyEtAni dravyAni yuSmabhyAM pradAyiSyantE| 32 hE kSudramEsavraja yUyaM mA bhaiSTA yuSmabhyAM rAjyaM dAtuM yuSmAkaM pituH sammatirasti| 33 ataEva yuSmAkaM yA yA sampattirasti tAM tAM vikrIya vitarata, yat sthAnaM caurA nAgacchanti, kITAzca na kSAyayanti tAdRzE svargE nijArtham ajarE sampuTakE 'kSayaM dhanaM sanjcinuta ca; 34 yato yatra yuSmAkaM dhanaM varttatE tatrEva yuSmAkaM manaH| 35 aparanjca yUyaM pradlpaM jvAlayitvA baddhakaTayastiSThata; 36 prabhu rvivAhAdAgatya yadaiva dvAramAhanti tadaiva dvAraM mOcayituM yathA bhRtyA apEkSya tiSThanti tathA yUyamapi tiSThata| 37 yataH prabhurAgatya yAn dAsAn sacEtanAn tiSThato drakSyati taEva dhanyAH; ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi prabhustAn bhOjanArtham upavEzya svayaM baddhakaTiH samIpamEtya parivEsayiSyati| 38 yadi dvitIyE tRtIyE vA praharE samAgatya tathaiva paazyati, tarhi taEva dAsA dhanyAH| 39 aparanjca kasmin kSaNE caurA AgamiSyanti iti yadi gRhapati rjnJAtuM zaknOti tadAvazyAM jAgran nijagRhE sandhiM karttayituM vArayati yUyaMEtad vitta| 40 ataEva yUyamapi sajjamAnAstiSThata yato

yasmin kSaNE taM nAprEkSadhvE tasminnEva kSaNE manuSyaputra AgamiSyati| 41 tadaH pitaraH papraccha, hE prabhO bhavAn kimasmA nuddizya kiM sarvAn uddizya dRSTA ntakathAmimAM vadati? 42 tataH prabhuH prOvAca, prabhuH samucitakAlE nijaparivArArthaM bhOjyaparivESaNaya yaM tatpadE niyokSyati tAdRzO vizvAsyO bOddhA karmmA AdhIzaH kOsti? 43 prabhurAgatya Yam EtAdRzE karmmaNi pravRttam drakSyati saEva dAsO dhanyaH| 44 ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi sa taM nijasarvvavasvyAdhipatiM kariSyati| 45 kintu prabhurvilambEnAgamiSyati, iti vicintya sa dAsO yadi tadanyadAsIdAsAn praharttum bhOktaM pAtuM maditunjca prArabhatE, 46 tarhi yadA prabhuM nApEkSiSyatE yasmin kSaNE sO'cEtanazca sthAsyati tasminnEva kSaNE tasya prabhurAgatya taM padabhraSTaM kRtvA vizvAsahInaiH saha tasya aMzaM nirUpayiSyati| 47 yO dAsaH prabhErAjnjAM jnjAtvApi sajjitO na tiSThati tadAjnjAnusArENA ca kAryyaM na karOti sOnEkAn prahArAn prApsyati; 48 kintu yO janO'jnJAtvA prahArArhaM karmma karOti sOlpprahArAn prApsyati| yato yasmai bAhulyEna dattaM tasmAdEva bAhulyEna grahISyatE, mAnuSA yasya nikaTE buhu samarpayanti tasmAd buhu yAcantE| 49 ahaM pRthivyAm anaikyarUpaM vahni nikSEptum AgatOsni, sa cEd idAnImEva prajvalati tatra mama kA cintA? 50 kintu yEna majjanEnAhaM magnO bhaviSyAmi yAvatkAlaM tasya siddhi rna bhaviSyati tAvadahaM katikaSTaM prApsyAmi| 51 mElanaM karttuM jagad AgatOsni yUyaM kimitthaM bOdhadhvE? yuSmAn vadAmi na tathA, kintvahaM mElanAbhAvaM karttuMm AgatOsni| 52 yasmAdEtatkAlamArabhyA EkatrasthaparajanAnAM madhyE panjcajanAH pRthag bhUtvA trayO janA dvayOrjanayOH pratikUlA dvau janau ca trayANAM janAnAM pratikUlau bhaviSyanti| 53 pitA putrasya vipakSaH putrapraca pitu rvipakSO bhaviSyati mAtA kanyAyA vipakSA kanyA ca mAtu rvipakSA bhaviSyati, tathA zvazrUrbadhvA vipakSA badhUzca zvazrvA vipakSA bhaviSyati| 54 sa lOkEbhyOparamapi kathayAmAsa, paczimadizi mEghOdgamAM dRSTvA yUyaM haThAd vadatha vRSTi rbhaviSyati tatastathaiva jAyatE| 55 aparaM dakSiNatO vAyau vAti sati vadatha nidAghO bhaviSyati tataH sOpi jAyatE| 56 rE rE kapaTina AkAzasya bhUmyAzca lakSaNaM bOddhuM zaknutha, 57 kintu kAlasyAsya lakSaNaM kutO bOddhuM na zaknutha? yUyanjca svayaM kutO na nyASyA vicArayatha? 58 aparanjca vivAdinA sArddhaM vicArayituH samIpA M gacchan pathi tasmAduddhAraM prAptuM yatasva nOcEt sa tvAM dhRtvA vicArayituH samIpA M nayati| vicArayitA yadi tvAM praharttuH samIpA M samarpayati praharttA tvAM kArAyAM badhnAti 59 tarhi tvAmahaM vadAmi tvayA niHzESaM kapardakESu na parizOdhitESu tvaM tato muktiM prAptuM na zakSyasi|

**13** aparanjca pIlAtO yESAM gAlillyAnAM raktAni balInAM raktaiH sahAmizrayat tESAM gAlillyAnAM vRttAntaM katipayajanA upasthApya yIzavE kathayAmAsuH| 2 tataH sa pratyuvAca tESAM lOkAnAm EtAdRzI durgati rghaTitA tatkAraNAd yUyaM kimanyEbhyO gAlillyEbhyOpyadhikapApinastAn bOdhadhvE? 3 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parAvarttitESu yUyamapi tathA naMkSyatha| 4 aparanjca zilOhanAmna uccagRhasya patanAd yE'STADazajanA mRtAstE yirUzAlami nivAsisarvalOkEbhyO'dhikAparAdhinaH kiM yUyamityaM bOdhadhvE? 5 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parivarttitESu yUyamapi tathA naMkSyatha| 6 anantaraM sa imAM dRSTA ntakathAmakathayad EkO janO drAkSAkSEtramatdhyA EkamuPumbaravarRkSaM rOpitavAn| paczAt sa Agatya tasmin phalAni gavEsayAmAsa, 7 kintu phalAprAptEH kAraNAd udyAnakAraM bhRtyaM jagAda, pazya vatsaratrayaM yAvadAgatya EtasminnuPumbaratarau kSalAnyanvicchAmi, kintu naikamapi prapnOmi tarurayaM kutO vRthA sthAnaM vyApya tiSThati? EnaM chindhi| 8 tatO bhRtyaH pratyuvAca, hE prabhO punarvarSamEkaM sthAtum Adiza; Etasya mUlasya caturdikSu khanityAham AlavAlaM sthApayAmi| 9 tataH phalitum zaknOti yadi na phalati tarhi paczAt chEtsyasi| 10 atha vizrAmavArE bhajanagEhE yIzurupadizati 11 tasmit samayE bhUtagrastatvAt kubjibhUyASTAdazavarSANi yAvat kEnApyupAyEna Rju rbhavituM na zaknOti yA durbbalA strI, 12 tAM tatrOpasthitAM vilOkya yIzustAmAhUya kathitavAn hE nAri tava daurbbalAyAt tvaM muktA bhava| 13 tataH paraM tasyA gAtrE hastArpaNamAtrAt sA RjurbhUtvEzvarasya dhanyavAdaM karttumArEbhE| 14 kintu

vizrAmavArE yIzunA tasyAH svAsthyakaraNAd bhajanagEhasyAdhipatiH prakupya lOkAn uvAca, SaTsu dinESu lOkaIH karmma karttavyaM tasmAddhEtOH svAsthyArthaM tESu dinESu Agacchata, vizrAmavArE mAgacchata| **15** tadA pabhuH pratyuvAca rE kapaTinO yuSmAkam EkaikO janO vizrAmavArE svIyaM svIyaM vRSabhaM gardabhaM vA bandhanAnmOcayitvA jalaM pAyayituM kiM na nayati? **16** tarhyASTAdazavatsarAn yAvat zaitAnA baddhA ibrAhImaH santatiriyA M nArI kiM vizrAmavArE na mOcayitavyA? **17** ESu vAkyESu kathitESu tasya vipakSAH salajjA jAtAH kintu tEna kRtasarvvamahAkarmmakAraNAt lOkanivahaH sAnando'bhadvat| **18** anantaraM sOvadad Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM? kEna tadupamAsyAmi? **19** yat sarSapabIjaM gRhItvA kazcijjana udyAna uptavAn tad bIjamagkuritaM sat mahAvRkSO'jAyata, tatastasya zAkhAsu vihAyasyayihagA Agatya nyUSuH, tadrAjyaM tAdRzEna sarSapabIjEna tulyaM| **20** punaH kathayAmAsa, Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM vadiSyAmi? yat kiNvaM kAcit stri gRhItvA drONatrayaparimitagOdhUmacUrNESu sthApayAmAsa, **21** tataH kramENa tat sarvvagOdhUmacUrNaM vyApyoti, tasya kiNvaya tulyam Izvarasya rAjyaM| **22** tataH sa yirUzAlamnagaraM prati yAtrAM kRtvA nagarE nagarE grAmE grAmE samupadizan jagAmA| **23** tadA kazcijjanastaM papraccha, hE prabhO kiM kEvalam alpE lOkAH paritrAsyantE? **24** tataH sa lOkAn uvAca, saMkIrNadvArEna pravESTuM yataghvaM, yatOhaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pravESTuM cESTiSyantE kintu na zakSyanti| **25** gRhapatinOtthAya dvArE ruddhE sati yadi yUyaM bahiH sthitvA dvAramAhatya vadatha, hE prabhO hE prabhO asmatkAraNAd dvAraM mOcayatu, tataH sa iti prativakSyati, yUyaM kutrattyA lOkA ityahaM na jAnAmi| **26** tadA yUyaM vadiSyatha, tava sAkSAd vayaM bhEjanaM pAnanjca kRtvantaH, tvanjcAsmAkaM nagarasya pathi samupadiSTavAn| **27** kintu sa vakSyati, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM kutrattyA lOkA ityahaM na jAnAmi; hE durAcAriNO yUyaM mattO dUrIbhavata| **28** tadA ibrAhImaM ishAkaM yAkUbanjcA sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinazca Izvarasya rAjyaM prAptAn svAMzca bahiSkRtAn dRSTvA yUyaM rOdanaM dantairdantagharSaNanjca kariSyatha| **29** aparanjca pUrvvapaczimadakSiNottaradigbhyo lOkA Agatya Izvarasya rAjyE nivatsyanti| **30** pazyatEtthaM zESIyA lOkA agrA bhaviSyanti, agrIyA lOkAzca zESA bhaviSyanti| **31** aparanjca tasmin dinE kiyantaH phirUzina Agatya yIzuM prOcuH, bahirgaccha, sthAnAdasmAt prasthAnaM kuru, hErOd tvAM jighAMsatil| **32** tataH sa pratyavOcat pazyatAdya zvazca bhUtAn vihApya rOgiNO'rOgiNaH kRtvA tRtlyEhni sEtsyAmi, kathAmEtAM yUyamitvA taM bhUrimAyaM vadatal| **33** tatrApyadya zvaH parazvazca mayA gamanAgamanE karttavyE, yato hEtO ryirUzAlamO bahiH kutrApi kOpi bhaviSyadvAdi na ghAniSyatE| **34** hE yirUzAlam hE yirUzAlam tvaM bhaviSyadvAdinO haMsi tavAntikE prEritAn prastarairMrayasi ca, yathA kukkuTI nijapakSDathaH svazAvakAn saMgRhlAti, tathAhamapi tava zizUn saMgraHItuM kativArAn aicchaM kintu tvaM naicchaH| **35** pazyata yuSmAkA M vAsasthAnAni prOcchidyamAnAni parityaktAni ca bhaviSyanti; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, yaH prabhO rmAmnAgacchati sa dhanya iti vAcaM yAvatkAlaM na vadiSyatha, tAvatkAlaM yUyaM mAM na drakSyatha|

**14** anantaraM vizrAmavArE yIzau pradhAnasya phirUzinO gRhE bhOktuM gatavati tE taM vilkSutum ArEbhirE| **2** tadA jalOdarI tasya sammukhE sthitaH| **3** tataH sa vyavasthApakAn phirUzinazca papraccha, vizrAmavArE svAsthyaM karttavyaM na vA? tatastE kimapi na pratyUcuH| **4** tadA sa taM rOgiNaM svasthA M kRtvA visasarja; **5** tAnuvAca ca yuSmAkA M kasyacid gardedabhO vRSabho vA cEd garttE patati tarhi vizrAmavArE tatksaNaM sa kiM taM nOthApayiSyati? **6** tatastE kathAyA EtasyAH kimapi prativaktuM na zEkuH| **7** aparanjca pradhAnasthAnamanOnItatvakaraNaM vilOkya sa nimantritAn EtadupadEzakathAM jagAda, **8** tvaM vivAhAdibhOjyESu nimantritaH san pradhAnasthAnE mOpAvEkSIH| tvattO gauravAnvitanimantritajana AyAtE **9** nimantrayitAgatya manuSyAyatasmai sthAnAM dEhiti vAkyA M cEd vakSyati tarhi tvaM sagkucitO bhUtvA sthAna itarasmin upavESTum udyaMsyasi| **10** asmAt kAraNAdEva tvaM nimantritO gatvA'pradhAnasthAna upaviza, tatO nimantrayitAgatya vadiSyati, hE bandhO prOccasthAnaM gatvOpaviza, tathA sati bhOjanOpaviSTAnAM sakalAnAM sAkSAt tvaM mAnyO

bhaviSyasi| 11 yaH kaczit svamunnamayati sa namayiSyatE, kintu yaH kaczit svaM namayati sa unnamayiSyatE| 12 tada sa nimantrayitAraM janamapi jagAda, madhyAhnE rAtrau vA bhOjyE kRtE nijabandhugaNO vA bhrAtRgaNO vA jnjAtigaNO vA dhanigaNO vA samIpavAsigaNO vA EtAn na nimantraya, tathA kRtE cEt tE tvAM nimantrayiSyanti, tarhi parizOdhO bhaviSyati| 13 kintu yadA bhEjyaM karOSi tada daridrazuSkarakhanjjAndhAn nimantraya, 14 tata AziSaM lapsyasE, tESu parizOdhA M karttumazaknuvatsu zmazAnAddhArmmikAnAmutthAnakAIE tvaM phalAM lapsyasE| 15 anantaraM tAM kathAM nizamya bhOjanOpaviStaH kaczit kathayAmAsa, yO jana Izvarasya rAjyE bhOktuM lapsyatE saEva dhanyaH| 16 tataH sa uvAca, kaczit janO rAtrau bhEjyaM kRtvA bahUn nimantrayAmAsa| 17 tatO bhOjanasamayE nimantritalOkAn AhvAtuM dAsadvArA kathayAmAsa, khadyadravyANi sarvvANi samAsAditAni santi, yUyamAgacchata| 18 kintu tE sarvva EkaikaM chalaM kRtvA kSamAM prarthayAnjcakrirE| prathamO janaH kathayAmAsa, kSEtramEkaM krItavAnahaM tadEva draStuM mayA gantavyam, ataEva mAM kSantuM taM nivEdaya| 19 anyO janaH kathayAmAsa, dazavRSAnahaM krItavAn tAn parIkSituM yAmi tasmAdEva mAM kSantuM taM nivEdaya| 20 aparaH kathayAmAsa, vyUPhavAnahaM tasmAt kAraNAd yAtuM na zaknOmi| 21 pazcAt sa dAsO gatvA nijaprabHO sAkSAT sarvvavRttAntaM nivEdayAmAsa, tatOsau gRhapatih kupyitvA svadAsaM vyAjahAra, tvaM satvaraM nagarasya sannivEzAn mArgAMzca gatvA daridrazuSkarakhanjjAndhAn atrAnaya| 22 tatO dAsO'vadat, hE prabhO bhavata AjnjAnusArENAkriyata tathApi sthAnamasti| 23 tadA prabhuH puna rdAsAyAkathayat, rAjapathAn vRkSamUlAni ca yAtvA madlyagRhapUraNArthaM lOkAnAgantuM pravarttaya| 24 ahaM yuSmabhyaM kathayAmi, pUrvvanimantritAnamEkOpi mamAsya rAtribhOjyasyAsvAdaM na prApsyati| 25 anantaraM bahuSu lOkESu yIzOH pazcAd vrajitESu satsu sa vyAghuTya tEbhyAH kathayAmAsa, 26 yaH kaczin mama samlpam Agatya svasya mAtA pitA patnI santAnA bhrAtarO bhagimyO nijaprANAzca, EtEbhyAH sarvvEbhyO mayyadhikaM prEma na karOti, sa mama ziSyO bhavituM na zakSyati| 27 yaH kaczit svilyaM kruzaM vahan mama pazcAnna gacchati, sOpi mama ziSyO bhavituM na zakSyati| 28 durganirmmANE kativyayO bhaviSyati, tathA tasya samAptikaraNArthaM sampattirasti na vA, prathamamupavizya Etanna gaNayati, yuSmAkaM madhya EtAdRzaH kOsti? 29 nOcEd bhittiM kRtvA zESE yadi samApayituM na zakSyati, 30 tarhi mAnuSOyaM nicEtum Arabhata samApayituM nAzaknOt, iti vyAhRtya sarvvE tamupahasiSyanti| 31 aparanjca bhinnabhUpatinA saha yuddhaM karttum udhyamy dasahasrasAni sainyAni gRhItvA viMzatisahasrEH sainyaiH sahitasya samIpavAsinaH sammukhaM yAtuM zakSyAmi na vEti prathamam upavizya na vicArayati EtAdRzO bhUmipatiH kaH? 32 yadi na zaknOti tarhi ripAvatidUrE tiSThati sati nijadUtaM prESya sandhiM karttuM prarthayEta| 33 tadvat yuSmAkaM madhyE yaH kaczin madarthaM sarvvasvaM hAtuM na zaknOti sa mama ziSyO bhavituM na zakSyati| 34 lavaNam uttamam iti satyaM, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apagacchati tarhi tat kathaM svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati? 35 tada bhUmyartham AlavAlarAzyarthamapi bhadraM na bhavati; lOkAstad bahiH kSipantiyasya zrOtuM zrOtrE staH sa zRNOrtu|

**15** tadA karasanjcAyinaH pApinazca lOkA upadEzkathAM zrOtuM yIzOH samIpam Agacchan| 2 tataH phirUzina upAdhyAyAzca vivadamAnAH kathayAmAsuH ESA mAnuSaH pApibhiH saha praNayaM kRtvA taiH sArddhaM bhuMktE| 3 tada sa tEbhyA imAM dRSTAntakathAM kathitavAn, 4 kasyacit zatamESESu tiSThatmu tESAmEkaM sa yadi hArayati tarhi madhyEprAntaram EkOnazatamESAn vihAya hAritamEsasya uddEzaprAptiparyyanataM na gavEsayati, EtAdRzO lOkO yuSmAkaM madhyE ka AstE? 5 tasyOddEzaM prApya hRSTamanAstaM skandhE nidhAya svasthAnam AnIya bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsina AhUya vakti, 6 hAritam mESaM prAptOham atO hEtO rmayA sArddham Anandata| 7 tadvadahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yESAM manaHparAvarttanasya prayOjanaM nAsti, tAdRzaikOnazatadhArmmikakAraNAd ya AnandastasmAd Ekasya manaHparivarttinaH pApinaH kAraNAT svargE 'dhikAnandO jAyatE| 8 aparanjca dazAnAM rUpyakhaNPAnAm EkakhaNPE hAritE pradIpam prajvAlya gRhaM sammArjya tasya prAptiM yAvad yatnEna na gavEsayati,

EtAdRzI yOSit kAstE? 9 prAptE sati bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsinIrAhUya kathayati, hAritaM rUpyakhaNPaM prAptAhaM tasmAdEva mayA sArddham Anandata| 10 tadvadahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, EkEna pApinA manasi parivarttitE, Izvarasya dUtAnAM madhyEpyAnandO jAyatE| 11 aparanjca sa kathayAmAsa, kasyacid dvau putrAvAstAM, 12 tayOH kaniSThaH putraH pitrE kathayAmAsa, hE pitastava sampattyA yamaMzaM prApsyAmyahaM vibhajya taM dEhi, tataH pitA nijAM sampattiM vibhajya tAbhyAM dadau| 13 katipayAt kAlAt paraM sa kaniSThaputraH samastaM dhanaM saMgRhya dUrAdEzaM gatvA duSTAcaraNEna sarvvAM sampattiM nAzayAmAsa| 14 tasya sarvvadhanE vyayaM gatE taddEzE mahAdurbhikSaM babhUva, tatastasya dainyadazA bhavitum ArEbhE| 15 tataH paraM sa gatvA taddEzIyA gRhasthamEkam Azrayata; tataH sataM zUkaravrajaM cArayituM prAntaraM prEsAyAmAsa| 16 kEnApi tasmai bhakSyAdAnAt sa zUkaraphalavalkalEna piciNPapUraNAM vavAnjcha| 17 zESE sa manasi cEtanAM prApya kathayAmAsa, hA mama pituH samIpE kati kati vEtanabhujO dAsA yathESTaM tatOdhikanjca bhakSyaM prApnuvanti kintvahaM kSudhA mumUrSuH| 18 ahamutthAya pituH samIpam gatvA kathAmEtAM vadiSyAmi, hE pitar Izvarasya tava ca viruddhaM pApamakaravam 19 tava putraiti vikhyAtO bhavituM na yOgyOsmi ca, mAM tava vaitanikaM dAsaM kRtvA sthApaya| 20 pazcAt sa utthAya pituH samIpam jagAma; tatastasya pitAtidUrE taM nirIkSya dayAnjcakrE, dhAvitvA tasya kaNThaM gRhltvA taM cucumba ca| 21 tadA putra uvAca, hE pitar Izvarasya tava ca viruddhaM pApamakaravaM, tava putraiti vikhyAtO bhavituM na yOgyOsmi ca| 22 kintu tasya pitA nijadAsAn AdidEza, sarvvOttamavastrAnyAnlya paridhApayatainaM hastE cAggurlyakam arpayata pAdayOzcOpAnahau samarpayata; 23 puSTA M gOvatsam Anlya mArayata ca taM bhuktvA vayam AnandAma| 24 yatO mama putrOyam amriyata punarajIvId hAritazca labdhObhUt tatasta Ananditum ArEbhirE| 25 tatkAlE tasya jyESThaH putraH kSEtra AsIt| atha sa nivEzanasya nikaTaM Agacchan nRtyAnAM vAdyAnAnjca zabdaM zrutvA 26 dAsAnAm Ekam AhUya papraccha, kiM kAraNamasya? 27 tataH sOvAdIt, tava bhrAtAgamat, tava tAtazca taM suzarIraM prApya puSTA M gOvatsaM mArivAn| 28 tataH sa prakupyta nivEzanAntaH pravESTuM na sammEnE; tatastasya pitA bahirAgatya taM sAdhayAmAsa| 29 tataH sa pitaraM pratyuvAca, pazy tava kAnjcidayAjnjAM na vilaMghya bahUn vatsarAn ahaM tvAM sEvE tathApi mitraiH sArddham utsavaM karttum kadApi chAgamEkamapi mahyaM nAdadAH; 30 kintu tava yaH putrO vEzyAgamanAdibhistava sampattim apavyayitavAn tasminnAgatamAtrE tasyaiva nimittaM puSTA M gOvatsaM mArivAn| 31 tada tasya pitAvOcat, hE putra tvaM sarvvadA mayA sahAsi tasmAn mama yadyadAstE tatsarvvaM tava| 32 kintu tavAyAM bhrAtA mRtaH punarajIvId hAritazca bhUtvA prAptObhUt, EtasmAt kAraNAd utsavAnandau karttum ucitamasmAkam|

**16** aparanjca yIzuH ziSyEbhyOnyAmEkAM kathAM kathayAmAsa kasyacid dhanavatO manuSyasya gRhakAryyAdhIzE sampattErapavyayE'pavAditE sati 2 tasya prabhustam AhUya jagAda, tvayi yAmimAM kathAM zRNOMi sA kIdRzI? tvaM gRhakAryyAdhIzakarmmaNO gaNanAM darzaya gRhakAryyAdhIzapadE tvaM na sthAsyasi| 3 tadA sa gRhakAryyAdhIzO manasA cintayAmAsa, prabhu ryadi mAM gRhakAryyAdhIzapadAd bhraMzayati tarhi kiM kariSyE'haM? mRdaM khanituM mama zakti rnAsti bhikSutunjca lajjiSyE'haM| 4 ataEva mayi gRhakAryyAdhIzapadAt cyutE sati yathA lOkA mahyam AzrayaM dAsyanti tadarthaM yatkarmaM mayA karaNIlyaM tan nirNIyatE| 5 pazcAt sa svaprabhOrEkaikam adhamarNam AhUya prathamaM papraccha, tvattO mE prabhuNA kati prApyam? 6 tataH sa uvAca, EkazatAPhakatalAni; tadA gRhakAryyAdhIzaH prOvAca, tava patramAnIya zlghramupavizya tatra panjcAzataM likha| 7 pazcAdanyamEkaM papraccha, tvattO mE prabhuNA kati prApyam? tataH sOvAdId EkazatAPhakagOdhUmAH; tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tava patramAnIya azItiM likha| 8 tEnaiva prabhustamayathArthakRtam adhIzaM tadbuddhinaipuNyAt prazazaMsA; itthAM diptirUpasantAnEbhya EtatsaMsArasya santAnA varttamAnakAlE'dhikabuddhimantO bhavanti| (aiōn g165) 9 atO vadAmi yUyamapyayathArthEna dhanEna mitrAni labhadhvAM tatO yuSmAsu

padabhraSTESvapi tAni cirakAlam AzrayaM dAsyanti| (aiōnios g166) 10 yaH kazcit kSudrE kAryyE vizvAsyO bhavati sa mahati kAryyEpi vizvAsyO bhavati, kintu yaH kazcit kSudrE kAryyE'vizvAsyO bhavati sa mahati kAryyEpyavizvAsyO bhavati| 11 ataEva ayathArthEna dhanEna yadi yUyamavizvAsyA jAtAstarhi satyaM dhanaM yuSmAkAM karEsu kaH samarpayiSyati? 12 yadi ca paradhanEna yUyam avizvAsyA bhavatha tarhi yuSmAkAM svaklyadhanaM yuSmabhyA kO dAsyati? 13 kOpi dAsa ubhau prabhU sEvituM na zaknOti, yata Ekasmin pIyamANO'nyasminnapriyatE yadvA EkaM janaM samAdRtya tadanyaM tucchikarOti tadvat yUyamapi dhanEZvarau sEvituM na zaknutha| 14 tadaitAH sarvvAH kathAH zrutvA lObhiphirUzinastamupajahasuH| 15 tataH sa uvAca, yUyAM manuSyANAM nikaTE svAn nirdOSAn darzayatha kintu yuSmAkAM antaHkaraNAnIzvarO jAnAti, yat manuSyANAm ati prazaMsyaM tad Izvarasya ghRNyaM| 16 yOhana AgamanaparyyanataM yuSmAkAM samIpE vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdinAM lEkhanAni cAsan tataH prabhRti IzvararAjyasya susaMvAdaH pracarati, EkaikO lOkastanmadhyaM yatnEna pravizati ca| 17 varaM nabhasaH pRthivyAzca lOpO bhaviSyati tathApi vyavasthAyA EkabindOrapi lOpO na bhaviSyati| 18 yaH kazcit svIyAM bhAryyAM vihAya striyamanyAM vivahati sa paradArAn gacchatI, yazca tA tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sOpi paradArAna gacchatI| 19 EkO dhanI manuSyA zuklAni sUkSmAni vastrAni paryyadadhAt pratidinaM paritOSarUpENAbhuMktApivacca| 20 sarvvAggE kSatayukta iliyAsaranAmA kazcid daridrastasya dhanavato bhOjanapAtrAt patitam ucchiSTA M bhOktuM vAnjchan tasya dvArE patitvAtiSThat; 21 atha zvAna Agatya tasya kSatAnyalihan| 22 kiyatkAlAtparaM sa daridraH prANAn jahau; tataH svargiyadUtAstaM nItvA ibrAhImaH krOPa upavEzayAmAsuH| 23 paczAt sa dhanavAnapi mamaRA, taM zmazAnE sthApayAmAsuzca; kintu paralOkE sa vEdanAkulaH san UrddhvAM nirIkSya bahudUrAd ibrAhImaM tatkrOPa iliyAsaranjcA vilOkya ruvannuvAca; (Hades g86) 24 hE pitar ibrAhIm anugRhya aggulyagrabhAgaM jalE majjayitvA mama jihvAM zItalAM karttum iliyAsaraM prEraya, yatO vahnizikhAtOhaM vyathitOsni| 25 tadA ibrAhIm babbASE, hE putra tvaM jIvan sampadaM prAptavAn iliyAsarastu vipadaM prAptavAn Etat smara, kintu samprati tasya sukhaM tava ca duHkhaM bhavati| 26 aparamapi yuSmAkAM asmAkAnjcA sthAnayO rmadhyE mahadvicchEdO'sti tata EtatsthAnasya lOkAstat sthAnAm yAtuM yadvA tatsthAnasya lOkA Etat sthAnAmAyAtuM na zaknuvanti| 27 tadA sa uktavAn, hE pitistarhi tvAM nivEdayAmi mama pitu rgEhE yE mama panjca bhrAtaraH santi 28 tE yathaitad yAtanAsthAnAm nAyAsyanti tathA mantraNAM dAtuM tESAM samIpam iliyAsaraM prEraya| 29 tata ibrAhIm uvAca, mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAnjca pustakAni tESAM nikaTE santi tE tadvacanAni manyantAM| 30 tadA sa nivEdayAmAsa, hE pitar ibrAhIm na tathA, kintu yadi mRtalOkAnAM kazcit tESAM samIpam yAti tarhi tE manAMsi vyAghOTayiSyanti| 31 tata ibrAhIm jagAda, tE yadi mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAnjca vacanAni na manyantE tarhi mRtalOkAnAM kasmiMzcld utthitEpi tE tasya mantraNAM na maMsyantE|

**17** itaH paraM yIzuH ziSyAn uvAca, vighnairavazyam AgantavyaM kintu vighnA yEna ghaTiSyantE tasya durgati rhbaviSyati| 2 EtESAM kSudraprANinAm EkasyApi vighnajanAnAt kaNThabaddhapEsaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajalE majjanaM bhadraM| 3 yUyAM svESu sAvadhAnAstiSThat; tava bhrAtA yadi tava kinjcid aparAdhyati tarhi taM tarjaya, tEna yadi manaH parivarttayati tarhi taM kSamasva| 4 punarEkadinamadhyE yadi sa tava saptakRtvO'parAdhyati kintu saptakRtvA Agatya manaH parivartya mayAparAddham iti vadati tarhi taM kSamasva| 5 tadA prEritAH prabhUm avadan asmAkAM vizvAsaM varddhaya| 6 prabhuruvAca, yadi yuSmAkAM sarSapaikapramANO vizvAsOsti tarhi tvaM samUlamutpATitO bhUtvA samudrE rOpito bhava kathAyAm EtasyAm EtaduPumbarAya kathitAyAM sa yuSmAkAM AjnjAvahO bhaviSyati| 7 aparaM svadAsE halaM vAhayitvA vA pazUn cArayitvA kSEtrAd AgatE sati taM vadati, Ehi bhOktumupaviza, yuSmAkAM EtAdRzaH kOsti? 8 varanjca pUrvvaM mama khAdyamAsAdya yAvad bhunjje pivAmi ca tAvad baddhakaTiH paricara paczAt tvamapi bhOkSyasE pAsyasi ca kathAmIdRzIM kiM na vakSyati? 9 tEna dAsEna prabhOrAjnjAnurUpE karmmaNi kRtE prabhUH kiM tasmin bAdhitO jAtaH? nEtthaM budhyatE

mayA| 10 itthaM nirUpitESu sarvakarmmasu kRtESu satmu yUyamapidaM vAkyaM vadatha, vayam anupakariNO dAsA asmAbhiriyadyatkartavyaM tammAtramEva kRtaM| 11 sa yirUzAlami yAtrAM kurvvan zOmirONGAllpradEzamadhyEna gacchatI, 12 Etarhi kutracid grAmE pravEzamAtrE dazakuSThinastaM sAkSAT kRtvA 13 dUrE tiSThanatauccai rvaktumArEbhire, hE prabhO yIzO dayasvAsmAn| 14 tataH sa tAn drSTvA jagAda, yUyAM yAjakAnAM samIpE svAn darzayata, tatastE gacchantO rOgAt pariSkRtAH| 15 tadaH sa tAn tESAmEkaH svaM svasthaM dRSTvA prOccairlzvaraM dhanyaM vadana vyAghuTyAyAtO yIzO rguNAnanuvadan taccaraNAadhObhUmau papAta; 16 sa cAsIt zOmirONI| 17 tadaH yIzuravadat, dazajanAH kiM na pariSkRtAH? talyanyE navajanAH kutra? 18 IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantam EnaM vidEzinaM vinA kOpyanyO na prApyata| 19 tadaH sa tamuvAca, tvamutthAya yAhI vizvAsastE tvAM svasthaM kRtavAn| 20 atha kadEzvarasya rAjatvaM bhaviSyatI phirUzibhiH pRSTE sa pratyuvAca, Izvarasya rAjatvam aizvaryyadarzanEna na bhaviSyati| 21 ata Etasmin pazya tasmin vA pazya, iti vAkyaM lOkA vaktuM na zakSyanti, Izvarasya rAjatvam yuSmAkam antarEvAstE| 22 tataH sa ziSyAn jagAda, yadA yuSmAbhi rmanujasutasya dinamEkaM draSTum vAnjchiSyatE kintu na darziSyatE, IdRkkAla AyAti| 23 tadAtra pazya vA tatra pazyeti vAkyaM lOkA vakSyanti, kintu tESAM paczAt mA yAta, mAnugacchata ca| 24 yatastaPid yathAkAzaikadizyudiya tadanyAmapi dizaM vyApya prakAzatE tadvat nijadinE manujasunuH prakAziSyatE| 25 kintu tatpUrvvaM tEnAnEkAni duHkhAni bhOktavyAnyEtadvarttamAnalOkaizca sO'vajnjAtavyah| 26 nOhasya vidyamAnakAlE yathAbhavat manuSyasUnOH kAlEpi tathaH bhaviSyati| 27 yAvatkAlaM nOHO mahApotaM nArOhad AplAvivAryyEtya sarvvaM nAnAzayacca tAvatkAlaM yathA lOkA abhunjjatApivan vyavahan vyavAhayaMzca; 28 itthaM lOTO varttamAnakAlEpi yathA lOkA bhOjanapAnakrayavikrayarOpaNagRhanirmmANakarmmasu prAvarttanta, 29 kintu yada lOT sidOmO nirjagAma tadA nabhasaH sagandhakAgnivRSTi rbhUtvA sarvvaM vyanAzayat 30 tadvan mAnavaputraprakAzadinEpi bhaviSyati| 31 tadaH yadi kazcid gRhOpari tiSThati tarhi sa gRhamadhyAt kimapi dravyamAnEtum avaruhya naitu; yazca kSEtrE tiSThati sOpi vyAghuTya nAyAtu| 32 lOTaH patnIM smarata| 33 yaH prANAn rakSituM cESTiSyatE sa prANAn hArayiSyati yastu prANAn hArayiSyati saEva prANAn rakSiSyati| 34 yuSmAnahaM vacmi tasyAM rAtrau zayyaikagatayO rlOkayOrEkO dhAriSyatE parastyakSyatE| 35 striyau yugapat pESaNIM vyAvarttayiSyatastayOrEkA dhAriSyatE parAtyakSyatE| 36 puruSau kSEtrE sthAsyatastayOrEkO dhAriSyatE parastyakSyatE| 37 tadaH tE papracchuH, hE prabhO kutrEtthaM bhaviSyati? tataH sa uvAca, yatra zavastiSThati tatra gRdhrA milanti|

**18** aparanjca lOkairaklAntai rnirantaraM prArthatayitavyam ityAzayEna yIzunA dRSTAnta EkaH kathitaH| 2 kutracinnagarE kazcit prAPvivAka AsIt sa IzvarAnnAbibhEt mAnuSAMzca nAmanyatal| 3 atha tatpuravAsinI kAcidvidhavA tatsamIpamEtya vivAdinA saha mama vivAdAM pariSkurvvitI nivEdayAmAsa| 4 tataH sa prAPvivAkaH kiyaddinAni na tadaggIkRtavAn paczAccittE cintayAmAsa, yadyapIzvarAnna bibhEmi manuSyAnapi na manyE 5 tathApyESA vidhavA mAkliznAti tasmAdasyA vivAdAM pariSkariSyAmi nOcEt sA sadAgatya mA vyagraM kariSyati| 6 paczAt prabhuravadas asAvanyAyaprAPvivAkO yadAha tatra manO nidhadhvam| 7 Izvarasya yE 'bhirucitalOkA divAnizaM prArthatayantE sa bahudinAni vilambyApi tESAM vivAdAn kiM na pariSkariSyati? 8 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tvarayA pariSkariSyati, kintu yada manuSyaputra AgamiSyati tadA pRthivyAM kimIdRzaM vizvAsaM prApsyati? 9 yE svAn dhArmmikAn jnjAtvA parAn tucchIkurvanti EtAdRgbhyaH, kiyadbhya imaM dRSTAntaM kathayAmAsa| 10 EkaH phirUzyaparaH karasanjcAyI dvAvimau prArthatitum mandiraM gatau| 11 tatO'sau phirUzyEkapArzvE tiSThan hE Izvara ahanyakalokavat lOThayitAnyAyI pArAdArikazca na bhavAmi asya karasanjcAyinastulyazca na, tasmAttvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 12 saptasu dinESu dinadvayamupavasAmi sarvvasampattE rdazamAMzaM dadAmi ca, EtatkathAM kathayan prArthatayAmAsa| 13 kintu sa karasanjcAyI dUrE tiSThan svargaM draSTuM nEcchan vakSasi karAghAtaM kurvvan hE Izvara pApiSThaM mAdayasva, itthaM prArthatayAmAsa| 14 yuSmAnahaM

vadAmi, tayOrdvayO rmadhyE kEvalaH karasanjcAyI puNyavattvEna gaNitO nijagRhaM jagAma, yatO yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa nAmayiSyatE kintu yaH kazcit svaM namayati sa unnamayiSyatE] 15 atha zizUnAM gAtrasparzArthaM lOkAstAn tasya samIpamAninyuH ziSyAstad drSTvAnEtRn tarjayAmAsuH, 16 kintu yIzustAnAhUya jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM zizUn anujAnIdhvAM tAMzcA mA vArayata; yata IzvararAjyAdhikAriNa ESAM sadRzAH] 17 ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi, yO janaH zizOH sadRzO bhUtvA IzvararAjyAM na gRhAti sa kEnApi prakArEna tat pravESTuM na zaknOti] 18 aparam EkOdhipatistaM papraccha, hE paramagurO, anantAyuSaH prAptayE mayA kiM karttavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 19 yIzuruvAca, mAM kutaH paramaM vadasi? IzvaraM vinA kOpi paramO na bhavati] 20 paradArAn mA gaccha, naraM mA jahi, mA cOraya, mithyAsAkSyaM mA dEhi, mAtaraM pitaranjca saMmanyasva, EtA yA AjnjAH santi tAstvaM jAnAsi] 21 tadA sa uvAca, bAlyakAlAt sarvvA EtA AcarAmi] 22 iti kathAM zrutvA yIzustamavadat, tathApi tavaikaM karmaM nyUnamAstE, nijaM sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrEbhyO vitara, tasmAt svargE dhanaM prApsyasi; tata Agatya mamAnugAmI bhava] 23 kintvEtAM kathAM zrutvA sOdhipatiH zuzOca, yatastasya bahudhanamAsIt] 24 tadA yIzustamatizOkAnvitaM drSTvA jagAda, dhanavatAm IzvararAjyaprvEzaH kldRg duSkaraH] 25 IzvararAjyE dhaninaH pravEzAt sUceZchidrEna mahAggasya gamanAgamanE sukarE] 26 zrOtAraH papracchustarhi kEna paritrAnaM prApsyati? 27 sa uktvAn, yan mAnuSENAzakyaM tad IzvarEna zakyaM] 28 tadA pitara uvAca, pazyA vayaM sarvvasvaM parityajya tava pazcAdgAmino'bhavAma] 29 tataH sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvararAjyArthaM gRhaM pitaraU bhrAtRgaNaM jAyAM santAnAMzcA tyaktvA] 30 iha kAlE tatO'dhikaM parakAlE 'nantAyuzca na prApsyati loka IdRzaH kOpi nAsti] (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 31 anantaraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya babhASE, pazyata vayaM yirUzAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tasmAt manuSyaputraM bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktaM yadasti tadanurUpaM taM prati ghaTiSyatE; 32 vastutastu sO'nyadEzIyAnAM hastESu samarpayiSyatE, tE tamupahasiSyanti, anyAyamAcariSyanti tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nikSEpsyanti, kazAbhiH prahRtya taM haniSyanti ca, 33 kintu tRtlyadinE sa zmazAnAd utthAsyati] 34 EtasyAH kathAyA abhiprAyaM kinjcidapi tE bOddhuM na zEkuH tESAM nikaTE'spaSTatavAt tasyaitAsAM kathAnAm AzayaM tE jnjAtuM na zEkuza] 35 atha tasmin yirlhOH purasyAntikaM prAptE kazcidandhaH pathaH pArzva upavizya bhikSAM akarot 36 sa lOkasamUhasya gamanazabdaM zrutvA tatkAraNaM prSTavAn] 37 nAsaratIyayIzuryAtIti lOkairuktE sauccairvaktumArEbhe, 38 hE dAyUdaH santAna yIzo mAdayasva] 39 tatOgragAminastaM mauni tiSThEti tarjayAmAsuH kintu sa punAruvan uvAca, hE dAyUdaH santAna mAdayasva] 40 tadA yIzuH sthagito bhUtvA svAntikE tamAnEtum AdidEza] 41 tataH sa tasyAntikam Agamat, tadA sa taM papraccha, tvaM kimicchasi? tvadarthamahaM kiM kariSyAmi? sa uktvAn, hE prabhO'haM draSTuM labhai] 42 tadA yIzuruvAca, drSTizaktiM gRhAna tava pratyayastvAM svasthaM kRtavAn] 43 tatastatkSaNAt tasya cakSuSI prasannE; tasmAt sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan tatpazcAd yayau, tadAlOkya sarvvE lOkA IzvaraM prazaMsitum ArEbhirE]

**19** yadA yIzu ryirlhOpuraM pravizya tanmadhyEna gacchaMstadA 2 sakkEyanAmA karasanjcAyinAM pradhAnO dhanavAnEkO 3 yIzuH kldRgiti draSTuM cESTitavAn kintu kharvvatvAllOkasaMghamadhyE taddarzanamaprApya 4 yEna pathA sa yApsyati tatpathE'grE dhAvityA taM draSTuM uPumbataruMArurOha] 5 pazcAd yIzustatsthAnam itvA UrddhvAM vilOkya taM drSTvAvAdit, hE sakkEya tvaM zlghramavarOha mayAdya tvadgEhE vastavyaM] 6 tataH sa zlghramavaruhya sAhlAdaM taM jagrAha] 7 tad drSTvA sarvvE vivadamAnA vaktumArEbhirE, sOtithivEna duStAlOkagRhaM gacchatI] 8 kintu sakkEyO daNPAYamAnO vaktumArEbhe, hE prabhO pazyA mama yA sampattirasti tadarddhaM daridrEbhyO dadE, aparam anyAyam kRtavA kasmAdapi yadi kadApi kinjcit mayA gRhItAM tarhi taccaturguNaM dadAmi] 9 tadA yIzustamuktavAn ayamapi ibrAhImaH santAno'taH kAraNAd adyAsya gRhE trANamupasthitaM] 10 yad hAritaM tat mRgayituM rakSituNja manuSyaputra AgatavAn] 11 atha sa yirUzAlamaH samIpa upAtiSThad IzvararAjatvASYAnuSThAnaM tadaiva

bhaviSyatIti lOkanvabhUyata, tasmAt sa zrOtRbhyaH punardRSTAntakathAm utthApya kathayAmAsa|  
12 kOpi mahAllOkO nijArthaM rAjatvapadaM gRhItvA punarAgantuM dUrAdEzaM jagAma| 13 yAtrAkAlE  
nijAn dazadAsAn AhUya dasasvarNamudrA dattvA mamAgamanaparyyantaM vANijyaM kurutEtyAdidEza|  
14 kintu tasya prajAstamavajnjAya manuSyamEnam asmAkamupari rAjatvAM na kArayivyAma imAM  
vArTTAM tannikaTE prErayAmAsuH| 15 atha sa rAjatvapadaM prApyAgatavAn EkaikO janO bANijyEna kiM  
labdhavAn iti jnjAtuM yESu dAsESu mudrA arpayaT tAn AhUyAnEtum AdidEza| 16 tadA prathama Agatya  
kathitavAn, hE prabhO tava tayaikayA mudrayA dazamudrA labdhAH| 17 tataH sa uvAca tvamuttamO  
dAsaH svalpEna vizvAsyO jAta itaH kAraNaT tvaM dazanagarANAm adhipO bhava| 18 dvitiya Agatya  
kathitavAn, hE prabhO tavaikayA mudrayA panjcamudrA labdhAH| 19 tataH sa uvAca, tvaM panjcAnAM  
nagarANAmadhipati rbhava| 20 tatOnya Agatya kathayAmAsa, hE prabhO pazyA tava yA mudrA ahaM  
vastrE baddhvAsthApayaM sEyaM| 21 tvaM kRpA NO yannAsthApayastadapi gRhIasi, yannAvapastadEva  
ca chinatsi tatOhaM tvattO bhItaH| 22 tadA sa jagAda, rE duSTadAsa tava vAkyEna tvAM dOSiNaM  
kariSyAmi, yadahaM nAsthApayaM tadEva gRhIami, yadahaM nAvapanjca tadEva chinadmi, EtAdRzaH  
kRpA NOhamiti yadi tvaM jAnAsi, 23 tarhi mama mudrA baNijAM nikaTE kutO nAsthApayaH? tayA kRtE'ham  
Agatya kusIdEna sArddhaM nijamudrA aprApsyam| 24 pazcAt sa samIpasthAn janAn AjnjApayat asmAt  
mudrA AnIya yasya dazamudrAH santi tasmai datta| 25 tE prOcuH prabhO'sya dazamudrAH santi| 26  
yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yasyAzrayE vaddhatE 'dhikaM tasmai dAyiSyatE, kintu yasyAzrayE na varddhatE tasya  
yadyadasti tadapi tasmAn nAyiSyatE| 27 kintu mamAdhipatitvAsya vazatvE sthAtum asammanyamAnA  
yE mama ripavastAnAnIya mama samakSaM saMharata| 28 ityupadEzakathAM kathayitvA sOgragaH  
san yirUzAlamapuraM yayau| 29 tatO baitphagiBaithanlyAgrAmayOH samIpE jaitunAdrErantikam itvA  
ziSyadvayam ityuktvA prEsAyAmAsa, 30 yuvAmamuM sammukhasthagrAmaM pravizyaiva yaM kOpi  
mAnuSaH kadApi nArOhat tam gaddabhzAvakaM baddhaM drakSyathastaM mOcayitvAnayataM| 31 tatra  
kutO mOcayathaH? iti cEt kOpi vakSyati tarhi vakSyathaH prabhEratra prayOjanam AstE| 32 tadA tau  
praritau gatvA tatkathAnusArEna sarvvaM prAptau| 33 gardabhzAvakamOcanakAlE tatvAmina UcuH,  
gardabhzAvakaM kutO mOcayathaH? 34 tAvUcatuH prabhOratra prayOjanam AstE| 35 pazcAt tau taM  
gardabhzAvakaM yIzOrantikamAnlya tatpRSThE nijavasanAni pAtayitvA tadupari yIzumArOhayAmAsatuH|  
36 atha yAtrAkAlE lOkaH pathi svavastrAni pAtayitum ArEbhirE| 37 aparaM jaitunAdrErupatyakAm itvA  
ziSyasaMghaH pUrvvadRSTA ni mahAkarmmA Ni smRtvA, 38 yO rAjA prabhO rnAmnAyAti sa dhanyaH  
svargE kuzalaM sarvvOccE jayadhvani rhbavatu, kathAmEtAM kathayitvA sAnandam ucairIzvaraM dhanyaM  
vaktumArEbhirE| 39 tadA lOkaNyamadhyastAH kiyantaH phirUzinastat zrutvA yIzuM prOcuH, hE upadEzaka  
svaziSyAn tarjaya| 40 sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yadyamI nravAstiSThanti tarhi pASANA ucaiH  
kathAH kathayiSyanti| 41 pazcAt tatpurAntikamEtya tadavalOkya sAstrupAtaM jagAda, 42 hA hA cEt  
tvamagrE'jnjasyathAH, tavAsminnEva dinE vA yadi svamaggalam upAlapsyathAH, tarhyuttamam abhaviSyat,  
kintu kSaNEsmin tattava dRSTEragOcaram bhavati| 43 tvaM svatrANakAlE na manO nyadhattha iti hEtO  
ryatkAlE tava ripavastvAM caturdikSu prAcIrENA vESTayitvA rOtsyanti 44 bAlakaiH sArddhaM bhUmisAt  
kariSyanti ca tvanmadhyE pASANaikOpi pASANOpri na sthAsyati ca, kAla IdRza upasthAsyati| 45 atha  
madhyEmadiraM pravizya tatrtyAn krayivikrayiNO bahiSkurvvan 46 avadat madgRhaM prArthanAgRhamiti  
lipirAstE kintu yUyaM tadEva cairANAM gahvaraM kurutha| 47 pazcAt sa pratyahaM madhyEmadiram  
upadidEza; tataH pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAH prAcInAzca taM nAzayituM cicESTirE; 48 kintu tadupadEzE  
sarvvE lOka niviSTacittAH sthitAstasmAt tE tatkarttuM nAvakAzaM prApuH|

**20** athaikadA yIzu rmanidare susaMvAdaM pracArayan lOkanupadizati, Etarhi pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAH  
prAnjczca tannikaTamAgatya papracchuH 2 kayAjnjayA tvaM karmmA NyEtAni karOSi? kO vA

tvAmAjnjApayat? tadasmAn vada| 3 sa pratyuvAca, tarhi yuSmAnapi kathAmEkAM pRcchAmi tasyOttaraM vadata| 4 yOhanO majjanam Izvarasya mAnuSANAM vAjnjAtO jAtaM? 5 tatastE mithO vivicya jagaduH, yadIzvarasya vadAmastarhi taM kutO na pratyaita sa iti vakSyati| 6 yadi manuSyasyEti vadAmastarhi sarvvE lOkA asmAn pASANai rhaniSyanti yatO yOhan bhaviSyadvAdIti sarvvE dRPhaM jAnantI| 7 ataEva tE pratyUcuH kasyAjnjayA jAtam iti vaktuM na zaknumaH| 8 tadA yIzuravadat tarhi kayAjnjayA karmmAñyEtAti karOmIti ca yuSmAn na vakSyAmi| 9 atha lOkAnAM sAkSAT sa imAM dRSTAntakathAM vaktumArEbhe, kazcid drAkSAkSEtraM kRtva tat kSEtraM kRSivalAnAM hastESu samarpya bahukAlArthaM dUrAdEzaM jagAma| 10 atha phalakAlE phalAni grahitu kRSivalAnAM samIpE dAsaM prAhINot kintu kRSivalAstaM prahRtya riktaHastaM visasarjuH| 11 tataH sOdhipatiH punaranyaM dAsaM prEsayAmAsa, tE tamapi prahRtya kuvyavahRtya riktaHastaM visasRjuH| 12 tataH sa tRtlyavAram anyaM prAhINot tE tamapi kSatAggaM kRtva bahi rniciSipuH| 13 tadA kSEtrapati rvicArayAmAsa, mamEdAnIM kiM karttavyaM? mama priyE putrE prahitE tE tamavazyaM dRSTvA samAdariSyantE| 14 kintu kRSivalAstaM nirIkSya parasparaM vivicya prOcuH, ayamuttarAdhikArI AgacchatainaM hanmastatOdhikArOsmAkaM bhaviSyati| 15 tatastE taM kSEtrapati bahi rnipAtya jaghnustasmAt sa kSEtrapatiAn prati kiM kariSyati? 16 sa Agatya tAn kRSivalAn hatvA parESAM hastESu tatkSEtraM samarpayiSyati; iti kathAM zrutvA tE 'vadan EtAdRzI ghaTanA na bhavatu| 17 kintu yIzustAnavalOkya jagAda, tarhi, sthapatayaH kariSyanti grAvAñNaM yantu tucchakaM| pradhAnaprastaraH kONE sa Eva hi bhaviSyati Etasya zAstrIyavacanasya kiM tAtparyyaM? 18 aparaM tatpASANOpri yaH patiSyati sa bhaMkSyatE kintu yasyOpari sa pASANaH patiSyati sa tEna dhUlvac cUrNIbhaviSyati| 19 sOsmAkaM viruddhaM dRSTAntamimaM kathitavAn iti jnjAtvA pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca tadaiva taM dhartuM vavAnjchuH kintu lOkEbhyO bibhyuH| 20 ataEva taM prati satarkAH santaH kathaM tadvAkyadOSaM dhRtvA taM dEZAdhipasya sAdhuvEzadhAriNazcarAn tasya samIpE prEsayAmAsuH| 21 tadA tE taM papracchuH, hE upadEzaka bhavAn yathArthaM kathayan upadizati, kamapyanapEkSya satyatvEnaizvaraM mArgamupadizati, vayamEtajjAnImah| 22 kaisararAjAya karOsmAbhi rdEyO na vA? 23 sa tESAM vanjcanaM jnjAtvAvadat kuto mAM parIkSadhve? mAM mudrAmEkaM darzayata| 24 iha likhitA mUrtiriyaM nAma ca kasya? tE'vadan kaisarasya| 25 tadA sa uvAca, tarhi kaisarasya dravyaM kaisarAya datta; Izvarasya tu dravyamIzvarAya datta| 26 tasmAllOkAnAM sAkSAT tatkathAyAH kamapi dOSaM dhartumaprApya tE tasyOttarAd AzcaryyaM manyamAnA mauninastasthuH| 27 aparanjca zmazAnAdutthAnAnaggIkAriNAM sidUkinAM kiyantO janA Agatya taM papracchuH, 28 hE upadEzaka zAstrE muSaM asmAn pratiti lilEkha yasya bhrAtA bhAryyAyAM satyAM niHsantAnO mriyatE sa tajjAyAM vivaha tadvAmzam utpAdayiSyati| 29 tathAca kEcit sapta bhrAtara Asan tESAM jyESThO bhrAtA vivaha nirapatyaH prANAn jahau| 30 atha dvitIyastasya jAyAM vivaha nirapatyaH san mamAra| tRtlyazca tAmEva vyuvAha; 31 itthaM sampa bhrAtarastAmEva vivaha nirapatyaH santO mamruH| 32 zESE sA stri ca mamAra| 33 ataEva zmazAnAdutthAnakAlE tESAM saptajanAnAM kasya sA bhAryyA bhaviSyati? yataH sA tESAM saptAnAmEva bhAryyAsi| 34 tadA yIzuH pratyuvAca, Etasya jagatO lOkA vivahanti vAgdattAzca bhavanti (**aiōn g165**) 35 kintu yE tajjagatprAptiyOgyatvEna gaNitAM bhaviSyanti zmazAnAccOtthAsyanti tE na vivahanti vAgdattAzca na bhavanti, (**aiōn g165**) 36 tE puna rna mriyantE kintu zmazAnAdutthApitAH santa Izvarasya santAnAH svargiyadUtAnAM sadRzAzca bhavanti| 37 adhikantu mUsAH stambOpAkhyAnE paramEzvara lBrAhIma Izvara ishAka IzvarO yAkUbazcEzvara ityuktvA mRtAnAM zmazAnAd utthAnasya pramANaM lilEkha| 38 ataEva ya IzvaraH sa mRtAnAM prabhu rna kintu jIvatAmEva prabhuH, tannikaTE sarvvE jlvantaH santi| 39 iti zrutvA kiyantOdhyaPakA UcuH, hE upadEzaka bhavAn bhadraM pratyuktavAn| 40 itaH paraM taM kimapi praStaM tESAM pragalbhatA nAbhUt| 41 paczAt sa tAn uvAca, yaH khrISTaH sa dAyUdaH santAna EtAM kathAM lOkAH kathaM kathayanti? 42 yataH mama prabhumiidaM vAkyamavadat paramEzvaraH| tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karOmI na| tAvat kAlaM madlyE tvaM dakSapArzva upAviza| 43 iti kathAM dAyUd svayaM gitagranthE'vadat| 44 ataEva yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM

vadati, tarhi sa kathaM tasya santAnO bhavati? 45 paczAd yIzuH sarvvajanAnAM karNagOcarE ziSyAnuvAca, 46 yE'dhyApAkA dIrghaparicchadaM paridhAya bhramanti, haTTApaNayO rnamaskArE bhajanagEhasya prOccAsanE bhOjanagRhasya pradhAnasthAnE ca prIyantE 47 vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasitvA chalEna dIrghakAlaM prArthayantE ca tESu sAvadhAnA bhavata, tESAmugradaNPO bhaviSyati

**21** atha dhanilOkA bhANPAgArE dhanaM nikSipanti sa tadEva pazyati, 2 Etarhi kAciddInA vidhavA paNadvayaM nikSipati tad dadarza| 3 tatO yIzuruvAca yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, daridrEyaM vidhavA sarvvEbhyOdhikaM nyakSEpsIt, 4 yatOnyE svaprAjyadhanEbhya IzvarAya kinjcit nyakSEpsuH, kintu daridrEyaM vidhavA dinayApanArthaM svasya yat kinjcit sthitaM tat sarvvaM nyakSEpsIt| 5 aparanjca uttamaprastrarairutsRSTavyaizca mandiraM suzObhatEtarAM kaizcidityuktE sa pratyuvAca 6 yUyaM yadidaM nicayanaM pazyatha, asya pASANaikOpyanyapASANOpari na sthAsyati, sarvvE bhUsAdbhaviSyanti kAlOyamAyAti| 7 tadA tE papracchuH, hE gurO ghaTanEdRzI kadA bhaviSyati? ghaTanAyA EtasyasaczihnaM vA kiM bhaviSyati? 8 tadA sa jagAda, sAvadhAnA bhavata yathA yuSmAkaM bhramaM kOpi na janayati, khISTOhamityuktvA mama nAmrA bahava upasthAsyanti sa kAlaH prAyENOpasthitah, tESAM paczAnmA gacchata| 9 yuddhasyOpaplavasya ca vArtaM zrutvA mA zagrakhvaM, yataH prathamam EtA ghaTanA avazyam bhaviSyanti kintu nApAtE yugAntO bhaviSyati| 10 aparanjca kathayAmAsa, tadA dEzasya vipakSatvEna dEzO rAjyasya vipakSatvEna rAjyam utthAsyati, 11 nAnAsthAnEsu mahAbhUkampO durbhikSaM mArI ca bhaviSyanti, tathA vyOmamaNPalasya bhayagkaradarzanAnyazcaryyalSaNAni ca prakAzayiSyantE| 12 kintu sarvvAsAmEtAsAM ghaTanAnAM pUrvvaM lOkA yuSmAn dhRtvA tAPayiSyanti, bhajanAlayE kArAyAnjca samarpayiSyanti mama nAmakAraNAd yuSmAn bhUpAnAM zAsakAnAnjca sammukhaM nESyanti ca| 13 sAkSyArtham EtAni yuSmAn prati ghaTiSyantE| 14 tadA kimuttaraM vaktavyam Etat na cintayiSyAma iti manaHsu nizcitanuta| 15 vipakSA yasmAt kimapyuttaram Apattinjca karttuM na zakSyanti tAdRzaM vAkpaTutvaM jnjAnanjca yuSmabhyA M dAsyAmi| 16 kinjca yUyaM pitrA mAtrA bhrAtrA bandhunA jnjAtyA kuTumbEna ca parakarEsu samarpayiSyadhvE; tatastE yuSmAkaM kanjanca kanjanca ghAtayiSyanti| 17 mama nAmnaH kAraNaT sarvvai rmanuSyai ryUyam RtIlyiSyadhvE| 18 kintu yuSmAkaM ziraHkEzaikOpi na vinaMkSyati, 19 tasmAdEva dhairyyamavalambya svasvaprANAn rakSata| 20 aparanjca yirUzAlampuraM sainyavESTitaM vilOkyA tasyOcchinnatAyAH samayaH samipa ityavagamiSyatha| 21 tadA yihUdAdEzasthA lOkaH parvvataM palAyantAM, yE ca nagarE tiSThanti tE dEzAntaraM palAyantA, yE ca grAmE tiSThanti tE nagaraM na pravizantu, 22 yatastadA samucitadaNPanAya dharmmapustakE yAni sarvvAni likhitAni tAni saphalAni bhaviSyanti| 23 kintu yA yAstadA garbhavatyaH stanyadAvyayazca tAmAM durgati rbhaviSyati, yata EtAllOkAn prati kOpO dEzE ca viSamadurgati rghaTiSyatE| 24 vastutastu tE khaggadhAraparivvaggam lapsyantE baddhAH santaH sarvvadEzESu nAyiSyantE ca kinjcAnyadEzIyAnAM samayOpasthitiparyyantaM yirUzAlampuraM taiH padatalai rdalayiSyatE| 25 sUryyacandranakSatrESu lakSaNadi bhaviSyanti, bhuvi sarvvadEzIyAnAM duHkhaM cintA ca sindhau vIcInAM tarjanaM garjananjca bhaviSyanti| 26 bhUbhau bhAvighaTAnAM cintayitvA manujA bhiyAmRtakalpA bhaviSyanti, yato vyOmamaNPalE tEjasvinO dOlAyamAnA bhaviSyanti| 27 tadA parAkramENA mahAtEjasA ca mEghArUPhaM manuSyaputram AyAntaM drakSyanti| 28 kintvEtAsAM ghaTanAnAmArambhE sati yUyaM mastakAnyuttOlya UrdadhvaM drakSyatha, yato yuSmAkaM muktEH kAlaH savidhO bhaviSyati| 29 tatastEnaitadRSTAntakathA kathitA, pazyata uPumbarAdivRkSANAM 30 navInapatrAni jAtAnIti dRSTvA nidAvakAla upasthita iti yathA yUyaM jnjAtuM zknutha, 31 tathA sarvvAsAmAsAM ghaTanAnAm ArambhE dRSTE satIzvarasya rAjatvaM nikaTam ityapi jnjAsyatha| 32 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, vidyamAnalOkAnAmESAM gamanAt pUrvvam EtAni ghaTiSyantE| 33 nabhObhuvOrlOpO bhaviSyati mama vAk tu kadApi luptA na bhaviSyati| 34 ataEva viSamAzanEna pAnEna ca sAMmArikacintAbhizca yuSmAkaM cittESu mattESu taddinam akasmAd yuSmAn prati yathA nOpatiSThati

tadarthaM svESu sAvadhAnAstiSThata| 35 pRthivIsthasarvvalOkAn prati taddinam unmAtha iva upasthAsyati| 36 yathA yUyam EtadbhAvighaTaN A uttartruM manujasutasya sammukhE saMsthAtunjca yOgyA bhavatha kAraNAdasmAt sAvadhAnAH santO nirantaraM prArthayadhvaM| 37 aparanjca sa divA mandira upadizya rAcai jaitunAdriM gatvAtiSThat| 38 tataH pratyUSE lAkAstatkathAM zrOtuM mandirE tadantikam Agacchan|

**22** aparanjca kiNvazUnyapUpOtsavasya kAla upasthitE 2 pradhAnayAjakA adhyAyakAzca yathA taM hantuM zaknuvanti tathOpAyAm acESTanta kintu lOkEbhyO bibhyuH| 3 Etastin samayE dvAdazaziSyESu gaNita ISkariyOtIyarUPhimAn yO yihUdAstasyAntaHkaraNaM zaitAnAzritatvAt 4 sa gatvA yathA yIzuM tESAM karESu samarpayituM zaknOti tathA mantraNAM pradhAnayAjakaiH sEnApatibhizca saha cakAra| 5 tEna tE tuSTAstasmai mudrAM dAtuM paNaM cakruH| 6 tataH sOggIkRtya yathA lOkAnAmagOcarE taM parakarESu samarpayituM zaknOti tathAvakAzaM cESTitumArEbhE| 7 atha kiNvazUnyapUpOtmavadinE, arthAt yasmin dine nistArOtsavasya mESO hantavyastasmin dine 8 yIzuH pitaraM yOhananjcAhUya jagAda, yuvAM gatvAsmAkAM bhOjanArthaM nistArOtsavasya dravyANyAsAdayataM| 9 tadA tau papracchatuH kucAsAdayAvO bhavataH kEcchA? 10 tadA sOvAdit, nagarE praviSTE kazcijjalakumbhamAdAya yuvAM sAkSAT kariSyati sa yannivEzanaM pravizati yuvAmapi tannivEzanaM tatpazcAditvA nivEzanapatim iti vAkyAM vadataM, 11 yatrAhaM nistArOtsavasya bhOjyaM ziSyaiH sArddhaM bhOktuM zaknOmi sAtithizAlA kutra? kathAmimAM prabhustvAM pRcchat| 12 tataH sa janO dvitlyaprakOSThlyam EkaM zastaM kOSThaM darzayiSyati tatra bhOjyamAsAdayataM| 13 tatastau gatvA tadvAkyAnusArENA sarvvaM dRSdvA tatra nistArOtsavIyaM bhOjyamAsAdayAmAsatuH| 14 atha kAla upasthitE yIzu rdvAdazabhiH prEritaiH saha bhOktumupavizya kathitavAn 15 mama duHkhabhOgAt pUrvvaM yubhAbhiH saha nistArOtsavasyaitasya bhOjyaM bhOktuM mayAtivAnjchA kRtA| 16 yuSmAn vadAmi, yAvatkAlam IzvararAjyE bhOjanaM na kariSyE tAvatkAlam idaM na bhOkSyE| 17 tadA sa pAnapAtramAdAya Izvarasya guNaN kIrttayitvA tEbhyO datvAvadat, idaM gRhIta yUyAM vibhajya pivata| 18 yuSmAn vadAmi yAvatkAlam IzvararAjatvasya saMsthApanaM na bhavati tAvad drAkSaphalarasaM na pAsyAmi| 19 tataH pUpaM gRhItvA IzvaraguNAn kIrttayitvA bhagktA tEbhyO datvAvadat, yuSmadarthaM samarpitaM yanmama vapustadidaM, Etat karmma mama smaraNArthaM kurudhvAM| 20 atha bhOjanAntE tAdRzaM pAtraM gRhItvAvadat, yuSmatkRtE pAtitaM yanmama raktaM tEna nirNitanavaniyamarUpaM pAnapAtramidaM| 21 pazyata yO mAparakarESu samarpayiSyati sa mayA saha bhOjanAsana upavizati| 22 yathA nirUpitamAstE tadanusArENA manuSyaputraSYa gati rhbaviSyati kintu yastaM parakarESu samarpayiSyati tasya santApO bhaviSyati| 23 tadA tESAM kO jana Etat karmma kariSyati tat tE paraspramaM praSTumArEbhirE| 24 aparaM tESAM kO janaH zrESThatvEna gaNayiSyatE, atrArthE tESAM vivAdObhavat| 25 asmA kAraNAT sOvadat, anyadEzlyAnAM rAjAnaH prajAnamupari prabhutvaM kurvvanti dAruNazAsanaM kRtvApi tE bhUpatityEna vikhyaTAt bhavanti ca| 26 kintu yuSmakaM tathA na bhaviSyati, yO yuSmakaM zrESTho bhaviSyati sa kaniSThavad bhavatu, yazca mukhyO bhaviSyati sa sEvakavadbhavatu| 27 bhOjanOpaviSTaparicArakayOH kaH zrESThaH? yO bhOjanAyOpavizati sa kiM zrESTho na bhavati? kintu yuSmakaM madhyE'haM paricArakaivAsmi| 28 aparanjca yuyaM mama parIkSAkALE prathamamArabhyA mayA saha sthitA 29 EtatkAraNAt pitrA yathA madarthaM rAjyamEkaM nirUpitaM tathAhamapi yuSmadarthaM rAjyaM nirUpayAmi| 30 tasmAn mama rAjyE bhOjanAsanE ca bhOjanapAnE kariSyadhvE siMhAsanESUpavizya cEsrAyEllyAnAM dvAdazavaMzAnAM vicAraM kariSyadhvE| 31 aparaM prabhuruvAca, hE zimOn pazyta titaunA dhAnyAnIva yuSmAn zaitAn cAlayitum aicchat, 32 kintu tava vizvAsasya lOpO yathA na bhavati Etat tvadarthaM prArthitaM mayA, tvanmanasi parivarttitE ca bhrAtRNAM manAMsi sthirkuru| 33 tadA sOvadat, hE prabhOhaM tvayA sArddhaM kArAM mRtinjca yAtuM majitOsni| 34 tataH sa uvAca, hE pitara tvAM vadAmi, adya kukkuTaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM matparicayaM vAratrayam apahvOSyasE| 35 aparaM sa papraccha, yadA mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM pAdukAnjca vinA yuSmAn

prAhiNavaM tadA yuSmAkaM kasyApi nyUnatAsIt? tE prOcuH kasyApi na| 36 tadA sOvadat kintvidAniM  
 mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM vA yasyAsti tEna tadgrahitavyaM, yasya ca kRpANO nAsti tEna svavastraM  
 vikrIya sa krEtavyaH| 37 yatO yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM gaNitaH sa bhaviSyati| idaM  
 yacchAstrIyaM vacanaM likhitamasti tanmayi phaliSyati yatO mama sambandhIyaM sarvvaM sEtyati| 38 tadA  
 tE prOcuH prabhO pazya imau kRpANau| tataH sOvadat Etau yathESTau| 39 atha sa tasmAdvahi rgatvA  
 svAcArAnusArENA jaitunanAmAdriM jagAma ziSyAzca tatpaczAd yayuH| 40 tatrOpasthAya sa tAnuvAca,  
 yathA parIkSAYAM na patatha tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM| 41 pazcAt sa tasmAd EkazarakSEpAd bahi  
 rgatvA jAnunI pAtayitvA Etat prArthayAnjcakrE, 42 hE pita ryadi bhavAn sammanyatE tarhi kaMsamEnaM  
 mamAntikAd dUraya kintu madicchAnurUpaM na tvadicchAnurUpaM bhavatu| 43 tadA tasmai zaktiM  
 dAtuM svargIyadUtO darzanaM dadau| 44 pazcAt sOtyantaM yAtanayA vyAkulo bhUtvA punardRPhaM  
 prArthayAnjcakrE, tasmAd bRhacchONitabindava iva tasya svEdabindavaH pRthivyAM patitumArEbhirE| 45  
 atha prArthanAta utthAya ziSyANAM samIpamEtya tAn manOduhkhinO nidritAn drSTvAvadat 46 kuto  
 nidrAtha? parIkSAYAM apatanArthaM prarthayadhvaM| 47 EtatkathAyAH kathanakALE dvAdazasiSyANAM  
 madhyE gaNito yihUdAnAmA janatAsahitastESAm agrE calitvA ylZOzcumbanArthaM tadantikam Ayayau| 48  
 tadA ylZuruvAca, hE yihUdA kiM cumbanEna manuSyaputraM parakarESu samarpayasi? 49 tadA yadyad  
 ghaTiSyatE tadanumAya saggibhiruktaM, hE prabhO vayaM ki khaggEna ghAtayiSyAmaH? 50 tata EkaH  
 karavAlEnAhatya pradhAnayAjakasya dAsasya dakSiNaM karNaM cicchEda| 51 adhUnA nivarttasva ityuktvA  
 ylZustasya zrutiM spRSTvA svasyaM cakAra| 52 pazcAd ylzuH samIpasthAn pradhAnayAjakAn mandirasya  
 sEnApatIn prAcInAMzca jagAda, yUyaM kRpANAn yaSTIMzca gRhItvA mAM kiM cOraM dharttumAyAtAH? 53  
 yadAhaM yuSmAbhiH saha pratidinaM mandirE'tiSThA M tadA mAM dharttaM na pravRttAH, kintvidAniM  
 yuSmAkaM samayOndhakArasya cAdhipatyamasti| 54 atha tE taM dhRtvA mahAyAjakasya nivEZanaM  
 ninyuH| tataH pitarO dUrE dUrE pazcAditvA 55 bRhatkOSThasya madhyE yatrAgnim jvAlayitvA lOKAH  
 samEtyOpaviSTAstatra taiH sArddham upavivEza| 56 atha vahnisannidhau samupavEzakALE kAciddAsi manO  
 nivizya taM nirlkSyAvadat pumAnayaM tasya saggE'sthAt| 57 kintu sa tad apahnutyAvAdit hE nAri tamahaM  
 na paricinOmi| 58 kSaNAntarE'nyajanastaM dRSTvAbravIt tvamapi tESAM nikarasyaikajanOsi| pitaraH  
 pratyuvAca hE nara nAhamsmi| 59 tataH sArddhadaNPadvayAt paraM punaranyO janO nizcity babhASE, ESa  
 tasya saggIti satyaM yatOyaM gAliliyO lOkaH| 60 tadA pitara uvAca hE nara tvaM yad vadami tadaHaM  
 bOddhuM na zaknOmi, iti vAkyE kathitamAtrE kukkuTO rurAva| 61 tadA prabhUNA vyAdhuTya pitarE nirlkSitE  
 kRkavAkuravAt pUrvvaM mAM trirapahnoSyasE iti pUrvvOktaM tasya vAkyAM pitaraH smRtvA 62 bahirgatvA  
 mahAkhEdEna cakranda| 63 tadA yai ryIzurdhRtastE tamupahasya praharttumArEbhirE| 64 vastrEna tasya  
 dRzau baddhvA kapOLE capETAgHAtaM kRtvA papracchuH, kastE kapOLE capETAgHAtaM kRtavAna? gaNayitvA  
 tad vada| 65 tadanyat tadviruddhaM bahunindAvAkyAM vaktumArEbhirE| 66 atha prabhAtE sati lOkaprAnjcaH  
 pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca sabhAM kRtvA madhyEsabhaM ylZumAnIya papracchuH, tvam abhiSikatOsi  
 na vAsmA vada| 67 sa pratyuvAca, mayA tasminnuktE'pi yUyaM na vizvasiSyatha| 68 kasmiMzcidvAkyE  
 yuSmAn pRSTE'pi mAM na taduttaraM vakSyatha na mAM tyakSyatha ca| 69 kintvitaH paraM manujasutaH  
 sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya dakSiNE pArzvE samupavEkSyati| 70 tatastE papracchuH, rtiha tvamIzvarasya  
 putraH? sa kathayAmAsa, yUyaM yathArthaM vadatha sa EvAhaM| 71 tadA tE sarvvE kathayAmAsuH, rtiha  
 sAkSy'nsasmin asmAkaM kiM prayOjanaM? asya svamukhAdEva sAkSyaM prAptam|

**23** tataH sabhAsthAH sarvvalokA utthAya taM plAtasammukhaM nItvAprOdyA vaktumArEbhirE, 2  
 svamabhiSiktaM rAjAnaM vadantaM kaimararAjAya karadAnaM niSEdhantaM rAjyaviparyayaM  
 kurttuM pravarttamAnam Ena prAptA vayaM| 3 tadA plAtastaM pRSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdlyAnAM  
 rAjA? sa pratyuvAca tvaM satyamuktavAn| 4 tadA plAtaH pradhAnayAjakAdilOkAn jagAd, ahamEtasya

kamap yaparAdhaM nAptavAn| 5 tatastE punaH sAhaminO bhUtvAvadan, ESa gAlIla EtatsthAnaparyyantE sarvvasmin yihUdAdEzE sarvvAllOkAnupadizya kupravRttiM grAhItavAn| 6 tadA pilAtO gAlIlapradEzasya nAma zrutvA papraccha, kimayaM gAlIllyO lokaH? 7 tataH sa gAlIlpradEzlyahErOdrAjasya tadA sthitEstasya samIpE yIzuM prESayAmAsa| 8 tadA hErOd yIzuM vilOkya santutOSa, yataH sa tasya bahuvRttAntazravaNAt tasya kinjicadAzcaryyakarmma pazyati ityAzAM kRtvA bahukAlamArabhyA taM draSTuM prayAsaM kRtvAn| 9 tasmAt taM bahukathAH papraccha kintu sa tasya kasyApi vAkyasya pratyuttaraM nOvAca| 10 atha pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca prOttisThantaH sAhasEna tamapavadituM prArEbhirE| 11 hErOd tasya sEnAgaNazca tamavajnjAya upahAsatvEna rAjavastraM paridhApya punaH pilAtaM prati taM prAhiNOT| 12 pUrvvaM hErOdpilAtayOH parasparaM vairabhAva AsIt kintu taddinE dvayO rmElanaM jAtam| 13 pazcAt pilAtaH pradhAnayAjakAn zAsakAn lOkAMzca yugapadAhUya babhASE, 14 rAjyaviparyyyakArakOyam ityuktvA manuSyamEnaM mama nikaTamAnaiSta kintu pazyata yuSmAkaM samakSam asya vicAraM kRtvApi prOktApavAdAnurUpENAsya kOpyaparAdhaH sapramANO na jAtaH, 15 yUyanjca hErOdaH sannidhau prESitA mayA tatrAsya kOpyaparAdhastEnApi na prAptaH|pazyatAnEna vadhhEtukaM kimapi nAparAddhaM| 16 tasmAdEnaM tAPayitvA vihAsyAmi| 17 tatrOtsavE tESAmEkO mOcayitavyaH| 18 iti hEtostE prOccairEkadA prOcuH, EnaM dUrIkRtya barabbAnAmAnaM mOcaya| 19 sa barabbA nagara upaplavavadhAparAdhAbhyAM kArAyAM baddha AsIt| 20 kintu pilAtO yIzuM mOcayituM vAnjchan punastAnuvAca| 21 tathApyEnaM kruzE vyadha kruzE vyadhaEti vadantastE ruruvuH| 22 tataH sa tRtIyavAraM jagAda kutaH? sa kiM karmaM kRtvAn? nAhamasya kamapi vadhhAparAdhaM prAptaH kEvalaM tAPayitvAmuM tyajAmi| 23 tathApy tE punarEnaM kruzE vyadha ityuktvA prOccairRPhaM prArthayAnjcakrirE; 24 tataH pradhAnayAjakAdInAM kalaravE prabalE sati tESAM prArthanArUpaM karttuM pilAta AdidEza| 25 rAjadrOhavadvayoraparAdhEna kArAstaM yaM janaM tE yayAcirE taM mOcayitvA yIzuM tESAmicchAyAM samArpayat| 26 atha tE yIzuM gRhItvA yAnti, Etarhi grAmAdAgataM zimOnanAmAnaM kurINIyaM janaM dhRtvA yIzOH pazcAnnEtuM tasya skandhE kruzaMparayAmAsuH| 27 tatO lOkAraNyamadhyE bahustriyO rudatyO vilapantyazca yIzOH pazcAd yayuH| 28 kintu sa vyAghuTya tA uvAca, hE yirUzAlamO nAryyO yuyaM madarthaM na ruditvA svArthaM svApatyArthanjca ruditi; 29 pazyata yaH kadApi garbhavatyO nAbhavan stanyanjca nApAyayan tAdRzI rvandhyA yadA dhanyaA vakSyanti sa kAla AyAti| 30 tadA hE zailA asmAkamupari patata, hE upazailA asmAnAcchAdayata kathAmIdRzIM lOkA vakSyanti| 31 yataH satEjasI zAkhini cEdEtad ghaTatE tarhi zuSkazAkhini kiM na ghaTiSyatE? 32 tadA tE hantuM dvAvaparAdhinau tEna sArddhaM ninyuH| 33 aparaM ziraHkapAlanAmakasthAnaM prApya taM kruzE vividhuH; taddvayoraparAdhinOrEkaM tasya dakSiNO tadanyaM vAmE kruzE vividhuH| 34 tadA yIzurakathayat, hE pitarEtAn kSamasva yata EtE yat karmaM kurvvanti tan na viduH; pazcAttE guTikApAtaM kRtvA tasya vastrANi vibhajya jagRhuH| 35 tatra lokasaMghastiSThan dadarza; tE tESAM zAsakAzca tamupahasya jagaduH, ESa itarAn rakSitavAn yadIzvarENAbhirucitO 'bhiSiktastrAtA bhavati tarhi svamadhunA rakSatu| 36 tadanyaH sEnAgaNA Etya tasmai amlarasam datvA parihasya prOvAca, 37 cEttvaM yihUdIyAnAM rAjAsi tarhi svaM rakSa| 38 yihUdIyAnAM rAjEti vAkyA M yUnAnIyarOmlEbrIyAkSarai rlkhitaM tacchirasa UrddhvE'sthApyata| 39 tadObhayapArzvayO rviddhau yAvaparAdhinau tayOrEkastaM vinindya babhASE, cEttvam abhiSiktOsi tarhi svamAvAnjca rakSa| 40 kintvanyastaM tarjayitvAvadat, IzvarAttava kinjcidapi bhayaM nAsti kiM? tvamapi samAnadaNPOsi, 41 yOgyapAtrE AvAM svsvakarmmaNAM samucitaphalaM prApnuvaH kintvanEna kimapi nAparAddhaM| 42 atha sa yIzuM jagAda hE prabhE bhavAn svarAjyapraprEzakAlE mAM smaratU| 43 tadA yIzuH kathitavAn tvAM yathArthaM vadAmi tvamadyaiva mayA sArddhaM paralOkasya sukhasthAnaM prApsyasi| 44 aparanjca dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaparyyyantaM ravEstEjasOntarhitatvAt sarvvadEzO'ndhakArENAvtRtO 45 mandirasya yavanikA ca chidyamAnA dvidhA babhUva| 46 tatO yIzuruccairuvAca, hE pita rmamAtmAnaM tava karE samarpayE, ityuktvA sa prANAn jahau| 47 tadaItA ghaTanA dRSTvA zatasEnApatirIzvaraM

dhanyamuktvA kathitavAn ayaM nitAntaM sAdhumanuSya AsIt| 48 atha yAvantO loka draSTum AgatAstE tA ghaTaN A dRSTvA vakSaHsu karAghAtaM kRtvA vyAcuTya gatAH| 49 yIzO rjnjAtayO yA yA yOSitazca gAllastEna sArddhamAyAtAstA api dUrE sthityA tat sarvvaM dadRzuH| 50 tadA yihUdlyAnAM mantraNAM kriyAnjcAsammanyamAna Izvarasya rAjatvam apEkSamANO 51 yihUdidiEzlyO 'rimathilyanagarlyO yUSaphnAmA mantri bhadro dhArmmikazca pumAn 52 pilAtAntikaM gatvA yIzO rdEhaM yayAcE| 53 paczAd vapuravarOhya vAsasA saMvESTya yatra kOpi mAnuSO nAsthApyata tasmin zailE svAtE zmazAnE tadaSthApayat| 54 taddinamAyOjanIyaM dinaM vizrAmavArazca samIpah| 55 aparaM yIzunA sArddhaM gAlila AgatA yOSitaH paczAditvA zmazAnE tatra yathA vapuH sthApitaM tacca dRSTvA 56 vyAghuTya sugandhidhavyatailAni kRtvA vidhivad vizrAmavArE vizrAmA cakruH|

**24** atha saptAhaprathamadinE'tipratyUSE tA yOSitaH sampAditaM sugandhidhavyaM gRhItvA tadanyAbhiH

kiyatlbhiH strlbhiH saha zmazAnaM yayuH| 2 kintu zmazAnadvArAt pASANamapasAritaM dRSTvA 3 tAH pravizya prabhO rdEhamaprapya 4 vyAkulA bhavanti Etarhi tEjOmayavastrAnvitau dvau puruSau tAsAM samIpE samupasthitau 5 tasmAttAH zugkayuktA bhUmAvadhOmukhyasyasthuH| tadA tau tA Ucatu rmRtAnAM madhyE jivantaM kutO mRgayaTha? 6 sOtra nAsti sa udasthAt| 7 pApinAM karESu samarpitEna kruzE hatEna ca manuSyaputrENA tRtlyadiwasE zmazAnAdutthAtavyam iti kathAM sa galli tiSThan yuSmabhyA M kathitavAn tAM smarata| 8 tadA tasya sA kathA tAsAM manaHsu jAtA| 9 anantaraM zmazAnAd gatvA tA EkAdazaziSyAdibhyaH sarvvEbhyastAM vArTTAM kathayAmAsuH| 10 magdalInImariyam, yOhanA, yAkUbO mAtA mariyam tadanyAH sagginyO yOSitazca prEritEbhyA EtAH sarvvA vArTTAH kathayAmAsuH 11 kintu tAsAM kathAm anarthakAkhyAnamAtraM buddhvA kOpi na pratyait| 12 tadA pitara utthAya zmazAnAntikaM dadhAva, tatra ca prahvO bhUtvA pArzvaikasthApitaM kEvalaM vastraM dadarza; tasmAdAzcaryyaM manyamAnO yadaghA Tata tanmanasi vicArayan pratasthE| 13 tasminnEva dinE dvau ziyyau yirUzAlamazcatuSkrOzAntaritam immAyugrAmaM gacchanta| 14 tAsAM ghaTaN AnAM kathAmakathayatAM 15 tayOrAlApavicArayOH kAlE yIzurAgatya tAbhyAM saha jagAma 16 kintu yathA tau taM na paricinutastadarthaM tayO rdRSTiH saMruddhA| 17 sa tau pRSTavAn yuvAM viSaNNau kiM vicArayantau gacchathaH? 18 tatastayOH kliyapAnAmA pratyuvAca yirUzAlamapurE'dhunA yAnyaghaTanta tvaM kEvalavidEzi kiM tadvRttAntaM na jAnAsi? 19 sa papraccha kA ghaTaN AH? tadA tau vaktumArEbhaTE yIzunAmA yO nAsaratlyO bhaviSyadvAdI Izvarasya mAnuSANAnjca sAkSAT vAkyE karmaNi ca zaktimAnAsIt 20 tam asmAkaM pradhAnayAjaka vicArakAzca kEnApi prakArENA kruzE viddhvA tasya prANAnanAzayan tadiyA ghaTaN AH; 21 kintu ya isrAyElliyalOkAn uddhArayiSyati sa EvAyam ityAzAsmAbhiH kRta|tadyathA tathAstu tasyA ghaTaN AyA adya dinatrayaM gataM| 22 adhikantvasmAkaM sagginInAM kiyatstrINAM mukhEbhyO'sambhavavAkyamidaM zrutaM; 23 tAH pratyUSE zmazAnaM gatvA tatra tasya dEham aprApya vyAghuTyEtvA prOktavatyaH svargIsadUtau dRSTAvasmAbhistau cAvAdiSTAM sa jIvitavAn| 24 tatOsmAkaM kaiczit zmazAnamagamyata tE'pi strINAM vAkyAnurUpaM dRSTAavantaH kintu taM nApazyan| 25 tadA sa tAvuvAca, hE abOdhau hE bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktavAkyAM pratyEtuM vilambamAnau; 26 EtatsarvvaduHkhA M bhuktvA svabhUtiprAptiH kiM khrISTasya na nyAyyA? 27 tataH sa mUsAgranthamArabhya sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinAM sarvvazAstrE svasmin likhitAkhyAnAbhiprAyaM bOdhayAmAsa| 28 atha gamyagrAmAbhyarNaM prApya tEnAgrE gamanalakSaNE darzitE 29 tau sAdhayitvAvadatAM sahAvAbhyAM tiSTha dinE gatE sati rAtrirabhUt; tataH sa tAbhyAM sArddhaM sthAtuM gRhaM yayau| 30 paczAdbhOjanOpavEzakAlE sa pUpaM gRhItvA IzvaraguNaN jagAda tanjca bhaMktvA tAbhyAM dadau| 31 tadA tayO rdRSTau prasannAyAM taM pratyabhijnjatuH kintu sa tayOH sAkSAdantardadhE| 32 tatastau mithObhidhAtum Arabdhavantau gamanakAlE yadA kathAmakathayat zAstrArthanjcabOdhayat tadAvayO rbuddhiH kiM na prAjvalat? 33 tau tatksaNaDutthAya yirUzAlamapuraM pratyAyayatuH, tatsthAnE ziSyANAm EkAdazAnAM sagginAnjca darzanaM jAtaM| 34

tE prOcuH prabhurudatiSThad iti satyaM zimOnE darzanamadAcca| 35 tataH pathaH sarvvaghaTanAyAH  
pUpabhanjanEna tatparicayasya ca sarvvavRttAntaM tau vaktumArEbhAtE| 36 itthaM tE parasparaM vadanti  
tatkAlE yIzuH svayaM tESAM madhya prOtthaya yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAd ityuvAca, 37 kintu bhUtaM  
pazyAma ityanumAya tE samudvivijirE trEsuzca| 38 sa uvAca, kuto duHkhitA bhavatha? yuSmAkaM manaHsu  
sandEha udEti ca kutaH? 39 ESOhaM, mama karau pazyata varaM spRSTvA pazyata, mama yAdRzAni pazyatha  
tAdRzAni bhUtasya mAMsAsthIni na santi| 40 ityuktvA sa hastapAdAn darzayAmAsa| 41 tE'sambhavaM  
jnJAtvA sAnandA na pratyayan| tataH sa tAn papraccha, atra yuSmAkaM samIpE khAdyaM kinjcidiast? 42  
tatastE kiyaddagdhamatsyaM madhu ca daduH 43 sa tadAdAya tESAM sAkSAd bubhujE 44 kathayAmAsa  
ca mUsAvyavasthAyAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu gItapustakE ca mayi yAni sarvvANi vacanAni  
likhitAni tadanurUpAni ghaTiSyantE yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthityAhaM yadEtadvAkyam avadaM tadiDAnIM  
pratyakSamabhUt| 45 atha tEbhyA H zAstrabOdhAdhikAraM datvAvadat, 46 khrISTEnEtthaM mRtiyAtanA  
bhOktavyA tRtlyadinE ca zmazAnAdutthAtavyanjcEti lipirasti; 47 tannAmnA yirUzAlamamArabhya sarvvadEzE  
manaHparAvarttanasya pApamOcanasya ca susaMvAdaH pracArayitavyaH, 48 ESu sarvvESu yUyaM sAkSiNaH|  
49 aparanjca pazyata pitrA yat pratijnjAtaM tat prEsayiSyAmi, ataEva yAvatkAlaM yUyaM svarglyAM zaktiM na  
prApsyatha tAvatkAlaM yirUzAlamnagarE tiSThata| 50 atha sa tAn baithanlyAparyyantaM nltvA hastAvuttOlya  
AziSa vaktumArEbhE 51 AziSaM vadannEva ca tEbhyA H pRthag bhUtvA svargAya nItO'bhatvat| 52 tadA tE taM  
bhajamAnA mahAnandEna yirUzAlamaM pratyAjagmuH| 53 tatO nirantaraM mandirE tiSThanta Izvarasya  
prazaMsAM dhanyavAdanjca karttam ArEbhirE| iti||

# yOhanaH

**1** Adau vAda AsIt sa ca vAda IzvarENA sArdhamAsIt sa vAdaH svayamIzvara Eva| **2** sa AdAvIzvarENA sahAsIt|  
    **3** tEna sarvvaM vastu sasRjE sarvvEsU sRSTavastuSu kimapi vastu tEnAsRSTaM nAsti| **4** sa jlvanasyAkAraH,  
tacca jlvanaM manuSyANAM jyOtiH **5** tajjyOtirandhakArE pracakAzE kintvandhakArastanna jagrAha| **6**  
yOhan nAmaka EkO manuja IzvarENA prESayAnjcakrE| **7** tadvaRa yathA sarvvE vizvasanti tadarthaM  
sa tajjyOtiSi pramANA M dAtuM sAkSisvarUpO bhUtvAgamat, **8** sa svayaM tajjyOti rna kintu tajjyOtiSi  
pramANA M dAtumAgamat| **9** jagatyAgatya yaH sarvvamanujEbhyO diptiM dadAti tadEva satyajyOtiH| **10** sa  
yajjagadasRjat tanmadya Eva sa AsIt kintu jagatO lOkAstaM nAjAnan| **11** nijAdhikAraM sa Agacchat kintu  
prajAstaM nAgRhlAn| **12** tathApi yE yE tamagRhlAn arthAt tasya nAmni vyavasati tEbhya Izvarasya putra  
bhavitum adhikAram adadAt| **13** tESAM janiH zONitAnna zArIrikAbhilASAnna mAnavAnAmicchAtO na  
kintvIzvarAdabhavat| **14** sa vAdO manuSyarUpENAvatIryya satyatAnugrahAbhyAM paripUrNaH san sArdham  
asmAbhi rnyavasat tataH pituradvityaputrasya yOgyO yO mahimA taM mahimAnaM tasyApazyAma| **15**  
tatO yOhanapi pracAryya sAkSyamidaM dattavAn yO mama pazcAd AgamiSyati sa mattO gurutaraH; yato  
matpUrvvaM sa vidyamAna AsIt; yadartham ahaM sAkSyamidam adAM sa ESaH| **16** aparanjcA tasya pUrNatAyA  
vayaM sarvvE kramazaH kramazOnugrahaM prAptAH| **17** mUsAdvArA vyavasthA dattA kintvanugrahaH  
satyatvanjcA yIzukhrISTadvArA samupAtiSThatAM| **18** kOpi manuja Izvaram kadApi nApazyat kintu pituH  
krOPasthO'dvitIyaH putrastaM prakAzayat| **19** tvaM kaH? iti vAkyA M prESTuM yadA yihUdIlyalOKa yAjakAn  
lEvilOKAMzca yirUzAlamO yOhanA M samIpE prESayAmAsuH, **20** tadA sa svIkRtavAn nApahnUtavAn nAhAm  
abhiSikta ityaggIkRtavAn| **21** tadA tE'pRcchan tarhi kO bhavAn? kiM EliyaH? sOvadat na; tastE'pRcchan  
tarhi bhavAn sa bhaviSyadvAdi? sOvadat nAhAm saH| **22** tadA tE'pRcchan tarhi bhavAn kaH? vayaM  
gatvA prErakAn tvayi kiM vakSyAmaH? svasmin kiM vadasi? **23** tadA sOvadat paramEzasya panthAnaM  
pariSkuruta sarvvataH| itIdaM prAntarE vAkyA M vadataH kasyacidravaH| kathAmimAM yasmin yizayiO  
bhaviSyadvAdi likhitavAn sOham| **24** yE prESitAstE phirUzilOKAH| **25** tada tE'pRcchan yadi nAbhiSiktOsi  
EliyOsi na sa bhaviSyadvAdyapi nAsi ca, tarhi lOkAn majjayasi kutaH? **26** tatO yOhan pratyavOcat, tOyE'haM  
majjayAmIti satyaM kintu yaM yUyaM na jAnItha tAdRza EkO janO yuSmAkA M madhya upatiSThati| **27**  
sa matpazcAd AgatOpi matpUrvvaM varttamAna AsIt tasya pAdukAbandhanaM mOcayitumapi nAhAm  
yOgyOsmi| **28** yarddananadyAH pArasthabaithabArAyAM yasminsthAnE yOhanamajjayat tasmina sthAnE  
sarvvamEtad aghaTata| **29** parE'hani yOhan svanikaTamAgacchantaM yizuM vilOkya prAvOcat jagataH  
pApamOcakam Izvarasya mESazAvakaM pazyata| **30** yO mama pazcAdAgamiSyati sa mattO gurutaraH,  
yatO hEtOrmatpUrvvaM sO'varttata yasminnahaM kathAmimAM kathitavAn sa EvAyaM| **31** aparaM  
nAhAmEnaM pratyabhijnjAtavAn kintu isrAyEllOKa EnaM yathA paricinvanti tadabhiprAyENAhaM jalE  
majjayitumAgaccham| **32** punazca yOhanaparamEkaM pramANA M datvA kathitavAn vihAyasaH kapOtavad  
avatarantamAtmAnam asyOparyyavatiSThantaM ca dRSTavAnaham| **33** nAhAmEnaM pratyabhijnjAtavAn  
iti satyaM kintu yo jalE majjayituM mAM prairayat sa EvEmAM kathAmakathayat yasyOparyyAtmAnam  
avatarantam avatiSThantanjcA drakSayasi saEva pavitrE Atmani majjaiSyati| **34** avastannirlkSyAyam Izvarasya  
tanaya iti pramANA M dadAmi| **35** parE'hani yOhan dvAbhyAM ziSyAbhyAM sArddhEM tiSThan **36** yizuM  
gacchantaM vilOkya gaditavAn, Izvarasya mESazAvakaM pazyataM| **37** imAM kathAM zrutvA dvau ziSyau  
yIzOH pazcAd IyatuH| **38** tatO yIzuH parAvRtya tau pazcAd AgacchantaU dRSTvA pRSTavAn yuvAM kiM  
gavEzayatha? tAvapRcchatAM hE rabbi arthAt hE gurO bhavAn kutra tiSThati? **39** tataH sOvAdit Etya  
pazyataM| tatO divasasya tRtIyapraharasya gatatvAt tau taddinaM tasya saggE'sthAtAM| **40** yau dvau  
yOhanO vAkyA M zrutvA yIzOH pazcAd AgamatAM tayOH zimOnpitaraSYa bhrAtA AndriyaH **41** sa itvA  
prathamAM nijasOdaraM zimOnaM sAkSATprApya kathitavAn vayaM khrISTam arthAt abhiSiktapuruSaM

sAkSATkRtavantaH| 42 pazcAt sa taM yizOH samIpam Anayat| tadA yIzustaM dRSTvAvadat tvaM yUnasaH putraH zimOn kintu tvannAmadhEyaM kaiphAH vA pitaraH arthAt prastarO bhaviSyati| 43 parE'hani ylzau gAllaM gantuM nizcitacEtasi sati philipanAmAnaM janaM sAkSATprApyAvOcat mama pazcAd Agaccha| 44 baitsaidAnAmni yasmin grAmE pitarAndriyayOrvAsa AsIt tasmin grAmE tasya philipasya vasatirAsIt| 45 pazcAt philipO nithanElaM sAkSATprApyAvadat mUsA vyavastha granthE bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu ca yasyAkhyAnaM likhitamAstE taM yUSaphaH putraM nAsaratIyaM yIzuM sAkSAd akArSma vayaM| 46 tadA nithanEl kathitavAn nAsarannagarAta kiM kazciduttama utpantuM zakanoti? tataH philipO 'vOcat Etya pazy| 47 aparanjca yIzuH svasya samIpam tam AgacchantaM dRSTvA vyAhRtavAn, pazyAyaM niSkapaTaH satya isrAyEllOkaH| 48 tataH sOvadad, bhavAn mAM kathaM pratyabhijAnAti? yIzuravAdlt philipasya AhvAnAt pUrvvaM yadA tvamuPumbarasya tarOrmUl'sthAstadA tvAmadarzam| 49 nithanEl acakathat, hE gurO bhavAn nitAntam Izvarasya putrOsi, bhavAn isrAyElvaMzasya rAjA| 50 tatO yIzu rvyAharat, tvAmuPumbarasya pAdapasya mUle dRSTavAnAhaM mamaitsasmAdvAkyAt kiM tvaM vyazvasIH? EtasmAdapyAzcaryyANi kAryyANi drakSyasi| 51 anyaccAvAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, itaH paraM mOcitE mEghadvArE tasmAnmanujasUnunA Izvarasya dUtagaNam avarOhantamArOhantanjca drakSyatha|

**2** anantaraM trutiyadivasE gAll pradEziyE kAnnAnAmni nagarE vivAha AsIt tatra ca yIzOrmAtA tiSThat| 2 tasmai vivAhAya yIzustasya ziSyAzca nimantritA Asan| 3 tadanantaraM drAkSarasasya nyUnatvAd yIzOrmAtA tamavadat ETESAM drAkSAraso nAsti| 4 tadA sa tAmavOcat hE nAri mayA saha tava kiM kAryyaM? mama samaya idAnIM nOpatiSThati| 5 tatastasya mAtA dAsAnavOcad ayaM yad vadati tadEva kuruta| 6 tasmin sthAnE yihUdiyAnAM zucitvakaraNavyayahArAnusArENAPhakaikaladharANi pASANamayAni SaPvRhatpAtrANiAsan| 7 tadA yIzustAn sarvvakalazAn jalaiH pUrayituM tAnAjnjApayat, tatastE sarvvAn kumbhAnAkarNaM jalaiH paryaypUrany| 8 atha tEbhyaH kinjciduttAryya bhOjyAdhipAtEHsamIpam nEtuM sa tAnAdizat, tE tadanayan| 9 aparanjca tajjalaM kathaM drAkSAraso'bhat tajjalavAhakAdAsa jnjAtuM zaktAH kintu tadbhOjyAdhipO jnjAtuM nAzaknOt tadavalihya varam saMmbOdyAvadata, 10 lOKAH prathamaM uttamadrAkSArasaM dadati taSu yathESTaM pitavatsu tasma kinjcidanuttamanjca dadati kintu tvamidAnIM yAvat uttamadrAkSArasaM sthApayasi| 11 itthaM yIzurgAllapradEze AzcaryyAKarma prArambha nijamahimAnaM prAkAzayat tataH ziSyAstasmin vyazvasan| 12 tataH param sa nijamAtrubhrAtrusziSyaiH sArddhM kapharnAhUmam Agamat kintu tatra bahUdinAni AtiSThat| 13 tadanantaraM yihUdiyAnAM nistArOtsavE nikaTamAgatE yIzu ryirUzAlam nagaram Agacchat| 14 tatO mandirasya madhyE gOmESapArAvatavikrayiNO vANijakScOpaviSTAn vilOkya 15 rajjubhiH kazAM nirmmAya sarvvagOmESAdibhiH sArddhaM tAn mandirAd dUrIkRtavAn| 16 vaNijAM mudrAdi vikIryya AsanAni nyUbjlkRtya pArAvatavikrayibhyO'kathayad asmAt sthAnAt sarvANyEtAni nayata, mama pitugRhaM vANijyagRhaM mA kArSTA| 17 tasmAt tanmandirArtha udyOgO yastu sa grasatIva mAm| imAM zAstrIyalipiM ziSyAHsamasmaran| 18 tataH param yihUdiyalokA yISimavadan tavamidRzakarmmakaraNAt kiM cihnamasmAn darzayasi? 19 tatO yIzustAnavOcad yuSmAbhirE tasmin mandirE nAzitE dinatrayamadhyE'haM tad utthApayiSyAmi| 20 tadA yihUdiyA vyAhArSuH, Etasya mandirasa nirmmANEsa SaTcatvAriMzad vatsarA gatAH, tvaM kiM dinatrayamadhyE tad utthApayiSyasi? 21 kintu sa nijadEharUpamandirE kathAmimAM kathitavAn| 22 sa yadEtAdRzaM gaditavAn tacchiSyAH zmazAnAt tadyOthAnE sati smRtvA dharmmagranthE yIzunOktakathAyAM ca vyazvasiSuH| 23 anantaraM nistArOtsavasya bhOjyasamayE yirUzAlam nagarE tatkrutAzcaryyakarmmANi vilOkya bahubhistasya nAmani vizvasitaM| 24 kintu sa tESAM karEsu svaM na samarpayat, yataH sa sarvvAnavait| 25 sa mAnavEsu kasyacit pramANA M nApEkSata yato manujAnAM madhyE yadyadasti tattat sOjAnAt|

**3** nikadimanAmA yihUdlyAnAm adhipatiH phirUzI kSaNadAyAM **2** yIzaurabhyarNam Avrajya vyAhArSIt, hE guro bhavAn IzvarAd Agat Eka upadESTA, Etad asmAbhirjnJyAyatE; yatO bhavatA yAnyAzcaryyakarmmANi kriyantE paramEzvarasya sAhAyyaM vinA kEnApi tattatkarmmANi karttuM na zakyantE| **3** tadA yIzuruttaraM dattavAn tavAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi punarjanmani na sati kOpi mAnava Izvarasya rAjyaM draSTuM na zaknOti| **4** tatO nikadImaH pratyavOcat manujO vRddhO bhUtvA kathaM janiSyatE? sa kiM puna rmAtRrjaTharaM pravizya janituM zaknOti? **5** yIzuravAdId yathArthataram ahaM kathayAmi manujE tOyAtmabhYAM puna rna jAtE sa Izvarasya rAjyaM pravESTuM na zaknOti| **6** mAMsAd yat jAyatE tan mAMsamEva tathAtmanO yO jAyatE sa Atmaiva| **7** yuSmAbhiH puna rjanitavyaM mamaItasyAM kathAyAm AzcaryaM mA maMsthAH| **8** sadAgatiryAM dizamicchati tasyAmEva dizi vAti, tvaM tasya svanaM zuNOSi kintu sa kuta AyAti kutra yAti vA kimapi na jAnAsi tadvAd AtmanaH sakAzAt sarvvESAM manujAnAM janma bhavati| **9** tadA nikadImaH pRSTavAn Etat kathaM bhavituM zaknOti? **10** yIzuH pratyaktavAn tvamisrAyElO gururbhUtvApi kimEtAM kathAM na vEtsi? **11** tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vayaM yad vidmastad vacmaH yaMcca pazyAmastasyaiva sAkSyaM dadmaH kintu yuSmAbhirasmAkaM sAkSitvaM na grHyatE| **12** Etasya saMsArasya kathAyAM kathitAyAM yadi yUyaM na vizvasitha tarhi svargIyAyAM kathAyAM kathaM vizvasiSyatha? **13** yaH svargE'sti yaM ca svargAd avArOhat taM mAnavatanayaM vinA kOpi svargaM nArOhat| **14** aparanjca mUsA yathA prAntarE sarpaM prOtthApitavAn manuSyaputro'pi tathaivOtthApitavyaH; **15** tasmAd yaH kaczit tasmin vizvasiSyati so'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati| (**aiōnios g166**) **16** Izvara itthaM jagadadayata yat svamadvitIyAM tanayaM prAdadAt tatO yaH kaczit tasmin vizvasiSyati so'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati| (**aiōnios g166**) **17** IzvarO jagatO lOkAn daNPayituM svaputraM na prESya tAn paritrAtuM prESitavAn| **18** ataEva yaH kaczit tasmin vizvasiti sa daNPARhO na bhavati kintu yaH kaczit tasmin na vizvasiti sa idAnImEva daNPArhO bhavati, yataH sa IzvarasyAdvitlyaputrasya nAmani pratyayaM na karOti| **19** jagatO madhyE jyOtiH prAkAzata kintu manuSyANAM karmmaNAM dRSTatvAt tE jyOtiSOpi timirE prIlyantE EtadEva daNPasya kAraNAM bhavati| **20** yaH kukarmma karOti tasyAcArasya dRSTatvAt sa jyOtirRtIyitvA tannikaTaM nAyAti; **21** kintu yaH satkarmma karOti tasya sarvvAni karmmANiZvarENA kRtAnIti sathA prakAzatE tadabhiprAyENA sa jyOtiSaH sannidhim AyAti| **22** tataH param yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM yihUdlyadEzaM gatvA tatra sthitvA majjayitum Arabhata| **23** tadA zAlam nagarasya samIpasthAyini ainan grAmE buhutarotOyasthitEstatra yOhan amajjayat tathA ca lOkA Agatya tEna majjitA abhavan| **24** tadA yOhan kArAyAM na baddhaH| **25** aparanjca zAcakarmmaNi yOhAnaH ziSyaiH saha yihUdlyalOkAnAM vivAdE jAtE, tE yOhanaH saMnnidhiM gatvAkathayan, **26** hE gurO yarddananadyAH pArE bhavatA sArddhaM ya AsIt yasmiMzcA bhavAn sAkSyaM pradadAt pazyatu sOpi majjayati sarvvE tasya samIpAM yAnti ca| **27** tadA yOhan pratyavOcad IzvarENA na dattE kOpi manujaH kimapi prAptuM na zaknOti| **28** ahaM abhiSiktO na bhavAmi kintu tadagrE prESitOsmi yAmimAM kathAM kathitavAnAhaM tatra yUyaM sarvvE sAkSiNaH stha| **29** yO janaH kanyAM labhatE sa Eva varaH kintu varasya sannidhau daNPAYamAnaM tasya yanmitraM tEna varasya zabdE zrutE'tlvAhlAdyatE mamApi tadvad AnandasiddhirjAtA| **30** tEna kramazO varddhitavyaM kintu mayA hsitavyaM| **31** ya UrdhvAdAgacchat sa sarvvESAM mukhyO yazca saMsArAd udapadyata sa sAMsArikaH saMsArIyAM kathAnjca kathayati yastu svargAdAgacchat sa sarvvESAM mukhyaH| **32** sa yadapazyadazRNocca tasminnEva sAkSyaM dadAti tathApi prAyazaH kaczit tasya sAkSyaM na grhlAti; **33** kintu yO grhlAti sa Izvarasya satyavAditvA mudrAggitaM karOti| **34** IzvarENA yaH prEritaH saEva IzvarIyakathAM kathayati yata Izvara AtmA na tasmai aparimitam adadAt| **35** pitA putrE snEham kRtvA tasya hastE sarvvAni samarpitavAn| **36** yaH kaczit putrE vizvasiti sa EvAnantam paramAyuH prApnOti kintu yaH kaczit putrE na vizvasiti sa paramAyuSO darzanaM na prApnOti kintvIzvarasya kOpabhAjanaM bhUtvA tiSThati| (**aiōnios g166**)

**4** yIzuH svayaM nAmajjayat kEvalaM tasya ziSyA amajjayat kintu yOhanO'dhikaziSyAn sa karOti majjayati ca,  
2 phirUzina imAM vArTtAmazRNvan iti prabhuravagatya **3** yihUdIyadEzaM vihAya puna rgAllam Agat| **4**  
tataH zOmirONapradEzasya madyEna tEna gantavyE sati **5** yAkUb nijaputrAya yUSaphE yAM bhUmim adadAt  
tatsamIpasthAyi zOmirONapradEzasya sukhAr nAmnA vikhyAtasya nagarasya sannidhAvupAsthAt| **6** tatra  
yAkUbaH prahirAsIt; tadA dvitIyAyAmavElAyAM jaTAtyAM sa mArgE zramAppnastasya prahEH pArzvE  
upAvizat| **7** Etarhi kAcit zOmirONIyA yOSit tOyOttolanArtham tatrAgamat **8** tadA ziSyAH khAdyadravyANi  
krEtuM nagaram agacchan| **9** yIzuH zOmirONIyAM tAM yOSitam vyAhArSIt mahyaM kinjcit pAnIyaM pAtuM  
dEhi| kintu zOmirONIyaiH sAkAM yihUdIyaloKNa vyavAharan tasmAddhEtOH sAkathayat zOmirONIyA  
yOSitadahaM tvAM yihUdIyosi kathaM mattaH pAnIyaM pAtum icchasi? **10** tatO yIzuravadad Izvarasya  
yaddAnaM tatkIdRk pAnIyaM pAtuM mahyaM dEhi ya itthaM tvAM yAcatE sa vA ka iti cEdajnjAsyathAstarhi  
tamayAciSyathAH sa ca tubhyamamRtaM tOyamadAsyat| **11** tadA sA sImantini bhASitavati, hE mahEccha  
prahirgambhIrO bhavatO nIrOttolanapAtraM nAstI ca tasmAt tadaM RtaM kIlAlaM kutaH prApsyasi?  
**12** yOsmabhyam imamandhUM dadau, yasya ca parijanA gOmESAdayazca sarvvE'sya prahEH pAnIyaM  
papurEtAdRzO yOsmAkAM pUrvvapuruSO yAkUb tasmAdapi bhavAn mahAn kiM? **13** tatO yIzurakathayad  
idaM pAnIyaM saH pivati sa punaRSarttO bhaviSyati, **14** kintu mayA dattaM pAnIyaM yaH pivati sa  
punaH kadApi tRSarttO na bhaviSyati| mayA dattam idaM tOyAM tasyAntaH prasravaNarUpaM bhUtvA  
anantAyuryAvat srOSyati| (**aīōn g165**, **aīōnios g166**) **15** tadA sA vanitAkathayat hE mahEccha tarhi mama punaH  
pIpAsA yathA na jAyatE tOyOttolanAya yathAtrAgamanAM na bhavati ca tadarthaM mahyaM tattOyAM  
dEhi| **16** tatO yIzUravadadyAhi tava patimAhUya sthAnE'trAgaccha| **17** sA vAmAvadat mama patirnAsti|  
yIzuravadat mama patirnAsti vAkyAM bhadramavOcaH| **18** yatastava panjca patayObhavan adhunA tu tvayA  
sArddhaM yastiSThati sa tava bharttA na vAkyamidaM satyamavAdiH| **19** tadA sA mahilA gaditavati hE  
mahEccha bhavAn EkO bhaviSyadvAditi buddhaM mayA| **20** asmAkAM pitRloKAM Etasmin zilOccayE'bhajanta,  
kintu bhavadbhircyatE yirUzAlam NagarE bhajanayOgyaM sthAnamAstE| **21** yIzuravOcat hE yOSit mama  
vAkyE vizvasihi yadA yUyaM kEvalazailE'smin vA yirUzAlam NagarE piturbhajanaM na kariSyadhvE kAla  
EtAdRza AyAti| **22** yUyaM yAM bhajadhvE taM na jAnItha, kintu vayaM yaM bhajAmahE taM jAnImahE,  
yatO yihUdIyaloKAnAM madhyAt paritrAnAM jAyatE| **23** kintu yadA satyabhaktA AtmanA satyarUpENA ca  
piturbhajanaM kariSyantE samaya EtAdRza AyAti, varam idAnImapi vidiyatE; yata EtAdRzO bhatkAn pitA  
cESTatE| **24** Izvara AtmA; tatastasya yE bhaktAstaiH sa AtmanA satyarUpENA ca bhajanlyAH| **25** tadA sA  
mahilAvAdit khrISTanAmnA vikhyAtO'bhiSiktaH puruSa AgamiSyatIti jAnAmi sa ca sarvvAH kathA asmAn  
jnApayiSyati| **26** tatO yIzuravadat tvayA sArddhaM kathanaM karOmi yO'ham ahamEva sa puruSaH| **27** Etasmin  
samayE ziSyA Agatya tathA striyA sArddhaM tasya kathOpakathanE mahAzcaryyam amanyanta tathApi  
bhavAn kimicchat? yadvA kimartham EtayA sArddhaM kathAM kathayati? iti kOpi nApRcchat| **28** tataH paraM  
sA nArI kalazaM sthApayitvA nagaramadhyA gatVA lOkEbhyOkathAyad **29** ahaM yadyat karmmAkaravaM  
tatsarvvaM mahyamakathayad EtAdRzaM mAnavamEkam Agatya pazyata ru kim abhiSiktO na bhavati? **30**  
tatastE NagarAd bahirAgatya tAtasya samIpam Ayan| **31** Etarhi ziSyAH sAdhayitvA taM vyAhArSuH hE  
gurO bhavAn kinjcit bhUktAM| **32** tataH sOvadat yuSmAbhiryanna jnJAYatE tAdRzaM bhakSyaM mamAstE|  
**33** tadA ziSyAH parasparaM praSTum Arambhanta, kimasmai kOpi kimapi bhakSyaMAnIya dattavAn? **34**  
yIzuravOcat matprErakasyAbhimAtAnurUpakaraNaM tasyaiva karmmasiddhikAraNanjca mama bhakSyaM| **35**  
mAsacatuSTayE jaTAt zasyakarttanasmayo bhaviSyatIti vAkyAM yuSmAbhiH kiM nOdyatE? kintvahaM  
vadAmi, zira uttOlya kSEtrANI prati nirIkSya pazyata, idAnIM karttanayOgyAni zuklavarnAnyabhavan|  
**36** yazchinatti sa vEtanaM labhatE anantAyuHsvarUpaM zasyaM sa gRhlAti ca, tEnaiva vaptA chEttA ca  
yugapad AnandataH| (**aīōnios g166**) **37** itthaM sati vapatyEkazchinatyanya iti vacanaM siddhyati| **38** yatra  
yUyaM na paryyazrAmyata tAdRzaM zasyaM chEttuM yuSmAn prairayam anyE janAHparyyazrAmyan

yUyaM tESAM zragasya phalam alabhadhvam| 39 yasmin kAlE yadyat karmmAkArSaM tatsarvvaM sa mahyam akathayat tasyA vanitAyA idaM sAkSyavAkyA M zrutvA tannagaranivAsinO bahavaH zOmriONIyalOkA vyazvasan| 40 tathA ca tasyAntikE samupasthAya svESAM sannidhau katicid dinAni sthAtuM tasmin vinayam akurvvAna tasmAt sa dinadvayaM tatsthAnE nyavaSTat 41 tatastasyOpadEzEna bahavO'parE vizvasya 42 tAM yOSAmavadan kEvalaM tava vAkyEna pratIma iti na, kintu sa jagatO'bhiSiktastrAtEtI tasya kathAM zrutvA vayaM svayamEvAjnjAsamahi| 43 svadEzE bhaviSyadvaktuH satkArO nAstItI yadyapi yIzuH pramANaM datvAkathayat 44 tathApi divasadvayAt param sa tasmAt sthAnAd gAlilaM gatavAn| 45 anantaraM yE gAlili liyaliOkA utsavE gatA utsavasamayE yirUzalam nagarE tasya sarvvAH kriyA apazyan tE gAlillam AgataM tam AgRhlam| 46 tataH param yIzu ryasmin kAnnAnagarE jalaM drAkSArasam AkarOt tat sthAnaM punaragAt| tasminnEva samayE kasyacid rAjasabhAstArasya putraH kapharnAhUmapuri rOgagrasta AsIt| 47 sa yEhUdlyadEzAd yIzO rgAlilAgamanavArttAM nizamya tasya samIpAM gatvA prArthyA vyAhRtavAn mama putrasya prAyEna kAla AsannaH bhavAn Agatya taM svasthaM karOtu| 48 tadA yIzurakathayad AzcaryyaM karmma citraM cihraM ca na dRSTA yUyaM na pratyEsyatha| 49 tataH sa sabhAsadavat hE mahEccha mama putrE na mRtE bhavAnAgacchatu| 50 yIzustamavadad gaccha tava putrO'jIvt tadA yIzunOktavAkyE sa vizvasya gatavAn| 51 gamanakAlE mArgamadhyE dAsAstaM sAkSATprApyAvadan bhavataH putro'jIvt| 52 tataH kaM kAlamArabhya rOgpratIkArArambhO jAtA iti pRSTE tairuktaM hyaH sArddhadaNPadvayAdhikadvitlyayAmE tasya jvaratyAgO'bhavat| 53 tadA yIzustasmin kSaNE prOktavAn tava putrO'jIvt pitA tadbuddhvA saparivArO vyazvasIt| 54 yihUdlyadEzAd Agatya gAlili yIzurEtad dvitIyam AzcaryyakarmmAkarOt|

**5** tataH param yihUdlyAnAm utsava upasthitE yIzu ryirUzAlamaM gatavAn| 2 tasminnagarE mESanAmno dvArasya samIpE ibrIyabhASayA baithEsdA nAmnA piSkariNI panjcaghaTTayuktAsIt| 3 tasyAstESu ghaTTESu kilAlakampanam apEkSya andhakhanjcazuSkAggAdayO bahavO rOgiNaH patantastiSThanti sma| 4 yatO vizESakAlE tasya sarasO vAri svargiyadUta EtyAkampayat tatKilAlakampanAt param yaH kaczid rOgi prathamAM pAnIyamavArOhat sa Eva tatksaNAd rOgamukto'bhat| 5 tadASTATriMzadvarSANi yAvad rOgagrasta Ekajanastasmin sthAnE sthitavAn| 6 yIzustaM zayitaM dRSTvA bahukAlikarOgIti jnjAtvA vyAhRtavAn tvaM kiM svasthO bubhUSasi? 7 tatO rOgi kathitavAn hE mahEccha yadA kIlAlaM kampatE tadA mAM puSkariNI avarOhayituM mama kOpi nAsti, tasmAn mama gamanakAlE kaczidanyO'grO gatvA avarOhati| 8 tadA yIzurakathayad uttiSTha, tava zayyAmuttOlya gRhItvA yAhI| 9 sa tatksaNAT svasthO bhUtvA zayyAmuttOlyAdAya gatavAn kintu taddinaM vizrAmavAraH| 10 tasmAd yihUdlyAH svasthaM naraM vyAharan adya vizrAmavArE zayanIyamAdAya na yAtavyam| 11 tataH sa pratyavOcad yO mAM svastham akArSIt zayanIyam uttOlyAdAya yAtuM mAM sa EvAdizat| 12 tadA tE'pRcchan zayanIyam uttOlyAdAya yAtuM ya AjnjApayat sa kaH? 13 kintu sa ka iti svasthIbhUto nAjAnAd yatasmin sthAnE janatAsattvAd yIzuH sthAnAntaram Agamat| 14 tataH param yEzu rmandirE taM naraM sAkSATprApyAkathayat pazyEdAnIm anAmayO jAtOsi yathAdhikA durdazA na ghaTatE taddhEtOH pApAM karmma punarmAkArSIH| 15 tataH sa gatvA yihUdlyAn avadad yIzu rmAm arOgiNam akArSIt| 16 tatO yIzu rvizrAmavArE karmmAEdRzaM kRtavAn iti hEtO ryihUdlyAstaM tAPayitvA hantum acESTanta| 17 yIzustAnAkhyat mama pitA yat kAryyaM karOti tadanurUpam ahamapi karOti| 18 tatO yihUdlyAstaM hantuM punaratayanta yatO vizrAmavAraM nAmanyata tadEva kEvalaM na adhikantu IzvaraM svapitaraM prOcyA svamaplzvaratulyaM kRtavAn| 19 pazcAd yIzuravadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi putraH pitaraM yadyat karmma kurvvantaM pazyati tadaTirktaM svEcchAtaH kimapi karmma karttuM na zaknOti| pitA yat karOti putrOpi tadEva karOti| 20 pitA putrE snEhaM karOti tasmAt svayaM yadyat karmma karOti tatsarvvaM putraM darzayati; yathA ca yuSmAkaM AzcaryyajnjAnaM janiSyatE tadartham itOpi mahAkarmma taM darzayiSyati| 21 vastutastu pitA yathA pramitAn utthApya sajivAn karOti tadvat putrOpi yaM yaM icchati taM taM sajIvaM karOti| 22

sarvvE pitaraM yathA satkurvvanti tathA putramapi satkArayituM pitA svayaM kasyApi vicAramakRtvA sarvvavicArANAM bhAraM putrE samarpitavAn| 23 yaH putraM sat karOti sa tasya prErakamapi sat karOti| 24 yuSmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yo janO mama vAkyA M zrutvA matprErakE vizvasiti sOnantAyuH prApnOti kadApi daNPabAjanaM na bhavati nidhanAdutthAya paramAyuH prApnOti| (aiōnios g166) 25 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yadA mRtaM Izvaraputrasya ninAdaM zrOSyanti yE ca zrOSyanti tE sajIvA bhaviSyanti samaya EtAdRza AyAti varam idAnImapyupatiSThati| 26 pitA yathA svayanjjIvI tathA putrAya svayanjjIvityAdhikAraM dattavAn| 27 sa manuSyaputraH EtasmAt kAraNaT pitA daNPakaraNAdhikAramapi tasmin samarpitavAn| 28 EtadarthE yUyam AzcaryyaM na manyadhvaM yato yasmin samayE tasya ninAdaM zrutvA zmazAnasthAH sarvvE bahirAgamiSyanti samaya EtAdRza upasthAsyati| 29 tasmAd yE satkarmmAni kRtavantasta utthAya AyuH prApsyanti yE ca kukarmAni kRtavantasta utthAya daNPaM prApsyanti| 30 ahaM svayaM kimapi karttuM na zakanomi yathA zuNOmi tathA vicArayAmi mama vicAranjca nyAyyaH yatOhaM svlyAbhiSTA M nEhitvA matprErayituH pituriSTam lhE| 31 yadi svasmin svayaM sAkSyaM dadAmi tarhi tatsAkSyaM AgrAhyA M bhavati; 32 kintu madarthE'parO janaH sAkSyaM dadAti madarthE tasya yat sAkSyaM tat satyam EtadapyaHaM jAnAmi| 33 yuSmAbhi ryOhanaM prati lokEsu prEritEsu sa satyakathAyAM sAkSyaM adat| 34 mAnuSAdahaM sAkSyaM nOpEkSE tathApy yUyA M yathA paritrayadhvE tadartham idaM vAkyA M vadAmi| 35 yOhan dEdipyamAnO dIpa iva tEjasvI sthitavAn yUyam alpakAlaM tasya diptyAnanditum samamanyadhvaM| 36 kintu tatpramANAdapi mama gurutaraM pramANaM vidyatE pitA mAM prESya yadyat karmma samApayituM zakttimadat mayA kRtaM tattat karmma madarthE pramANaM dadAti| 37 yaH pitA mAM prEritavAn mOpi madarthE pramANaM dadAti| tasya vAkyA M yuSmAbhiH kadApi na zrutaM tasya rUpanjca na dRSTaM 38 tasya vAkyanjca yuSmAkam antaH kadApi sthAnaM nApnOti yataH sa yaM prESitavAn yUyA M tasmin na vizvasitha| 39 dharmmapustakAni yUyam AlOcayadhvaM tai rvAkyairanantAyuH prApsyAma iti yUyA M budhyadhvE taddharmmapustakAni madarthE pramANaM dadati| (aiōnios g166) 40 tathApy yUyA M paramAyuHprAptayE mama saMnidhim na jigamiSatha| 41 ahaM mAnuSEbhyA H satkAraM na gRhAmi| 42 ahaM yuSmAn jAnAmi; yuSmAkamantara IzvaraprEma nAsti| 43 ahaM nijapitu rnAmnAgatOsmi tathApy mAM na gRhIltha kintu kazcid yadi svanAmnA samAgamiSyati tarhi taM grahiSyatha| 44 yUyam IzvarAt satkAraM na ciSTatvA kEvalaM parasparaM satkAraM cEd AdadhvvE tarhi kathaM vizvasitum zaknutha? 45 putuH samIpE'haM yuSmAn apavadiSyAmIti mA cintayata yasmin, yasmin yuSmAkaM vizvasaH saEva mUsA yuSmAn apavadati| 46 yadi yUyA M tasmin vyazvasiSyata tarhi mayyapi vyazvasiSyata, yat sa mayi likhitavAn| 47 tatO yadi tEna likhitavAni na pratitha tarhi mama vAkyAni kathaM pratyESyatha?

**6** tataH paraM yIzu rgAlil pradEzIyasya tiviriyAnAmnaH sindhOH pAraM gatavAn| 2 tatO vyAdhimalOkasvAsthyakaraNarUpAni tasyAzcaryyAni karmmAni dRSTvA bahavO janAstatpaczAd agacchan| 3 tatO yIzuH parvvatamAruhya tatra ziSyaiH sAkam| 4 tasmin samaya nistArOtsavanAmni yihUdIyAnAma utsava upasthitE 5 yIzu rnEtrE uttOlya bahulOkAn svaramIpAgatAn vilOkya philipaM pRSTavAn EtESAM bhOjanAya bhOjadrvyAni vayaM kutra krEtum zakrumah? 6 vAkyamidaM tasya parIkSArtham avAdit kintu yat kariSyati tat svayam ajAnAt| 7 philipaH pratyavOcat EtESAM EkaikO yadalpam alpaM prApnOti tarhi mudrApAdadvizatEna krItapUpA api nyUnA bhaviSyanti| 8 zimOn pitarasya bhrAtA AndriyAkhyaH ziSyANAmEkO vyAhRtvAn 9 atra kasyacid bAlakasya samIpE panjca yAvapUpAH kSudramatsyadvayanja santi kintu lOkAnAM EtAvAtAM madhyE taiH kiM bhaviSyati? 10 paczAd yIzuravadat lOkAnupavEzayata tatra bahuyavasasattvAt panjcasastraEbhyO nyUnA adhikA vA puruSA bhUmyAm upAvizan| 11 tatO yIzustAn pUpAnAdAya Izvarasya guNaN kIrttayitvA ziSyEsu samArpayat tatastE tEbhyA upaviSTalokEbhyA H pUpAn yathESTamatSyanjca prAduH| 12 tESu tRptEsu sa tAnavOcad EtESAM kinjcidapi yathA nApaciyatE tathA sarvvAnyavaziSTAni saMgRhIlta| 13 tataH sarvvESAM bhOjanAt paraM tE tESAM panjcAnAM yAvapUpAnAM

avaziSTAnyakhilAni saMgRhya dvAdazaPallakAn apUrAyAn| 14 aparaM yIzOrEtAdRzIm AzcaryyakriyAM dRSTvA lOkA mithO vaktumArEbhirE jagati yasyAgamanaM bhaviSyati sa EvAyam avazyAM bhaviSyadvakttA| 15 ataEva lOkA Agatya tamAkramya rAjAnaM kariSyanti yIzustESAm IdRzaM mAnasaM vijnjAya punazca parvvatam EkAkI gatavAn| 16 sAyaMkAla upasthitE ziSyA jaladhitaTaM vrajivtA nAvAmAruhya nagaradizi sindhau vAhayitvAgaman| 17 tasmin samayE timira upAtiSThat kintu yIzustESAM samIpAM nAgacchat| 18 tadA prabalapavanavahanAt sAgarE mahAtaraggO bhavitum ArEbhe| 19 tatastE vAhayitvA dvitrAn krOzAn gatAH pazcAd yIzuM jaladhErupari padbhYAM vrajantaM naukAntikam AgacchantaM vilOkya trAsayuktA abhavan 20 kintu sa tAnukttavAn ayamahaM mA bhaiSTa| 21 tadA tE taM svairaM nAvi gRhItavantaH tadA tatkSaNAd uddiSTasthAnE naurupAsthAt| 22 yayA nAvA ziSyA agacchan tadanyA kApi naukA tasmin sthAnE nAsIt tatO yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkAM nAgamat kEvalAH ziSyA agaman Etat pArasthA lOkA jnjAtavantaH| 23 kintu tataH paraM prabhu ryatra Izvarasya guNAn anukIrtya lOkAn pUpAn abhOjyat tatsthAnasya samIpasthativiriyAyA aparAstaraNaya Agaman| 24 yIzustatra nAsti ziSyA api tatra nA santi lOkA iti vijnjAya yIzuM gavESayituM taraNibhiH kapharnAhUm puraM gatAH| 25 tatastE saritpatEH pArE taM sAkSAT prApya prAvOcan hE gurO bhavAn atra sthAnE kadAgamat? 26 tadA yIzustAn pratyavAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi AzcaryyakarmmadarzanAddhEtO rna kintu pUpabhOjanAt tEna tRpAtvAnjca mAM gavESayatha| 27 kSayaNIyabhakSyArthaM mA zrAmiSTA kintvantAyurbhakSyArthaM zrAmyata, tasmAt tAdRzaM bhakSyaM manujaputro yuSmAbhyAM dAsyati; tasmin tAta IzvaraH pramAnAM prAdAt| (aiōnios g166) 28 tadA tE'pRcchan IzvarAbhimataM karmma karttum asmAbhiH kiM karttavyaM? 29 tatO yIzuravadad IzvarO yaM prairayat tasmin vizvasanam IzvarAbhimataM karmma| 30 tadA tE vyAharan bhavatA kiM lakSaNaM darzitaM yaddRSTvA bhavati vizvastiSyAmaH? tvayA kiM karmma kRtaM? 31 asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSA mahAprAntarE mAnnAM bhOkttuM prApUH yathA lipirAstE| svarglyAni tu bhakSyAni pradadau paramEzvaraH| 32 tadA yIzuravadad ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi mUsA yuSmAbhyAM svarglyAM bhakSyaM nAdAt kintu mama pitA yuSmAbhyAM svarglyAM paramaM bhakSyaM dadAti| 33 yaH svargAdavaruhya jagatE jIvanaM dadAti sa IzvaradattabhakSyarUpaH| 34 tadA tE prAvOcan hE prabhO bhakSyamidaM nityamasmabhyAM dadAtu| 35 yIzuravadad ahamEva jIvanarUpaM bhakSyaM yo janO mama sannidhim Agacchatia sa jAtu kSudhArto na bhaviSyati, tathA yo janO mAM pratyeti sa jAtu tRSArtto na bhaviSyati| 36 mAM dRSTvApi yUyaM na vizvasitha yuSmAnaham ityavOcaM| 37 pitA mahyaM yAvatO lOkAnadatAt tE sarvva Eva mamAntikam AgamiSyanti yaH kazcicca mama sannidhim AyAsyati tam kEnApi prakArENA na dUrIkariSyAmi| 38 nijAbhimataM sAdhayituM na hi kintu prErayiturabhimataM sAdhayituM svargAd AgatOsni| 39 sa yAn yAn lOkAn mahyamadadAt tESAmEkamapi na hArayitvA zESadinE sarvvaAnaham utthApayAmi idaM matprErayituH piturabhimataM| 40 yaH kazcin mAnavasutaM vilOkya vizvasiti sa zESadinE mayOtthApitaH san anantAyuH prApsyati iti matprErakasyAbhimataM| (aiōnios g166) 41 tadA svargAd yad bhakSyam avArOhat tad bhakSyam ahamEva yihUdIyAlOkAstasyaitad vAkyE vivadamAnA vakttumArEbhirE 42 yUSaphaH putrO yIzu ryasya mAtApitarau vayaM jAnIma ESa kiM saEva na? tarhi svargAd avArOham iti vAkyAM kathaM vaktti? 43 tadA yIzustAn pratyavadat parasparaM mA vivadadhvaM 44 matprErakENA pitra nAkRSTaH kOpi janO mamAntikam AyAtuM na zaknOti kintvAgataM janaM caramE'hni prOtthApayiSyAmi| 45 tE sarvva IzvarENA zikSitA bhaviSyanti bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu lipiriththamAstE atO yaH kazcit pituH sakAzAt zrutvA zikSatE sa Eva mama samIpam AgamiSyati| 46 ya IzvarAd ajAyata taM vinA kOpi manuSyO janakaM nAdarzat kEvalaH saEva tAtam adrAkSIt| 47 ahaM yuSmAn yathArthataraM vadAmi yo janO mayi vizvAsaM karOti sOnantAyuH prApnOti| (aiōnios g166) 48 ahamEva tajjIvanabhakSyAM| 49 yuSmAkAM pUrvvapuruSA mahAprAntarE mannAbhakSyaM bhUkttApi mRtAH 50 kintu yadbhakSyaM svargAdAgacchat tad yadi kazcid bhugkttE tarhi sa na mriyatE| 51 yajjIvanabhakSyaM svargAdAgacchat sOhamEva idaM bhakSyaM yo janO bhugkttE sa nityajIvi bhaviSyati| punazca jagatO jIvanArthamahaM yat svakiyapizitaM

dAsyAmi tadEva mayA vitaritaM bhakSyam| (aiōn g165) 52 tasmAd yihUdlyAH parasparaM vivadamAnA vakktaM ArEbhirESA bhOjanArthaM svIyaM palalaM katham asmabhyaM dAsyati? 53 tadA yIzustAn AvOcad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi manuSyaputrasyAmiSE yuSmAbhi rna bhukttE tasya rudhirE ca na pItE jIvanEna sArddhaM yuSmAkaM sambandhO nAsti| 54 yO mamaM AmiSaM svAdati mama sudhiranjca pivati sOnantAyUH prApnOti tataH zESE'hni tamaham utthApayiSyAmi| (aiōnios g166) 55 yatO madIyamAmiSaM paramaM bhakSyam tathA madIyaM zONitaM paramaM pEyaM| 56 yO janO madIyaM palalaM svAdati madIyaM rudhiranjca pivati sa mayi vasati tasminnahanjca vasAmi| 57 matprErayitrA jIvatA tAtEna yathAhaM jIvAmi tadvad yaH kazcin mAmmati sOpi mayA jIviSyati| 58 yadbhakSyam svargAdAgacchat tadidaM yanmAnnAM svAditvA yuSmAkaM pitarO'mriyanta tAdRzam idaM bhakSyam na bhavati idaM bhakSyam yO bhakSati sa nityaM jIviSyati| (aiōn g165) 59 yadA kapharnAhUm puryyAM bhajanagEhE upAdizat tadA kathA EtA akathayat| 60 tadEtthaM zrutvA tasya ziSyANAm anEkE parasparam akathayan idaM gAPhAm vAkyaM vAkyaMIdRzaM kaH zrOtum zakruyAt? 61 kintu yIzuH ziSyANAm itthaM vivAdaM svacittE vijnjAya kathitavAn idaM vAkyaM kiM yuSmAkaM vighnaM janayati? 62 yadi manujasutaM pUrvvavAsasthAnam UrdvvaM gacchantaM pazyatha tarhi kiM bhaviSyati? 63 Atmaiva jIvanadAyakaH vapus rniSpalaM yuSmabhyamahaM yAni vacAMsi kathayAmi tAnyAtmA jIvananjca| 64 kintu yuSmAkaM madhyE kEcana avizvAsinaH santi kE kE na vizvasanti kO vA taM parakarESu samarpayiSyati tAn yIzurAprathamAd vEtti| 65 aparamapi kathitavAn asmAt kAraNAd akathayaM pituH sakAzAt zakttimaprApya kOpi mamAntikam AgantuM na zaknOti| 66 tatkAlE'nEkE ziSyA vyAghuTya tEna sArddhaM puna rnAgacchan| 67 tadA yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn ukttavAn yUyamapi kiM yAsyatha? 68 tataH zimOn pitaraH pratyavOcat hE prabhO kasyAbhyarNaM gamiSyAmaH? (aiōnios g166) 69 anantajIvanadAyinyO yAH kathAstAstavaiva| bhavAn amarEzvarasyAbhiSikttaputra iti vizvasya nizcitam jAnImaH| 70 tadA yIzuravadat kimahaM yuSmAkaM dvAdazajanAn manOnItAn na kRtavAn? kintu yuSmAkaM madhyEpi kazcidEkO vighnakArI vidyatE| 71 imAM kathaM sa zimOnaH putram ISkarIlyOtiyaM yihUdAm uddizya kathitavAn yatO dvAdazAnAM madhyE gaNitaH sa taM parakarESu samarpayiSyati

7 tataH paraM yihUdlyalOkAstaM hantuM samaihanta tasmAd yIzu ryihUdAprodEzE paryyaTituM nEcchan gAll pradEzE paryyaTituM prArabhata| 2 kintu tasmin samayE yihUdlyAnAM dUSyavAsanAmOtsava upasthitE 3 tasya bhrAtarastam avadan yAni karmmA Ni tvayA kriyantE tAni yathA tava ziSyAH pazyanti tadarthaM tvamitaH sthAnAd yihUdlyadEzaM vraja| 4 yaH kazcit svayaM pracikAziSati sa kadApi guptaM karmma na karOti yadIdRzaM karmma karOsI tarhi jagati nijaM paricAyaya| 5 yatastasya bhrAtarOpi taM na vizvasanti| 6 tadA yIzustAn avOcat mama samaya idAnIM nOpatiSThati kintu yuSmAkaM samayaH satatam upatiSThati| 7 jagato loka yuSmAn RtlyituM na zakruvanti kintu mAmEva RtlyantE yatastESAM karmmA Ni duSTAni tatra sAkSyamidam ahaM dadAmi| 8 ataEva yUyam utsavE'smin yAta nAham idAnIm asminnmtsavE yAmi yatO mama samaya idAnIM na sampUrNaH| 9 iti vAkyaM ukttvA sa gAlli sthitavAn 10 kintu tasya bhrAtRSu tatra prashitESu satsu sO'prakaTa utsavam agacchat| 11 anantaram utsavam upasthitA yihUdlyAstaM mRgavivApRcchan sa kutra? 12 tatO loka nAnAM madhyE tasmin nAnavidhA vivAdA bhavitum ArabdhavantaH| kEcid avOcan sa uttamaH puruSaH kEcid avOcan na tathA varaM loka nAM bhramaM janayati| 13 kintu yihUdlyAnAM bhayAt kOpi tasya pakSE spaSTaM nAkathayat| 14 tataH param utsavasya madhyasamayE yIzu rmandiraM gatvA samupadizati sma| 15 tatO yihUdlyA loka AzcaryyaM jnjAtvAkathayan ESA mAnuSO nAdhItyA katham EtAdRzO vidvAnabhUt? 16 tadA yIzuH pratyavOcad upadEzOyaM na mama kintu yo mAM prESitavAn tasya| 17 yO janO nidEzaM tasya grahISyati mamOpadEzO mattO bhavati kim IzvarAd bhavati sa ganastajjnAtuM zakSyati| 18 yO janaH svataH kathayati sa svIyaM gauravam IhatE kintu yaH prErayitu rgauravam IhatE sa satyavAdi tasmin kOpyadharmaM nAsti| 19 mUsA yuSmabhyam vyavasthAgranthaM kiM nAdadAt? kintu yuSmAkaM kOpi tAM vyavasthAM na samAcarati| mAM hantuM kuto yatadhvE? 20 tadA

lOKA avadan tvaM bhUtagrastastvAM hantuM kO yatatE? 21 tatO yIzuravOcad EkaM karmma mayAkAri  
 tasmAd yUyaM sarvva mahAzcaryyaM manyadhve| 22 mUsA yuSmabhyaM tvakchEdavidhiM pradadau sa  
 mUsAtO na jAtaH kintu pitRpuruSEbhyO jAtaH tEna vizrAmavArE'pi mAnuSANAM tvakchEdaM kurutha|  
 23 ataEva vizrAmavArE manuSyANAM tvakchEdE kRtE yadi mUsAvyavasthAmagganaM na bhavati tarhi  
 mayA vizrAmavArE mAnuSaH sampUrNarUpENa svasthO'kAri tatKaraNAd yUyaM kiM mahyaM kupyatha?  
 24 sapakSapAtaM vicAramakRtvA nyAyyaM vicAraM kuruta| 25 tadA yirUzAlam nivAsinaH katipayajanA  
 akathayan imE yaM hantuM cESTantE sa EvAyaM kiM na? 26 kintu pazyata nirbhayaH san kathAM kathayati  
 tathApi kimapi a vadantyEtE ayamEvAbhiSikttO bhavatIti nizcitaM kimadhipatayO jAnanti? 27 manujOyaM  
 kasmAdAgamad iti vayaM jAnOmaH kintvabhiSikttA AgatE sa kasmAdAgatavAn iti kOpi jnjAtuM na zakSyati| 28  
 tadA yIzu rmadhyEmandiram upadizan uccaiHkAram ukttavAn yUyaM kiM mAM jAnitha? kasmAccAgatOsni  
 tadapi kiM jAnitha? nAhaM svata AgatOsni kintu yaH satyavAdi saEva mAM prESitavAn yUyaM taM na  
 jAnitha| 29 tamahaM jAnE tEnAhaM prErita agatOsni| 30 tasmAd yihUdlyAstaM dharttum udyatAstathApi  
 kOpi tasya gAtrE hastaM nArpayad yato hEtOstadA tasya samayO nOpatiSThati| 31 kintu bahavO lOKAstasmin  
 vizvasya kathitavAntO'bhiSikttapuruSa Agatya mAnuSasyAsya kriyAbhyaH kim adhika AzcaryyAH kriyAH  
 kariSyati? 32 tataH paraM lOKAstasmin iththam vivadantE phirUzinaH pradhAnayAjakAnjcEti zrutavantastaM  
 dhRtvA nEtuM padAtigaNaM prESayAmAsuH| 33 tatO yIzuravadad aham alpadinAni yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM  
 sthitvA matprErayituH samIpam yAsyAmi| 34 mAM mRgayiSyadhdvE kintUddEzaM na lapsyadhdvE ratra  
 sthAsyAmi tatra yUyaM gantuM na zakSyatha| 35 tadA yihUdlyAH parasparaM vakttumArEbhirE asyoddEzaM  
 na prApsyAma EtAdRzaM kiM sthAnaM yAsyati? bhinnadEzE vikIrNAnAM yihUdlyAnAM sannidhim ESa  
 gatvA tAn upadEkSyati kiM? 36 nO cEt mAM gavEsayiSyatha kintUddEzaM na prApsyatha ESa kOdRzaM  
 vAkyamidaM vadati? 37 anantaram utsavasya caramE'hani arthAt pradhAnadinE yIzuruttiSThan uccaiHkAram  
 Ahvayan uditavAn yadi kazcit tRSArttO bhavati tarhi mamAntikam Agatya pivatu| 38 yaH kazcinmayi  
 vizvasiti dharmmagranthasya vacanAnusArENA tasyAbhyantarAtO'mRtatOyasya srOtAMsi nirgamiSyanti| 39  
 yE tasmin vizvasanti ta AtmAAnA prApsyantItYarthE sa idaM vAkyam vyAhRtvAn EtatkAlaM yAvad yIzu  
 rvibhavaM na prAptastasmAt pavitra AtmA nAdlyata| 40 EtAM vANIM zrutvA bahavO lOKA avadan ayamEva  
 nizcitaM sa bhaviSyadvAdi| 41 kEcid akathayan ESaEva sObhiSikttA kintu kEcid avadan sObhiSikttA  
 kiM gAll pradEzE janiSyatE? 42 sObhiSikttO dAyUdO vaMzE dAyUdO janmastiAnE baitlEhami pattanE  
 janiSyatE dharmmagranthE kimitthaM likhitaM nAsti? 43 iththam tasmin lOKAnAM bhinnavAkyatA jAta| 44  
 katipayalOKAstam dharttum aicchan tathApi tadavupuSi kOpi hastaM nArpayat| 45 anantaraM pAdAtigaNE  
 pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUzinAnjca samIpamAgatavati tE tAn apRcchan kutO hEtOstaM nAnayata? 46 tadA  
 padAtayaH pratyavadan sa mAnava iva kOpi kadApi nOpAdizat| 47 tataH phirUzinaH prAvOcan yUyamapi  
 kimabhrAmiSTA? 48 adhipatInAM phirUzinAnjca kOpi kiM tasmin vyazvasIt? 49 yE zAstraM na jAnanti ta  
 imE'dhamalOKAEva zApgrastah| 50 tadA nikadImanAmA tESAmEkO yaH kSaNadAyAM yIzOH sannidhim agAt  
 sa ukttavAn 51 tasya vAkyE na zrutE karmmaNi ca na viditE 'smAkaM vyavasthA kiM kanjcana manujaM  
 dOSikarOti? 52 tatastE vyAharan tvamapi kiM gAllIyalOkaH? vivicya pazya gallili kOpi bhaviSyadvAdi  
 nOtpadyatE| 53 tataH paraM sarvvE svaM svaM gRhaM gatAH kintu yIzu rjaitunanAmAnaM zilOccayaM  
 gatavAn|

**8** pratyUSE yIzuH panarmandiram Agacchat 2 tataH sarvvESu lOKESu tasya samIpam AgatESu sa upavizya  
 tAn upadESTum Arabhata| 3 tadA adhyApakAH phirUzinanjca vyabhicArakarmmaNi dhRtaM striyamEkAm  
 Aniya sarvvESAM madhyE sthApayitvA vyAharan 4 hE gurO yOSitam imAM vyabhicArakarmma kurvvANAM  
 lOKA dhRtvantaH| 5 EtAdRzalOkAH pASANAGhAtEna hantavyA iti vidhirmUsAvyavasthAgranthE likhitOsti  
 kintu bhavAn kimAdizati? 6 tE tamapavadituM parIkSAbhiprAyENa vAkyamidam apRcchan kintu sa

prahvibhUya bhUmAvaggalyA lEkhitum Arabhata| 7 tatastaiH punaH punaH pRSTA utthAya kathitavAn  
yuSmAkAM madhyE yO janO niraparAdhI saEva prathamam EnAM pASANEnAhantu| 8 paczAt sa punazca  
prahvibhUya bhUmau lEkhitum Arabhata| 9 tAM kathaM zrutvA tE svasvamanasi prabOdhaM prApya  
jyESThAnukramaM EkaikazaH sarvvE bahiragacchan tatO yIzurEkAkI tayakttObhavat madhyasthAnE  
daNPAYamAnA sA yOSA ca sthitA| 10 tatpaczAd yIzurutthAya tAM vanitAM vinA kamapyparaM na vilOkya  
pRSTavAn hE vAmE tavApavAdakAH kutra? kOpi tvAM kiM na daNPayati? 11 sAvadat hE mahEccha kOpi na  
tada yIzuravOcat nAhamapi daNPayAmi yAhI punaH pApA M mAkArSIH| 12 tatO yIzuH punarapi lOkEbhya  
itthaM kathayitum Arabhata jagatOhaM jyOtiHsvarUpO yaH kazcin matpaczAda gacchati sa timirE na  
bhramitvA jIvanarUpAM dIptiM prApsyati| 13 tataH phirUzinO'vAdiSustvaM svArthE svayaM sAkSyAM  
dadAsi tasmAt tava sAkSyAM grAhyaM na bhavati| 14 tada yIzuH pratyuditavAn yadyapi svArthE'hAM  
svayaM sAkSyAM dadAmi tathApi mat sAkSyAM grAhyaM yasmAd ahaM kuta AgatOsmi kva yAmi ca tadaHaM  
jAnAmi kintu kuta AgatOsmi kutra gacchAmi ca tad yUyaM na jAnltha| 15 yUyaM laukikaM vicArayatha  
nAhaM kimapi vicArayAmi| 16 kintu yadi vicArayAmi tarhi mama vicArO grahItavyO yatOham EkAkI  
nAsmi prEravitA pitA mayA saha vidyatE| 17 dvayO rjanayOH sAkSyAM grahaNiyaM bhavatIti yuSmAkAM  
vyavasthAgranthE likhitamasti| 18 aham svArthE svayaM sAkSitvaM dadAmi yazca mama tAtO mAM  
prEritavAn sOpi madarthE sAkSyAM dadAti| 19 tada tE'pRcchan tava tAtA H kutra? tatO yIzuH pratyavAdId  
yUyaM mAM na jAnltha matpitaranjca na jAnltha yadi mAm akSAstyA tarhi mama tAtamapyakSAsyata| 20  
yIzu rmandira upadizya bhaNPAgArE kathA EtA akathayat tathApi taM prati kOpi karaM nOdatOlayat| 21  
tataH paraM yIzuH punaruditavAn adhunAhaM gacchAmi yUyaM mAM gavEsayiSyatha kintu nijaiH pApai  
rmariSyatha yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na zakSyatha| 22 tada yihUdlyAH  
prAvOcan kimayam AtmaghAtaM kariSyati? yato yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM  
na zakSyatha iti vAkyaM bravIti| 23 tatO yIzustEbhyaH kathitavAn yUyam adhaHsthAnlyA lOkA aham  
UrdvvasthAnIyaH yUyam EtajjagatsambandhIyA aham EtajjagatsambandhIyO na| 24 tasmAt kathitavAn  
yUyaM nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha yatOham sa pumAn iti yadi na vizvasitha tarhi nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha| 25  
tada tE 'pRcchan kastvaM? tatO yIzuH kathitavAn yuSmAkAM sannidhau yasya prastAvam A prathamAt  
karOmi saEva puruSOhaM| 26 yuSmAsu mayA bahuvAkyaM vakttavyaM vicArayitavyanjca kintu matprEravitA  
satyavAdi tasya samIpE yadahaM zrutavAn tadEva jagatE kathayAmi| 27 kintu sa janakE vAkyaMidaM  
prOkttavAn iti tE nAbudhyanta| 28 tatO yIzurakathayad yadA manuSyaputram Urdvva utthApayiSyatha  
tadAhaM sa pumAn kEvalaH svayaM kimapi karmma na karOmi kintu tAtO yathA zikSayati tadanusArENA  
vAkyaMidaM vadAmIti ca yUyaM jnjAtuM zakSyatha| 29 matprEravitA pitA mAm EkAkinaM na tyajati sa  
mayA sArddhaM tiSThati yatOham tadabhImataM karmma sadA karOmi| 30 tada tasyaitAni vAkyaNi zrutvA  
bahuvastAsmin vyazvasan| 31 yE yihUdlyA vyazvasan yIzustEbhyO'kathayat 32 mama vAkyaE yadi yUyam  
AsthAM kurutha tarhi mama ziSyA bhUtvA satyatvaM jnjAsyatha tataH satyatayA yuSmAkAM mOKSO  
bhaviSyati| 33 tada tE pratyavAdiSuH vayam ibrAhImO vaMzaH kadApi kasyApi dAsA na jAtAstarhi yuSmAkAM  
muktta rhbaviSyatIti vAkyaM kathaM bravISi? 34 tada yIzuH pratyavadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataram  
vadAmi yaH pApA M karOti sa pApasya dAsaH| 35 dAsazca nirantaraM nivEzanE na tiSThati kintu putrO  
nirantaraM tiSThati| (aiōn g165) 36 ataH putrO yadi yuSmAn mOcayati tarhi nitAntamEva muktta bhaviSyatha|  
37 yuyam ibrAhImO vaMza ityahaM jAnAmi kintu mama kathaM yuSmAkAM antaHkaraNESu sthAnaM na  
prApnuvanti tasmAddhEtO rmAM hantum IhadhvE| 38 ahaM svapituH samIpE yadapazyataM tadEva kathayAmi  
tathA yUyamapi svapituH samIpE yadapazyataM tadEva kurudhvE| 39 tada tE pratyavOcan ibrAhIm asmAkAM  
pitA tatO yIzurakathayad yadi yUyam ibrAhImaH santAnA abhaviSyata tarhi ibrAhIma AcAraNavad AcariSyata|  
40 Izvarasya mukhAt satyaM vAkyaM zrutvA yuSmAn jnjApayAmi yOhaM taM mAM hantuM cESTadhvE  
ibrAhIm EtAdRzaM karmma na cakAra| 41 yUyaM svavapituH karmmA Ni kurutha tada tairukttaM na

vayaM jArajAtA asmAkam EkaEva pitAsti sa EvEzvaraH 42 tatO yIzunA kathitam IzvarO yadi yuSmAkaM tAtObhaviSyat tarhi yUyaM mayi prEmAkariSyata yatOham IzvarAnnirgatyAgatOsni svatO nAgatOhaM sa mAM prAhiNot| 43 yUyaM mama vAkyamidaM na budhyadhvE kutaH? yatO yUyaM mamOpadEzaM sOPhuM na zknutha| 44 yUyaM zaitAn pituH santAnA EtasmAd yuSmAkaM piturabhilAsaM pUravatha sa A prathamAt naraghAtI tadantaH satyatvasya lEzOpi nAsti kAraNAdataH sa satyatAyAM nAtiSThat sa yadA mRSA kathayati tadA nijasvabhAvAnusArENAiva kathayati yatO sa mRSAbhASI mRSotpAdakazca| 45 ahaM tathyavAkyA M vadAmi kAraNAdataH yUyaM mAM na pratItha| 46 mayi pApamastiIti pramAnAM yuSmAkaM kO dAtuM zknOti? yadyahaM tathyavAkyA M vadAmi tarhi kutO mAM na pratitha? 47 yaH kazcana IzvarIyO lokaH sa IzvarIyakathAyAM manO nidhattE yUyam IzvarIyaloKA na bhavatha tannidAnAt tatra na manAMsi nidhadvE| 48 tadA yihUdlyAH pratyavAdiSuH tvamEkaH zOmirONIyO bhUtagrastazca vayaM kimidaM bhadraM nAvAdiSma? 49 tatO yIzuH pratyavAdit nAhaM bhUtagrastaH kintu nijatAtaM sammanyE tasmAd yUyaM mAm apamanyadhvE| 50 ahaM svasukhyAtiM na cESTE kintu cESTItA vicArayitA cApara Eka AstE| 51 ahaM yuSmabhyam atIva yathArthaM kathayAmi yO narO madlyAM vAcaM manyatE sa kadAcana nidhanaM na drakSyati| (aiōn g165) 52 yihUdlyAstamavadan tvaM bhUtagrasta itIdAnIm avaiSmaI ibrAhIm bhaviSyadvAdinajca sarvvE mRtAH kintu tvaM bhASasE yO narO mama bhAratIM gRhlAti sa jAtu nidhAnAsvAdaM na lapsyatE| (aiōn g165) 53 tarhi tvaM kim asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSA ibrAhImOpi mahAn? yasmAt sOpi mRtAH bhaviSyadvAdinOpi mRtAH tvaM svaM kaM pumAMsaM manuSE? 54 yIzuH pratyavOcad yadyahaM svaM svayaM sammanyE tarhi mama tat sammananaM kimapi na kintu mama tAtO yaM yUyaM svIyam IzvaraM bhASadhvE saEva mAM sammanutE| 55 yUyaM taM nAvagacchatha kintvahaM tamavagacchAmi taM nAvagacchAmiIti vAkyA M yadi vadAmi tarhi yUyamiva mRSAbhASI bhavAmi kintvahaM tamavagacchAmi tadAkSAMapi gRhlAmi| 56 yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm mama samayaM draSTum atIvAvAnjchat tannirIkSyAnandacca| 57 tadA yihUdlyA apRcchan tava vayaH panjcAzadvatsarA na tvaM kim ibrAhImam adrAkSIH? 58 yIzuH pratyavAdid yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi ibrAhImO janmanaH pUrvvakAlamArabhyAhaM vidyE| 59 tadA tE pASANAn uttOlya tamAhantum udayacchan kintu yIzu rguptO mantirAd bahirgatya tESAM madhyEna prasthitavAn|

9 tataH paraM yIzurgacchan mArgamadhyE janmAndhaM naram apazyat| 2 tataH ziSyAstam apRcchan hE gurO narOyaM svapApEna vA svapitrAH pApEnAndhO'jAyata? 3 tataH sa pratyuditavAn Etasya vAsya pitrOH pApAd EtAdRzObhUda iti nahi kintvanEna yathEzvarasya karmaM prakAzyatE taddhEtOrEva| 4 dinE tiSThati matprErayituH karmaM mayA karttavyaM yadA kimapi karmaM na kriyatE tAdRzI nizAgacchatI| 5 ahaM yAvatkAlaM jagati tiSThAmi tAvatkAlaM jagatO jyOtiHsvarUpOsni| 6 ityuktta bhUmau niSThIvaM nikSipy aTe pagkAM kRtvAn 7 paczAt tatpagkEna tasyAndhasya nEtrE pralipyA tamityAdizat gatvA zilOhE 'rthAt prEritanAMni sarasi snAhi| tatOndhO gatvA tatrAsnAt tataH prannacakSu rbhUtvA vyAghuTyAgAt| 8 aparajca samIpavAsinO lOKA yE ca taM pUrvvamandham apazyat tE bakttum Arabhanta yOndhalOKo vartmanyupavizyAbhikSata sa EvAyaM janaH kiM na bhavati? 9 kEcidavadan sa Eva kEcidavocan tAdRzO bhavati kintu sa svayamabratIlt sa EvAham bhavAmi| 10 ataEva tE 'pRcchan tvaM kathaM dRSTiM pAptavAn? 11 tataH sOvadad yIzanAmaka EkO janO mama nayanE pagkEna pralipyA ityAjnjApayat zilOhakAsAraM gatvA tatra snAhi| tatastatra gatvA mayi snAtE dRSTimahaM labdhavAn| 12 tadA tE 'vadan sa pumAn kutra? tEnOktaM nAhaM jAnAmi| 13 aparaM tasmin pUrvvAndhE janE phirUzinAM nikaTAM AnItE sati phirUzinOpi tamapRcchan kathaM dRSTiM prAptOsi? 14 tataH sa kathitavAn sa pagkEna mama nEtrE 'limpat paczAd snAtvA dRSTimalabhe| 15 kintu yIzu rvizrAmavArE karddamaM kRtvA tasya nayanE prasannE'karOd itikAraNAt katipayaphirUzinO'vadan 16 sa pumAn IzvarAnna yataH sa vizrAmavAraM na manyatE| tatOnyE kEcit pratyavadan pApI pumAn kim EtAdRzam AzcaryyaM karmaM karttuM zknOti? 17 itthAM tESAM

parasparsaM bhinnavaKyatvam abhavat| paczAt tE punarapi taM pUrvvAndhaM mAnuSam aprAkSuH yO janastava cakSuSI prasannE kRtavAn tasmin tvaM kiM vadasi? sa ukttavAn sa bhavizadvAdI| 18 sa dRSTim AptavAn iti yihUdlyAstasya dRSTiM prAptasya janasya pitrO rmukhAd azrutvA na pratyayan| 19 ataEva tE tAvapRcchan yuvayO ryaM putraM janmAndhaM vadathaH sa kimayaM? tarhIdAniM kathaM draStuM zakanoti? 20 tatastasya pitaraU pratyavOcatAm ayam AvayOH putra A janErandhazca tadapyAvAM jAnIvaH 21 kintvadhunA kathaM dRSTiM prAptavAn tadAvAM n jAnIvaH kOsya cakSuSI prasannE kRtavAn tadapi na jAnIva ESa vayaHprApta EnaM pRcchata svakathAM svayaM vakSyati| 22 yihUdlyAnAM bhayAt tasya pitaraU vAkyamidam avadatAM yataH kOpi manuSyO yadi ylzung abhiSiktaM vadati tarhi sa bhajanagRhAd dUrIkAriSyatE yihUdlyA iti mantraNaM akurvvan 23 atastasya pitaraU vyAharatAM ESa vayaHprApta EnaM pRcchata| 24 tadA tE punazca taM pUrvvAndham AhUya vyAharan Izvarasya guNaN vada ESa manuSyAH pApIti vayaM jAnImaH| 25 tadA sa ukttavAn sa pApI na vEtI nAhaM jAnE pUrvAmandha Asamaham adhunA pazyAmIti mAtraM jAnAmi| 26 tE punarapRcchan sa tvAM prati kimakarot? kathaM nEtrE prasannE 'karot? 27 tataH sOvAdId EkakRtvOkathayaM yUyaM na zRNutha tarhi kutaH punaH zrOtum icchatha? yUyamapi kiM tasya ziSyA bhavitum icchatha? 28 tadA tE taM tiraskRtya vyAharan tvaM tasya ziSyO vayaM mUsAH ziSyAH| 29 mUsAvaktrENEzvarO jagAda tajjAnImaH kintvESa kutratyaloka iti na jAnImaH| 30 sOvadad ESa mama lOcanE prasannE 'karot tathApi kutratyaloka iti yUyaM na jAnItha Etad AzcaryyaM bhavati| 31 IzvaraH pApinAM kathaM na zRNoti kintu yO janastasmin bhaktiM kRtvA tadiSTakriyAM karoti tasyaiva kathaM zRNoti Etad vayaM jAnImaH| 32 kOpi manuSyO janmAndhAya cakSuSI adadAt jagadArambhAd EtAdRzIM kathaM kOpi kadApi nAzRNot| (aiōn g165) 33 asmAd ESa manuSyO yadIzvarAnnAjAyata tarhi kinjcidaPIdRzaM karmma karttuM nAzknOt| 34 tE vyAharan tvaM pApAd ajAyathAH kimasmAn tvaM zikSayasi? paczAttE taM bahirakurvvan| 35 tadanantaraM yihUdlyaiH sa bahirakriyata yIzuriti vArTtAM zrutvA taM sAkSAT prApya pRSTavAn Izvarasya putrE tvaM vizvasiSi? 36 tadA sa pratyavOcat hE prabhO sa kO yat tasminnahaM vizvasimi? 37 tatO yIzuH kathitavAn tvaM taM dRSTavAn tvayA sAkAyaH kathaM kathayati saEva saH| 38 tadA hE prabhO vizvasimItyuktvA sa taM praNaMat| 39 paczAd yIzuH kathitavAn nayanahInA nayanAni prApnuvanti nayanavantazcAndhA bhavantItyabhiprAyEna jagadAham Agaccham| 40 Etat zrutvA nikaTasthAH katipayAH phirUzinO vyAharan vayamapi kimandhAH? 41 tadA yIzuravAdId yadyandhA abhavata tarhi pApAni nAtiSThan kintu pazyAmIti vAkyavadanAd yuSmAkaM pApAni tiSThanti|

**10** aham yuSmAnatiyahArthaM vadAmi, yO janO dvArEna na pravizya kEnApyanyEna mEsagRhaM pravizati sa Eva stEnO dasyuzca| 2 yO dvArEna pravizati sa Eva mEsapAlakaH| 3 dauvArikastasmai dvAraM mOcayati mEsagaNazca tasya vAkyaM zRNoti sa nijAn mESAn svasanAmnAhUya bahiH kRtvA nayati| 4 tathA nijAn mESAn bahiH kRtvA svayaM tESAm agrE gacchati, tatO mESAstasya zabdaM budhyantE, tasmAt tasya paczAd vrajanti| 5 kintu parasya zabdaM na budhyantE tasmAt tasya paczAd vrajiSyanti varam tasya samipAt palAyiSyantE| 6 yIzustEbhya imAM dRSTAntakathAm akathayat kintu tEna kathitakathAyAstAtparyyaM tE nAbudhyanta| 7 ato yIzuH punarakathayat, yuSmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi, mEsagRhasya dvAram ahamEva| 8 mayA na pravizya ya Agacchan tE stEnA dasyavazca kintu mESAstESAM kathaA nAzRNvan| 9 ahamEva dvArasvarUpaH, mayA yaH kaczita pravizati sa rakSAM prApsyati tathA bahirantazca gamanAgamanE kRtvA caraNasthAnaM prApsyati| 10 yO janastEnaH sa kEvalaM stainyabadhavinAzAn karttumEva samAyAti kintvaham Ayu rdAtum arthAt bAhUlyEna tadEva dAtum Agaccham| 11 ahamEva satyamESapAlakO yastu satyO mEsapAlakaH sa mESArthaM prANatyAgam karoti; 12 kintu yO janO mEsapAlakO na, arthAd yasya mESA nijA na bhavanti, ya EtAdRzO vaitanikaH sa vRkam AgacchantaM dRSTvA mEjavrajaM vihAya palAyatE, tasmAd vRkastaM vrajam dhRtvA vikirati| 13 vaitanikaH palAyatE yataH sa vEtanArthI mESArthaM na cintayati| 14 ahamEva satyO mEsapAlakaH, pitA mAM yathA jAnAti, ahanjca yathA pitaraM jAnAmi, 15 tathA nijAn

mESAnapi jAnAmi, mESAzca mAM jAnAnti, ahanjca mESArthaM prANatyAgaM karOmi] **16** aparanjca Etad gRhIya mESEbhyo bhinnA api mESA mama santi tE sakalA AnayitavyAH; tE mama zabdaM zrOSyanti tata EkO vraja EkO rakSakO bhaviSyati] **17** prANAnahaM tyaktvA punaH prANAn grahISyAmi, tasmAt pitA mayi snEhaM karOti] **18** kaczijjanO mama prANAn hantuM na zaknOti kintu svayaM tAn samarpayAmi tAn samarpayituM punargrahItunjca mama zaktirAstE bhAramimaM svapituH sakAzAt prAptOham] **19** asmAdupadEzAt punazca yihUdlyAnAM madhyE bhinnavAkyatA jAtA] **20** tato bahavO vyAharan ESa bhUtigrasta unmattazca, kuta Etasya kathAM zRNutha? **21** kEcid avadan Etasya kathA bhUtigrastasya kathAvanna bhavanti, bhUtaH kim andhAya cakSuSI dAtuM zaknOti? **22** zitakAlE yirUzAlami mandirOtsargaparvvaNyupasthitE **23** yIzuH sulEmAnO niHsArENA gamanAgamanE karOti, **24** Etasmin samayE yihUdlyAstaM vESTayitvA vyAharan kati kAlAn asmAkaM vicikitsAM sthApayiSyAmi? yadyabhiSiktO bhavati tarhi tat spaSTaM vada! **25** tada yIzuH pratyavadad aham acakathaM kintu yUyaM na pratIta, nijapitu rnAmnA yAM yAM kriyAM karOmi sA kriyaiva mama sAkSisvarUpa] **26** kintvahaM pUrvvamakathayaM yUyaM mama mESA na bhavatha, kAraNAdasmAn na vizvasitha] **27** mama mESA mama zabdaM zRNvanti tAnahaM jAnAmi tE ca mama pazcAd gacchanti] **28** ahaM tEbhyo'nantAyU rdadAmi, tE kadApi na naMkSyanti kOpi mama karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati] (*aiōn g165, aiōnios g166*) **29** yO mama pitA tAn mahyaM dattavAn sa sarvvasmAt mahAn, kOpi mama pituH karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati] **30** ahaM pitA ca dvayOrEkatvam] **31** tatO yihUdlyAH punarapi taM hantuM pASANAn udatOlany| **32** yIzuH kathitavAn pituH sakAzAd bahUnyuttamakarmmAni yuSmAkaM prAkAzayaM tESAM kasya karmmaNaH kAraNAAn mAM pASANairAhantum udyatAH stha? **33** yihUdlyAH pratyavadan prazastakarmmahEtO rna kintu tvaM mAnuSaH svamIzvaram uktvEzvaraM nindasi kAraNAdasmAt tvAM pASANairhanmaH| **34** tada yIzuH pratyuktavAn mayA kathitAM yUyam IzvarA EtadvacanaM yuSmAkaM zAstrE likhitaM nAsti kiM? **35** tasmAd yESAm uddEzE Izvarasya kathA kathitA tE yadIzvaragaNA ucyanTE dharmmagranthasyApyanyathA bhavituM na zakyaM, **36** tarhyAham Izvarasya putra iti vAkyasya kathanAt yUyaM pitrAbhiSiktAM jagati prEritanjca pumAMsaM katham IzvaranindakaM vAdaya? **37** yadaryaM pituH karmma na karOmi tarhi mAM na pratIta; **38** kintu yadi karOmi tarhi mayi yuSmAbhiH pratyayE na kRtE'pi kAryyE pratyayaH kriyatAM, tatO mayi pitAstIti pitaryyaham asmiiti ca kSATvA vizvasiSyatha] **39** tadA tE punarapi taM dharttum acESTanta kintu sa tESAM karEbhyo nistIrrya **40** puna ryarddan adyAstaTE yatra purvvaM yOhan amajjayat tatrAgatya nyavasat| **41** tatO bahavO lOkAstatsamIpam Agatya vyAharan yOhan kimapyAzcaryyaM karmma nAkarOt kintvasmin manuSyE yA yaH kathA akathayat tAH sarvvAH satyAH; **42** tatra ca bahavO lOkAstasmin vyazvasan|

**11** anantaraM mariyam tasyA bhaginI marthA ca yasmin vaithanIyAgrAmE vasatasmin grAmE iliyAsar nAmA pIPita Eka Asit| **2** yA mariyam prabhuM sugandhitElaina marddayitvA svakEzaistasya caraNau samamArjat tasyA bhrAtA sa iliyAsar rOgi] **3** aparanjca hE prabhO bhavAn yasmin priyatE sa Eva pIPitostIti kathAM kathayitvA tasyA bhaginiyau prESitavat�au] **4** tada yIzurimAM vArttAM zrutvAkathayata pIPEyaM maraNArthaM na kintvIzvarasya mahimArtham Izvaraputrasya mahimaprakAzArthanjcA jAtA] **5** yIzu ryadyapimarthAyAM tadbhaginiyAm iliyAsari cApriyata, **6** tathApi iliyAsarah pIPAYAH kathaM zrutvA yatra AsIt tatraiva dinadvayamatiSThat| **7** tataH param sa ziSyAnakathayad vayaM puna ryihUdlyapradEzaM yAmaH| **8** tatastE pratyavadan, hE gurO svalpadinAni gatAni yihUdlyAstvAM pASANai rhantum udyatAstathApi kiM punastatra yAsysi? **9** yIzuH pratyavadat, Ekasmin dinE kiM dvAdazaghATikA na bhavanti? kOpi divA gacchan na skhalati yataH sa EtajjagatO diptiM prApnOti] **10** kintu rAtrau gacchan skhalati yato hEtostatra dipti rnAsti] **11** imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa tAnavadad, asmAkaM bandhuH iliyAsar nidritObhUd idAnIM taM nidrAtO jAgarayituM gacchAmi] **12** yIzu rmRtau kathAmimAM kathitavAn kintu vizrAmArthaM nidrAyAM kathitavAn iti jnjAtvA ziSyA akathayan, **13** hE gurO sa yadi nidrAti tarhi bhadramEva] **14** tada yIzuH

spaSTaM tAn vyAharat, iliyAsar amriyata; 15 kintu yUyaM yathA pratitha tadarthamahaM tatra na sthitavAn ityasmAd yuSmannimittam AhlAditOhaM, tathApi tasya samIpE yAma| 16 tadA thOmA yaM didumaM vadanti sa sagginaH ziSyAn avadad vayamapi gatvA tEna sArddhaM mriyAmahai| 17 yIzustatrOpasthAya iliyAsaH zmazAnE sthApanAt catvAri dinAni gatAnIti vArTTAM zrutAvAn| 18 vaithanlyA yirUzAlamaH samIpasthA krOzaikamAtrAntaritA; 19 tasmAd bahavO yihUdlyA marthAM mariyamanjca bhyAtRzOkApannAM sAntvayituM tayOH samIpam Agacchan| 20 marthA yIzOrAgamanavArtAM zrutvaiva taM sAkSAd akarOt kintu mariyam gEha upavizya sthitA| 21 tadA marthA yIzumavAdat, hE prabhO yadi bhavAn atrAsthAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariSyat| 22 kintvidAnImapi yad IzvarE prArthayiSyatE Izvarastad dAsyatIti jAnE'haM| 23 yIzuravAdIt tava bhrAtA samutthAsyati| 24 marthA vyAharat zESadivasE sa utthAnasamayE prOtthAsyatiIti jAnE'haM| 25 tadA yIzuH kathitavAn ahamEva utthApayitA jIvayitA ca yaH kazcana mayi vizvasiti sa mRtvApi jIviSyati; 26 yaH kazcana ca jIvan mayi vizvasiti sa kadApi na mariSyati, asyAM kathAyAM kiM vizvasiSi? (aiōn g165) 27 sAvadat prabhO yasyAvataraNApEkSAsti bhavAn saEvAbhiSiktta Izvaraputra iti vizvasimi| 28 iti kathAM kathayitvA sA gatvA svAM bhaginIM mariyamaM guptamAhUya vyAharat gururupatiSThati tvAmAhUyati ca| 29 kathAmimAM zrutvA sA tUrNam utthAya tasya samIpam agacchat| 30 yIzu rgrAmamadhyA na pravizya yatra marthA taM sAkSAd akarOt tatra sthitavAn| 31 yE yihUdlyA mariyamA sAkA M grhE tiSThantastAm asAntvayana tE tAM kSipram utthAya gacchantiM vilOkya vyAharan, sa zmazAnE rOdItuM yAti, ityuktvA tE tasyAH pazcAd agacchan| 32 yatra yIzuratiSThat tatra mariyam upasthAya taM dRSTvA tasya caraNayOH patitvA vyAharat hE prabhO yadi bhavAn atrAsthAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariSyat| 33 yIzustAM tasyAH saggiO yihUdlyAMzca rudato vilOkya zOkArttaH san dIrghaM nizvasya kathitavAn taM kutrAsthApayata? 34 tE vyAharan, hE prabhO bhavAn Agatya pazyatu| 35 yIzunA kranditaM| 36 ataEva yihUdlyA avadan, pazyatAyaM tasmin kidRg apriyata| 37 tESAM kEcId avadan yOndhAya cakSuSI dattavAn sa kim asya mRtyuM nivArayituM nAzaknOt? 38 tatO yIzuH punarantardIrghaM nizvasya zmazAnAntikam agacchat| tat zmazAnam EkaM gahvaraM tanmukhE pASANa Eka AsIt| 39 tadA yIzuravadad EnaM pASANam apasArayata, tataH pramItasya bhagini marthAvadat prabhO, adhunA tatra durgandhO jAtaH, yatOdy a catvAri dinAni zmazAnE sa tiSThati| 40 tadA yIzuravAdIt, yadi vizvasiSi tarhIzvarasya mahimaprakAzaM drakSyasi kathAmimAM kiM tubhyaM nAkathayaM? 41 tadaH mRtasya zmazAnAt pASANO'pasAritE yIzurUrvvAM pazyan akathayat, hE pita rmama nEvEsanam azRNOH kAraNAdasmAt tvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 42 tvaM satataM zRNOSi tadapryayaH jAnAmi, kintu tvaM mAM yat prairayastad yathAsmin sthAnE sthitA lOkA vizvasanti tadartham idaM vAkyA M vadAmi| 43 imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa prOccairAhvayat, hE iliyAsar bahirAgaccha| 44 tataH sa pramItaH zmazAnavastrai rbaddhahastapAdO gAtramArjanavAsasA baddhamukhacz bahirAgacchat| yIzuruditavAn bandhanAni mOcayitvA tyajatainaM| 45 mariyamaH samIpam AgatA yE yihUdlyalokAstadA yIzOrEtat karmmApaZyan tESAM bahavO vyazvasan, 46 kintu kEcIdanyE phirUzinAM samIpam gatvA yIzOrEtasya karmmaNO vArTTAm avadan| 47 tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinAzca sabhAM kRtvA vyAharan vayaM kiM kurmmaH? ESa mAnavO bahUnyAzcaryyakarmmA ni karoti| 48 yadIdRzaM karmma karttuM na vAraYAmastarhi sarvvE lOkAstasmin vizvasiSyanti rOmilOkAzcAgatYAsmAkam anayA rAjadhAnyA sArddhaM rAjyam AchEtsyanti| 49 tadA tESAM kiyaphAnAmA yastasmin vatsarE mahAyAjakapadE nyayujyata sa pratyavadar yUyaM kimapi na jAnItha; 50 samagradEZasya vinAzatOpi sarvvalOkArtham Ekasya janasya maraNam asmAkaM maggalaHEtukam Etasya vivEcanAmapi na kurutha| 51 EtAM kathAM sa nijabuddhyA vyAharad iti na, 52 kintu yIzUstaddEZlyAnAM kAraNAt prANAn tyakSyati, dici dici vikIrNaN Izvarasya santAnAn saMgRhyakajAtiM kariSyati ca, tasmin vatsarE kiyaphA mahAyAjakatvapadE niyuktaH san idaM bhaviSyadvAkyA M kathitavAn| 53 taddinamArabhyA tE kathaM taM hantuM zaknuvantIti mantraNAM karttuM prArEbhirE| 54 ataEva yihUdlyAnAM madhyE yIzuH saprakAzaM gamanAgamanE akRtvA tasmAd gatvA prAntarasya samIpasthAyipradEZasyEphrAyim nAmni nagarE ziSyaiH sAkA M kAlaM yApayituM prArEbhirE| 55

ananTaraM yihUdlyAnAM nistArOtsavE nikaTavarttini sati tadutsavAt pUrvvaM svAn zucln karttuM bahavO janA grAmEbhyO yirUzAlam nagaram Agacchan, 56 yIzOranvESaNaM kRtvA mandirE daNPAyamAnAH santaH parasparsaM vyAharaN, yuSmAkaM kIdRzO bOdhO jAyatE? sa kim utsavE'smin atrAgamiSyati? 57 sa ca kutrAsti yadyEtat kazcid vEtti tarhi darzayatu pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinazca taM dharttuM pUrvvam imAm AjnjAM prAcArayan|

**12** nistArOtsavAt pUrvvaM dinaSaTkE sthitE yIzu ryaM pramItam iliyAsaraM zmazAnAd udasthAparat tasya nivAsasthAnaM baithaniyAgrAmam Agacchat| 2 tatra tadarthaM rajanyAM bhOjyE kRtE marthA paryayvESayad iliyAsar ca tasya saggibhiH sArddhaM bhOjanAsana upAvizat| 3 tadA mariyam arddhasETakaM bahumUlyAM jaTAmAMsIyaM tailam AnIya yIzOzcaraNayO rmarddayitvA nijakEza rmArSTum Arabhata; tadA tailasya parimalEna gRham AmOditam abhavat| 4 yaH zimOnaH putra riSkariyOtlyO yihUdAnAmA yIzuM parakarEsu samarpayiSyati sa ziSyastadA kathitavAn, 5 EtattailaM tribhiH zatai rmudrApadai rvikrItaM sad daridrEbhyah kutO nAdlyay? 6 sa daridralOkArtham acintayad iti na, kintu sa caura EvaM tannikaTE mudrAsampuTakasthityA tanmadhyE yadatiSThat tadapAharat tasmAt kAraNaAd imAM kathAmakathayat| 7 tadA yIzurakathayad EnAM mA vAraya sA mama zmazAnasthApanadinArthaM tadarakSayat| 8 daridrA yuSmAkaM sannidhau sarvvadA tiSThanti kintvahaM sarvvadA yuSmAkaM sannidhau na tiSThAmil| 9 tataH paraM yIzustatrAstIti vArttAM zrutvA bahavO yihUdlyAstaM zmazAnAdutthApitam iliyAsaranjca draSTuM tat sthAnam Agacchana| 10 tadA pradhAnayAjakAstam iliyAsaramapi saMharttum amantrayam; 11 yatastena bahavO yihUdlyA gatvA yIzau vyazvasan| 12 anantaraM yIzu ryirUzAlam nagaram AgacchatIti vArttAM zrutvA par'Ehani utsavAgatA bahavO lOkAH 13 kharjjUrapatrAdyAnlya taM sAkSAT karttuM bahirAgatya jaya jayEti vAcaM prOccai rvaktum Arabhanta, isrAyElO yO rAjA paramEzvarasya nAmnAgacchati sa dhanyaH| 14 tadA "hE siyOnaH kanyE mA bhaiSIH pazyAyaM tava rAjA garddabhzAvakam AruhyaAgacchati" 15 iti zAstrIyavacanAnusArENA yIzurEkaM yuvagarddabhaM prApya taduparyyArOhat| 16 asyAH ghaTanAyAstAtparyyaM ziSyAH prathamam nAbudhyanta, kintu yIzau mahimAnaM prAptE sati vAkyamidaM tasmina akathyata lOkAzca tampratIttham akurvvan iti tE smRtavantaH| 17 sa iliyAsaraM zmazAnAd Agantum AhvatavAn zmazAnAnjca udasthApayad yE yE lOkAstatkarmya sAkSAd apazyan tE pramANaM dAtum Arabhanta| 18 sa EtAdRzam adbhutaM karmmakarot tasya janazrutE rlOkAstaM sAkSAT karttuM Agacchan| 19 tataH phirUzinaH parasparsaM vaktum Arabhanta yuSmAkaM sarvvAzcESTA vRtha jAtAH, iti kiM yUyAM na budhyadhvE? pazyata sarvvE lOkAstasya paczAdvarttinObhavan| 20 bhajanaM karttuM utsavAgatAnAM lOkAnAM katipayA janA anyadEzlyA Asan, 21 tE gAlIlyabaitsaidAnivAsinaH philipasya samIpam Agatya vyAharan hE mahEccha vayaM yIzuM draSTum icchAmaH| 22 tataH philipO gatvA Andriyam avadat paczAd Andriyaphilipau yIzavE vArttAm akathayatAM| 23 tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn mAnavasutasya mahimaprAptisamaya upasthitaH| 24 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, dhAnyabljaM mRttikAyAM patitvA yadi na mRyatE tarhyEkAki tiSThati kintu yadi mRyatE tarhi bahuguNaM phalam phalati| 25 yO janE nijaprANAn priyAn jAnAti sa tAn hArayiSyati kintu yE jana ihalOkE nijaprANAn apriyAn jAnAti sEnantAyuH prAptuM tAn rakSiSyati| (*aiōnios g166*) 26 kazcid yadi mama sEvakO bhavituM vAnjchati tarhi sa mama paczAdgAmi bhavatu, tasmAd ahaM yatra tiSThAmi mama sEvakEpi tatra sthAsyati; yO janO mAM sEvatE mama pitApi taM sammaMsyatE| 27 sAmprataM mama prANA vyAkulA bhavanti, tasmAd hE pitara EtasmAt samayAn mAM rakSa, ityahaM kiM prArthayiSyE? kintvaham EtatsamayArtham avatIrNavAn| 28 hE pita: svanAmno mahimAnaM prakAzaya; tanaiva svanAmno mahimAnam ahaM prAkAzayaM punarapi prakAzayiSyAmi, ESA gagaNIyA vANI tasmin samayE'jAyata| 29 taczrutvA samIpasthalOkAnAM kEcide avadan mEghO'garJit, kEcide avadan svargiyadUtO'nEna saha kathAmacakathat| 30 tada yIzuH pratyavAdIt, madarthaM zabdoYaM nAbhUt yuSmadarthamEvAbhUt| 31 adhunA jagatOsyA vicAra: sampatsyatE, adhunAsya jagata: patI rAjyAt

cyOSyati| 32 yadyai pRthivyA UrdvvE prOtthApitOsmi tarhi sarvvAn mAnavAn svasamIpam AkarSiSyAmi| 33 kathaM tasya mRti rbhaviSyati, Etad bOdhayituM sa imAM kathAm akathayat| 34 tadA lOkA akathayan sObhiSiktaH sarvvadA tiSThatIti vyavasthAgranthE zrutam asmAbhiH, tarhi manuSyaputraH prOtthApitO bhaviSyatIti vAkyA M kathaM vadasi? manuSyaputrOyaM kaH? (aiōn g165) 35 tadA yIzurakathAyad yuSmAbhiH sArddham alpadinAni jyOtirAstE, yathA yuSmAn andhakArO nAcchAdayati tadarthaM yAvatkAlaM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM jyOtistiSThati tAvatkAlaM gacchata; yo janO'ndhakArE gacchati sa kutra yAtIti na jAnAti| 36 ataEva yAvatkAlaM yuSmAkAM nikaTE jyOtirAstE tAvatkAlaM jyOtirUpasantAnA bhavituM jyotiSi vizvasita; imAM kathAM kathayitvA yIzuH prasthAya tEbhyaH svaM guptavAn| 37 yadyapi yIzustESAM samakSam EtAvadAzcaryyakarmmAni kRtavAn tathApi tE tasmin na vyazvasan| 38 ataEva kaH pratyEti susaMvAdaM parEzAsmat pracAritaM? prakAzatE parEzasya hastaH kasya ca sannidhau? yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA yadEtad vAkyamuktaM tat saphalam abhavat| 39 tE pratyEtuM nAzankuvan tasmin yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdi punaravAdId, 40 yadA, "tE nayanai rna pazyanti buddhibhizca na budhyantE tai rmanaHsu parivarttitEsu ca tAnahaM yathA svasthAn na karOmi tathA sa tESAM lOcanAnyandhAni kRtvA tESAmentaHkaraNAni gAPhAni kariSyati" 41 yizayiyO yadA yIzO rmahimAnAM vilOkya tasmin kathAmakathayat tada bhaviSyadvAkyam IdRzaM prakAzayat| 42 tathApyadhipatinAM bahavastasmin pratyAyan| kintu phirUzinastAn bhajanagRhAd dUrIkurvvantIti bhayAt tE taM na svIkRtavantaH| 43 yata Izvarasya prazaMsAtO mAnavAnAM prazaMsAyAM tE'priyanta| 44 tadA yIzuruccaiHkAram akathayad yO janO mayi vizvasiti sa kEvalE mayi vizvasitIti na, sa matprErakE'pi vizvasiti| 45 yO janO mAM pazyati sa matprErakamapi pazyati| 46 yO janO mAM pratyEti sa yathAndhakArE na tiSThati tadartham ahaM jyotiHsvarUpO bhUtvA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn| 47 mama kathAM zrutvA yadi kazcin na vizvasiti tarhi tamahaM dOSiNaM na karOmi, yatO hEtO rjagatO janAnAM dOSAn nizcitAn karttuM nAgatya tAn paricAtum AgatOsmi| 48 yaH kazcin mAM na zraddhAya mama kathaM na gRhlati, anyastaM dOSiNaM kariSyati vastutastu yAM kathAmaham acakathaM sA kathA caramE'nni taM dOSiNaM kariSyati| 49 yatO hEtOrahaM svataH kimapi na kathayAmi, kiM kiM mayA kathayitavyaM kiM samupadESTavyanjca iti matprErayitA pitA mAmAjnjApayat| 50 tasya sAjnjA anantAyurityahaM jAnAmi, ataEvAhaM yat kathayAmi tat pitA yathAjnjApayat tathaiva kathayAmyaham| (aiōnios g166)

**13** nistArOtsavasya kinjcitkAlAt pUrvvaM pRthivyAH pituH samIpaganasya samayaH sannikarSObhUd iti jnjAtvA yIzurAprathamAd yEsu jagatpravAsiSvAtmIyalOkEsa prEma karOti sma tEsu zESaM yAvat prEma kRtvAn| 2 pitA tasya hastE sarvvAM samarpitavAn svayam Izvarasya samIpAd Agacchad Izvarasya samIpA M yAsyati ca, sarvvANyEtAni jnjAtvA rajanyAM bhOjanE sampUrNE sati, 3 yadA zaitAn taM parahastEsu samarpayituM zimOnaH putrasya lSkAriyOtiyasya yihUda antaHkaraNE kupravRttiM samArpayat, 4 tadA yIzu rbhOjanAsanAd utthAya gAtravastraM mOcayitvA gAtramaRjanavastraM gRhItvA tEna svakaTim abadhnAt, 5 pazcAd EkapAtrE jalam abhiSicya ziSyANAM pAdAn prakSAlYA tEna kaTibaddhagAtramArjanavAsasA mArSTuM prArabhata| 6 tataH zimOnpitaraSYa samIpamAgatE sa uktavAn hE prabhO bhavAn kiM mama pAdau prakSAlayiSyati? 7 yIzuruditavAn ahaM yat karOmi tat samprati na jAnAsi kintu pazcAj jnjAsyasi| 8 tataH pitaraH kathitavAn bhavAn kadApi mama pAdau na prakSAlayiSyati yIzurakathayad yadi tvAM na prakSAlayE tarhi mayi tava kOpyaMzO nAsti| (aiōn g165) 9 tadA zimOnpitaraH kathitavAn hE prabhO tarhi kEvalapAdau na, mama hastau zirazca prakSAlayatu| 10 tatO yIzuravadad yO janO dhautastasya sarvvAggapariSkRtatvAt pAdau vinAnyAggasya prakSAlanApEkSA nAsti yUyaM pariSkRtA iti satyaM kintu na sarvvE, 11 yatO yO janastaM parakarESu samarpayiSyati taM sa jnjAtavAna; ataEva yUyaM sarvvE na pariSkRtA imAM kathAM kathitavAn| 12 itthaM yIzustESAM pAdAn prakSAlYA vastraM paridhAyAsanE samupavizya kathitavAn ahaM yuSmAn prati kiM karmmAkArSAM jAnItha? 13 yUyaM mAM guruM prabhunjca vadatha tat satyamEva vadatha yatOhaM saEva bhavAmi| 14 yadyahaM prabhu rguruzca san yuSmAkAM pAdAn yOhanaH

prakSAlitavAn tarhi yuSmAkamapi parasparaM pAdaprakSAlanam ucitam| 15 ahaM yuSmAn prati yathA vyavAharaM yuSmAn tathA vyavaharttum EkaM panthAnaM darzitavAn| 16 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, prabhO rdAsO na mahAn prErakAcca prEritO na mahAn| 17 imAM kathAM viditvA yadi tadanusArataH karmmANi kurutha tarhi yUyaM dhanyA bhaviSyatha| 18 sarvvEsu yuSmAsu kathAmimAM kathayAmi iti na, yE mama manOnItAstAnahaM jAnAmi, kintu mama bhakSyAni yO bhugktE matprANaprAtikUlyataH| utthApayati pAdasya mUlaM sa ESa mAnavah| yadEtad dharmmapustakasya vacanaM tadanusArENAvazyAM ghaTiSyatE| 19 ahaM sa jana ityatra yathA yuSmAkaM vizvAsO jAyatE tadarthaM EtAdRzaghaTanAt pUrvvam ahamidAnIM yuSmabhyamakathayam| 20 ahaM yuSmAnatiIva yathArthaM vadAmi, mayA prEritaM janaM yO gRhlati sa mAmEva gRhlati yazca mAM gRhlati sa matprErakaM gRhlati| 21 EtAM kathAM kathayitvA yIzu rduHkhl san pramANA M dattvA kathitavAn ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yuSmAkam EkO janO mAM parakarESu samarpayiSyati| 22 tataH sa kamuddizya kathAmEtAM kathitavAn ityatra sandigdhAH ziSyAH parasparaM mukhamAlOkayituM prArabhanta| 23 tasmin samayE yIzu ryasmin apriyata sa ziSyastasya vakSaHsthalam avAlambata| 24 zimOnpitarastaM sagkEtEnAvadat, ayaM kamuddizya kathAmEtAm kathayatIti prCccha| 25 tada sa yIzO rvakSaHsthalam avalambya pRSThavAn, hE prabhO sa janaH kaH? 26 tatO yIzuH pratyavadad EkakhaNPaM pUpaM majjayitvA yasmai dAsyAmi saEva saH; pazcAt pUpakhaNPamEkaM majjayitvA zimOnaH putrAya ISkariyOtIyAya yihUdai dattavAn| 27 tasmin dattE sati zaitAn tamAzrayat; tada yIzustam avadat tvaM yat kariSyasi tat kSipraM kuru| 28 kintu sa yEnAzayEna tAM kathAmakathAyat tam upaviSTaOkAnAM kOpi nAbudhyata; 29 kintu yihUdAH samIpE mudrAsampuTakasthitEH kEcid ittham abudhyanta pArvvaNAsAdanArthaM kimapi dravyaM krEtuM vA daridrEbhyaH kinjcid vitarituM kathitavAn| 30 tada pUpakhaNPagrahaNAT param sa tUrNaM bahiragacchat; rAtrizca samupasyitA| 31 yihUdE bahirgatE yIzurakathayad idAnIM mAnavasutasya mahimA prakAzatE tEnEzvarasyaApi mahimA prakAzatE| 32 yadi tEnEzvarasya mahimA prakAzatE tarhIzvarOpi svEna tasya mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati tUrNamEva prakAzayiSyati| 33 hE vatsA ahaM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM kinjcitkAlamAtram AsE, tataH paraM mAM mRgayiSyadhvE kintvahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM gantuM na zakSyatha, yAmimAM kathAM yihUdlyEbhyaH kathitavAn tathAdhunA yuSmabhyamapi kathayAmi| 34 yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam ahaM yuSmAsu yathA prIyE yUyamapi parasparam tathaiva prIyadhvam, yuSmAn imAM navInAm AjnjAm AdizAmi| 35 tEnaiva yadi parasparaM prIyadhvE tarhi lakSaNEnAnEna yUyaM mama ziSyA iti sarvvE jnjAtuM zakSyanti| 36 zimOnapitaraH pRSThavAn hE prabhO bhavAn kutra yAsyati? tatO yIzuH pratyavadat, ahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM sAmprataM mama pazcAd gantuM na zaknOSi kintu pazcAd gamiSyasi| 37 tada pitaraH pratyuditavAn, hE prabhO sAmprataM kuto hEtOstava pazcAd gantuM na zaknOm? tvadarthaM prANAn dAtuM zaknOm| 38 tatO yIzuH pratyuktavAn mannimittaM kiM prANAn dAtuM zaknOSi? tvAmahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kukkuTaravaNAt pUrvvaM tvaM tri rmAm apahnOSyasE|

**14** manOduHkhinO mA bhUta; IzvarE vizvasita mayi ca vizvasita| 2 mama pitu gRhE bahUni vAsasthAni santi nO cEt pUrvvaM yuSmAn ajnjApayiSyaM yuSmadarthaM sthAnaM sajjayituM gacchAmi| 3 yadi gatvAhaM yuSmannimittaM sthAnaM sajjayAmi tarhi panarAgatya yuSmAn svasamIpam nESyAmi, tatO yatrAhaM tiSThAmi tatra yUyamapi sthAsyatha| 4 ahaM yatsthAnaM brajAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM jAnitha tasya panthAnamapi jAnitha| 5 tada thOMa avadat, hE prabhO bhavAn kutra yAti tadvayaM na jAnImaH, tarhi kathaM panthAnaM jnjAtuM zaknumaH? 6 yIzurakathayad ahamEva satyajIvanarUpapathO mayA na gantA kOpi pituH samIpam gantuM na zaknOti| 7 yadi mAjanjAsyata tarhi mama pitaramapyajnjAsyata kintvadhunAtastaM jAnitha pazyatha ca| 8 tada philipaH kathitavAn, hE prabhO pitaraM darzaya tasmAdasmAkaM yathESTaM bhaviSyati| 9 tatO yIzuH pratyAvAdIt, hE philipa yuSmAbhiH sArddham EtAvaddinAni sthitamapi mAM kiM na pratyabhijAnAsi? yO janO mApm apazyat sa pitaramapyapazyat tarhi

pitaram asmAn darzayEti kathAM kathaM kathayasi? 10 ahaM pitari tiSThAmi pitA mayi tiSThati kiM tvaM na pratyASi? ahaM yadvAkyaM vadAmi tat svatO na vadAmi kintu yaH pitA mayi virAjatE sa Eva sarvvakarmmANi karAti| 11 ataEva pitaryyahaM tiSThAmi pitA ca mayi tiSThati mamAsyAM kathAyAM pratyayaM kuruta, nO cEt karmmahEtOH pratyayaM kuruta| 12 ahaM yuSmAnatiyahArthaM vadAmi, yO janO mayi vizvasiti sOhamiva karmmANi kariSyati varAM tatOpi mahAkarmmANi kariSyati yatO hEtOrahaM pituH samIpAM gacchAmi| 13 yathA putrENa pitu rmahimA prakAzatE tadarthaM mama nAma prOcya yat prArthayiSyadhvE tat saphalaM kariSyAmi| 14 yadi mama nAmnA yat kinjcid yAcadhvE tarhi tadaHaM sAdhayiSyAmi| 15 yadi mayi prIyadhvE tarhi mamAjnjAH samAcarata| 16 tatO mayA pituH samIpE prArthitE pitA nirantaraM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAtum itaramEkaM sahAyam arthAt satyamayam AtmAAnaM yuSmAkaM nikaTaM prEsayiSyati| (aiōn 9165) 17 EtajagatO lOkAstaM grahItuM na zaknuvanti yatastE tAM nApazyan nAjanaMzca kintu yUyaM jAnitha yatO hEtOH sa yuSmAkamanta rnivasati yuSmAkaM madhyE sthAsyati ca| 18 ahaM yuSmAn anAthAn kRtvA na yAsyAmi punarapi yuSmAkaM samIpam AgamiSyAmi| 19 kiyatkAlarat param asya jagatO lOkA mAM puna rna drakSyanti kintu yUyaM drakSyatha; ahaM jIviSyAmi tasmAt kAraNaD yUyamapi jIviSyatha| 20 pitaryyahamasmi mayi ca yUyaM stha, tathAhaM yuSmAsvasmi tadapi tadA jnjAsyatha| 21 yO janO mamAjnjA gRhltvA tA Acarati saEva mayi prIyatE; yO janazca mayi prIyatE saEva mama pituH priyapAtraM bhaviSyati, tathAhamapi tasmin prItvA tasmai svaM prakAzayiSyAmi| 22 tada ISkariyOtIyAd anyO yihUdAstamavadat, hE prabhO bhavAn jagatO lOkAnAM sannidhau prakAzito na bhUtvAsmAkaM sannidhau kutaH prakAzito bhaviSyati? 23 tatO yIzuH pratyuditavAn, yO janO mayi prIyatE sa mamAjnjA api gRhlti, tEna mama pitApi tasmin prEsyatE, AvAnjca tannikaTamAgatya tEna saha nivatsyAvaH| 24 yO janO mayi na prIyatE sa mama kathA api na gRhlti punazca yAmimAM kathAM yUyaM zRNutha sA kathA kEvalasya mama na kintu mama prErakO yaH pitA tasyApi kathA| 25 idAnIM yuSmAkaM nikaTE vidyamAnOham EtAH sakalAH kathAH kathayAmi| 26 kintvitaH paraM pitrA yaH sahAyO'rthaT pavitra AtmA mama nAmni prEraysyati sa sarvvaM zikSayitvA mayOktAH samastAH kathA yuSmAn smArayiSyati| 27 ahaM yuSmAkaM nikaTE zAntiM sthApayitvA yAmi, nijAM zAntiM yuSmabhyAM dadAmi, jagatO lOkA yathA dadAti tathAhaM na dadAmi; yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni duHkhitAni bhItAni ca na bhavantu| 28 ahaM gatvA punarapi yuSmAkaM samIpam AgamiSyAmi mayOktAM vAkyamidaM yUyam azrauSTA; yadi mayyaprEsyadhmaM tarhyahaM pituH samIpAM gacchAmi mamAsyAM kathAyAM yUyam ahlAdiSyadhmaM yato mama pitA mattOpi mahAn| 29 tasyA ghaTanAyAH samayE yathA yuSmAkaM zraddhA jAyatE tadartham ahaM tasyA ghaTanAyAH pUrvvam idAnIM yuSmAn EtAM vArttAM vadAmi| 30 itaH paraM yuSmAbhiH saha mama bahava AlApA na bhaviSyanti yataH kAraNaD Etasya jagataH patirAgacchati kintu mayA saha tasya kOpi sambandhO nAsti| 31 ahaM pitari prEma karOmI tathA pitu rvidhivat karmmANi karOmIti yEna jagatO lOkA jAnanti tadartham uttiSThata vayaM sthAnAdasmAd gacchAmA|

**15** ahaM satyadrAkSAlatAsvarUpO mama pitA tUdyAnaparicArakasvarUpanjca| 2 mama yAsu zAkhAsu phalAni na bhavanti tAH sa chinatti tathA phalavatyaH zAkhA yathAdhikaphalAni phalanti tadarthaM tAH pariSkarOti| 3 idAnIM mayOktOpadEzEna yUyaM pariSkRtAH| 4 ataH kAraNaT mayi tiSThata tEnAhamaPI yuSmAsu tiSThAmi, yato hEtO rdrAkSAlatAyAm asaMlagnA zAkhA yathA phalavatI bhavituM na zaknOti tathA yUyamapi mayyatiSThantaH phalavantO bhavituM na zaknutha| 5 ahaM drAkSAlatAsvarUpO yUyanjca zAkhAsvarUpOH; yO janO mayi tiSThati yatra cAhaM tiSThAmi, sa pracUrphalaiH phalavAn bhavati, kintu mAM vinA yUyaM kimapi karttuM na zaknutha| 6 yaH kazcin mayi na tiSThati sa zuSkazAkhEva bahi rnikSipyatE lOkAzca tA AhRtya vahnau nikSipyA dAhayanti| 7 yadi yUyaM mayi tiSThatha mama kathA ca yuSmAsu tiSThati tarhi yad vAnjchitvA yAciSyadhvE yuSmAkaM tadEva saphalaM bhaviSyati| 8 yadi yUyaM pracUrphalavantO bhavatha tarhi tadvArA mama pitu rmahimA prakAziSyatE tathA yUyaM mama ziSyA iti

parikSAyiSyadhwE| 9 pitA yathA mayi prItavAn ahamapi yuSmAsu tathA prItavAn atO hEtO ryUyaM nirantaraM  
 mama prEmapAtrANI bhUtvA tiSThata| 10 ahaM yathA piturAjnjA gRhltvA tasya prEmabhAjanaM tiSThAmi  
 tathaiva yUyamapi yadi mamAjnjA guhlitha tarhi mama prEmabhAjanAni sthAsyatha| 11 yuSmannimittaM  
 mama ya AhlAdaH sa yathA ciraM tiSThatai yuSmAkam Anandazca yathA pUryyatE tadarthaM yuSmabhyam  
 EtAH kathA atrakatham| 12 ahaM yuSmAsu yathA prIyE yUyamapi parasparaM tathA prIyadhvam ESA  
 mamAjnjA| 13 mitrANAM kAraNAt svaprANAdAnaparyyantaM yat prEma tasmAn mahAprEma kasyApi nAsti|  
 14 ahaM yadyad AdizAmi tattadEva yadi yUyam Acarata tarhi yUyamEva mama mitrANI| 15 adyArabhyA  
 yuSmAn dAsAn na vadiSyAmi yat prabhu ryat karOti dAsastad na jAnAti; kintu pituH samIpE yadyad  
 azRNavaM tat sarvvaM yUSmAn ajnjApayam tatkAraNAd yuSmAn mitrANI prOktavAn| 16 yUyAM mAM  
 rOcitavanta iti na, kintvahamEva yuSmAn rOcitavAn yUyAM gatvA yathA phalAnyutpAdayatha tAni phalAni  
 cAkSayANI bhavanti, tadarthaM yuSmAn nyajunajaM tasmAn mama nAma prOcya pitaraM yat kinjcid  
 yAciSyadhwE tadEva sa yuSmabhyA M dAsyati| 17 yUyAM parasparaM prIyadhvam aham ityAjnjApayAmi| 18  
 jagatO lOkai ryuSmAsu RtIyitESu tE pUrvvaM mAmEvArttlyanta iti yUyAM jAnltha| 19 yadi yUyAM jagatO lOkA  
 abhaviSyata tarhi jagatO lOkA yuSmAn AtmlyAn buddhvAprESyanta; kintu yUyAM jagatO lOkA na bhavatha,  
 ahaM yuSmAn asmAjagatO'rOcayam EtasmAt kAraNAjjagatO lOkA yuSmAn RtIyantE| 20 dAsaH prabho  
 rmahAn na bhavati mamaIt pUrvvIyaM vAkyAM smarata; tE yadi mAmEvAtAPayan tarhi yuSmAnapi  
 tAPayiSyanti, yadi mama vAkyAM gRhlanti tarhi yuSmAkamapi vAkyAM grahiSyanti| 21 kintu tE mama  
 nAmakAraNAd yuSmAn prati tAdRzaM vyavahariSyanti yatO yO mAM prErItavAn taM tE na jAnanti| 22  
 tESAM sannidhim Agatya yadyahaM nAkathayiSyAM tarhi tESAM pApaM nAbhaviSyat kintvadhunA tESAM  
 pApamAcchAdayitum upAyO nAsti| 23 yO janO mAm RtIyatE sa mama pitaramapi RtIyatE| 24 yAdRzAni  
 karmmAni kEnApi kadApi nAkriyanta tAdRzAni karmmAni yadi tESAM sAkSAd ahaM nAkariSyAM tarhi  
 tESAM pApaM nAbhaviSyat kintvadhunA tE dRSTvApi mAM mama pitaranjcArttlyanta| 25 tasmAt tE'kAraNaM  
 mAm RtIyantE yadEtad vacanaM tESAM zAstrE likhitamAstE tat saphalam abhavat| 26 kintu pitu rnirgataM  
 yaM sahAyamarthAt satyamayam AtmA nAmaM pituH samIpAd yuSmAkAM samIpE prESayiSyAmi sa Agatya mayi  
 pramANA M dAsyati| 27 yUyAM prathamamArabhyA mayA sArddhaM tiSThatha tasmAddhEtO ryUyamapi  
 pramANA M dAsyatha|

**16** yuSmAkAM yathA vAdhA na jAyatE tadarthaM yuSmAn EtAni sarvvavAkyAmi vyAharaM| 2 lOkA  
 yuSmAn bhajanagRhEbhyO dUrIkariSyanti tathA yasmin samayE yuSmAn hatvA Izvarasya tuSti janakaM  
 karmmA kurmma iti maMsyantE sa samaya Agacchanti| 3 tE pitaraM mAnjca na jAnanti, tasmAd yuSmAn  
 pratIdRzam AcariSyanti| 4 atO hEtAH samayE samupasthitE yathA mama kathA yuSmAkAM manaHsuH  
 samupatiSThatai tadarthaM yuSmAbhyam EtAM kathAM kathayAmi yuSmAbhiH sArddham ahaM tiSThan  
 prathamAM tAM yuSmabhyAM nAkathayAM| 5 sAmprataM svasya prErayitUH samIpAM gacchAmi tathApi  
 tvaM kka gacchasi kathAM EtAM yuSmAkAM kOpi mAM na pRcchatil| 6 kintu mayOktAbhirAbhiH kathAbhi  
 ryUSmAkAM antaHkaraNA ni duKhkEna pUrNAnyabhavan| 7 tathApyahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi mama  
 gamanaM yuSmAkAM hitArthamEva, yato hEtO rgamanE na kRtE sahAyO yuSmAkAM samIpAM nAgamiSyati  
 kintu yadi gacchAmi tarhi yuSmAkAM samIpE taM prESayiSyAmi| 8 tataH sa Agatya pApunuNyadaNPESu  
 jagatO lOkAnAM prabOdhaM janayiSyati| 9 tE mayi na vizvasanti tasmAddhEtOH pApaprabOdhaM janayiSyati|  
 10 yuSmAkAM adRzyAH sannahaM pituH samIpAM gacchAmi tasmAd puNyE prabOdhaM janayiSyati| 11  
 EtajjagatO'dhipati rdaNPAnjnjAM prApnOti tasmAd daNPE prabOdhaM janayiSyati| 12 yuSmabhyAM kathayituM  
 mamAnEkAH kathA AsatE, tAH kathA idAnIM yUyAM sOphuM na zaknutha; 13 kintu satyamaya AtmA yadA  
 samAgamiSyati tadA sarvvaM satyaM yuSmAn nESyati, sa svataH kimapi na vadiSyati kintu yacchrOSyati  
 tadEva kathayitvA bhAvikAryyaM yuSmAn jnjApayiSyati| 14 mama mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati yato

madlyAM kathAM gRhItvA yuSmAn bOdhayiSyati| 15 pitu ryadyad AstE tat sarvvaM mama tasmAd kAraNAAd avAdiSaM sa madlyAM kathAM gRhItvA yuSmAn bOdhayiSyati| 16 kiyatkAlAt paraM yUyAM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhvE kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhvE yatOhaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi| 17 tataH ziSyANAM kiyantO janAH parasparsaM vaditum Arabhanta, kiyatkAlAt paraM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhvE kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhvE yatOhaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi, iti yad vAkyam ayaM vadati tat kiM? 18 tataH kiyatkAlAt param iti tasya vAkyam kiM? tasya vAkyasyAbhiprAyaM vayaM bOddhuM na zaknumastairiti 19 nigaditE yIzustESAM praznEcchAM jnjAtvA tEbhyO'kathayat kiyatkAlAt paraM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhvE, kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM pUna rdraSTuM lapsyadhvE, yAmimAM kathAmakathayaM tasyA abhiprAyaM kiM yUyAM parasparsaM mRgayadhvE? 20 yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi yUyAM krandiSyatha vilapiSyatha ca, kintu jagatO lOkA AnandiSyanti; yUyAM zOkAkula bhaviSyatha kintu zOkAt paraM AnandayuktA bhaviSyatha| 21 prasavakAla upasthitE nAri yathA prasavavEdanayA vyAkula bhavati kintu putrE bhUmiSThE sati manuSyaikO janmanA naralOkE praviSTa ityAnandAt tasyAstsarvvaM duHkhaM manasi na tiSThati, 22 tathA yUyamapi sAmprataM zOkAkula bhavatha kintu punarapi yuSmabhyaM darzanaM dAsyAmi tEna yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni sAnandAni bhaviSyanti, yuSmAkaM tam Anandanja kOpi harttuM na zakSyati| 23 tasmin divasE kAmapi kathAM mAM na prakSyatha| yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi, mama nAmnA yat kinjcid pitaraM yaciSyadhvE tadEva sa dAsyati| 24 pUrvvE mama nAmnA kimapi nAyAcadhvaM, yAcadhvaM tataH prApsyatha tasmAd yuSmAkaM sampUrNAnandO janiSyatE| 25 upamAkathAbhiH sarvvANyEtAni yuSmAn jnjApitavAn kintu yasmin samayE upamayA nOktvA pituH kathAM spaSTaM jnjApayiSyAmi samaya EtAdRza AgacchatI| 26 tadA mama nAmnA prArthayiSyadhvE 'hA M yuSmannimittaM pitaraM vineSyE kathAmimAM na vadAmi; 27 yatO yUyAM mayi prEma kurutha, tathAhAm Izvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityapi pratiltha, tasmAd kAraNAAt kAraNAAt pitA svayaM yuSmAsu prIyatE| 28 pituH samIpAjajad AgatOsmi jagat parityajya ca punarapi pituH samIpaM gacchAmi| 29 tadA ziSyA avadan, hE prabhO bhavAn upamayA nOktvAdhunA spaSTaM vadati| 30 bhavAn sarvvajnaH kEnacit prSTO bhavitumapi bhavataH prayOjanaM nAstItyadhunAasmAkaM sthirajnjAnaM jAtaM tasmAd bhavAn Izvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityatra vayaM vizvasimaH| 31 tatO yIzuH pratyavAdId idAnIM kiM yUyAM vizvasitha? 32 pazyata sarvvE yUyAM vikIrNAH santO mAm EkAkinaM plratyajya svaM svaM sthAnaM gamiSyatha, EtAdRzaH samaya AgacchatI varaM prAyENOpasthitavAn; tathApyahaM naikAkI bhavAmi yataH pitA mayA sArddham AstE| 33 yathA mayA yuSmAkaM zAnti rjAyatE tadartham EtAH kathA yuSmabhyaM acakathaM; asmin jagati yuSmAkaM klEzO ghaTiSyatE kintvakSObhA bhavata yatO mayA jagajjitaM|

**17** tataH paraM yIzurEtAH kathAH kathayitvA svargaM vilOkyaitat prArthayat, hE pitaH samaya upasthitavAn; yathA tava putrastava mahimAnaM prakAzayati tadarthaM tvaM nijaputrasya mahimAnaM prakAzaya| 2 tvam yOllOkAn tasya hastE samarpitavAn sa yathA tEbhyO'nantAyu rdadAti tadarthaM tvaM prANimAtrANAAd adhipatitvabhAraM tasmai dattavAn| (*aiōnios g166*) 3 yastvam advitIyaH satya IzvarastvayA prEritaczA yIzuH khrISTa EtayOrubhayOH paricayE prAptE'nantAyu rbhavati| (*aiōnios g166*) 4 tvaM yasya karmaNO bhAraM mahyaM dattavAn, tat sampannaM kRTvA jagatyasmin tava mahimAnaM prAkAzayaM| 5 ataEva hE pita rjagatyavidyamAnE tvayA saha tiSThatO mama yO mahimAsIt samprati tava samIpE mAM taM mahimAnaM prApaya| 6 anyacca tvam EtajjagatO yAllOkAn mahyam adadA ahaM tEbhyastava nAmnastattvajnjAnam adadAM, tE tavaivAsan, tvaM tAn mahyamadadAH, tasmAttE tavOpadEzam agRhlan| 7 tvaM mahyaM yat kinjcid adadAstsarvvaM tvattO jAyatE ityadhunAjAnan| 8 mahyaM yamupadEzam adadA ahamapi tEbhyastamupadEzam adadAM tEpi tamagRhlan tvattOhaM nirgatya tvayA prEritObhavam atra ca vyazvasan| 9 tESAmEva nimittaM prArthayE'haM jagatO lOkanimittaM na prArthayE kintu yAllOkAn mahyam adadAstESAmEva nimittaM prArthayE'haM yatastE tavaivAsatE| 10

yE mama tE tava yE ca tava tE mama tathA tai rmama mahimA prakAzyatE| 11 sAmpratam asmin jagati mamAvasthitEH zESam abhavat ahaM tava samIpAM gacchAmi kintu tE jagati sthAsyanti; hE pavitra pitarAvayO ryathaikatvamAstE tathA tESAmalyEkatvaM bhavati tadarthaM yAllOkAn mahyam adadAstAn svanAmnA rakSa| 12 yAvanti dinAni jagatyasmin taiH sahAhamAsaM tAvanti dinAni tAn tava nAmnAhaM rakSitatvAn; yAllOkAn mahyam adadAstAn sarvvAn ahamarakSaM, tESAM madhyE kEvalaM vinAzapAtraM hAritaM tEna dharmmapustakasya vacanaM pratyakSaM bhavati| 13 kintvadhunA tava sannidhiM gacchAmi mayA yathA tESAM sampUrNAnando bhavati tadarthamahAM jagati tiSThan EtAH kathA akathayam| 14 tavOpadEzaM tEbhyO'dadAM jagatA saha yathA mama sambandhO nAsti tathA jajatA saha tESAmapi sambandhAbhAvAj jagatO lOkAstAn RtlyantE| 15 tvaM jagatastAn gRhANEti na prarthayE kintvazubhAd rakSEti prarthayEham| 16 ahaM yathA jagatsambandhlyO na bhavAmi tathA tEpi jagatsambandhlyA na bhavanti| 17 tava satyakathayA tAn pavitrikuru tava vAkyamEva satyam| 18 tvaM yathA mAM jagati prairayastathAhAmapi tAn jagati prairayaM| 19 tESAM hitArthaM yathAhaM svaM pavitrikarOmi tathA satyakathayA tEpi pavitribhavantu| 20 kEvalaM EtESAmarthE prarthayE'ham iti na kintvEtESAmupadEzEna yE janA mayi vizvasiSyanti tESAmalyarthE prarthEyE'ham| 21 hE pitastESAM sarvvESAm EkatvaM bhavatu tava yathA mayi mama ca yathA tvayyEkatvaM tathA tESAmalyAvayOrEkatvaM bhavatu tEna tvaM mAM prEritavAn iti jagatO lOkAH pratiyantu| 22 yathAvayOrEkatvaM tathA tESAmalyEkatvaM bhavatu tESvahAM mayi ca tvam itthAM tESAM sampUrNamEkatvaM bhavatu, tvaM prEritavAn tvaM mayi yathA priyasE ca tathA tESvapi prItavAn EtadyathA jagatO lOkA jAnanti 23 tadarthaM tvaM yaM mahimAnaM mahyam adadAstA M mahimAnaM ahampi tEbhyO dattavAn| 24 hE pita rjagatO nirmmANAt pUrvvaM mayi snEhaM kRtvA yaM mahimAnaM dattavAn mama taM mahimAnaM yathA tE pazyanti tadarthaM yAllOkAn mahyaM dattavAn ahaM yatra tiSThAmi tEpi yathA tatra tiSThanti mamaISa vAnjcha| 25 hE yathArthika pita rjagatO lokaistvayyajnjAtEpi tvAmahaM jAnE tvaM mAM prEritavAn itImE ziSyA jAnanti| 26 yathAhaM tESu tiSThAmi tathA mayi yEna prEmnA prEmAkarOstat tESu tiSThati tadarthaM tava nAmAhaM tAn jnjApitavAn punarapi jnjApayiSyAmi|

**18** tAH kathAH kathayitvA yIzuH ziSyAnAdAya kidrOnnAmakaM srOta uttIryya ziSyaiH saha tatrtyOdyAnaM prAvizat| 2 kintu vizvAsaghAtiyihUdAstat sthAnaM pariclyatE yatO yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM kadAcit tat sthAnam agacchat| 3 tadA sa yihUdAH sainyagaNaM pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUzinAnjca padAtigaNanjca gRhItvA pradIpAn ulkAn astrANi cAdAya tasmin sthAna upasthitavAn| 4 svaM prati yad ghaTiSyatE taj jnjAtvA yIzuragrEsaraH san tAnapRcchat kaM gavEsayatha? 5 tE pratyavadan, nAsaratIyaM yIzuM; tatO yIzuravAdId ahamEva saH; taiH saha vizvAsaghAtI yihUdAzcAtiSThat| 6 tadAhamEva sa tasyaitAM kathAM zrutvaiva tE pazcAdEtya bhUmau patitAH| 7 tatO yIzuH punarapi pRSThavAn kaM gavEsayatha? tatastE pratyavadan nAsaratIyaM yIzuM| 8 tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn ahamEva sa imAM kathAmacakatham; yadi mAmanvicchatha tarhImAn gantuM mA vArayata| 9 itthAM bhutE mahyaM yAllOkAn adadAstESAm Ekamapi nAhArayam imAM yAM kathAM sa svayamakathayat sA kathA saphalaA jAtA| 10 tadA zimOnpitarsaya nikaTE khaggalsthithEH sa taM niSkOSaM kRtvA mahAyAjakasya mAlkhanAmAnaM dAsam Ahatya tasya dakSiNakarNaM chinnavAn| 11 tatO yIzuH pitaram avadat, khaggaM kOSE sthApaya mama pitA mahyaM pAtuM yaM kaMsam adadAt tEnAhaM kiM na pAsyAmi? 12 tadA sainyagaNaH sEnApati ryihUdlyAnAM padAtayazca yIzuM ghRtvA baddhvA hAnannAmnaH kiyaphAH zvazurasya samIpAM prathamam anayan| 13 sa kiyaphAstasmin vatsarE mahAyAjatvapadE niyuktaH 14 san sAdhAraNaIokAnAM maggalArtham Ekajanasya maraNamucitam iti yihUdIyaiH sArddham amantrayat| 15 tadA zimOnpitarsO'nyaikaziyazca yIzOH pazcAd agacchatAM tasyAnyaziSyasya mahAyAjakEna paricitvat sa yIzunA saha mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAM prAvizat| 16 kintu pitarO bahirdvArasya samIpE'tiSThad ataEva mahAyAjakEna paricitaH sa ziSyAH

punarbahirgatvA dauvAyikAyai kathayitvA pitaram abhyantaram Anayat| 17 tadA sa dvArarakSikA pitaram avadat tvaM kiM na tasya mAnavasya ziSyAH? tataH sOvadad ahaM na bhavAmi| 18 tataH paraM yatsthAnE dAsAH padAtayazca zItahEtOraggArai rvahniM prajvAlya tApaM sEvitavantastatsthAnE pitarastiSThan taiH saha vahnitApaM sEvitum Arabhata| 19 tadA ziSyESUpadEzE ca mahAyAjakEna yIzuH pRSTA H 20 san pratyuktavAn sarvvalOkAnAM samakSaM kathAmakathayaM guptaM kAmapi kathAM na kathayitvA yat sthAnaM yihUdlyAH satataM gacchanti tatra bhajanagEhE mandirE cAzikSayaM| 21 mattaH kutaH pRcchasi? yE janA madupadEzam azRNvan tAnEva pRccha yadyad avadam tE tat jAninta| 22 tadEtthaM pratyuditatvAt nikaTasthapadAti ryIzuM capETEnAhayta vyAharat mahAyAjakam EvaM prativedas? 23 tatO yIzuH pratigaditavAn yadyayathArtham acakathaM tarhi tasyAyathArthasya pramANaM dEhi, kintu yadi yathArthaM tarhi kuto hEtO rmAm atAPayaH? 24 pUrvvaM hAnan sabandhanaM taM kiyaphAmahAyAjakasya samIpAM praiSayat| 25 zimOnpitarastiSThan vahnitApaM sEvatE, Etasmin samayE kiyantastam apRcchan tvaM kim Etasya janasya ziSyO na? tataH sOpahnutyAbravId ahaM na bhavAmi| 26 tadA mahAyAjakasya yasya dAsasya pitaraH karNamacchinat tasya kuTumbaH pratyuditavAn udyAnE tEna saha tiSThantaM tvAM kiM nApazyAM? 27 kintu pitaraH punarapahnutya kathitavAn; tadAniM kukkuTO'raut| 28 tadanantaraM pratyUSE tE kiyaphAgRhAd adhipatE rgRhaM yIzum anayan kintu yasmin azucityE jAtE tai rnistArOtsavE na bhOktavyaM, tasya bhayAd yihUdlyAstadgRhaM nAvizan| 29 aparaM pilAtO bahirAgatya tAn pRSTA hvAn Etasya manuSyasya kaM dOSaM vadatha? 30 tadA tE pEtyavadan duSkarmmaKariNi na sati bhavataH samIpE nainaM samArpayiSyAmaH| 31 tataH pilAtO'vadad yUyamEnaM gRhItvA svESAM vyavasthayA vicArayata| tada yihUdlyAH pratyavadan kasyApi manuSyasya prANadaNPaM karttuM nAsmAkaM adhikArO'sti| 32 EvaM sati yIzuH svasya mRtyu yAM kathAM kathitavAn sA saphalAbhavat| 33 tadanantaraM pilAtaH punarapi tad rAjagRhaM gatvA yIzumAhUya pRSTA vAn tvaM kiM yihUdlyAnAM rAjA? 34 yIzuH pratyavadat tvam EtAM kathAM svataH kathayasi kimanyaH kazzin mayi kathitavAn? 35 pilAtO'vadad ahaM kiM yihUdlyAH? tava svadEzlyA vizESataH pradhAnayAjakA mama nikaTE tvAM samArpayana, tvaM kiM kRTavAn? 36 yIzuH pratyavadat mama rAjyam EtajjagatsambandhIyaM na bhavati yadi mama rAjyaM jagatsambandhIyam abhaviSyat tarhi yihUdlyAnAM hastESu yathA samarpitO nAbhavaM tadarthaM mama sEvakA ayOtsyan kintu mama rAjyam aihiKaM na| 37 tadA pilAtaH kathitavAn, tarhi tvaM rAjA bhavasi? yIzuH pratyuktavAn tvaM satyaM kathayasi, rAjAhaM bhavAmi; satyatAyAM sAkSyaM dAtuM janiM gRhItvA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn, tasmAt satyadharmaMapakSapAtinO mama kathAM zRNvanti| 38 tadA satyaM kiM? EtAM kathAM paSTvA pilAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA yihUdlyAn abhASata, ahaM tasya kamapyparAdhaM na prApnOmI| 39 nistArOtsavasamayE yuSmAbhirabhirucita EkO janO mayA mOcayitavya ESA yuSmAkAM rItirasti, ataEva yuSmAkAM nikaTE yihUdlyAnAM rAjAnAM kiM mOcayAmi, yuSmAkAM iccha kA? 40 tadA tE sarvvE ruvantO vyAharan EnaM mAnuSaM nahi barabbAM mOcaya| kintu sa barabbA dasyurAsIt|

**19** pilAtO yIzum AnIya kazayA prAhArayat| 2 pazcAt sEnAgaNaH kaNTakanirmmitaM mukuTaM tasya mastakE samarpya vArttAkIvarNaM rAjaparicchadaM paridhApya, 3 hE yihUdlyAnAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktvA taM capETEnAhantum Arabhata| 4 tada pilAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA lOkAn avadat, asya kamapyparAdhaM na labhE'haM, pazyata tad yuSmAn jnjApayituM yuSmAkAM sannidhau bahirEnam AnayAmi| 5 tataH paraM yIzuH kaNTakamukuTavAn vArttAkIvarNavasanavAMzca bahirAgacchat| tataH pilAta uktavAn EnaM manuSyAM pazyata| 6 tadA pradhAnayAjakAH padAtayazca taM dRSTA vA, EnaM kruzE vidha, EnaM kruzE vidha, ityuktvA ravituM Arabhanta| tataH pilAtaH kathitavAn yUyaM svayam EnaM nItvA kruzE vidhata, aham Etasya kamapyparAdhaM na prAptavAn| 7 yihUdlyAH pratyavadan asmAkAM ya vyavasthAstE tadanusArENASya prANahananam ucitaM yatOyaM svam Izvarasya putramavadat| 8 pilAta imAM kathAM zrutvA mahAtrAsayuktaH 9 san punarapi rAjagRha Agatya yIzuM pRSTA vAn tvaM kutrathyO

lokaH? kintu yIzastasya kimapi pratyuttaraM nAvadat| 10 tataH pilAt kathitavAna tvaM kiM mayA sArddhaM na saMlapiSyasi? tvAM kruzE vEdhituM vA mOcayituM zakti rmmAstE iti kiM tvaM na jAnAsi? tadA yIzuH pratyavadad IzvarENAdaM mamOpari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyatE, tathApi yO janO mAM tava hastE samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam| 11 tadA yIzuH pratyavadad IzvarENAdattaM mamOpari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyatE, tathApi yO janO mAM tava hastE samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam| 12 tadArabhyA pilAtastaM mOcayituM cESTitavAn kintu yihUdlyA ruvantO vyAharan yadImaM mAnavaM tyajasi tarhi tvaM kaisarasya mitraM na bhavasi, yO janaH svaM rAjAnaM vakti saEva kaimarasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati| 13 EtAM kathAM zrutvA pilAtO yIzuM bahirAnIya nistArOtsavasya AsAdanadinasya dvitIyapraharAt pUrvvaM prastarabandhanAmni sthAnE 'rthAt ibrIyabhASayA yad gabbithA kathyatE tasmin sthAnE vicArAsana upAvizat| 14 anantaraM pilAtO yihUdlyAn avadat, yuSmAkaM rAjAnaM pazyat| 15 kintu EnaM dUrIkuru, EnaM dUrIkuru, EnaM kruzE vidha, iti kathAM kathayitvA tE ravitum Arabhanta; tadA pilAtaH kathitavAn yuSmAkaM rAjAnaM kiM kruzE vEdhiSyAmi? pradhAnayAjakA uttaram avadan kaisaraM vinA kOpi rAjAsmAkaM nAsti| 16 tataH pilAtO yIzuM kruzE vEdhituM tESAM hastESu samArpayat, tatastE taM dhRtvA nItavantaH| 17 tataH paraM yIzuH kruzaM vahan ziraHkapAlam arthAd yad ibrIyabhASayA gulgaltAM vadanti tasmin sthAna upasthitaH| 18 tatastE madhyasthAnE taM tasyObhayapArzvE dvAvaparau kruzE'vidhan| 19 aparam ESa yihUdlyAnAM rAjA nAsaratIyayIzuH, iti vijnjApanaM likhivA pilAtastasya kruzOpri samayOjyat| 20 sA lipiH ibrIyayUnAnIyarOmIyabhASAbhi rlikhita; yIzOH kruzavEdhanasthAnaM nagarasya samIpAM, tasmAd bahavO yihUdlyAstAM paThitum Arabhanta| 21 yihUdlyAnAM pradhAnayAjakAH pilAtamiti nyavEdayan yihUdlyAnAM rAjEti vAkyaM na kintu ESa svaM yihUdlyAnAM rAjAnam avadat itthaM likhatu| 22 tataH pilAta uttarAM dattavAn yallEkhanIyaM tallikhitavAn| 23 itthAM sEnAgaNO yIzuM kruzE vidihitvA tasya paridhEyavastraM caturO bhAgAn kRtvA EkaikasEnA EkaikabhAgam agRhlat tasyOttarIyavastranjcAgRhlat| kintUttarIyavastraM sUcisEvanaM vinA sarvvam Utam| 24 tasmAttE vyAharan Etat kaH prApsyati? tanna khaNPayitvA tatra guTikApAtaM karavAma| vibhajantE'dharIyaM mE vasanaM tE paraspramaM| mamOttarIyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti ca| iti yadvAkyaM dharmmapustakE likhitamAstE tat sEnAgaNEnEtthaM vyavaharaNAt siddhamabhavat| 25 tadAniM yIzO rmAtA mAtu rbhagini ca yA kliyapA bhAryyA mariyam magdalInI mariyam ca EtAstasya kruzasya sannidhau samatiSThan| 26 tatO yIzuH svamAtaraM priyatamaziSyanjcA samIpE daNPAYamAnau vilOkya mAtaram avadat, hE yOSid EnaM tava putraM pazyA, 27 ziSyantvavadat, EnAM tava mAtaraM pazyat| tataH sa ziSyastadghaTikAyAM tAM nijagRhaM nItavAn| 28 anantaraM sarvvaM karMMAdhunA sampannamabhUt yIzuritijnjAtvA dharmmapustakasya vacanaM yathA siddhaM bhavati tadartham akathayat mama pipAsA jAtA| 29 tatastasmin sthAnE amlarasEna pUrNapAtrasthityA tE spanjjamEkaM tadaMlarasEnArdrIkRtya EsObnale tad yOjavitvA tasya mukhasya sannidhAvasthApayan| 30 tada yIzuramlarasA grhItvA sarvvaM siddham iti kathAM kathayitvA mastakaM namayan prANAn paryyatayat| 31 tadvinam AsAdanadinaM tasmAt parE'hani vizrAmavArE dEHa yathA kruzOpri na tiSThanti, yataH sa vizrAmavArO mahAdinamAsIt, tasmAd yihUdlyAH pilAtanikaTaM gatvA tESAM pAdabhanjanasya sthAnAntaranayanasya cAnumatiM prArthayanta| 32 ataH sEnA Agatya yIzunA saha kruzE hatayOH prathamadvitIyacOrayOH pAdAn abhanjjan; 33 kintu yIzOH sannidhiM gatvA sa mRta iti drSTvA tasya pAdau nAbhanjjan| 34 pazcAd EkO yoddhA zUlAghAtEna tasya kukSim avidhat tatkSaNAt tasmAd raktaM jalanjcA niragacchat| 35 yO janO'sya sAkSyaM dadAti sa svayaM drSTavAn tasyEdaM sAkSyaM satyaM tasya kathA yuSmAkaM vizvAsaM janayituM yOgyA tat sa jAnAti| 36 tasyaikam asdhyapi na bhaMkSyatE, 37 tadvad anyazAstrEpi likhyatE, yathA, "drSTipAtaM kariSyanti tE'vidhan yantu tamprati!" 38 arimathIyanagarasya yUSaphnAmA ziSyA Eka AsIt kintu yihUdlyEbhyO bhayAt prakAzitO na bhavati; sa yIzO rdEhaM nEtuM pilAtasyaAnumatiM prArthayata, tataH pilAtEnAnumatE sati sa gatvA yIzO rdEham anayat| 39 aparaM yO nikadImO rAtrau yIzOH samIpam agacchat sOpi gandharasEna mizritaM prAyENA yOhanaH

panjcAzatsETakamaguruM gRhItvAgacchat| 40 tatastE yihUdlyAnAM zmazAnE sthApanarItyanusArENA tatsugandhidravyENA sahitAM tasya dEhaM vastrENAvesTayan| 41 aparanjca yatra sthAnE taM kruz'Evidhan tasya nikaTasthOdyAnE yatra kimapi mRtadEhaM kadApi nAsthApyata tAdRzam EkaM nUtanaM zmazAnam AsIt| 42 yihUdlyAnAM AsAdanadinAgamanAt tE tasmin samIpasthazmazAnE ylZum azAyayan|

**20** anantaraM saptAhasya prathamadinE 'tipratyUSE 'ndhakArE tiSThati magdalInI mariyam tasya zmazAnasya nikaTaM gatvA zmazAnasya mukhAt prastaramapasAritam apazyat| 2 pazcAd dhAvitvA zimOnpitaraYA ylZOH priyatamaziSyAya cEdam akathayat, lOkAH zmazAnAt prabhuM nItvA kutrAsthApayan tad vaktuM na zakenOmI| 3 atah pitaraH sOnyaziSyazca barhi rbhutvA zmazAnasthAnaM gantum ArabhEtAM| 4 ubhayOrdhAvatOH sOnyaziSyAH pitaraM paczAt tyaktvA pUrvvaM zmazAnasthAna upasthitavAn| 5 tada prahvilbhUya sthApitavastrANI drSTavAn kintu na prAvizat| 6 aparaM zimOnpitara Agatya zmazAnasthAnaM pravizya| 7 sthApitavastrANI mastakasya vastranjca pRthak sthAnAntarE sthApitaM drSTavAn| 8 tataH zmazAnasthAnaM pUrvvam AgatO yOnyaziSyAH sOpi pravizya tAdRzaM drSTA vyazvasIt| 9 yataH zmazAnAt sa utthApayitavya Etasya dharmmapustakavacanasya bhAvaM tE tadA vOddhuM nAzankuvan| 10 anantaraM tau dvau ziSyau svaM svaM gRhAmaM parAvRtyAgacchatAm| 11 tataH paraM mariyam zmazAnadvArasya bahiH sthivtA rOditum Arabhata tatO rudati prahvilbhUya zmazAnA M vilOkya| 12 ylZOH zayanasthAnaM ziraHsthAnE padatalE ca dvayO rdizO dvau svargiyadUtAvupaviSTau samapazyat| 13 tau pRSTavantau hE nAri kutO rOdiSi? sAvadat lOkA mama prabhuM nItvA kutrAsthApayan iti na jAnAmi| 14 ityuktvA mukhaM parAvRtya ylzuM daNPAYamAnam apazyat kintu sa ylZuriti sA jnjAtuM nAzknOt| 15 tada ylZustAm apRcchat hE nAri kutO rOdiSi? kaM vA mRgayasE? tataH sA tam udyAnasEvakaM jnjAtvA vyAharat, hE mahEccha tvAM yadItaH sthAnAt taM nItvAn tarhi kutrAsthApayastad vada tatsthAnAt tam AnayAmi| 16 tada ylZustAm avadat hE mariyam| tataH sA parAvRtya pratyavadat hE rabbUni arthAt hE gurO| 17 tada ylZuravadat mA M mA dhara, idAnIM pituH samIpE UrddhvagamanaM na karOmi kintu yo mama yuSmAkajca pitA mama yuSmAkajcEzvarastasya nikaTa UrddhvagamanaM karttum udyatOsmi, imAM kathAM tvaM gatvA mama bhrAtRgaNaM jnjApaya| 18 tatO magdalInImariyam tatkSaNAd gatvA prabhustasyai darzanaM dattvA kathA EtA akathayad iti vArTTAM ziSyEbhyO'kathayat| 19 tataH paraM saptAhasya prathamadinasya sandhyAsamayE ziSyA Ekatra milityA yihUdlyEbhyO bhiyA dvAraruddham akurvvan, Etasmin kAlE ylZustESAM madhyasthAnE tiSThan akathayad yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt| 20 ityuktvA nijahastaM kukSinjca darzitavAn, tataH ziSyAH prabhuM drSTvA hSTA abhavan| 21 ylzuH punaravadad yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt pitA yathA mA M praiSayat tathAhamaPI yuSmAn prESayAmi| 22 ityuktvA sa tESAmupari dlrghaprazvAsAM dattvA kathitavAn pavitram AtmA nAm gRhIlta| 23 yUyaM yESAM pApAni mOcayiSyatha tE mOcayiSyantE yESAnjca pApAti na mOcayiSyatha tE na mOcayiSyantE| 24 dvAdazamadhyE gaNitO yamajo thOmAnAmA ziSyO ylZOrAgamanakAlai taiH sArddhaM nAsIt| 25 atO vayaM prabhUm apazyAmEti vAkyE'nyaziSyairuktE sOvadat, tasya hastayO rlauhakIlakAnAM cihnaM na vilOkya taccihnam aggulyA na spRSTvA tasya kukSau hastaM nArOpya cAhaM na vizvasiSyAmi| 26 aparam aSTAmE'hni gatE sati thOmAsahitaH ziSyagaNa Ekatra milityA dvAraM ruddhvAbhyantara AsIt, Etarhi ylZustESAM madhyasthAnE tiSThan akathayat, yuSmAkaM kuzalaM bhUyAt| 27 paczAt thAmA kathitavAn tvam aggulIm atrArpayitvA mama karau pazya karaM prasAryya mama kukSAvarpaya nAvizvasya| 28 tada thOmA avadat, hE mama prabhO hE madIzvara| 29 ylZurakathayat, hE thOmA mA M nirIkSYa vizvasiSi yE na drSTvA vizvasanti taEva dhanyAH| 30 EtadanyAni pustake'smin alikhitAni bahUnyAzcaryyakarmmAni ylzuH ziSyANAM purastAd akarOt| 31 kintu ylZurIzvarasyAbhiSiktaH sutA EvEti yathA yUyaM vizvasitha vizvasya ca tasya nAmnA paramAyuH prApnutha tadartham EtAni sarvvANyalikhanta|

**21** tataH paraM tibiriyAjaladhEstaTE yIzuH punarapi ziSyEbhyO darzanaM dattavAn  
darzanasyAkhyAnamidam| 2 zimOnpitaraH yamajathOmA gAlliyakAnnAnagaranivAsI nithanEl sivadEH  
putrAvanyau dvau ziSyau caitESvEkatra militESu zimOnpitaraO'kathayat matsyAn dhartuM yAmi| 3 tatastE  
vyAharan tarhi vayamapi tvayA sArddhaM yAmaH tadA tE bahirgatAH santaH kSipraM nAvam ArOhan  
kintu tasyAM rajanyAM Ekamapi na prApnuvan| 4 prabhAtE sati yIzustaTE sthitavAn kintu sa yIzuriti  
ziSyA jnjAtuM nAzaknuvan| 5 tadA yIzurapRcchat, hE vatsA sannidhau kinjcit khAdyadravyam AstE?  
tE'vadan kimapi nAsti| 6 tadA sO'vadat naukAyA dakSiNapArzvE jAlaM nikSipata tatO lapsyadhvE, tasmAt  
tai rnikSiptE jAlE matsyA EtAvantO'patan yEna tE jAlamAkRSya nOttOlayituM zaktAH| 7 tasmAd yIzOH  
priyatamaziSyA pitAryAkathayat ESa prabhu rbhavEt, ESa prabhuriti vAcAM zrutvaiva zimOn nagnatAhEtO  
rmatsyadhAriNa uttarlyavastraM paridhAya hradaM pratyudalamphayat| 8 aparE ziSyA matsyaiH sArddhaM  
jAlam AkarSantaH kSudranaukAM vAhayitvA kUlamAnayan tE kUlAd atidUrE nAsan dvizatahastEbhyO  
dUra Asan ityanumIyatE| 9 tiraM prAptaistaistatra prajvalitAgnistadupari matsyAH pUpAzca dRSTAHI| 10  
tatO yIzurakathayad yAn matsyAn adharata tESAM katipayAn Anayata| 11 ataH zimOnpitaraH parAvRtya  
gatvA bRhadbhistrapanjcAzadadhikazatamsyaiH paripUrNaM tajjAlam AkRSyOdatOlayat kintvEtAvadbhi  
rmatsyairapi jAlaM nAchidyata| 12 anantaraM yIzustAn avAdIt yUyamAgatya bhuMgdhvAM; tadA saEva  
prabhuriti jnjAtatvAt tvaM kaH? iti praSTuM ziSyANAM kasyApi pragalbhAtA nAbhavat| 13 tatO yIzurAgatya  
pUpAn matsyAMzca gRhItvA tEbhyA H paryavEsayat| 14 itthaM zmazAnAdutthAnAt param yIzuH  
ziSyEbhyastRtlyavAraM darzanaM dattavAn| 15 bhOjanE samAptE sati yIzuH zimOnpitaraM pRSTavAn, hE  
yUnasaH putra zimOn tvaM kim EtEbhyOdhikaM mayi prIyasE? tataH sa uditavAn satyaM prabhO tvayi  
prIyE'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIzurakathayat tarhi mama mESazAvakagaNaM pAlaya| 16 tataH sa  
dvitIyavAraM pRSTavAn hE yUnasaH putra zimOn tvaM kiM mayi prIyasE? tataH sa uktavAn satyaM prabhO  
tvayi prIyE'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIzurakathayata tarhi mama mESagaNaM pAlaya| 17 pazcAt sa  
tRtlyavAraM pRSTavAn, hE yUnasaH putra zimOn tvaM kiM mayi prIyasE? EtadvAkyAM tRtlyavAraM  
pRSTavAn tasmAt pitarO duHkhitO bhUtvA'kathayat hE prabhO bhavataH kimapyagOcaraM nAsti tvayyahaM  
prIyE tad bhavAn jAnAti; tatO yIzuravadat tarhi mama mESagaNaM pAlaya| 18 ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM  
kathayAmi yauvanakAlE svayaM baddhakaTi ryatrEcchA tatra yAtavAn kintvitaH param vRddhE vayasi  
hastaM vistArayiSyasi, anyajanastvAM baddhvA yatra gantuM tavEcchA na bhavati tvAM dhRtvA tatra  
nESyati| 19 phalataH kIdRzEna maraNena sa Izvarasya mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati tad bOdhayituM sa  
iti vAkyAM prOktavAn| ityuktE sati sa tamavOcat mama pazcAd Agaccha| 20 yO janO rAtrikAlE yIzo  
rvakSO'valambya, hE prabhO kO bhavantaM parakarESu samarpayiSyatIti vAkyAM pRSTavAn, taM yIzOH  
priyatamaziSyAM pazcAd AgacchantaM 21 pitarO mukhaM parAvartta vilOkya yIzuM pRSTavAn, hE prabhO  
Etasya mAnavasya kIdRzI gati rbhaviSyati? 22 sa pratyavadat, mama punarAgamanaparyyyantaM yadi taM  
sthApayitum icchAmi tatra tava kiM? tvaM mama pazcAd Agaccha| 23 tasmAt sa ziSyO na mariSyatIti  
bhrAtRgaNamadhyE kiMvadantI jAtA kintu sa na mariSyatIti vAkyAM yIzu rnAvadat kEvalaM mama  
punarAgamanaparyyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum icchAmi tatra tava kiM? iti vAkyam uktavAn| 24 yO jana  
EtAni sarvvAni likhitavAn atra sAkSyanjca dattavAn saEva sa ziSyAH, tasya sAkSyAM pramANamiti vayaM  
jAnImaH| 25 yIzurEtEbhyO'parANyapi bahUni karmmAni kRtvAn tAni sarvvAni yadyEkaikAM kRtvA  
likhyantE tarhi granthA EtAvantO bhavanti tESAM dhAraNE pRthivyAM sthAnaM na bhavati| iti||

# prEritAH

**1** hE thiayaphila, yIzuH svamanOnItAn prEritAn pavitrENAtmanA samAdizya yasmin dinE svargamArOhat  
yAM yAM kriyAmakarOt yadyad upAdizacca tAni sarvvAni pUrvvaM mayA likhitAni| 2 sa  
svanidhanaduHkhabhOgAt param anEkapratyayakSapramANauH svaM sajIvaM darzayitvA 3 catvAriMzaddinAni  
yAvat tEbhyah prEritEbhyO darzanaM dattvEzvarIyarAjyasya varNanama akarOt| 4 anantaraM tESAM sabhAM  
kRtvA ityAjnjApayat, yUyaM yirUzAlamO'nyatra gamanamakRtvA yastin pitrAgglkRtE mama vadanAt katha  
azRNuta tatprOptim apEkSya tiSThata| 5 yOhan jalE majjitAvAn kintvalpadinamadhye yUyaM pavitra Atmani  
majjitA bhaviSyatha| 6 pazcAt tE sarvvE militvA tam apRcchan hE prabhO bhavAn kimidAniM punarapi  
rAjyam isrAyElIyalOkAnAM karESu samarpayiSyati? 7 tataH sOvadat yAn sarvvAn kAlAn samayAMzca  
pitA svavazE'sthApayat tAn jnjAtRM yuSmAkam adhikArO na jAyatE| 8 kintu yuSmAsu pavitrasyAtmana  
AvirbhAvE sati yUyaM zaktiM prApya yirUzAlami samastayihUdAzOmIrONadEzayOH pRthiviyAH sImAM  
yAvad yAvantO dEZAstESu yarvvESu ca mayi sAkSyaM dAsyatha| 9 iti vAkyamuktvA sa tESAM samakSaM  
svargam nltO'bhat, tatO mEghamAruhya tESAM drSTEragOcarO'bhat| 10 yasmin samayE tE vihAyasaM  
pratyanyadRSTyA tasya tAdRzam Urdvvagamanam apazyan tasminnEva samayE zuklavastrau dvau janau  
tESAM sannidhau daNPAYamAnau kathitavantau, 11 hE gAlIlyalOkA yUyaM kimartham gagaNaM prati nirIkSya  
daNPAYamAnAstiSThatha? yuSmAkAM samIpAt svargaM nltO yO yIzustaM yUyaM yathA svargam ArOhantam  
adarzam tathA sa punaczAgamiSyati| 12 tataH paraM tE jaitunanAmnaH parvvatAd vizrAmavArasya pathaH  
parimaNAm arthAt prAyENArddhakrOzaM durasthaM yirUzAlamnagaraM parAvRtyAgacchan| 13 nagaraM  
pravizya pitarO yAkUb yOhan AndriyaH philipaH thOmA barthajamayO mathirAlphlyaputro yAkUb udyOga  
zimOn yAkUbO bhrAtA yihUda EtE sarvvE yatra sthAnE pravasanti tasmin uparitanaprakOSThE prAvizan| 14  
pazcAd imE kiyatyaH striyazca yIzO rmAtA mariyam tasya bhrAtarazcaite sarvva EkacittibhUta satataM  
vinayEna vinayEna prArthayanta| 15 tasmin samayE tatra sthAnE sAkalyEna viMzatyadhiKazataM ziSyA Asan|  
tataH pitarastESAM madhyE tiSThan uktavAn 16 hE bhrAtRgaNa yIzudhAriNAM lOkAnAM pathadarzakO yO  
yihUdAstasmin dAyUdA pavitra AtmA yAM kathAM kathayAmAsa tasyAH pratyakSibhavanasyAvazyakatvam  
AsIt| 17 sa janO'smAkAM madhyavartI san asyAH sEvAyA aMzam alabhatta| 18 tadanantaraM kukarmmaNA  
labdhA M yanmUlyA M tEna kSEtramEkaM krItam aparaM tasmin adhOmukhE bhRmau patitE sati tasyOdarasya  
vidlrNatvAt sarvvA nAPyO niragacchan| 19 EtAM kathAM yirUzAlamnivAsinaH sarvvE lOkA vidAnti; tESAM  
nijabhASayA tatkSEtranja hakaldAmA, arthAt raktakSEtramiti vikhyAtamAstE| 20 anyacca, nikEtanaM  
tadlyantu zunyamEva bhaviSyati| tasya dUSyE nivAsArthaM kOpi sthAsyati naiva hi| anya Eva janastasya  
padaM saMprApsyati dhruvaM| ittham gItapustakE likhitamAstE| 21 atO yOhanO majjanam ArabhyAsmAkaM  
samIpAt prabhO ryIzOH svargArOhaNadinaM yAvat sOsmAkAM madhyE yAvanti dinAni yApitavAn 22 tAvanti  
dinAni yE mAñavaM asmAbhiH sArddhaM tiSThanti tESAm EkEna janEnAsmAbhiH sArddhaM yIzOrutthAnE  
sAkSiNA bhavitavyaM| 23 atO yasya rUPhi ryuSTO yaM barzabbEtyuktvAhUyanti sa yUSaph matathizca  
dvAvEtau pRthak kRtvA ta Izvarasya sannidhau prAryya kathitavantaH, 24 hE sarvvAntaryyAmin paramEzvara,  
yihUdAH sEvanaprEritavapadacyutaH 25 san nijasthAnam agacchat, tatpadaM labdhum EnayO rjanayO  
rmadhyE bhavatA kO'bhirucitastadasmA darzyatAM| 26 tatO guTikApATE kRtE matathirniraclayata tasmAt  
sOnyESAm EkAdazAnAM praritAnAM madhyE gaNitObhavat|

**2** aparanjca nistArOtsavAt paraM panjcAzattamE dinE samupasthitE sati tE sarvvE EkAcittibhUya sthAna  
Ekasmin militA Asan| 2 EtasminnEva samayE'kasmAd AkAzAt pracaNPATyugravAyOH zabdavad EkaH zabda  
Agatya yasmin gRhE ta upAvizan tad gRhaM samastaM vyApnOt| 3 tataH paraM vahnizikhAsvarUpA jihvAH  
pratyakSibhUya vibhaktAH satyaH pratijanOrddhvE sthagitA abhUvan| 4 tasmAt sarvvE pavitrENAtmanA

paripUrNAH santa AtmA yathA vAcitavAn tadanusArENAnyadEzlyAnAM bhASA uktavantaH| 5 tasmin samayE  
 pRthivIsthasarvvadEzEbhyO yihUdlyamatAvalambino bhaktalOkA yirUzAlami prAvasan; 6 tasyAH kathAyAH  
 kiMvadantyA jAtatvAt sarvvE lOkA milityA nijanijabhASayA ziSyANAM kathAkathanaM zrutvA samudvignA  
 abhavan| 7 sarvvaEva vismayApnnA AzcaryyAnvitAzca santaH parasparsaM uktavantaH pazyata yE kathAM  
 kathayanti tE sarvvE gAlillyalOkAH kiM na bhavanti? 8 tarhi vayaM pratyEkazaH svasvajanmadEzlyabhASAbhiH  
 kathA EtESAM zRNumaH kimidaM? 9 pArthi-mAdi-arAmnaharayimdEzanivAsimanO yihUdA-kappadakiyA-  
 panta-AziyA- 10 phrugiyA-pamphulyA-misaranivAsinaH kurINInikaTavarttilUblyapradEzanivAsinO  
 rOmanagarAd AgatA yihUdlyalOkA yihUdlyamatagrHiNaH krItlyA arAblyAdayO lOkAzca yE vayam 11  
 asmAkAM nijanijabhASAbhirEtESAm IzvarIyamahAkarmmavyAkhyAnaM zRNumaH| 12 itthaM tE sarvvaEva  
 vismayApnnAH sandigdhacittAH santaH parasparsaMucuH, asya kO bhAvah? 13 aparE kEcit parihasya  
 kathitavanta EtE navInadrAkSArasEna mattA abhavan| 14 tadA pitara EkAdazabhi rjanaiH sAkAM tiSThan  
 tAllOkAn uccaiHkAram avadat, hE yihUdlyA hE yirUzAlamnivAsinaH sarvvE, avadhAnaM kRtvA madlyavAkyAM  
 budhyadhvaM| 15 idAnIm EkayAmAd adhikA vElA nAsti tasmAd yUyAM yad anumAtha mAnAvA imE  
 madyapAnEna mattAstanna| 16 kintu yOyElbhaviSyadvaktraitadvAkyamuktaM yathA, 17 IzvaraH kathayAmAsa  
 yugAntasamayE tvaham| varSiSyAmi svamAtmAAnAM sarvvaprANyupari dhruvam| bhAvivAkyAM vadiSyanti  
 kanyAH putrAzca vastutaH|pratyAdEzanjca prApsyanti yuSmAkAM yuvamAnavAH| tathA prAcInalOkAstu  
 svapnAn drakSyanti nizcitaM| 18 varSiSyAmi tadAtmAAnAM dAsadAsIjanOpiri| tEnaiva bhAvivAkyAM tE  
 vadiSyanti hi sarvvazaH| 19 UrddhvasthE gagaNE caiva nlcasthE pRthivItalE| zOnItAni bRhadbhAnUn  
 ghanadhUmAdikAni ca| cihAni darzayiSyAmi mahAzcaryyakriyAstathA| 20 mahAbhayAnakasyaiva  
 taddinasya parEzituH| purAgamAd ravih kRSNO raktaczandro bhaviSyataH| 21 kintu yaH paramEzasya  
 nAmni samprArthayiSyatE| saEva manujO nUnaM paritrAtO bhaviSyati|| 22 atO hE isrAyElvaMzlyalOkAH  
 sarvvE kathAyAmEtasyAm manO nidhaddhvaM nAsaratlyO yIzurIzvarasya manOnItaH pumAn Etad  
 IzvarastatkrtairAzcaryyAdbhutakarmmbhi rlakSaNaizca yuSmAkAM sAkSAdEva pratipAditavAn iti yUyAM  
 jAnitha| 23 tasmin yIzau Izvarasya pUrvvanizcitamantraNAnirUpaNAnusArEnA mRtyau samarpitE sati yUyAM  
 taM dhRtvA duSTalokAnAM hastaiH kruzE vidhityAhata| 24 kintvIzvarastaM nidhanasya bandhanAnmOcayitvA  
 udasthApayat yataH sa mRtyunA baddhastiSThatIti na sambhavati| 25 Etastin dAyUDapi kathitavAn yathA,  
 sarvvadA mama sAkSAttaM sthApaya paramEzvaraM| sthitE maddakSiNE tasmin skhaliSyAmi tvahaM  
 nahi| 26 AnandiSyati taddhEtO rmAmakInaM manastu vai| AhlAdiSyati jihvApi madlyA tu tathaiva ca|  
 pratyAzayA zarIrantu madlyAM vaizayiSyatE| 27 paralokE yato hEtostvaM mAM naiva hi tyakSyasi svakIyAM  
 puNyavantaM tvaM kSayituM naiva dAsyasi| EvaM jIvanamArgaM tvaM mAmEva darzayiSyasi| (**Hades**  
**g86**) 28 svasammukhE ya Anando dakSiNE svasya yat sukhaM| anantaM tEna mAM pUrNaM kariSyasi na  
 saMzayaH|| 29 hE bhrAtarO'smAkAM tasya pUrvvapuruSasya dAyUdaH kathAM spaSTaM kathayituM mAm  
 anumanyadhvaM, sa prANAn tyaktvA zmazAnE sthApitObhavad adyApi tat zmazAnam asmAkAM sannidhau  
 vidyatE| 30 phalatO laukikabhAvEna dAyUdO vaMzE khristaM janma grAhayitvA tasyaiva siMhAsanE  
 samuvESTuM tamutthApayiSyati paramEzvaraH zapathaM kutvA dAyUdaH samipa imam aggIkAraM  
 kRtavAn, 31 iti jnjAtvA dAyUd bhaviSyadvAdi san bhaviSyatkAllyajnjAnEna khristoTthAnE kathAmimAM  
 kathayAmAsa yathA tasyAtmA paralokE na tyakSyatE tasya zarIrancja na kSESyati; (**Hades** g86) 32 ataH  
 paramEzvara EnaM yIzuM zmazAnAd udasthApayat tatra vayaM sarvvE sAkSiNa Asmeh| 33 sa Izvarasya  
 dakSiNakarENOmnatiM prApya pavitra Atmina pitA yamaggIkAraM kRtavAn tasya phalaM prApya yat  
 pazyatha zRNutha ca tadavarSat| 34 yato dAyUd svargaM nArurOha kintu svayam imAM kathAm akathayad  
 yathA, mama prabhumiDaM vAkyamavadat paramEzvaraH| 35 tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karOmi  
 na| tAvat kAlaM madlyE tvaM dakSavArzva upAviza| 36 atO yaM yIzuM yUyAM kruzE'hata paramEzvarastaM  
 prabhutvAbhiSiktatvapadE nyayuMktEti isrAyEllyA lOkA nizcitaM jAnantu| 37 EtAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA  
 prEritAH

tESAM hRdayAnAM vidIrNatvAt tE pitarAya tadanyaprEritEbhyazca kathitavantaH, hE bhrAtRgaNa vayaM kiM kariSyAmaH? 38 tataH pitaraH pratyavadad yUyaM sarvvE svaM svaM manaH parivarttayadhvaM tathA pApamOcanArthaM yIzukhrISTasya nAmnA majjitAzca bhavata, tasmAd dAnarUpaM paritram AtmAnaM lapsyatha| 39 yatO yuSmAkaM yuSmatsantAnAnAjca dUrasthasarvvalOkAnAnjca nimittam arthAd asmAkaM prabhuH paramEzvarO yAvatO lAkAn AhvAsyati tESAM sarvvESAM nimittam ayamaggikAra AstE| 40 EtadanyAbhi rbahukathAbhiH pramANaM datvAkathayat EtEbhyO vipathagAmibhyO varttamAnalOkEbhyaH svAn rakSata| 41 tataH paraM yE sAnandAstAM kathAm agRhan tE majjitA abhavan| tasmin divasE prAyENA triNi sahasrAni lokAstESAM sapakSAH santaH 42 prEritAnAm upadEzE saggatau pUpabhanjjanE prArthanAsu ca manaHsaMyogaM kRtvAtiSThan| 43 prEritai rmAnAprakAralakSaNESu mahAzcaryyakarmamasu ca darzitESu sarvvalOkAnAM bhayamupasthitiaM| 44 vizvAsakAriNaH sarvva ca saha tiSThanataH| svESAM sarvVAH sampattIH sAdhAraNyENA sthApayitvAbhunjnjata| 45 phalatO gRhAni dravyAni ca sarvVAH vikrIya sarvvESAM svsvaprayOjanAnusArENA vibhajya sarvvEbhyO'dadan| 46 sarvva EkacittibhUya dinE dinE mandirE santiSThamAnA gRhE gRhE ca pUpAnabhanjjanta Izvarasya dhanyavaDaM kurvvanto lokaiH samAdRtAH paramAnandENA saralAntaHkaraNEna bhOjanaM pAnanjacakurvvan| 47 paramEzvarO dinE dinE paritrANabhAjanai rmaNPAlIm avarddhayat|

**3** tRtiyAmavElAyAM satyAM prArthanAyAH samayE pitarayOhanau sambhUya mandiraM gacchataH| 2 tasminnEva samayE mandirapraprEzakAnAM samIpE bhikSaraNArthaM yaM janmakhanjjamAnuSaM lokA mandirasya sundaranAmni dvArE pratidinam asthApayan taM vahantastadvAraM Anayan| 3 tadaH pitarayOhanau mantiraM pravESTum udyatau vilOkya sa khanjjastau kinjcicd bhikSitavAn| 4 tasmAd yOhAnA sahitA pitarastam ananyadRStA nirkSYa prOktavAn AvAM prati dRStiM kuru| 5 tataH sa kinjcic prAptiyAzayA tau prati dRStiM kRtavAn| 6 tadaH pitarO gaditavAn mama nikaTE svarNarUpyAdi kimapi nAsti kintu yadAstE tad dadAmi nAsaratlyasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmnA tvamutthAya gamanAgamanE kuru| 7 tataH paraM sa tasya dakSiNakaraM dhRtvA tam udatOlayah; tEna tatksaNaT tasya janasya pAdagulphayOH sabalatvAt sa ullamphyA prOtthAya gamanAgamanE 'karot| 8 tatO gamanAgamanE kurvvan ullamphan IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan tAbhyAM sArddhaM mandiraM prAvizat| 9 tataH sarvvE lokAstA M gamanAgamanE kurvvantam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantanjca vilOkya 10 mandirasya sundarE dvArE ya upavizya bhikSitavAn saEvAyam iti jnjAtvA taM prati tayA ghaTanayA camatkrtA vismayApannAzcAbhavan| 11 yaH khanjjaH svasthObhavat tEna pitarayOhanOH karayOrdhTatayOH satOH sarvvE lokA sannidhim Agacchan| 12 tad dRStvA pitarastEbhyO'kathayat, hE isrAyEllyalokA yUyaM kutO 'nEnAzcaryyaM manyadhvE? AvAM nijazaktyA yadvA nijapuNyENA khanjjamanuSyamENA gamitavantAviti cintayitvA AvAM prati kutO'nanyadRStiM kurutha? 13 yaM yIzuM yUyaM parakarESu samArpayata tatO yaM pilAtO mOcayitum Ecchat tathApi yUyaM tasya sAkSA nAgglkRtavanta ibrAhIma ishAkO yAkUbazcEzvarO'rthAd asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAm IzvaraH svaputrasya tasya yIzO rmahimAnaM prAkAzayat| 14 kintu yUyaM taM pavitraM dhArmmikaM pumAMsaM nAgglkRtya hatyAkAriNamEkaM svEbhyO dAtum ayAcadhvaM| 15 pazcAt taM jiVanasYAdhipatim ahata kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt tam udasthApayata tatra vayaM sAkSiNa AsmahaE| 16 imaM yaM mAnuSaM yUyaM pazyatha paricinutha ca sa tasya nAmni vizvAsakaraNaT calanazaktiM labdhavAn tasmin tasya yo vizvAsaH sa taM yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM sAkSAT sampUrNarUpENA svastham akArSIt| 17 hE bhrAtarO yUyaM yuSmAkam adhipatayazca ajnjAtvA karmmAñyEtAni kRtavanta idAniM mamaIsa bOdhO jAyatE| 18 kintvIzvaraH khrISTasya duHkhabhOgE bhaviSyadvAdinAM mukhEbhyO yAM yAM kathAM pUrvvamakathayat tAH kathA itthAM siddhA akarot| 19 ataH svESAM pApamOcanArthaM khEdAM kRtvA manAMsi parivarttayadhvaM, tasmAd IzvarAt sAntvanAprAptEH samaya upasthAsyati; 20 punazca pUrvvakAlam Arabhya pracAritO yo yIzukhrISTastam IzvarO yuSmAn prati prEsayiSyati| 21 kintu

jagataH sRSTimArabhya IzvarO nijapavitrabhaviSyadvAdigaNOna yathA kathitavAn tadanusArENA sarvvESAM kAryyANAM siddhiparyyyantaM tEna svargE vAsaH karttavyaH| (aiōn g165) 22 yuSmAkaM prabhuH paramEzvarO yuSmAkaM bhrAtRgaNamadhyAt matsadRzaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati, tataH sa yat kinjcit kathayiSyati tatra yUyaM manAMsi nidhaddhvam| 23 kintu yaH kazcIt prANI tasya bhaviSyadvAdinaH kathAM na grahiSyati sa nijalOkAnAM madhyAd ucchEtisyatE," imAM kathAm asmAkaM pUrvvapurusebhyaH kEvalo mUsAH kathayAmAsha iti nahi, 24 zimUyElbhaviSyadvAdinam Arabhya yAvantO bhaviSyadvAkyam akathayan tE sarvvaEva samayasyaitasya kathAm akathayan| 25 yUyamapi tESAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM santAnAH, "tava vaMzOdbhavapuMsA sarvvadEzIyA lOkA AzisA M prAptA bhaviSyanti", ibrAhImE kathAmEtAM kathayitvA IzvarOsmAkaM pUrvvapuruseSaiH sArddhaM yaM niyamaM sthirIkRtavAn tasya niyamasyAdhikAriNOpi yUyaM bhavatha| 26 ata IzvarO nijaputraM yIzum utthApya yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM svasvapApAt parAvarttya yuSmabhyam AzisA M dAtuM prathamatastaM yuSmAkaM nikaTaM prEsitavAn|

**4** yasmin samayE pitrayOhanau lOkAn upadizatastasmin samayE yAjakA mandirasya sEnApatayaH sidUkIgNazca 2 tayOr upadEzakaraNE khristasyOtthAnam upalakSya sarvvESAM mRtAnAm utthAnaprashtAvE ca vyagrAH santastAvupAgaman| 3 tau dhRtvA dinAvasAnakAraNAt paradinaparyyanantaM ruddhvA sthApitavantaH| 4 tathApi yE lOkAstayOrupadEzam azRNvan tESAM prAyENA panjcasahasrAni janA vyazvasan| 5 parE'hani adhipatayaH prAcInA adhyApakAzca hAnananAmA mahAyAjakaH 6 kiyaphA yOhan sikandara ityAdayO mahAyAjakasya jnjAtayaH sarvvE yirUzAlamnagarE militAH| 7 anantaraM prErtau madhyE sthApitvApRcchan yuvAM kayA zaktAYA vA kEna nAmnA karmmAAnyEtAni kuruthaH? 8 tada pitaraH pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNaH san pratyavAdIt, hE lOkAnAm adhipatigaNa hE isrAyEllyaprAcInAH, 9 Etasya durbbalamAnuSasya hitaM yat karmmAkriyata, arthAt, sa yEna prakArENA svasthObhavat taccEd adyAvAM pRcchatha, 10 tarhi sarvva isrAyEllyalOkA yUyaM jAnIta nAsaratlyO yO yIzukhrISTaH kruzE yuSmAbhiravidhyata yazcEzvarENA zmazAnAd utthApitaH, tasya nAmnA janOyaM svasthaH san yuSmAkaM sammukhE prOttiSThati| 11 nicEtRbhi ryuSmAbhirayaM yaH prastarO'vajnjAtO'bhat sa pradhAnakONasya prastarO'bhat| 12 tadbhinnAdaparAt kasmAdapi paritrAnAM bhavituM na zaknOti, yEna trAnAM prApyEta bhUmaNPalasyalOkAnAM madhyE tAdRzaM kimapi nAma nAsti| 13 tadA pitrayOhanOrEtAdRzIm akSEbhatAM dRSTvA tAvavidvAMsau nIcalOkAviti buddhvA Azcaryyam amanyanta tau ca yIzOH sagginau jAtAviti jnjAtum azaknuvan| 14 kintu tAbhyAM sArddhaM taM svasthamAnuSaM tiSThantaM dRSTvA tE kAmapyaparAm ApattiM karttaM nAzaknun| 15 tadA tE sabhAtaH sthAnAntaraM gantuM tAn AjnjApya svayaM parasparam iti mantraNAmakurvvAn 16 tau mAnavau prati kiM karttavyaM? tAvEkaM prasiddham AzcaryyaM karmma kRtavantau tad yirUzAlamnivAsinAM sarvvESAM lOkAnAM samIpE prAkAzata tacca vayamapahnOtU M na zaknumaH| 17 kintu lOkAnAM madhyam Etad yathA na vyApyOti tadarthaM tau bhayaM pradarzya tEna nAmnA kamapi manuSyA M nOpadizatam iti dRPhaM niSEdhAmaH| 18 tatastE prEritAvAhUya EtadAjnjApyan itaH paraM yIzO rnAmnA kadApi kAmapi kathAM mA kathayataM kimapi nOpadizanca| 19 tataH pitrayOhanau pratyavadatAm IzvarasyAjnjAgrahaNaM vA yuSmAkam AjnjAgrahaNaM EtayO rmadhyE Izvarasya gOcarE kiM vihitaM? yUyaM tasya vivEcanAM kuruta| 20 vayaM yad apazyAma yadazRNuma ca tanna pracArayiSyAma Etat kadApi bhavituM na zaknOti| 21 yadaghaTata tad dRSTA sarvvE lOkA Izvarasya guNAn anvavadan tasmAt lOkabhayAt tau daNPayitum kamapuyAyaM na prApya tE punarapi tarjayitvA tAvatyajan| 22 yasya mAnuSasyaitat svAsthyakaraNaM AzcaryyaM karmmAkriyata tasya vayazcatvAriMzadvatsarA vyatItAH| 23 tataH paraM tau visRSTau santau svasagginAM sannidhiM gatvA pradhAnayAjakaiH prAcInAlOkaizca prOktAH sarvvAH kathA jnjApitavanta| 24 tacchrutvA sarvva EkacittibhUya Izvaramuddizy prOccairEtat prArthayanta, hE prabhO gagaNapRthivIpayOdhInAM tEsu ca yadyad AstE tESAM sraSTEzvarastvaM| 25 tvaM nijasEvakEna dAyUdA vAkyamidam uvacitha, manuSyA

anyadEzlyAH kurvvanti kalahaM kutaH| lOkAH sarvvE kimarthaM vA cintAM kurvvanti niSphalAM| 26  
paramEzasya tEnaivAbhiSiktasya janasya ca| viruddhamabhiSThanti pRthiviyAH patayaH kutaH|| 27  
phalatastava hastEna mantraNayA ca pUrvva yadyat sthirIkRtaM tad yathA siddhaM bhavati tadarthaM  
tvaM Yam athiSiktavAn sa Eva pavitrO yIzustasya prAtikUlyEna hErOd pantIyapIlAtO 28 'nyadEzIyalOkA  
isrAyEllOkAzca sarvva EtE sabhAyAm atiSThan| 29 hE paramEzvara adhunA tESAM tarjanaM garjananjca  
zRNu; 30 tathA svAsthyakaraNakarmmaNA tava bAhubalaprakAzapUrvvakaM tava sEvakAn nirbhayEna  
tava vAkyaM pracArayituM tava pavitraputrasya yIzO rnAmnA AzcaryyANyasambhavAni ca karmmAni  
karttunjcAjnjApaya| 31 itthAM prArthanayA yatra sthAnE tE sabhAyAm Asan tat sthAnAM prAkampata;  
tataH sarvvE pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNAH santa Izvarasya kathAm akSObhEnA prAcArayan| 32 aparanjca  
pratyayakAriLoKasamUhA Ekamanasa EkacittibhUya sthitAH| tESAM kEpi nijasampattiM svIyAM nAjAnan  
kintu tESAM sarvvAH sampattyah sAdhAraNyEna sthitAH| 33 anyacca prEritA mahAzaktiprakAzapUrvvakaM  
prabhO ryIzOrutthAnE sAkSyam adaduH, tESu sarvvEsu mahAnugrahO'bhavacca| 34 tESAM madhyE kasyApi  
dravyanyUnatA nAbhavad yatastESAM gRhahbUmyAdyA yAH sampattaya Asan tA vikrIya 35 tanmUlyamAnIya  
prEritAnAM caraNESu taiH sthApitaM; tataH pratyEkazaH prayOjanAnusArEna dattamabhavat| 36 vizESataH  
kuprOpadvIpIyO yOsinAmakO lEvivaMzajAta EkO janO bhUmyadhikAri, yaM prEritA barNabbA arthAt  
sAntvanAdAyaka ityuktvA samAhUyan, 37 sa janO nijabhUmiM vikrIya tanmUlyamAnIya prEritAnAM  
caraNESu sthApitavAn|

**5** tada anAniyanAmaka EkO janO yasya bhAryyAyA nAma saphIrA sa svAdhikAraM vikrIya 2 svabhAryyAM  
jnjaPayitvA tanmUlyasyaikAMzaM saggOpya sthApayitvA tadanyAMzamAtramAnIya prEritAnAM  
caraNESu samarpitavAn| 3 tasmAt pitarOkathayat hE anAniya bhUmE rmUlyAM kinjcit saggOpya  
sthApayituM pavitrasyAtmanaH sannidhau mRSAvAkyaM kathayitunjca zaitAn kutastavAntaHkaraNE  
pravRttimajanayat? 4 sA bhUmi ryadA tava hastagataH tada kiM tava svIyA nAsIt? tarhi svAntaHkaraNE kuta  
EtAdRzI kukalpanA tvayA krtA? tvaM kEvalamanuSyasya nikaTE mRSAvAkyaM nAvAdiH kintvIzvarasya  
nikaTE'pi| 5 EtAM kathAM zrutvaiva sO'nAniyO bhUmau patan prANAn atyajat, tadvRttAntaM yAvantO  
lOkA azRNvan tESAM sarvvesAM mahAbhayam ajAyat| 6 tada yuvalOkAstaM vastrENAcchAdya bahi  
rnItvA zmazAnE'sthApayan| 7 tataH praharaikAnantaraM kiM vRttAM tannAvagatya tasya bhAryyApi  
tatra samupasthitA| 8 tataH pitarastAm apRcchat, yuvAbhyAm EtAvanmudrAbhyO bhUmi rvikrItA na  
vA? EtatvaM vada; tada sA pratyavAdit satyam EtAvadbhyO mudrAbhya Eva| 9 tataH pitarOkathayat  
yuvAM kathaM paramEzvarasyAtmAAnA parikSitum EkamantraNAvabhavatAM? pazya yE tava patiM  
zmazAnE sthApitavantastE dvArasya samIpE samupatiSThanti tvAmapi bahirnESyanti| 10 tataH sApi  
tasya caraNasannidhau patitvA prANAn atyAkSIt| paczAt tE yuvAnO'bhyantaram Agatya tAmapi mRtAM  
dRSTvA bahi rnItvA tasyAH patyuH pArzvE zmazAnE sthApitavantaH| 11 tasmAt maNPalyAH sarvvE  
lOkA anyalOkAzca tAM vArttAM zrutvA sAdhvasaM gatAH| 12 tataH paraM prEritAnAM hastai rlOkAnAM  
madhyE bahvAzcaryyANyadbhutAni karmmANyakriyanta; tada ziSyAH sarvva EkacittibhUya sulEmAnO  
'lindE sambhUyAsan| 13 tESAM sagghAntargO bhavituM kOpi pragalbhatAM nAgamat kintu lOkAstAn  
samAdriyanta| 14 striyaH puruSAzca bahavO lOkA vizvAsya prabhuM zaraNamAppanAH| 15 pitarasya  
gamanAgamanAbhyAM kEnApi prakArEna tasya chAyA kasmiMzcijjanE lagiSyatItyAzayA lOkA rOgiNaH  
zivikayA khaTvayA cAnIya pathi pathi sthApitavantaH| 16 caturdiksthanagarEbhyO bahavO lOkAH sambhUya  
rOgiNO'pavitrabhetragrastAMzca yirUzAlamam Anayan tataH sarvvE svasthA akriyanta| 17 anantaraM  
mahAyAjakaH sidUkinAM matagrAhiNastESAM sahacarAzca 18 mahAkrOdhAntvitAH santaH prEritAn  
dhRtvA nicalOkAnAM kArAyAM baddhvA sthApitavantaH| 19 kintu rAtrau paramEzvarasya dUtaH kArAyA  
dvAraM mOcayitvA tAn bahirAnIyAkathayat, 20 yUyaM gatvA mandirE daNPAYamAnAH santo lOkAn

pratImAM jiVanadAyikAM sarvvAM kathAM pracArayata| 21 iti zrutvA tE pratyUSE mandira upasthAya upadiSTavantaH] tadA sahacaragaNEna sahitO mahAyAjaka Agatya mantrigaNam isrAyElvaMzasya sarvvAn rAjAsabhAsadaH sabhAstAn kRtvA kArAyAstAn ApayituM padAtigaNaM prEritavAn| 22 tatastE gatvA kArAyAM tAn aprApya pratyAgatya iti vArttAm avAdiSuH, 23 vayaM tatra gatvA nirvaghnaM kArAyA dvAraM ruddhaM rakSakAMzca dvArasya bahirdaNPAyamAnAn adarzMama Eva kintu dvAraM mOcayitvA tanmadhyE kamapi draSTuM na prAptAH| 24 EtAM kathAM zrutvA mahAyAjakO mandirasya sEnApatiH pradhAnayAjakAzca, ita paraM kimaparam bhaviSyatIti cintayitvA sandigdhacittA abhavan| 25 EtasminnEva samayE kazcit jana Agatya vArttAmEtAm avadat pazyata yUyaM yAn mAnavAn kArAyAm asthApayata tE mandirE tiSThantO lOkAn upadizanti| 26 tadA mandirasya sEnApatiH padAtayazca tatra gatvA cEllOkAH pASANAn nikSipyAsmAn mArayantIti bhiyA vinatyAcAraM tAn Anayan| 27 tE mahAsabhAyA madhyE tAn asthApayana tataH paraM mahAyAjakastAn apRcchat, 28 anEna nAmnA samupadESTuM vayaM kiM dRPhaM na nyaSEdhAma? tathApi pazyata yUyaM svESAM tEnOpadEzEnE yirUzAlamaM paripUrNaM kRtvA tasya janasya raktapAtajanitAparAdham asmAn pratyAnEtuM cESTadhvE| 29 tataH pitarOnyaprEritAzca pratyavadan mAnuSasyAjnjAgrahaNAd IzvarasyAjnjAgrahaNam asmAkamucitam| 30 yaM yIzuM yUyaM kruz vEdhityAhata tam asmAkAM paitRka Izvara utthApya 31 isrAyElvaMzAnAM manaHparivarttanaM pApakSamAnjca karttuM rAjAnaM paritrAtAranjca kRtvA svadakSiNapArzvE tasyAnnatim akarot| 32 Etasmin vayamapi sAkSiNa AsmahE, tat kEvalaM nahi, Izvara AjnjAgrAhibhyO yaM pavitram AtmanaM dattavAn sOpi sAkSyasti| 33 EtadvAkyE zrutE tESAM hRdayAni viddhAnyabhavan tatastE tAn hantuM mantritavantaH| 34 EtasminnEva samayE tatsabhAsthAnAM sarvvalokAnAM madhyE sukhyAtO gamillyElnAmaka EkO janO vyavasthApakaH phirUzilOka utthAya prEritAn kSaNArthaM sthAnAntaraM gantum Adizya kathitavAn, 35 hE isrAyElvaMzIyAH sarvvE yUyaM EtAn mAnuSAn prati yat karttum udyatAstasmin sAvadhAnA bhavata| 36 itaH pUrvvAM thudAnAmaikO jana upasthAya svaM kamapi mahApuruSam avadat, tataH prAyENA catuHzatalOkAstasya matagrAhiNObhavan pazcAt sa hatObhavat tasyAjnjAgrAhiNO yAvantO lOkAstE sarvvE virkIrNAH santO 'kRtakAryA abhavan| 37 tasmAjjanAt paraM nAmalEkhanasamayE gAlillyayihUdAnAmaikO jana upasthAya bahUllOkAn svamataM grAhltavAn tataH sOpi vyanazyat tasyAjnjAgrAhiNO yAvantO lOkA Asan tE sarvvE vikIrNA abhavan| 38 adhunA vadAmi, yUyaM EtAn manuSyAn prati kimapi na kRtvA kSAntA bhavata, yata Esa sagkalpa Etat karmma ca yadi manuSyAdabhavat tarhi viphalaM bhaviSyati| 39 yadIzvarAdabhavat tarhi yUyaM tasyAnyathA karttuM na zakSyatha, varam IzvararOdhakA bhaviSyatha| 40 tadA tasya mantraNAM svikRtya tE prEritAn AhUya prahRtya yIzo rnAmnA kAmapi kathAM kathayituM niSidhya vyasarjan| 41 kintu tasya nAmArthaM vayaM lajjAbhOgasya yOgyatvEna gaNitA ityatra tE sAnandAH santaH sabhAsthAnAM sAkSAd agacchan| 42 tataH paraM pratidinaM mandirE gRhE gRhE cAvizrAmam upadizya yIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdaM pracAritavantaH|

**6** tasmin samayE ziSyANAM bAhulyAt prAtyahikadAnasya vizrANanai rbhinnadEzIyAnAM vidhavAstrIgaNa upEkSitE sati ibrIyalOkaiH sahAnyadEzIyAnAM vivAda upAtiSThat| 2 tadA dvAdazaprEritAH sarvvAn ziSyAn saMgRhyAkathayan Izvarasya kathApracAraM parityajya bhOjanagavEsaNam asmAkam ucitam nahi| 3 atO hE bhrAtRgaNa vayam EtatkarmmaNO bhAraM yEbhyO dAtuM zaknuma EtAdRzAn sukhyAtyApannAn pavitrENAtmanA jnjAnEna ca pUrNaN sapprajAnAn yUyaM svESAM madhyE manOnItAn kuruta, 4 kintu vayaM prArthanAyAM kathApracArakarmmaNi ca nityapravRttAH sthAsyAmaH| 5 EtasyAM kathAyAM sarvvE lOkAH santuSTAH santaH svESAM madhyAt stiphAnaH philipaH prakharO nikAnOr tIman parmmiNA yihUdimatagrAhi-AntiyakhiiyAnagarlyO nikala EtAn paramabhaktAn pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNaN sapta janAn 6 prEritAnAM samakSam Anayan, tatastE prArthanAM kRtvA tESAM ziraHsu hastAn Arpayan| 7 aparanjca Izvarasya kathA dEzaM vyApnOt vizESatO yirUzAlami nagarE ziSyANAM

saMkhyA prabhUtarUpENAvarddhata yAjakAnAM madhyEpi bahavaH khrISTamatagrAhiNO'bhavan|  
8 stiphAnO vizvAsEna parAkramENA ca paripUrNaH san lOkAnAM madhyE bahuvidham adbhutam  
AzcaryyaM karmmAkarOt| 9 tEna libarttinIyanAmnA vikhyAtasagghasya katipayajanAH kurINiyasikandarIya-  
kilikIlyAzlyAdEzlyAH kiyantO janAzcOtthAya stiphAnEna sArddhaM vyavadanta| 10 kintu stiphAnO jnjAnEna  
pavitraNAtmanA ca IdRzIM kathAM kathitavAn yasyAstE ApattiM karttuM nAzaknuvan| 11 paczAt tai  
rlObhitAH katipayajanAH kathAmEnAm akathayan, vayaM tasya mukhatO mUsA Izvarasya ca nindAvAkyam  
azrauSma| 12 tE lOkAnAM lokaprAcInAnAm adhyApakAnAnjca pravRttim janayitvA stiphAnasya sannidhim  
Agatya taM dhRtvA mahAsabhAmadhyam Anayan| 13 tadanantaraM katipayajanEsu mithyAsAkSiSu  
samAnItEsu tE'kathayan ESa jana EtatpuNyasthAnavyavasthayO rnindAtaH kadApi na nivarttatE| 14 phalato  
nAsaratI yayIzuH sthAnamEtad ucchinnaM kariSyati mUsAsamarpitam asmAkaM vyavaharaNam anyarUpaM  
kariSyati tasyaitAdRzIM kathAM vayam azRNuMa| 15 tadA mahAsabhAsthAH sarvve taM prati sthirAM  
drSTiM kRtvA svargadUtamukhasadRzaM tasya mukham apazyan|

7 tataH paraM mahAyAjakaH pRSTavAn, ESA kathAM kiM satyA? 2 tataH sa pratyavadat, hE pitarO  
hE bhrAtaraH sarvvE lAkA manAMsi nidhaddhvaM|asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm hAraNagarE  
vAsakaraNAt pUrvvaM yada arAm-naharayimadEzE AsIt tadA tEjOmaya IzvarO darzanaM datvA 3  
tamavadat tvaM svadEzajnjAtimirANi parityajya yaM dEzamahaM darzayiSyAmi taM dEzaM vraja| 4  
ataH sa kasdiyadEzaM vihAya hAraNagarE nyavasat, tadanantaraM tasya pitari mRte yatra dEzE yUyaM  
nivasatha sa EnaM dEzamAgacchat| 5 kintvIzvarastasmai kamapYadhikAram arthAd EkapadaparimitAM  
bhUmimapi nAdAdAt; tada tasya kOpi santAnO nAsIt tathApi santAnaiH sArddham Etasya dEzasyAdhikAri  
tvaM bhaviSyasIti tampratyaggIkRtavAn| 6 Izvara ittham aparamapi kathitavAn tava santAnAH paradEzE  
nivatsyanti tatastaddEzIyalOkAzcatuHzatavatsarAn yAvat tAn dAsatvE sthApayitvA tAn prati kuvyahAraM  
kariSyanti| 7 aparam Izvara EnAM kathAmapi kathitavAn, yE lOkAstAn dAsatvE sthApayiSyanti tAllOkAn  
ahaM daNPayiSyAmi, tataH paraM tE bahirgatAH santO mAm atra sthAnE sEviSyantE| 8 paczAt sa tasmai  
tvakchEdasya niyamaM dattavAn, ata ishAkAnAmni ibrAhIma Ekaputre jAtE, aSTamadinE tasya tvakchEdam  
akarOt| tasya ishAkAHA putrO yAkUb, tatastasya yAkUbO'smAkAmaM dvAdaza pUrvvapuruSA ajAyanta| 9 tE  
pUrvvapuruSA IrSyayA paripUrNA misaradEzaM prEsayituM yUSaphaM vyakrINan| 10 kintvIzvarastasya  
sahAyo bhUtvA sarvvasyA durgatE rakSitvA tasmai buddhiM dattvA misaradEzasya rAjnyaH phirauNaH  
priyapAtraM kRtavAn tatO rAjA misaradEzasya svIyasarvvaparivArasya ca zAsanapadaM tasmai dattavAn| 11  
tasmin samayE misara-kinAnadEzayO rdurbhikSahEtOratikliSTatvAt naH pUrvvapuruSA bhakSyadravyaM  
nAlabhanta| 12 kintu misaradEzE zasyAni santi, yAkUb imAM vArttAM zrutvA prathamam asmAkaM  
pUrvvapuruSAn misaraM prESitavAn| 13 tatO dvitIyavAragamanE yUSaph svabhrAtRbhiH paricito'bhat;  
yUSaphO bhrAtaraH phirauN rAjEna paricitA abhavan| 14 anantaraM yUSaph bhrAtRgaNaM prESEya  
nijapitaraM yAkUbaM nijAn panjcAdhikasaptatisaMkhyakAn jnjAtijanAMzca samAhUtavAn| 15 tasmAd yAkUb  
misaradEzaM gatvA svayam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAzca tasmin sthAnE'mriyanta| 16 tatastE zikhimaM  
nItA yat zmazAnam ibrAhIm mudrAdatvA zikhimaH pitu rhamOraH putrEbhyAH krltavAn tatzmazAnE  
sthApayAnjcakrIrE| 17 tataH param Izvara ibrAhImaH sannidhau zapathaM kRtvA yAM pratijnjAM kRtavAn  
tasyAH pratijnjAyAH phalanasamayE nikaTE sati isrAyEllOkA simaradEzE varddhamAnA bahuSAkhyA  
abhavan| 18 zESE yUSaphaM yO na paricinoti tAdRza EkO narapatirupasthAya 19 asmAkaM jnjAtibhiH  
sArddhaM dhUrttatAM vidhAya pUrvvapuruSAn prati kuvyaharaNapUrvvakaM tESAM vaMzanAzanAya  
tESAM navajAtAn zizUn bahi rmirakSEpayat| 20 Etasmin samayE mUsA jajnjE, sa tu paramasundarO'bhat  
tathA pitRgRhE mAsatrabayaryantaM pAlitO'bhat| 21 kintu tasmin bahirnikSiptE sati phirauNarAjasya kanyA  
tam uttOlya nItvA dattakaputraM kRtvA pAlitavatI| 22 tasmAt sa mUsA misaradEzlyAyAH sarvvavidyAyAH

pAradRSvA san vAkyE kriyAyAnjca zaktimAn abhavat| 23 sa sampUrNacatvAriMzadvatsaravayaskO bhUtvA  
isrAyEllyavaMzanijabhrAtRn sAkSAT kartuM matiM cakrE| 24 tESAM janamEkaM hiMsitaM dRSTvA tasya  
sapakSaH san hiMsitajanam upakRtya misarIyajanaM jaghAna| 25 tasya hastEnEZvarastAn uddhariSyati tasya  
bhrAtRgaNa iti jnjAsyati sa ityanumAnaM cakAra, kintu tE na bubudhirE| 26 tatparE 'hani tESAm ubhayO  
rjanayO rvAkkalaha upasthitE sati mUsAH samIpAM gatvA tayO rmElanaM karttuM matiM kRtvA kathayAmAsa,  
hE mahAzayau yuvAM bhrAtaraU parasparyam anyAyaM kutaH kuruthaH? 27 tataH samIpavAsinaM prati yo  
janO'nyAyaM cakAra sa taM dUrIkRtya kathayAmAsa, asmAkamupari zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayOH kastvAM  
niyuktavAn? 28 hyO yathA misarIyA M hatavAn tathA kiM mAmapi haniSyisi? 29 tadA mUsA EtAdRzIM  
kathAM zrutvA palAyanaM cakrE, tatO midiyanadEzaM gatvA pravAsI san tasthau, tatastatra dvau putrau  
jajnjAtE| 30 anantaraM catvAriMzadvatsarEsU gatEsU sInayaparvvatasya prAntarE prajvalitastambasya  
vahnizikhAyAM paramEzvaradUtastasmai darzanaM dadau| 31 mUsAstasmin darzanE vismayAM matvA  
vizEsA M jnjAtuM nikaTaM gacchati, 32 Etasmin samayE, ahaM tava pUrvvapurU SANAM IzvarO'rthAd ibrAhIma  
Izvara ishAka IzvarO yAkUba Izvarazca, mUsAmuddizya paramEzvarasyaitAdRzI vihAyaslyA vANI babhUva,  
tataH sa kampAnvitaH san puna rnirIkSituM pragalbhO na babhUva| 33 paramEzvarastaM jagAda, tava  
pAdayOH pAdukE mOcaya yatra tiSThasi sA pavitrabhUmiH| 34 ahaM misaradEzasthAnAM nijaLoKAnAM  
durddazAM nitAntam apazyAM, tESAM kAtaryyOktinjcA zrutavAn tasmAt tAn uddharttum avaruhyAgamam;  
idAnIm Agaccha misaradEzaM tvAM prEsayAmi| 35 kastvAM zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayO rniyuktavAn,  
iti vAkyamuktvA tai ryO mUsA avajnjAtastamEva IzvaraH stambamadhyE darzanadAtrA tEna dUtEna  
zAstAraM muktidAtAranjca kRtvA prEsayAmAsa| 36 sa ca misaradEzE sUphnAmni samudrE ca pazcAt  
catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvat mahAprAntarE nAnAprakArANyadbhutAni karmmAni lakSaNA ni ca darzayitvA  
tAn bahiH kRtvA samAninAya| 37 prabhuH paramEzvarO yuSmAkaM bhrAtRgaNasya madhye mAdRzam  
EkaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati tasya kathAyAM yUyaM manO nidhAsyatha, yO jana isrAyElaH  
santAnEbhya EnAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa ESa mUsA| 38 mahAprAntarasthamaNPAlimadhyE'pi sa Eva  
sInayaparvvatOpari tEna sArddhaM saMlApinO dUtasya cAsmatpitRgaNasya madhyasthA san asmabhyaM  
dAtavyani jIvanadAyakAni vAkyAni lEbhe| 39 asmAkaM pUrvvapurU SAstam amAnyA M katvA svEbhYO  
dUrIkRtya misaradEzaM parAvRtya gantuM manObhirabhilaSya hArOnAM jagaduH, 40 asmAkam agrE'grE  
gantum asmadarthaM dEvagaNaM nirmmahi yato yO mUsA asmAn misaradEzAd bahiH kRtvAnItavAn tasya  
kiM jAtaM tadasmAbhi rna jnjAyatE| 41 tasmin samayE tE gOvatsAkRtiM pratimAM nirmmAya tAmuddizya  
naivEdyamutrmRjya svahastakRtavastunA AnanditavantaH| 42 tasmAd IzvarastESAM prati vimukhaH san  
AkAzasthaM jyOtirgaNaM pUjayituM tEbhyO'numatiM dadau, yAdRzAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthEsU  
likhitamAstE, yathA, isrAyEllyavaMzA rE catvAriMzatsamAn purA| mahati prAntarE saMsthA yUyantu yAni  
ca| balihOmAdikarmmAni kRtavantastu tAni kiM| mA M samuddizya yuSmAbhiH prakRtAnIti naiva ca|  
43 kintu vo mOlakAkhyasya dEvasya dUSyamEva ca| yuSmAkaM rimphanAkhyAyA dEvatAyAzca tArakA|  
EtayOrubhayO rmUrtI yuSmAbhiH pariPujitE| atO yuSmAMstu bAbElaH pAraM nESyAmi nizcitaM| 44  
aparanjca yannidarzanam apazyastadanusArEnA dUSyAM nirmmahi yasmin IzvarO mUsAm EtadvAkyA M  
babhASE tat tasya nirUpitaM sAkSyasvarUpaM dUSyam asmAkaM pUrvvapurU SaiH saha prAntarE tasthau|  
45 pazcAt yihOzUyEsa sahitaistESAM vaMzajAtairasmatpUrvvapurU SaiH svESAM sammukhAd IzvarEnA  
dUrIkRtAnAm anyadEzIyAnAM dEzAdhikRtikAlE samAnItaM tad dUSyAM dAyUdOdhikAraM yAvat tatra  
sthAna AsIt| 46 sa dAyUd paramEzvarasyAnugrahaM prApya yAkUb IzvarArtham EkaM dUSyAM nirmmAtuM  
vavAnjcha; 47 kintu sulEmAn tadarthaM mandiram EkaM nirmmitavAn| 48 tathApi yaH sarvvOparisthA sa  
kasmiMzcld hastakRtE mandirE nivasatIti nahi, bhaviSyadvAdI kathAmEtAM kathayati, yathA, 49 parEzo  
vadati svargO rAjasiMhAsanaM mama| madlyAM pAdapIThanjca pRthivi bhavati dhruvam| tarhi yUyAM kRtE  
mE kiM pranirmmAsyatha mandiraM| vizrAmAya madlyAM vA sthAnaM kiM vidyatE tviha| 50 sarvvANyEtAni  
prEritAH

vastUni kiM mE hastakRtAni na|| **51** hE anAjnjaGraAhakA antaHkaraNE zravaNE cApavitraOkAH yUyam anavarataM pavitrasyAtmanaH prAtikUlyam Acaratha, yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA yAdRzA yUyamapi tAdRzAH| **52** yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAH kaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM nAtAPayan? yE tasya dhArmmikasya janasyAgamanakathAM kathitavantastAn aghnan yUyam adhUnA vizvAsaghAtinO bhUtvA taM dhArmmikaM janam ahata| **53** yUyAM svargiyadUtagaNEna vyavasthAM prApyApi tAM nAcaratha| **54** imAM kathAM zrutvA tE manaHsu biddhAH santastaM prati dantagharSaNam akurvvan| **55** kintu stiphAnaH pavitrENAtmanA pUrNO bhUtvA gagaNaM prati sthiradRSTiM kRtvA Izvarasya dakSiNE daNPAYamAnaM yIzunjca vilOkya kathitavAn; **56** pazya, mEghadvAraM muktam Izvarasya dakSiNE sthitaM mAnavasutanjcA pazyAmi| **57** tadA tE prOccaiH zabdaM kRtvA karNESvaggull rnidhAya EkacittlbhUya tam Akraman| **58** pazcAt taM nagaRAD bahiH kRtvA prastarairAghnan sAkSiNO lAkAH zaulanAmnO yUnazcaraNasannidhau nijavastrANi sthApitavantaH| **59** anantaraM hE prabhO yIzE madlyamAtmAmaM gRhAna stiphAnasyEti prArthanavAkyavadanasamayE tE taM prastarairAghnan| **60** tasmAt sa jAnunI pAtayitvA prOccaiH zabdaM kRtvA, hE prabhE pApamEtad EtESu mA sthApaya, ityuktva mahAnidrAM prApnOt|

**8** tasya hatyAkaraNaM zaulOpi samamanyata| tasmin samayE yirUzAlamnagarasthAM maNPaliM prati mahAtAPanAyAM jAtAyAM prEritalOkAn hitvA sarvvE'parE yihUdAzOmirONadEzayO rnAnAsthAnE vikIrNAH santO gatAH| **2** anyacca bhaktalOkAstaM stiphAnaM zmazAnE sthApayitvA bahu vyalapan| **3** kintu zaulO gRhE gRhE bhramitvA striyaH puruSAMzca dhRtvA kArAyAM baddhvA maNPalyA mahOtpAtaM kRtvAn| **4** anyacca yE vikIrNA abhavan tE sarvvatra bhramitvA susaMvAdaM prAcArayan| **5** tadA philipaH zOmirONnagaraM gatvA khrISTAkhyAnaM prAcArayat; **6** tatO'zuci-bhRtagrastalOkEbhyO bhUTazcItkRtyAgacchan tathA bahavaH pakSAghAtinaH khanjjA lOkAzca svasthA abhavan| **7** tasmAt lAkA IdRzaM tasyAzcaryyaM karmma vilOkya nizamya ca sarvva EkacittlbhUya tEnOktAkhyAnE manAMsi nyadadhuH| **8** tasminnagarE mahAnandazcAbhavat| **9** tataH pUrvvaM tasminnagarE zimOnnAmA kazcijjanO bahvI rmAyAkriyAH kRtvA svaM kanjcana mahApuruSaM prOcya zOmirONlyAnAM mOhaM janayAmAsa| **10** tasmAt sa mAnuSa Izvarasya mahAzaktisvarUpa ityuktvA bAlavRddhavanitAH sarvvE lAkAstasmin manAMsi nyadadhuH| **11** sa bahukAlAn mAyAvikriyAYA sarvvAn atIva mOhayAnjcakAra, tasmAt tE taM mEnirE| **12** kintvIzvarasya rAjyasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmnaczAkhyAnapracAriNaH philipasya kathAyAM vizvarya tESAM strIpuruSObhayaIokA majjitA abhavan| **13** zESE sa zimOnapi svayaM pratyait tatO majjitaH san philipEna kRtAm AzcaryyakriyAM lakSaNanjca vilOkyAsambhavaM manyamAnastEna saha sthitavAn| **14** itthaM zOmirONDzIyalOkA Izvarasya kathAm agRhlan iti vArttAM yirUzAlamnagarasthaprEritAH prApya pitaraM yOhananjca tESAM nikaTE prESitavantaH| **15** tatastau tat sthAnam upasthAya lOkA yathA pavitram AtmAmaM prApnuvanti tadarthaM prArthayEtAM| **16** yatastE purA kEvalaprabhuyIzO rnAmnA majjitaM Atra abhavan, na tu tESAM madhyE kamapi prati pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAvO jAtaH| **17** kintu prEritAbhyAM tESAM gAtrESu karESvarpitESu satsu tE pavitram AtmAmaM prApnuvan| **18** itthaM lOkAnAM gAtrESu prEritayOH karArpaNEna tAn pavitram AtmAmaM prAptAn dRSTvA sa zimOn tayOH samIpE mudrA AnIya kathitavAn; **19** ahaM yasya gAtrE hastam arpayiSyAmi tasyApyi yathEtthaM pavitrAtmaprApti rbhavati tAdRzIM zaktiM mahyaM dattaM| **20** kintu pitarastaM pratyavadat tava mudrAstvayA vinazyantu yata Izvarasya dAnaM mudrAbhiH krIyatE tvamitthaM buddhavAn; **21** IzvarAya tAvantaHkaraNaM saralaM nahi, tasmAd atra tavAmZO'dhikArazca kOpi nAsti| **22** ata EtatpApahEtOH khEdAnvitaH san kEnApi prakArENA tava manasa EtasyAH kukalpanAyAH kSamA bhavati, Etadartham IzvarE prArthanAM kuru; **23** yatastvaM tiktaptitE pApasya bandhanE ca yadasi tanmayA buddham| **24** tadA zimOn akathayat tarhi yuvAbhyAmuditA kathA mayi yathA na phalati tadarthaM yuvAM mannimittaM prabhau prArthanAM kurutaM| **25** anEna prakArENA tau sAkSyaM dattvA prabhOH kathAM pracArayantau zOmirONlyAnAm anEkagrAmESu susaMvAdanjca

pracArayantau yirUzAlamnagaraM parAvRtya gatau| 26 tataH param Izvarasya dUtaH philipam ityAdizat, tvamutthAya dakSiNasyAM dici yO mArgO prAntarasya madhyEna yirUzAlamO 'sAnagaraM yAti taM mArgaM gaccha| 27 tataH sa utthAya gatavAn; tadA kandAkInAmnaH kUzlOkAnAM rAjnyAH sarvvasampattEradhIzaH kUzadEzIya EkaH SaNPO bhajanArthaM yirUzAlamnagaram Agatya 28 punarapi rathamAruhya yizayiyanAmo bhaviSyadvAdinO granthaM paThan pratyAgacchat| 29 Etasmin samayE Atma philipam avadat, tvam rathasya samIpaM gatvA tEna sArddhaM mila| 30 tasmAt sa dhAvan tasya sannidhAvupasthAya tEna paThyamAnaM yizayiyathaviSyadvAdinO vAkyAM zrutvA pRSTavAn yat paThasi tat kiM budhyas? 31 tataH sa kathitavAn kEnacinna bOdhitOhaM kathaM budhyEya? tataH sa philipam rathamArOPhuM svEna sArddham upavESTunjca nyavEdayat| 32 sa zAstrasyEtadvAkyAM paThitavAn yathA, samAniyata ghAtAya sa yathA mESazAvakaH] lOmacchEdakasAkSAcca mESazca nIravO yathA] Abadhya vadanaM svlyAM tathA sa samatiSThata| 33 anyAyEna vicArEna sa ucchinno 'bhavat tadA] tatkAlInamanuSyAn kO janO varNayituM kSamaH] yato jIvannRNAM dEzAt sa ucchinno 'bhavat dhruvaM| 34 anantaraM sa philipam avadat nivEdayAmi, bhaviSyadvAdi yAmimAM kathaM kathayAmAsa sa kiM svasmin vA kasmiMzcld anyasmin? 35 tataH philipastatprakaraNam Arabhya yIzOrupAkhyAnaM tasyAgrE prAstaut| 36 itthaM mArgENA gacchanta jalAzayasya samIpa upasthitau; tadA klibO'vAdIt pazyAtra sthAnE jalamAstE mama majjanE kA bAdhA? 37 tataH philipa uttaraM vyAharat svAntaHkaraNEna sAkAM yadi pratyESi tarhi bAdhA nAsti| tataH sa kathitavAn yIzukhrISTa Izvarasya putra ityahaM pratyEmi| 38 tadA rathaM sthagitaM karttum AdiSTE philipaklibau dvau jalam avAruhatAM; tadA philipastam majjayAmAsa| 39 tatpaczAt jalamadhyAd utthitayOH satOH paramEzvarasyAtmA philipam hRtvA nItavAn, tasmAt klibaH punastaM na dRSTavAn tathApi hRSTacittaH san svamArgENA gatavAn| 40 philipaczAsdOdnagaram upasthAya tasmAt kaisariyAnagara upasthitikAlaparyyanataM sarvvasminnagarE susaMvAdaM pracArayan gatavAn|

**9** tatkAlaparyyanataM zaulaH prabhOH ziSyANAM prAtikUlyEna tAPanAbadhayOH kathaM niHsArayan mahAyAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA 2 striyaM puruSanjca tanmatagrAhiNaM yaM kanjcit pazyati tAn dhRtvA baddhvA yirUzAlamam AnayatItyAzayEna dammESaknagarIyaM dharmmasamAjAn prati patraM yAcitavAn| 3 gacchan tu dammESaknagaranikaTa upasthitavAn; tatO'kasmAd AkAzAt tasya caturdikSu tEjasAH prakAzanAt sa bhUmAvapatat| 4 paczAt hE zaula hE zaula kutO mAM tAPayasi? svaM prati prOktam EtaM zabdaM zrutvA 5 sa pRSTavAn, hE prabhO bhavAn kaH? tadA prabhurakathayat yaM yIzuM tvaM tAPayasi sa EvAhaM; kaNTakasya mukhE padAghAtakaraNaM tava kaSTam| 6 tadA kampamAnO vismayApannazca sOvadat hE prabhO mayA kiM karttavyaM? bhavata icchA kA? tataH prabhurAjnjApayad utthAya nagaraM gaccha tatra tvayA yat karttavyaM tad vadiSyatE| 7 tasya sagginO lokA api taM zabdaM zrutavantaH kintu kamapi na dRSTavAn stabdhAH santaH sthitavantaH| 8 anantaraM zaulo bhUmita utthAya cakSuSI unmillya kamapi na dRSTavAn| tadA lOkAstasya hastau dhRtvA dammESaknagaram Anayan| 9 tataH sa dinatrayaM yAvad andhO bhUtvA na bhuktavAn pItavAMzca| 10 tadanantaraM prabhustaddammESaknagaravAsina Ekasmai ziSyAya darzanaM datvA AhUtavAn hE ananiya| tataH sa pratyavAdIt, hE prabhO pazy zRNOMi| 11 tadA prabhustamAjnjApayat tvamutthAya saralanAmAnaM mArgaM gatvA yihUdAnivEzamE tArSanagarIyaM zaulanAmAnaM janaM gavESayan pRccha; 12 pazy sa prArthatayate, tathA ananiyanAmaka EkO janastasya samIpam Agatya tasya gAtrE hastArpaNaM kRtvA dRSTiM dadAtIttham svapnE dRSTavAn| 13 tasmAd ananiyaH pratyavadat hE prabhO yirUzAlami pavitraLokAn prati sO'nEkahiMsAM kRtvAn; 14 atra sthAnE ca yE lOkAstava nAmni prArthatayanti tAnapi baddhuM sa pradhAnayAjakEbhyAH zaktiM prAptavAn, imAM kathaM aham anEkESAM mukhEbhyAH zrutavAn| 15 kintu prabhurakathayat, yAhi bhinnadEzIyalOkAnAM bhUpatInAm isrAyEllOkAnAnjca nikaTE mama nAma pracArayituM sa janO mama manOnItapAtramAstE| 16 mama nAmanimittanjca tEna kiyAn mahAn kIEzO bhOktavya Etat taM darzayiSyAmi| 17 tatO 'naniyO gatvA gRhaM pravizya tasya gAtrE

hastArpraNaM kRtvA kathitavAn, hE bhrAtaH zaula tvaM yathA dRSTiM prApnOSi pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNO  
 bhavasi ca, tadarthaM tavAgamanakAlE yaH prabhuyIzustubhyaM darzanam adadAt sa mAM prESitavAn| 18  
 ityuktamAtrE tasya cakSurbhyAm mInazalkavad vastuni nirgatE tatksaNaT sa prasannacakSu rbhUtvA  
 prOtthAya majjitO'bhavat bhuktvA pItvA sabalObhavacca| 19 tataH paraM zaulaH ziSyaiH saha katipayadivasAn  
 tasmin dammESakanagarE sthityA'vilambaM 20 sarvvabhanabhanAni gatvA yIzurIzvarasya putra imAM  
 kathAM prAcArayat| 21 tasmAt sarvvE zrOtArazcamatkRtya kathitavantO yo yirUzAlamnagara EtannAmnA  
 prArthatyitRlOkAn vinAzitavAn Evam EtAdRzalOkAn baddhvA pradhAnayAjakanikaTaM nayatItAyA  
 EtatsthAnamapyAgacchat saEva kimayaM na bhavati? 22 kintu zaulaH kramaza utsAhavAn bhUtvA  
 yIzurIzvarENAbhiSiktO jana Etasmin pramANaM datvA dammESak-nivAsiyihUdIyalOkAn niruttarAn akarot|  
 23 ittham bahutithE kAlE gatE yihUdIyalOkAstaM hantuM mantrayAmAsuH 24 kintu zaulastESAmEtasyA  
 mantraNaYyA vArttAM prAptavAn| tE taM hantuM tu divAnizaM guptAH santO nagarasya dvArE'tiThan;  
 25 tasmAt ziSyAstaM nltvA rAtrau piTakE nidhAya prAcIrENAvArOhayan| 26 tataH paraM zaulO yirUzAlamaM  
 gatvA ziSyagaNEna sArddhaM sthAtum aihat, kintu sarvvE tasmAdabibhayuH sa ziSyA iti ca na pratyayan|  
 27 EtasmAd barNabbAstaM gRhItvA prEritAnAM samIpamAnIya mArgamadhyE prabhuh kathAM tasmai  
 darzanaM dattavAn yAH kathAzca kathitavAn sa ca yathAkSOBhaH san dammESaknagarE yIzO rnAma  
 prAcArayat EtAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn jnjApitavAn| 28 tataH zaulastaiH saha yirUzAlami kAlaM yApayan  
 nirbhayaM prabhO ryIzO rnAma prAcArayat| 29 tasmAd anyadEzIyalOkaiH sArddhaM vivAdasyOpasthitativAt  
 tE taM hantum acESTanta| 30 kintu bhrAtRgaNastajjnJAtvA taM kaisariyAnagaraM nltvA tArSanagaraM  
 prESitavAn| 31 ittham sati yihuDiyAgAlIlzOmIrONadEzIyAH sarvvA maNPalyO vizrAmaM prAptAstatastAsAM  
 niSThAbhavat prabhO rbhiyA pavitrasyAtmanaH sAntvanayA ca kAlaM kSEpayitvA bahusaMkhyA abhavan| 32  
 tataH paraM pitaraH sthAnE sthAnE bhramitvA zESE lOdnagaranivAsipavitraLokAnAM samIpE sthitavAn| 33  
 tadA tatra pakSAghAtavyAdhinASTau vatsarAn zayyAgatam ainEyanAmAnaM manuSyaM sAkSat prApya  
 tamavadat, 34 hE ainEya yIzukhrIStastvAM svastham akArSIT, tvamutthAya svazayyAM nikSipa, ityuktamAtrE  
 sa udatiSThat| 35 EtAdRzaM dRSTvA lOdzArONanivAsinO lOkAH prabhuh prati parAvarttanta| 36 aparanjca  
 bhikSAdAnAdiSu nAnakriyAstu nityaM pravRttA yA yAphOnagaranivAsinI TABithAnAmA ziSyA yAM  
 darkkAM arthAd hariNImayuktvA Ahvayan sA nArI 37 tasmin samayE rugnA satI prANAn atyajat, tatO  
 lOkAstAM prakSalyOparisthaprakOSThE zAyayitvAsthApayan| 38 lOdnagaraM yAphOnagarasya samIpasthaM  
 tasmAttatra pitara AstE, iti vArttAM zrutvA tUrNaM tasyAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayamuktvA ziSyagNO  
 dvau manujau prESitavAn| 39 tasmAt pitara utthAya tAbhyAM sArddham Agacchat, tatra tasmin upasthita  
 uparisthaprakOSThA samAnItE ca vidhavAH svAbhiH saha sthitikAlE darkkayA kRtAni yAnyuttarIyAni  
 paridhEyAni ca tAni sarvvAni taM darzayitvA rudatyazcatasRSu dikSvatiSThan| 40 kintu pitarastAH  
 sarvvA baihK RtvA jAnunI pAtayitvA prArthatavAn; pazcAt zavaM prati dRSTiM kRtvA kathitavAn, hE  
 TABithE tvamuttiSTha, iti vAkya uktE sA strI cakSuSI prOnmilya pitaram avalokyOtthAyOpAvizat| 41  
 tataH pitarastasyAH karau dhRtvA uttOlya pavitraLokAn vidhavAzcAhuya tESAM nikaTE sajlvAM tAM  
 samArpayat| 42 ESA kathA samastayAphOnagaraM vyAptA tasmAd anEkE lOkAH prabhau vyazvasan| 43  
 aparanjca pitarastadyAphOnagarIyasya kasyacit zimOnnAmnazcarmmakArasya gRhE bahudinAni nyavasat|

**10** kaisariyAnagara itAliyAkhyasainyAntargataH karNiliyanAmA sEnApatirAsIt 2 sa saparivAro bhakta  
 IzvaraparAyaNazcAsit; lOkEbhyO bahUni dAnAdIni datvA nirantaram IzvarE prArthatyAnjcakrE| 3 EkAdA  
 tRtlyapraharavElAyAM sa dRSTavAn IzvarasyaikO dUtaH saprakAzaM tatsamIpam Agatya kathitavAn, hE  
 karNiliya| 4 kintu sa taM dRSTvA bhItO'kathayat, hE prabhO kiM? tadA tamavadat tava prArthanA dAnAdi ca  
 sAkSisvarUpaM bhUtvEzvarasya gOCaramabhavat| 5 idAniM yAphOnagaraM prati lOkAn prESya samudratIrE  
 zimOnnAmnazcarmmakArasya gRhE pravAsakArI pitaranAmnA vikhyaTo yaH zimOn tam AhvAyaya; 6 tasmAt

tvayA yadyat karttavyaM tattat sa vadiSyati| 7 ityupadizya dUtE prasthitE sati karNiliyaH svagRhasthAnAM  
 dAsAnAM dvau janau nityaM svasagginAM sainyAnAm EkAM bhaktasEnAnjcAhUya 8 sakalamEtaM vrTTAntaM  
 vijnjApya yAphOnagaraM tAn prAhiNOT| 9 parasmI dinE tE yAtrAM kRtvA yadA nagarasya samIpA  
 upAtiSThan, tadA pitarO dvitlyapraharavElAyAM prArthatyituM gRhapRSTham ArOhat| 10 Etasmin samayE  
 kSudhArtaH san kinjcid bhOktum aicchat kintu tESAm annAsAdanasamayE sa mUrcchitaH sannapatat| 11 tatO  
 mEghadvAraM muktaM caturbhiH kONai rlambitaM bRhadvastramiva kinjcana bhAjanam AkAzAt pRthivIm  
 avArOhatIti dRSTavAn| 12 tanmadhyE nAnaprakArA grAmyavanyapazavaH khEcarOrOgAmiprabhRtayO  
 jantavaczAsan| 13 anantaraM hE pitara utthAya hatvA bhuMkSva tampratlyA gagaNIyA vANI jAtA| 14 tadA  
 pitaraH pratyavadat, hE prabhO IdRzaM mA bhavatu, aham Etat kAlaM yAvat niSiddham azuci vA dravyaM  
 kinjcidapi na bhuktavAn| 15 tataH punarapi tAdRzI vihayaslyA vANI jAtA yad IzvaraH zuci kRtavAn tat tvaM  
 niSiddhaM na jAnihi| 16 itthaM triH sati tat pAtrAM punarAkRSTaM AkAzam agacchat| 17 tataH paraM  
 yad darzanaM prAptavAn tasya kO bhAva ityatra pitarO manasA sandEgdhi, Etasmin samayE karNiliyasA  
 tE prESitA manuSyA dvArasya sannidhAvupasthAya, 18 zimOnO gRhamanicchantaH sampRchyAhUya  
 kathitavantaH pitaranAmnA vikhyAtO yaH zimOn sa kimatra pravasati? 19 yadA pitarastaddarzanasya  
 bhAvaM manasAndOlayati tadAtmA tamavadat, pazya trayO janAstvAM mRgayantE| 20 tvam utthAyAvaruhya  
 niHsandEhaM taiH saha gaccha mayaiva tE prESitAH| 21 tasmAt pitarO'varuhya karNiliyaprEritalOkAnAM  
 nikaTamAgatya kathitavAn pazyata yUyA M yaM mRgayadhvE sa janOhaM, yUyA M kinnimittam AgatAH?  
 22 tatastE pratyavadan karNiliyanAmA zuddhasattva IzvaraparAyaNO yihUdIyadEzasthAnAM sarvvESAM  
 sannidhau sukhyAtyApenna EkaH sEnApati rnijagRhaM tvAmAhUya nEtuM tvattaH kathA zrOtunjca  
 pavitradUtEna samAdiSTAh| 23 tadA pitarastAnabhyantaraM nltvA tESAmAtithyaM kRtavAn, parE'hani taiH  
 sArddhaM yAtrAmakarOt, yAphOnivAsinAM bhrAtRNAM kiyantO janAzca tEna saha gatAH| 24 parasmI divasE  
 kaisariyAnagaramadhyapravEzasamayE karNiliyO jnjAtibandhUn AhUyAnIya tAn apEkSya sthitaH| 25 pitarE  
 gRha upasthitE karNiliyastaM sAkSATkRtya caraNayOH patitvA prANamat| 26 pitarastamutthApya kathitavAn,  
 uttiSThAhamapi mAnuSaH| 27 tadA karNiliyEna sAkam Alapan gRhaM prAvizat tanmadhyE ca bahulOkAnAM  
 samAgamaM dRSTvA tAn avadat, 28 anyajAtiyalOkaiH mahAlapanaM vA tESAM gRhamadhyE pravEZanaM  
 yihUdIyAnAM niSiddham astIti yUyam avagacchatha; kintu kamapi mAnuSam avyavahAryyam azuciM vA  
 jnjAtuM mama nOcitam iti paramEzvarO mAM jnjApitavAn| 29 iti hEtOrAhvAnazravaNamAtrAt kAnjcanApattim  
 akRtvA yuSmAkaM samIpam AgatOsni; pRcchAmi yUyA M kinnimittaM mAm AhUyata? 30 tadA karNiliyaH  
 kathitavAn, adya catvAri dinAni jAtAni EtAvadvElAM yAvad aham anAhAra Asan tatastRtlyapraharE sati  
 gRhE prArthanasmayE tEjOmayavastrabhRd EkO janO mama samakSaM tiSThan EtAM kathAm akathayat,  
 31 hE karNiliya tvadlyA prArthanA Izvarasya karNagOcarlbhUtA tava dAnAdi ca sAkSisvarUpaM bhUtvA  
 tasya dRSTigOcaramabhavat| 32 atO yAphOnagaraM prati lOkAn prahitya tatra samudratIrE zimOnnAmnaH  
 kasyaciccarmmakArasya gRhE pravAsakArI pitaranAmnA vikhyAtO yaH zimOn tamAhUyaya; tataH sa Agatya  
 tvAm upadEkSyati| 33 iti kAraNAt tatkSaNAt tava nikaTE lOkAn prESitavAn, tvamAgatavAn iti bhadraM  
 kRtavAn| IzvarO yAnyAkhyAnAni kathayitum Adizat tAni zrOtuM vayaM sarvvE sAmpratam Izvarasya sAkSAd  
 upasthitAH smaH| 34 tadA pitara imAM kathAM kathayitum ArabdhavAn, IzvarO manuSyANAm apakSapAti  
 san 35 yasya kasyacid dEzasya yo lOkAstasmAdbhltvA satkarma karOti sa tasya grAhyO bhavati, Etasya  
 nizcayam upalabdhevAnaham| 36 sarvvESAM prabhu ryO yIzukhrISTastEna Izvara isrAyElvaMzAnAM nikaTE  
 susaMvAdaM prESya sammElanasya yaM saMvAdaM prAcArayat taM saMvAdaM yUyA M zrutavantaH| 37  
 yato yOhanA majjanE pracArItE sati sa gAlIladEzamArabhyA samastayihUdIyadEzaM vyApoNt; 38 phalata  
 IzvarENA pavitrENAtmanA zaktyA cAbhiSiktO nAsaratIyayIzuH sthAnE sthAnE bhraman sukriyAM kurvvan  
 zaitAnA kliSTAn sarvvalokAn svasthAn akarOt, yata Izvarastasya sahAya AsIt; 39 vayanjca yihUdIyadEzE  
 yirUzAlamnagarE ca tEna kRtAnAM sarvvESAM karmmaNAM sAkSiNO bhavAmaH| lOkAstaM kruzE viddhvA

hatavantaH, 40 kintu tRtIyadivasE IzvarastamutthApya saprakAzam adarzayat| 41 sarvvalOkAnAM nikaTa iti na hi, kintu tasmin zmazAnAdutthitE sati tEna sArddhaM bhOjanaM pAnanjca kRtavanta EtAdRza Izvarasya manOnItAH sAkSiNO yE vayam asmAkaM nikaTE tamadarzayat| 42 jivitamRtObhayalOkAnAM vicAraM karttum IzvarO yaM niyuktavAn sa Eva sa janaH, imAM kathAM pracArayituM tasmin pramAnAM dAtunjca sO'smAn AjnjApayat| 43 yastasmin vizvasiti sa tasya nAmnA pApAnmuktO bhaviSyati tasmin sarvvE bhaviSyadvAdinOpi EtAdRzaM sAkSyaM dadati| 44 pitarasayitatkathAkathanakAlE sarvvESAM zrOtRNAmupari pavitra AtmAvArOhat| 45 tataH pitarEna sArddham AgatAstvakchEdinO vizvAsinO lOkA anyadEzlyEbhyA pavitra Atmani dattE sati 46 tE nAnAjAtIyabhASAbhiH kathAM kathayanta IzvaraM prazaMsanti, iti drSTvA zrutvA ca vismayam Apadyanta| 47 tadA pitaraH kathitavAn, vayamiva yE pavitram AtmAnaM prAptAstESAM jalamaJjanaM kiM kOpi niSEddhuM zakenoti? 48 tataH prabhO rnAmnA majjitA bhavatEti tAnAjnjApayat| anantaraM tE svaiH sArddhaM katipayadinAni sthAtuM prArthayanta|

**11** itthaM bhinnadEzIyalOkA apIzvarasya vAkyam agRhan imAM vArttAM yihUdIyadEzasthaprEritA bhrAtRgaNazca zrutavantaH| 2 tataH pitarE yirUzAlamnagaraM gatavati tvakchEdinO lOkAstEna saha vivadamAnA avadan, 3 tvam atvakchEdilOkAnAM gRhaM gatvA taiH sArddhaM bhuktavAn| 4 tataH pitara AditaH kramazastatkAryasya sarvvavRttAntamAkhyAtum ArabdhavAn| 5 yAphOnagara EkadAhaM prArthayamAno mUrcchitaH san darzanEna caturSu kONESu lambanamAnaM vRhadastraMiva pAtramEkam AkAzadavaruhya mannikaTaM Agacchad apazyam| 6 paczAt tad ananyadRSTyA drSTvA vivicya tasya madhyE nAnAprakArAn grAmyavanyapazUn urOgAmikhEcarAMzca drSTavAn; 7 hE pitara tvamutthAya gatvA bhuMkSva mAM sambodhya kathayantaM zabdamEkaM zrutavAMzca| 8 tatOhaM pratyavadaM, hE prabhO nEtthaM bhavatu, yataH kinjcana niSiddham azuci dravyaM vA mama mukhamadhyam kadApi na prAvizat| 9 aparam IzvarO yat zuci kRtavAn tanniSiddhaM na jAnihi dvi rmAmpratIdRzI vihAyasiyA vANI jaTA| 10 tririthaM sati tat sarvvaM punarAkAzam AkRStaM| 11 paczAt kaisariyAnagarAt trayO janA mannikaTaM prESitA yatra nivEzanE sthitOhaM tasmin samayE tatrOpAtiSThan| 12 tadA niHsandEhaM taiH sArddhaM yAtum AtmA mAmaDitSTavAn; tataH paraM mayA sahiteSu SaPbhrAtRSu gatESu vayaM tasya manujasya gRhaM prAvizAma| 13 sOsmaKaM nikaTE kathAmEtAm akathayat EkadA dUta EkaH pratyakSibhUya mama gRhamadhyE tiSTan mAmityAjnjApitavAn, yAphOnagaraM prati lOkAn prahitya pitaranAmnA vikhyAtaM zimOnam AhUuya; 14 tatastava tvadlyaparivArANAnjca yEna paritrANAm bhaviSyati tat sa upadEkSyati| 15 ahaM tAM kathAmutthApya kathitavAn tEna prathamam asmAkam upari yathA pavitra AtmAvArUPhavAn tathaT tESAmayupari samavarUPhavAn| 16 tEna yOhan jalE majjitavAn iti satyaM kintu yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjitA bhaviSyatha, iti yadvAkyam prabhuruditavAn tat tadA mayA smRtam| 17 ataH prabhA yIzukhrISTE pratyayakAriNO yE vayam asmabhyam IzvarO yad dattavAn tat tEbhyO lOkEbhyOpi dattavAn tataH kOhaM? kimahaM IzvaraM vArayituM zakenomi? 18 kathAmEtAM zruvA tE kSAntA Izvarasya guNAn anukIrtya kathitavantaH, tarhi paramAyuHprAptinimittam IzvarOnyadEzIyalOkEbhyOpi manaHparivarttanarUpaM dAnam adAt| 19 stiphAnaM prati upadraVe ghaTitE yE vikIrNA abhavan tai phainIkuprAntiyakhiiyAsu bhramityA kEvalayihUdIyalOkAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpA Izvarasya kathAM na prAcArayan| 20 aparaM tESAM kuprIyAH kurInlyAzca kiyantO janA AntiyakhiiyAnagaraM gatvA yUnAnIyalOkAnAM samIpEpi prabhOryIzOH kathAM prAcArayan| 21 prabhOH karastESAM sahAya AsIt tasmAd anEkE lOkA vizvarya prabhUM prati parAvarttanta| 22 iti vArttAyAM yirUzAlamasthamaNPallyalOkAnAM karNagOcarlbhUtAyAm AntiyakhiiyAnagaraM gantu tE barNabbAM prairayan| 23 tatO barNabbAstatra upasthitaH san IzvarasyaAnugrahasya phalaM drSTvA sAnando jAtaH, 24 sa svayaM sAdhu rvizvAsEna pavitrENAtmanA ca paripUrNaH san ganOniSTayA prabhAvAsthAM karttuM sarvvAn upadiSTavAn tEna prabhOH ziSyA anEkE babhUvuH| 25 zESE zaulaM mRgayituM barNabbAstArSanagaraM prashhitavAn|

tatra tasyOddEzaM prApya tam AntiyakhiiyAnagaram Anayat; 26 tatastau maNPalithalOkaiH sabhAM kRtvA saMvatsaramEkaM yAvad bahulOkAn upAdizatAM; tasmin AntiyakhiiyAnagarE ziSyAH prathamaM khrIStIyanAmnA vikhyAtA abhavan| 27 tataH paraM bhaviSyadvAdigaNE yirUzAlama AntiyakhiiyAnagaram AgatE sati 28 AgAbanAmA tESAmEka utthAya AtmanaH zikSayA sarvvadEzE durbhikSaM bhaviSyatIti jnjApitavAn; tataH klaudiyakaisarasyAdhikArE sati tat pratyakSam abhavat| 29 tasmAt ziSyA EkakazaH svavazaktyanusAratO yihUdlyadEzaniivAsinAM bhratRNAM dinayApanArthaM dhanaM prEsayituM nizcitya 30 barNabbAzaulayO rdvArA prAcInalOkAnAM samIpam tat prESitavantaH|

**12** tasmin samayE hErOdrAjo maNPalyAH kiyajjanEbhyO duHkhaM dAtuM prArabhat| 2 vizESatO yOhanaH

sOdaraM yAkUbaM karavAlAghAtEn hatavAn| 3 tasmAd yihUdlyAH santuSTA abhavan iti vijnjAya sa pitaramapi dharttuM gatavAn| 4 tadA kiNvazUnyapUpOtsavasamaya upAtiSTat; ata utsavE gatE sati lOkAnAM samakSaM taM bahirAnEyyAmIti manasi sthirlkRtya sa taM dhArayitvA rakSNArtham yESAm EkaikasaMghE catvArO janAH santi tESAM caturNAM rakSakasaMghAnAM samIpE taM samarpa kArAyAM sthApitavAn| 5 kintuM pitarasya kArAsthitiKaraNaT maNPalyA lOkA avizrAmam Izvarasya samIpE prArthayanta| 6 anantaraM hErOdi taM bahirAnAyitum udyatE sati tasyAM rAtrau pitarO rakSakadvayamadhyasthAnE zRgkhaladvayEa baddhvaH san nidrita AsIt, dauvArikAzca kArAyAH sammukhE tiSThanato dvAram arakSiSuH| 7 Etasmin samayE paramEzvarasya dUTe samupasthitE kArA diptimatI jAtA; tataH sa dUTaH pitarasya kukSAvAvAtaM kRtvA taM jAgarayitvA bhASitavAn tUrNamuttiSTha; tatastasya hastasthazRgkhaladvayaM galat patitaM| 8 sa dUtastamavadat, baddhakaTiH san pAdyOH pAdukE arpaya; tEna tathA kRtE sati dUtastam uktavAn gAtrIyavastraM gAtrE nidhAya mama pazcAd Ehi| 9 tataH pitarastasya pazcAd vrajana bahiragacchat, kintu dUTena karmmaitat kRtamiti satyamajnjAtvA svapnadarzanaM jnjAtavAn| 10 itthaM tau prathamAM dvitIyAnjca kArAM lagghitvA yEna lauhanirmmitadvArENA nagaraM gamyatE tatsamIpam prApnutAM; tatastasya kavAtaM svayaM muktamabhavat tatastau tatsthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA mArgaikasya sImAM yAvad gatau; tatO'kasmAt sa dUtaH pitaraM tyaktavAn| 11 tadA sa cETanAM prApya kathitavAn nijadUtaM prahitya paramEzvarO hErOdO hastAd yihUdlyalOkAnAM sarvvAzAyAzca mAM samuddhRtavAn ityahaM nizcayaM jnjAtavAn| 12 sa vivicya mArkanAmrA vikhyAtasya yOhano mAtu rmariyamO yasmin gRhE bahavaH sambhuuya prArthayanta tannivEzanaM gataH| 13 pitarENA bahirdvAra AhatE sati rOdAnAmA bAlikA draSTuM gatA| 14 tataH pitarasya svaraM zruvA sA harSayuktA sati dvAraM na mOcayitvA pitarO dvArE tiSThatIti vArTTAM vaktum abhyantaraM dhAvitvA gatavati| 15 tE prAvOcan tvamunmattA jAtAsi kintu sA muhurmuhuruktavatI satyamEvaitat| 16 tadA tE kathitavantastarhi tasya dUto bhavEt| 17 pitarO dvAramAhatavAn EtasminnantarE dvAraM mOcayitvA pitaraM dRSTvA vismayaM prAptAH| 18 tataH pitarO niHzabdAM sthAtuM tAn prati hastEna sagkEtaM kRtvA paramEzvarO yEna prakArENA taM kArAyA uddhRtyAnItavAn tasya vRttAntaM tAnajnjApayat, yUyAM gatvA yAkubaM bhrAtRgaNanjca vArtAmEtAM vadatEtyuktA sthAnAntaraM prasthitavAn| 19 prabhAtE sati pitaraH kva gata ityatra rakSakANAM madhyE mahAn kalaho jAtaH| 20 hErOd bahu mRgavayitvA tasyOddEzE na prAptE sati rakSakAn saMpRcchya tESAM prANAn hantum AdiSTavAn| 21 pazcAt sa yihUdlyapradEzAt kaisariyAnagaraM gatvA tatrAvAtiSThat| 22 sOrasIdOnadEzayO rlOkEbhyO hErOdi yuyutsau sati tE sarvva EkamantraNAH santastasya samIpam upasthAya lvAstanAmAnaM tasya vastragRhAdhIzaM sahAyaM kRtvA hErOdA sArddhaM sandhiM prArthayanta yatastasya rAjnjO dEzEna tESAM dEzIyAnAM bharaNam abhavatM 23 ataH kutracin nirupitadinE hErOd rAjakiyA paricchadaM paridhAya siMhAsanE samupavizya tAn prati kathAm uktavAn| 24 tatO lOkA uccaihKaraM pratyavadan, ESa manujaravO na hi, IzvariyaravaH| 25 tadA hErOd Izvarasya sammAnaM nAkaro; tasmAddhEtOH paramEzvarasya dUto haThAt taM prAharat tEnaiva sa kITaiH kSINaH san prANAn ajahAt| kintvIzvarasya kathA dEzaM vyApya prabalAbhavat| tataH paraM barNabbAzaulau yasya karmmaNO

bhAraM prApnutAM tAbhyAM tasmin sampAditE sati mArkanAmnA vikhyAtO yO yOhan taM sagginaM kRtvA yirUzAlamnagarAt pratyAgatau|

**13** aparanjca barNabbAH, zimOn yaM nigraM vadanti, kurInIyalUkiyO hErOdA rAjnjA saha kRtavidyAbhyAsO minahEm, zaulazcaitE yE kiyantO janA bhaviSyadvAdina upadESTArazcAntiyakhiiAnagarasthamaNPalyAm Asan, 2 tE yadOpavAsaM kRtvEzvararam asEvanta tasmin samayE pavitra AtmA kathitavAn ahaM yasmin karmmaNi barNabbAzailau niyuktavAn tatkarmma karttuM tau pRthak kuruta| 3 tatastairupavAsaprArthanayOH kRtayOH satOstE tayO rgAtrayO rhastArpaNaM kRtvA tau vyasRjan| 4 tataH paraM tau pavitrENAtmanA prEritau santau silUkiyAnagaram upasthAya samudrapathEna kuprOpadvIpam agacchatAM| 5 tataH sAlAmInagaram upasthAya tatra yihUdlyAnAM bhajanabhavanAni gatvEzvarasya kathAM prAcArayatAM; yOhanapi tatsahacarO'bhavat| 6 itthaM tE tasyOpadvIpasya sarvvatra bhramantaH pAphanagaram upasthitAH; tatra suvivEcakEna sarjiyapaulanAmnA taddEZAdhipatinA saha bhaviSyadvAdinO vEzadhArI baryIzunAmA yO mAyaVil yihUdlyAsIt taM sAkSAT prAptavataH| 7 taddEZAdhipa Izvarasya kathAM zrOtum vAnjchan paulabarNabbau nyamantrayat| 8 kintvilumA yaM mAyaVinaM vadanti sa dEZAdhipatiM dharmmamArgAd bahirbhUtaM karttum ayatata| 9 tasmAt zOlo'rthAt paulaH pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNaH san taM mAyaVinaM pratyanyadyRSTiM kRtvAkathayat, 10 hE narakin dharmmadvESin kauTilyaduSkarmmaparipUrNa, tvaM kiM prabhOH satyapathhasya viparyayakaraNAk kadApi na nivarttiSyasE? 11 adhunA paramEzvarastava samucitaM kariSyati tEna katipayadinAni tvam andhaH san sUryyamapi na drakSyasi| tatkSaNAd rAtrivad andhakArastasya dRSTim AcchAditavAn; tasmAt tasya hastaM dharttuM sa lOkamanvicchan itastato bhramaNaM kRtavAn| 12 EnAM ghaTanAM dRSTvA sa dEZAdhipatiH prabhUpadEZAd vismitya vizvAsaM kRtavAn| 13 tadanantaraM paulastatsagginau ca pAphanagAt prOtaM cAlayitvA pamphuliyAdEZasya pargInagaram agacchan kintu yOhan tayOH samIpAd Etya yirUzAlamaM pratyAgacchat| 14 pazcAt tau parglto yAtrAM kRtvA pisidiyAdEZasya AntiyakhiiAnagaram upasthAya vizrAmavArE bhajanabhavanaM pravizya samupAvizatAM| 15 vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAkyayOH paThitayOH satO rhE bhrAtarau lOkAn prati yuvayOH kAcid upadEZakathA yadyasti tarhi tAM vadataM tau prati tasya bhajanabhavanasyAdhipatayaH kathAm EtAM kathayitvA praiSayan| 16 ataH paula uttiSThan hastEna sagkEtaM kurvvan kathitavAn hE isrAyEllyamanuSyA IzvaraparAyaNAH sarvvE lOkA yUyam avadhaddhaM| 17 EtESAmisrAyEllOkAnAm IzvarO'smAkAM pUrvvaparuSAn manOnItAn katvA gRhItavAn tatO misari dEZE pravasanakALE tESAmunnatiM kRtvA tasmAt svIyabAhubalEna tAn bahiH kRtvA samAnayat| 18 catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvacca mahAprAntarE tESAM bharaNaM kRtvA 19 kinAndEZAntarvvarttini saptarAjyAni nAzayitvA guTikApAtEna tESu sarvvadEZESu tEbhyO'dhikAraM dattavAn| 20 panjcAzadadhikacatuHzatESu vatsarESu gatESu ca zimUyElbhaviSyadvAdiparyyantaM tESAmupari vicArayitRn niyuktavAn| 21 taizca rAjnji prArthitE, IzvarO binyAmInO vaMzajAtasya kIzaH putraM zaulaM catvAriMzadvvarSaparyyantaM tESAmupari rAjAnaM kRtavAn| 22 pazcAt taM padacyutaM kRtvA yO madistakriyAH sarvvAH kariSyati tAdRzaM mama manObhimatam EkaM janaM yizayaH putraM dAyUdaM prAptavAn idaM pramANaM yasmin dAyUdi sa dattavAn taM dAyUdaM tESAmupari rAjatvaM karttum utpAditavAn| 23 tasya svapratirutasya vAkyasyAnusArENA isrAyEllOkAnAM nimittam tESAM manuSyANAM vaMzAd Izvara EkaM yIzuM (trAtAram) udapAdayat| 24 tasya prakAzanAt pUrvvaM yOhan isrAyEllOkAnAM sannidhau manaHparAvarttanarUpaM majjanaM prAcArayat| 25 yasya ca karmmaNO bhAraM praptavAn yOhan tan niSpAdayan EtAM kathAM kathitavAn, yUyaM mAM kaM janaM jAnItha? aham abhiSiktatrAtA nahi, kintu pazyata yasya pAdayOH pAdukayO rbandhanE mOcayitumapi yOgyO na bhavAmi tAdRza EkO janO mama pazcAd upatiSThati| 26 hE ibrAhImO vaMzajAtA bhrAtarO hE IzvarabhItAH sarvvalokA yuSmAn prati paritrANasya kathaiSA prEritA| 27 yirUzAlamnivAsinastESAm adhipatayazca

tasya yIzOH paricayaM na prApya prativizrAmavAraM paThyamAnAnAM bhaviSyadvAdikathAnAm abhiprAyam abuddhvA ca tasya vadheNa tAH kathAH saphalA akurvvan| 28 prANahananasya kamapi hEtum aprApyApi pIlAtasya nikaTE tasya vadhaM prArthayanta| 29 tasmin yAH kathA likhitAH santi tadanusArENA karma sampAdya taM kruzAd avatAryya zmazAnE zAyitavantaH| 30 kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt tamudasthApayat, 31 punazca gAllapradEZAd yirUzAlamanagaraM tEna sArddhaM yE lOKA Agacchan sa bahudinAni tEbhyO darzanaM dattavAn, atasta idAnIM lOKAn prati tasya sAkSiNaH santi| 32 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAM samakSam IzvarO yasmin pratijnjAtavAn yathA, tvaM mE putrOsi cAdya tvAM samutthApitavAnaham| 33 idaM yadvacanaM dvitIyaglTE likhitamAstE tad yIzOrutthAnEna tESAM santAnA yE vayam asmAkaM sannidhau tEna pratyakSI kRtaM, yuSmAn imaM susaMvAdaM jnjApayAmi| 34 paramEzvarENA zmazAnAd utthApitaM tadlyAM zarIraM kadApi na kSEsyatE, Etasmin sa svayaM kathitavAn yathA dAyUdaM prati pratijnjAto yO varastamahaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi| 35 Etadanyasmin gitE'pi kathitavAn| svakiyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kSayituM na ca dAsyasi| 36 dAyUdA IzvarAbhimatasEvAyai nijAyuSi vyayitE sati sa mahAnindrAM prApya nijaiH pUrvvapuruSaiH saha militaH san akSIyata; 37 kintu yamIzvaraH zmazAnAd udasthApayat sa nAkSIyata| 38 atO hE bhrAtaraH, anEna janEna pApamOcanaM bhavatIti yuSmAn prati pracAritam AstE| 39 phalato mUsAvyavasthayA yUyaM yEbhyO dOSEbhyO mukta bhavituM na zakSyatha tEbhyA sarvvadOSEbhya Etasmin janE vizvAsinaH sarvvE muktA bhaviSyantIti yuSmAbhi rjnjAyatAM| 40 aparanjcāl avajnjAkAriNO lOKAzckSurunmIlya pazyata| tathaivAsambhavaM jnjAtvA syAta yUyaM vilajitAH| yatO yuSmAsu tiSThatsu kariSyE karma tAdRzaM| yEnaiva tasya vRttAntE yuSmabhyaM kathitE'pi hi| yUyaM na tantu vRttAntaM pratyESyatha kadAcana|| 41 yEyaM kathA bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu likhitAstE sAvadhAnA bhavata sa kathA yathA yuSmAn prati na ghaTatE| 42 yihUdlyabhanabhavanAn nirgatayOstayO rbhinnadEzlyai rvakSyamANA prArthanA kRtA, AgAmini vizrAmavArE'pi kathEyam asmAn prati pracAritA bhavatviti| 43 sabhAyA bhaggE sati bahavO yihUdlyalOKA yihUdlyamatagrAhiNO bhaktalOKAzca barNabbApaulayOH paczAd Agacchan, tEna tau taiH saha nAnAkathAH kathayitvEzvarAnugrahAzrayE sthAtuM tAn prAvarattyatAM| 44 paravizrAmavArE nagarasya prAyENA sarvvE lAkA IzvarlyAM kathAM zrOtuM militAH, 45 kintu yihUdlyalOKA jananivahaM vilOkya IrSyayA paripUrNAH santO viparItakathAkathanEnEzvaranidayA ca paulEnOktAM kathAM khaNPayituM cESTitavantaH| 46 tataH paulabarNabbAvakSObhau kathitavantau prathamaM yuSmAkaM sannidhAvIzvarIyakathAyAH pracAraNam ucitamAsIt kintuM tadagrAhyatvakaraNEna yUyaM svAn anantAyuSO'yOgyAn darzayatha, EtatkAraNAd vayam anyadEzlyalOKAnAM samIpAM gacchAmaH| (aiōnios g166) 47 prabhurasmA ittham AdiSTavAn yathA, yAvacca jagataH sImAM lOKAnAM trANakAraNAt| mayAnyadEzamadhyE tvaM sthApitO bhUH pradipavat|| 48 tada kathAmIdRzIM zrutvA bhinnadEzlyA AhlAditAH santaH prabhOH kathAM dhanyAM dhanyAM avadan, yAvantO lOKAzca paramAyuH prAptinimittaM nirUpitA Asan tE vyazvasan| (aiōnios g166) 49 ittham prabhOH kathA sarvvEdEzaM vyApoNtO| 50 kintu yihUdlyA nagarasya pradhAnapuruSAn sammAnyAH kathipayA bhaktA yOSitazca kupravRttiM grAhayitvA paulabarNabbau tAPayitvA tasmAt pradEZAd dUrIkRtvantaH| 51 ataH kAraNAt tau nijapadadhUlIstESAM prAtikUlyEna pAtayitvEkaniyaM nagaraM gatau| 52 tataH ziSyagaNa AnandEna pavitrENATmanA ca paripUrNObhavat|

**14** tau dvau janau yugapad ikaniyanagarasthayihUdlyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA yathA bahavO yihUdlyA anyadEzlyalOKAzca vyazvasan tAdRzIM kathAM kathitavantau| 2 kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdlyA anyadEzlyalOKAn kupravRttiM grAhayitvA bhrAtRgaNaM prati tESAM vairaM janitavantaH| 3 ataH svAnugrahakathAyAH pramANaM datvA tayO rhastai rbahulakSaNaM adbhu takarmma ca prAkAzayad yaH prabhustasya kathA akSObhEna pracAryya tau tatra bahudinAni samavAtiSThEtAM| 4 kintu kiyanto lOKA yihUdlyAnAM sapakSAH kiyantO lOKAH prEritAnAM sapakSA jAtAH, atO nAgrikajananivahamadhyE

bhinnnavAkyatvam abhavat] 5 anyadEzlyA yihUdlyAstESAm adhipatayazca daurAtmyaM kutvA tau prastarairAhantum udyatAH] 6 tau tadvArttAM prApya palAyitvA lukAyaniyAdEzasyAntarvarttilustradarbbO 7 tatsamIpasthadEzanjca gatvA tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayatAM] 8 tatrObhayapAdayOzcalanazaktihInO janmArabhyA khanjaH kadApi gamanaM nAkArOt EtAdRza Eko mAnuSO lustrAnagara upavizya paulasya kathAM zrutavAn] 9 Etasmin samayE paulastamprati dRSTiM kRtvA tasya svAsthyE vizvAsaM vidityA prOccaiH kathitavAn] 10 padbhyaAmuttiSThan Rju rbhava|tataH sa ullamphaM kRtvA gamanAgamanE kutavAn] 11 tada lokaH paulasya tat kAryyaM vilOkya lukAyanlyabhASAYa prOccaiH kathAmEtAM kathitavantaH, dEvA manuSyarUpaM dlhRtvAasmAkaM samIpam avArOhan] 12 tE barNabbAM yUpitaram avadan paulazca mukhyO vaktA tasmAt taM markuriyam avadan] 13 tasya nagarasya sammukhE sthApitasya yUpitaravigrahasya yAjakO vRSAn puSpaMAlAzca dvArasamIpam AnIya lOkaiH sarddhA M tAvuddizya samutsRjya dAtum udyataH] 14 tadvArttAM zrutvA barNabbApaulau svIyavastrANi chitvA lOkAnAM madhyaM vEgEna pravizya prOccaiH kathitavanta, 15 hE mahEcchAH kuta EtAdRzaM karmma kurutha? AvAmapi yuSmAdRzau sukhaduHkhabhOginau manuSyau, yuyam EtAH sarvvA vRthAkalpanAH parityajya yathA gagaNavasundharAjalnidhInAM tanmadhyasthAnAM sarvvESAnjca sraSTAramamaram IzvaraM prati parAvarttadhvE tadartham AvAM yuSmAkaM sannidhau susaMvAdaM pracArayAvaH] 16 sa IzvaraH pUrvvakAlE sarvvadEzIyalOkAn svasvamArgE calitumanumatiM dattavAn, 17 tathApi AkAzAt tOyavarSaNEna nAnAprakArazasyOtpatyA ca yuSmAkaM hitaiSI san bhakSyairAnanadEna ca yuSmAkam antaHkaraNA ni tarpayan tAni dAnAni nijasAkSisvarUpAni sthapitavAn] 18 kintu tAdRzAyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAmapi tayOH samIpA utsarjanAt lOkanivahaM prAyENa nivarttayituM nAzaknutAm] 19 AntiyakhiyA-ikaniyanagarAbhyAM katipayayihUdIyalOkA Agatya lOkAn prAvarttayanta tasmAt tai paulaM prastarairAghnan tEna sa mRta iti vijnjAya nagarasya bahistam AkRSya nItavantaH] 20 kintu ziSyagaNE tasya caturdizi tiSThati sati sa svayam utthAya punarapi nagaramadhyA M prAvizat tatparE'hani barNabbAsahitO darbbInagaraM gatavAn] 21 tatra susaMvAdaM pracAryya bahulOkAn ziSyAn kRtvA tau lustrAm ikaniyam AntiyakhiyAnjca parAvRtya gatau] 22 bahuduHkAni bhuktvApIzvararAgyaM pravESTavyam iti kAraNAd dharmmamArgE sthAtuM vinayaM kRtvA ziSyagaNasya manaHsthairyyam akurutAM] 23 maNPaliInAM prAcInavargAn niyujya prArthanOpavAsau kRtvA yatprabhau tE vyazvasan tasya hastE tAn samarpa 24 pisidiyAmadhyEna pAmphuliyAdEzaM gatavanta] 25 paczAt pargAnagaraM gatvA susaMvAdaM pracAryya attAliyAnagaraM prasthitavanta] 26 tasmAt samudrapathEna gatvA tAbhyAM yat karmma sampannaM tatkarmma sAdhayituM yannagarE dayAlOrIzvarasya hastE samarpitau jAtau tad AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gatavantA] 27 tatrOpasthAya tannagarasthamaNPaliM saMgRhya svAbhyAma IzvarO yadyat karmmakarot tathA yEna prakArEna bhinnadEzIyalOkAn prati vizvAsarUpadvAram amOcayad EtAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn jnjApitavanta] 28 tatastau ziryayiH sArddhaM tatra bahudinAni nyavasatAm]

**15** yihUdAdEzAt kiyanO janA Agatya bhrAtRgaNamiththaM zikSitavantO mUsAvyavasthayA yadi yuSmAkaM tvakchEdO na bhavati tarhi yUyaM paritrAnaM prAptuM na zakSyatha] 2 paulabarNabbau taiH saha bahUn vicArAn vivAdAMzca kRtvanta, tatO maNPaliyanOkA EtasyAH kathAyAstattvam jnjAtuM yirUzAlamnagarasthAn prEritAn prAcInAMzca prati paulabarNabbAprabhRtIn katipayajanAn prEsayituM nizcayaM kRtvantaH] 3 tE maNPalyA prEritAH santaH phaiNikIzOmirOndEzAbhyAM gatvA bhinnadEzlyAnAM manaHparivarttanasya vArttayA bhrAtRNAM paramAhlAdam ajanayan] 4 yirUzAlamyupasthAya prEritagaNEna lOkaprAcInagaNEna samAjEna ca samupagRhltAH santaH svairIzvarO yAni karmmA ni kRtvAn tESAM sarvvavRttAntAn tESAM samakSam akathayan] 5 kintu vizvAsinaH kiyanthaH phirUzimatagrAhiNO loka utthAya kathAmEtAM kathitavantaO bhinnadEzlyAnAM tvakchEdaM karttuM mUsAvyavasthAM pAlayitunjca samAdESTavyam] 6 tataH prEritA lOkaprAcInAzca tasya vivEcanAM karttuM sabhAyAM sthitavantaH] 7

bahuvicArESu jAtaSu pitara utthAya kathitavAn, hE bhrAtarO yathA bhinnadEzIyalOkA mama mukhAt susaMvAdaM zrutvA vizvasanti tadarthaM bahudinAt pUrvvam IzvarOsmAkaM madhyE mAAM vRtvA niyuktavAn| 8 antaryyAmIzvarO yathAsmabhyaM tathA bhinnadEzIlyEbhyaH pavitramAtmAnaM pradAya vizvAsEna tESAm antaHkaraNAni pavitrAni kRtvA 9 tESAm asmAkAnjca madhyE kimapi vizEsAM na sthApayitvA tAnadhi svayaM pramANAma dattavAn iti yUyaM jAnlIta| 10 ataEvAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA vayanjca svayaM yadyugasya bhAraM sOPhuM na zaktAH samprati taM ziSyagaNasya skandhESu nyasituM kuta Izvarasya parikSAM kariSyatha? 11 prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahEna tE yathA vayamapi tathA paritrAnAM prAptum AzAM kurmmaH| 12 anantaraM barNabbApaulAbhyAm IzvarO bhinnadEzIlyAnAM madhyE yadyad Azcaryyam adbhanjcA karmma kRtvAn tadvRttAntaM tau svamukhAbhyAm avarNayatAM sabhAstAH sarvvE nIravAH santaH zrutavantaH| 13 tayOH kathAyAM samAptAyAM satyAM yAkUb kathayitum ArabdhavAn 14 hE bhrAtarO mama kathAyAm manO nidhatta| IzvaraH svanAmArthaM bhinnadEzIyalOkAnAM madhyAd EkaM lokaMgHaM grahItuM matiM kRtvA yEna prakArEna prathamaM tAn prati kRpAvalEkanaM kRtvAn taM zimOn varNitavAn| 15 bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktAni yAni vAkyAni taiH sArddham EtasyaikyaM bhavati yathA likhitamAstE| 16 sarvvESAM karmmaNAM yastu sAdhakaH paramEzvaraH| sa EvEdaM vadEdvAkyAM zESAHA sakalamAnavAH| bhinnadEzIyalOkAzca yAvantO mama nAmataH| bhavanti hi suvikhyAtAstE yathA paramEzituH| 17 tatvaM samyak samlhantE tannimittamahaM kila| parAvRtya samAgatya dAyUdaH patitaM punaH| dUSyamutthApayiSyAmi tadiyaM sarvvavastu ca| patitaM punaruthApya sajjayiSyAmi sarvvathA|| 18 A prathamAd IzvaraH svIlyAni sarvvakarmmA Ni jAnAti| (aiōn g165) 19 ataEva mama nivEdanamidaM bhinnadEzIyalOkAnAM madhyE yE janA IzvaraM prati parAvarttanta tESAmupari anyaM kamapi bhAraM na nyasya 20 dEvatAprasAdAzucibhakSyaM vyabhicArakarmma kaNTThasampIPanamAritaprANibhakSyaM raktabhakSyanjcA EtAni parityaktuM likhAmaH| 21 yataH pUrvvakAlatO mUsAvyavasthApracAriNO lOkA nagarE nagarE santi prativizrAmavAranjcA bhajanabhavanE tasyAH pATHO bhavati| 22 tataH paraM prEritagaNO lOkaprAcInagaNaH sarvvA maNPali ca svESAM madhyE barzabbA nAmnA vikhyAtO manOnItau kRtvA paulabarNabbAbhyAM sArddham AntiyakhiyAnagaraM prati prESaNam ucitaM buddhvA tAbhyAM patraM praiSay| 23 tasmin patrE likhitamiMda, AntiyakhiyAsuriyA-kilikiyAdEzasthabhinnadEzIyabhrAtRgaNAya prEritagaNasya lOkaprAcInagaNasya bhrAtRgaNasya ca namaskAraH| 24 vizESatO'smAkam AjnjAm aprApyApi kiyantO janA asmAkaM madhyAd gatvA tvakchEdO mUsAvyavasthA ca pAlayitavyAviti yuSmAn zikSayitvA yuSmAkaM manasAmasthairyyaM kRtvA yuSmAn sasandehAn akurvvan EtAM kathAM vayam azRnma| 25 tatkAraNAd vayam EkamantraNAH santaH sabhAyAM sthitvA prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmanimittaM mRtyumukhagatAbhyAmasmAkaM 26 priyabarNabbApaulAbhyAM sArddhaM manOnItalOkAnAM kESAnjcid yuSmAkaM sannidhau prESaNam ucitaM buddhavantaH| 27 atO yihUdAsIlau yuSmAn prati prESitavantaH, EtayO rmukhAbhyAM sarvvAM kathAM jnjAisyatha| 28 dEvatAprasAdabhakSyaM raktabhakSyaM galapIPanamAritaprANibhakSyaM vyabhicArakarmma cEmAni sarvvANi yuSmAbhistyAjyAni; EtatprayOjanlyAjnjAvyatirEkEna yuSmAkam upari bhAramanyaM na nyasituM pavitrasyAtmanO'smAkAnjca ucitajnjAnam abhavat| 29 ataEva tEbhyaH sarvvEbhyaH svESu rakSItESu yUyaM bhadraM karmma kariSyatha| yuSmAkaM maggalaM bhUyAt| 30 tE visRSTAHA santa AntiyakhiyAnagara upasthAya lOkanivahaM saMgRhya patram adadan| 31 tatastE tatpatraM paThitvA sAntvanAM prApya sAnanda abhavan| 32 yihUdAsIlau ca svayaM pracArakau bhUtvA bhrAtRgaNaM nAnOpadizya tAn susthirAn akurutAm| 33 itthaM tau tatra taiH sAkaM katipayadinAni yApayitvA paczAt prEritAnAM samIpE pratyAgamanArthaM tESAM sannidhEH kalyANEna visRSTAAbhavatAM| 34 kintu sIlastatra sthAtuM vAnjchitavAn| 35 aparaM paulabarNabbau bahavaH ziSyAzca lOkAn upadizya prabhOH susaMvAdaM pracArayanta AntiyakhiyAyAM kAlaM yApitavantaH| 36 katipayadinESu gatESu paulo barNabbAm avadat AgacchAvAM yESu nagarESvIzvarasya susaMvAdaM pracAritavantau tAni sarvvanagarANi punargatvA prEritAH

bhrAtaraH kIdRzAH santIti draSTuM tAn sAkSAT kurvvaH| 37 tEna mArkanAmnA vikhyAtaM yOhanaM sagginaM karttuM barNabbA matimakarOt, 38 kintu sa pUrvvaM tAbhyAM saha kAryyArthaM na gatvA pAmphUliyAdEzE tau tyaktavAn tatkAraNAt paulastaM sagginaM karttum anucitaM jnjAtavAn| 39 itthaM tayOratizayavirOdhasyOpasthitatvAt tau parasparaM pRthagabhavatAM tatO barNabbA mArkaM gRhItvA pOtEna kuprOpadvIpaM gatavAn; 40 kintu paulaH sillaM manOnItaM kRtvA bhrAtRbhIrIzvarAnugrahE samarpitaH san prasthAya 41 suriyAkilikiyAdEzAbhyAM maNPaliH sthirIkurvvan agacchat|

## 16 paulo darbbilustrAnagarayOrupasthitObhavat tatra tImathiyanAmA ziSya Eka AsIt; sa vizvAsinyA

yihUdiyAyA yOSitO garbbhajAtaH kintu tasya pitAnyadEzIyalOkaH| 2 sa janO lustrA-ikaniyanagarasthAnAM bhrAtRNAM samIpEpi sukhyAtimAn AsIt| 3 paulastaM svasagginaM karttuM matiM kRtvA taM gRhItvA taddEzaniVAsinAM yihUdiyAnAm anurOdhAt tasya tvakchEdaM kRtavAn yatastasya pitA bhinnadEzIyalOka iti sarvvairajnjAyata| 4 tataH paraM tE nagarE nagarE bhramityA yirUzAlamasthaiH prEritai rlOkaprAcInaizca nirUpitaM yad vyavasthApatraM tadanusArENACarituM lOkEbhyastad dattavantaH| 5 tEnaiva sarvvE dharmmasamAjAH khrISTadharmmE susthirAH santaH pratidinaM varddhitA abhavan| 6 tESu phrugiyAgAlAtiyAdEzamadhyEna gatvEsu satsu pavitra AtmA tAn AziyAdEzE kathAM prakAzayituM pratiSiddhavAn| 7 tathA musiyAdEza upasthAya bithuniyAM gantuM tairudyOge kRtE AtmA tAn nAnvamanyata| 8 tasmAt tE musiyAdEzaM parityajya trOyAnagaraM gatvA samupasthitAH| 9 rAtrau paulaH svapnE dRSTavAn EkO mAkitaniyalOkastiSThan vinayaM kRtvA tasmai kathayati, mAkitaniyAdEzam AgatyAsmAn upakurvviti| 10 tasyEtthaM svapnadarzanAt prabhustaddEzIyalOkAn prati susaMvAdaM pracArayitum asmAn AhUyatIti nizcitaM buddhvA vayaM tUrNaM mAkitaniyAdEzaM gantum udyOgam akurmma| 11 tataH paraM vayaM trOyAnagarAd prasthAya RjumArgENA sAmathrAkiyOpadvIpEna gatvA parE'hani niyApalinagara upasthitAH| 12 tasmAd gatvA mAkitaniyAntarvartti rOmlyavasatisthAnaM yat philipInAmapradhAnanagaraM tatrOpasthAya katipayadinAni tatra sthitavantaH| 13 vizrAmavArE nagaRAd bahi rgatvA nadItaTE yatra prArthanAcAra AsIt tatrOpavizya samAgatA nArIH prati kathAM prAcArayAma| 14 tataH thuyAtIrAnagarIyA dhUSarAmbaravikrAyiNI ludiyAnAmikA ya IzvarasEvikA yOSit zrOtrINAM madhya AsIt tayA paulOktavAkyAni yad gRhyantE tadarthaM prabhustasyA manOdvAraM muktavAni| 15 atah sA yOSit saparivArA majjitA sati vinayaM kRtvA kathitavati, yuSmAkaM vicArAd yadi prabhau vizvAsini jAtAhaM tarhi mama gRham Agatya tiSThata| itthaM sA yatnEnAsmAn asthApayat| 16 yasyA gaNanayA tadadhipatInAM bahudhanOpArjanaM jAtaM tAdRzI gaNakabhUtagrastA kAcana dAsi prArthanAsthAnagamanakAla AgatyAsmAn sAkSAT kRtavatI| 17 sAsmAkaM paulasya ca pazzAd Etya prOccaiH kathAmimAM kathitavati, manuSyA EtE sarvvOparishthasyEZvarasya sEvakAH santO'smAn prati paritrANasya mArgaM prakAzayanti| 18 sA kanya bahudinAni tAdRzam akarOt tasmAt paulo duHkhitaH san mukhaM parAvarya taM bhUtamavadad, ahaM ylzikhrISTasya nAmnA tvAmAjnjApayAmi tvamasyA bahirgaccha; tEnaiva tatksaNAt sa bhUtastasyA bahirgataH| 19 tataH svESAM lAbhasya pratyAzA viphalA jAtEti vilOkya tasyAH prabhavaH paulaM silanjca dhRtvAkRSya vicArasthAnE'dhipatInAM samIpam Anayan| 20 tataH zAsakAnAM nikaTaM nltvA rOmilOkA vayam asmAkaM yad vyavaharaNaM grahItum Acaritunjca niSiddhaM, 21 imE yihUdiyAlOkAH santOpi tadEva zikSayitvA nagarE'smAkam atIva kalahaM kurvvanti, 22 iti kathite sati lOkanivahastayOH prAtikUlyEnOdatiSThat tathA zAsakAstayO rvastrAni chitvA vEtrAghAtaM karttum AjnjApayan| 23 aparaM tE tau buhu prahAryya tvamEtau kArAM nltvA sAvadhAnaM rakSayEti kArAraKsakam Adizan| 24 ittham AjnjAM prApya sa tAvabhyantarasthakArAM nltvA pAdESu pAdapAzibhi rbaddhvA sthApitAvAn| 25 atha nizithasamayE paulasiAvIzvaramuddizya prAthanAM gAnanjca kRtavantau, kArAsthitA lOkAzca tadaZRNvan 26 tadAkasmAt mahAn bhUmikampO'bhatv tEna bhittimUlEna saha kArA kampitAbhUt tatksaNAt sarvvAni dvArAni muktAni jAtAni sarvvESAM bandhanAni ca muktAni| 27

ataEva kArArakSakO nidrAtO jAgaritvA kArAyA dvArANi muktAni dRSTvA bandilOkAH palAyitA ityanumAya  
 kOSAT khaggaM bahiH kRtvAtmaghAtaM karttum udyataH| 28 kintu paulaH prOccastamAhUya kathitavAn  
 pazyA vayaM sarvvE'trAsmahE, tvaM nijaprANahiMsAM mAkarSIH| 29 tadA pradIpam AnEtum ukvA sa  
 kampamAnaH san ullampyAbhyantaram Agatya paulasIlayOH pAdESu patitavAn| 30 pazcAt sa tau bahirAnIya  
 prSTavAn hE mahEcchau paritrANaM prAptuM mayA kiM karttavyaM? 31 pazcAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayOH  
 sammukhE khAdyadravyANi sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tадlyAH sarvvE parivArAzcEzvarE vizvasantaH  
 sAnanditA abhavan| 32 tasmai tasya gRhasthitasarvalOkEbhyazca prabhOH kathAM kathitavantu| 33 tathA  
 rAtrEstasminnEva daNPE sa tau gRhItvA tayOH prahArANAM kSatAni praksAlitavAn tataH sa svayaM tasya  
 sarvvE parijanAzca majjitA abhavan| 34 pazcAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayOH sammukhE khAdyadravyANi  
 sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tадlyAH sarvvE parivArAzcEzvarE vizvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan| 35  
 dina upasthitE tau lOKau mOCayEti kathAM kathayituM zAsakAH padAtigaNaM prESitavantaH| 36 tataH  
 kArArakSakaH paulAya tAM vArtAM kathitavAn yuvAM tyAjayituM zAsakA lOKAna prESitavanta idAnIM  
 yuvAM bahiH rbhUtvA kuzalEna pratiSThEtAM| 37 kintu paulastAn avadat rOmilOkayOrAvayOH kamapi dOSam  
 na nizcitya sarvvESAM samakSam AvAM kazayA tAPayitvA kArAyAM baddhvanta idAnIM kimAvAM guptaM  
 vistrakSyanti? tanna bhaviSyati, svayamAgatyAvAM bahiH kRtvA nayantu| 38 tadA padAtibhiH zAsakEbhya  
 EtadvArtaAyAM kathitAyAM tau rOmilOkAviti kathAM zrutvA tE bhItAH 39 santastayOH sannidhimAgatya  
 vinayam akurvvan aparaM bahiH kRtvA nagarAt prasthAtuM prArthitavantaH| 40 tatastau kArAyA nirgatya  
 ludiyAyA gRhaM gatavantu tatra bhrAtRgaNaM sAkSATkRtya tAn sAntvayitvA tasmAt sthAnAt prasthitau|

**17** paulasIlaU AmphipalyApallOniyAnagarAbhyAM gatvA yatra yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanamEkam

AstE tatra thiSalanIkInagara upasthitau| 2 tadA paulaH svAcArAnusArENA tESAM samIpam gatvA  
 vizrAmavAratrayE taiH sArddhaM dharmmapustakIyakathAYA vicAraM kRtvAn| 3 phalataH khrISTEna  
 duHkhhabhOgaH karttavyaH zmazAnadutthAnanjca karttavyaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau yasya yIzOH  
 prastAvaM karOmi sa IzvarENAbhiSiktaH sa EtAH kathAH prakAzya pramANaM datvA sthirkRtvAn|  
 4 tasmAt tESAM katipayajanA anyadEzIyA bahavo bhaktalOkA bahyaH pradhAnanAryyazca vizvasya  
 paulasIlayOH pazcAdgAminO jAtAH| 5 kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdIyaloKA IrSyayA paripUrNAH santO haTaTsya  
 katinayalampaTalOKAn sagginaH kRtvA janatayA nagaramadhyE mahAkalahAM kRtvA yAsOnO gRham Akramya  
 prEritAn dhRtvA lOKanivahasya samIpam AnEtuM cESTitavantaH| 6 tESAmuddEZam aprApya ca yAsOnaM  
 katipayAn bhrAtRMzcA dhRtvA nagarAdhipatInAM nikaTamAnIya prOccaiH kathitavantu yE manuSyA  
 jagadudvATitavantastE 'trApyupasthitAH santi, 7 EsA yAsOn AtithyaM kRtvA tAn gRhItvAn| yIzunAmaka  
 EkO rAjasti kathayantastE kaisarasyAjnjAviruddhaM karmaM kurvvati| 8 tESAM kathAmimAM zrutvA  
 lOKanivahO nagarAdhipatayazca samudvignA abhavan| 9 tadA yAsOnastadanyESAnjca dhanadaNPaM gRhItvA  
 tAn parityaktavantaH| 10 tataH paraM bhrAtRgaNO rajanyAM paulasIlaU zighraM birayAnagaraM prESitavAn  
 tau tatrOpasthAya yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatavantu| 11 tatrasthA lOKAH thiSalanIkIsthAlOkEbhyO  
 mahAtmA Asan yata itthaM bhavati na vEtI jnjAtuM dinE dinE dharmmagranthasyAlOcanAM kRtvA  
 svairAM kathAM agRhlan| 12 tasmAd anEkE yihUdIyA anyadEzIyAnAM mAnyA striyaH puruSAzCAnEkE  
 vyazvasan| 13 kintu birayAnagarE paulEnEzvarlyA kathA pracAryyata iti thiSalanIkIsthA yihUdIyA  
 jnjAtvA tatsthAnamapYAgatya lOKAnAM kupravRttim ajanayan| 14 ataEva tasmAt sthAnAt samudrENA  
 yAntIti darzayitvA bhrAtaraH kSipraM paulaM prAhiNvan kintu sIlatImathiayu tatra sthitavantu| 15  
 tataH paraM paulasya mArgadarzakAstam AthInInagara upasthApayan pazcAd yuvAM tUrNam Etat  
 sthAnaM AgamiSyathaH sIlatImathiayu pratImAm AjnjAM prApya tE pratyAgatAH| 16 paula AthInInagarE  
 tAvapEkSya tiSThan tannagaraM pratimAbhiH paripUrNaM dRSTvA santaptahRdayO 'bhavat| 17 tataH sa  
 bhajanabhavanE yAn yihUdIyAn bhaktalOkAMzca haTTE ca yAn apazyat taiH saha pratidinaM vicAritavAn| 18

kintvipikUrIyamatagrahiNaH stOyikIyamatagrAhiNazca kiyantO janAstEna sArddhaM vyavadanta| tatra kEcid  
 akathayan ESa vAcAlaH kiM vaktum icchat? aparE kEcid ESa janaH kESAnjcid vidEzIyadEvAnAM pracAraka  
 ityanumIyatE yataH sa yIzum utthitinjca pracArayat| 19 tE tam arEyapAgaNAmA vicArasthAnam AnIya  
 prAvOcan idaM yannavInaM mataM tvaM prAcIkaza idaM kIdRzaM Etad asmAn zrAvaya; 20 yAmimAm  
 asambhavakathAm asmAkAM karNagOcarIkRtavAn asyA bhAvArthaH ka iti vayaM jnjAtum icchAmaH| 21  
 tadAthInInivAsinastannagarapravAsinazca kEvalaM kasyAzcana navInakathAyAH zravaNEna pracAraNEna ca  
 kAlam ayApayan| 22 paulO'rEyapAgasya madhyE tiSThan EtAM kathAM pracAritavAn, hE AthInIyalOkA  
 yUyaM sarvvathA dEvapUjAyAm AsaktA ityaha pratyakSaM pazyAmi| 23 yataH paryyaTanakAlE yuSmAkAM  
 pUjanlyAni pazyan 'avijnjAtEzvarAya` EtallipiyuktAM yajnjaveDImEkAM dRSTavAn; atO na viditvA yaM  
 pUjayadhvE tasyaiva tatvaM yuSmAn prati pracArayAmi| 24 jagatO jagatsthAnAM sarvvavastUnAnjca  
 sraSTA ya IzvaraH sa svargapRthivyOrEkAdhipatiH san karanirmmitamandirEsu na nivasati; 25 sa Eva  
 sarvvEbhyO jIvanaM prANAn sarvvasAmagrlzcA pradadAti; ataEva sa kasyAzcit sAmagyrA abhAvahEtO  
 rmanuSyANAM hastaiH sEvitO bhavatIti na| 26 sa bhUmaNPalE nivAsArtham EkasmAt zONitAt sarvvAn  
 manuSyAn sRSTvA tESAM pUrvvanirUpitasamayaM vasatisImAnjca niracinOt; 27 tasmAt lOkaiH kEnApi  
 prakArENa mRgayitvA paramEzvarasya tatvaM prAptuM tasya gavEsaNAM karaNIyam| 28 kintu sO'smAkAM  
 kasmAccidapi dUrE tiSThatIti nahi, vayaM tEna nizvasanaprazvasanagamanAgamanaprANadhAraNAAni  
 kurmmaH, punazca yuSmAkAM Eva katipayAH kavayaH kathayanti 'tasya vaMzA vayaM smO hi' iti| 29  
 ataEva yadi vayam Izvarasya vaMzA bhavAmastarhi manuSyai rvidyayA kauzalEna ca takSitaM svarNaM  
 rUpyaM dRSad vaitESAmIzvaratvam asmAbhi rna jnjAtavyaM| 30 tESAM pUrvvIyalOkAnAm ajnjAnatAM  
 pratIzvarO yadyapi nAvAdhatta tathApIdAnIM sarvvatra sarvvAn manaH parivarttayitum AjnjApayati,  
 31 yataH svaniyuktEna puruSENa yadA sa pRthivIsthAnAM sarvvalOkAnAM vicAraM kariSyati taddinaM  
 nyarUpayat; tasya zmazAnOtthApanEna tasmin sarvvEbhyaH pramANaM prAdAt| 32 tadA zmazAnAd  
 utthAnasya kathAM zrutvA kEcid upAhaman, kEcidaVadan EnAM kathAM punarapi tvattaH zrOSyAmaH| 33  
 tataH paulastESAM samIpAt prasthitavAn| 34 tathApI kEcillOkAstEna sArddhaM militvA vyazvasan tESAM  
 madhyE 'rEyapAgiyadiyanusiyO dAmArInAmA kAcinnArI kiyantO narAzcAsan|

**18** tadghaTanAtaH paraM paula AthInInagarAd yAtrAM kRtvA karinthalangaram Agacchat| 2 tasmin samayE  
 klaudiyaH sarvvAn yihUdlyAn rOmAnagaraM vihAya gantum AjnjApayat, tasmAt priskillAnAmnA jAyayA  
 sArddham itAliyAdEzAt kinjcitpUrvvam Agamat yaH pantadEzE jAta AkkilanAmA yihUdlyalOkA paulastaM  
 sAkSAT prApya tayOH samIpamitavAn| 3 tau dUSyanimmANajIvinau, tasmAt parasparam EkavRttikatvAt sa  
 tAbhyAM saha uSitvA tat karmmAkarOt| 4 paulaH prativizrAmavAraM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA vicAraM kRtvA  
 yihUdlyAn anyadEzIyAMzca pravRttiM grAhitavAn| 5 silatImathiyayO rmAkidiyAdEzAt samEtayOH satOH  
 paula uttaptamanA bhUtvA yIzurIzvarENAbhiSiktO bhavatIti pramANaM yihUdlyAnAM samIpE prAdAt| 6  
 kintu tE 'tIva virOdhaM vidhAya pASaNPlyakathAM kathitavantastataH paulO vastraM dhunvan EtAM kathAM  
 kathitavAn, yuSmAkAM zONitapAtAparAdhO yuSmAn pratyEva bhavatu, tEnAhaM niraparAdhO 'dyArabhyA  
 bhinnadEzIyAnAM samIpA M yAmi| 7 sa tasmAt prasthAya bhajanabhavanasamIpasthasya yustanAmna  
 Izvarabhaktasya bhinnadEzIyasya nivEzanaM prAvizat| 8 tataH krISpanAmA bhajanabhavanAdhipatiH  
 saparivAraH prabhau vyazvasIt, karinthalangarlyA bahavO lOkAzca samAkarnya vizvasya majjitA abhavan| 9  
 kSaNadAyAM prabhuH paulaM darzanaM datvA bhASitavAn, mA bhaiSIH, mA nirasiH kathAM pracAraya|  
 10 ahaM tvayA sArddham Asa hiMsArthaM kOpi tvAM spraSTuM na zakSyati nagarE'smin madlyA  
 lOkA bahava AsatE| 11 tasmAt paulastannagarE prAyENA sArddhavatsaraparyyyantaM saMsthAyEzvarasya  
 kathAm upAdizat| 12 gAlliyanAmA kazcid AkhAyAdEzasya prAPvivAkaH samabhavat, tatO yihUdlyA  
 EkavAkyAH santaH paulam Akramya vicArasthAnaM nItvA 13 mAnuSa ESa vyavasthAya viruddham

IzvarabhajanaM karttuM lOkAn kupravRttiM grAhayatIti nivEditavantaH| 14 tataH paulE pratyuttaraM dAtum udyatE sati gAlliyA yihUdlyAn vyAharat, yadi kasyacid anyAyasya vAtizayaduSTatAcaraNasya vicArO'bhamiSyat tarhi yuSmAkaM kathA mayA sahanIyAbhamiSyat| 15 kintu yadi kEvalaM kathAyA vA nAmno vA yuSmAkaM vyavasthAyA vivAdo bhavati tarhi tasya vicAramahaM na kariSyAmi, yUyA M tasya mImAMsAM kuruta| 16 tataH sa tAn vicArasthAnAd dUrIkRtavAn| 17 tadA bhinnadEzJyAH sOsthininAmAnaM bhajanabhavanasya pradhAnAdhipatiM dhRtvA vicArasthAnasya sammukhE prAharan tathApi gAlliyA tESu sarvvakarmmasu na manO nyadadhAt| 18 paulastatra punarbahudinAni nyavasat, tatO bhrAtRgaNaD visarjanaM prApya kinjcanavratanimittaM kiMkriyAnagarE ziro muNPavityA priskillAkkiAbhyAM sahitO jalapathEna suriyAdEzaM gatavAn| 19 tata iphiSanagara upasthAya tatra tau visRjya svayaM bhajanabhvanaM pravizya yihUdlyaiH saha vicAritavAn| 20 tE svaiH sArddhaM punaH katipayadinAni sthAtuM taM vyayanay, sa tadanurarlRtya kathAmEtAM kathitavAn, 21 yirUzAlami AgAmyutsavapAlanArthaM mayA gamanIyaM; pazcAd IzvarEcchAyAM jAtAyAM yuSmAkaM samIpam pratyAgamiSyAmi| tataH paraM sa tai rvisRStaH san jalapathEna iphiSanagaraAt prasthitavAn| 22 tataH kaisariyAm upasthitaH san nagaraM gatvA samAjA M namaskRtya tasmAd AntiyakhyaNagaram prasthitavAn| 23 tatra kiyatkAlaM yApavityA tasmAt prasthAya sarvvESAM ziSyANAM manAMsi sushirAni kRtvA kramazO galAtiyAphrugiyAdEzayO rbhramitvA gatavAn| 24 tasmannEva samayE sikandariyAnagarE jAta ApallOnAmA zAstravit suvaktA yihUdlyA EkO jana iphiSanagaram AgatavAn| 25 sa zikSitaprabhumiArgO manasOdyOgI ca san yOhanO majjanamAtraM jnjAtvA yathArthatayA prabhOH kathAM kathayan samupAdizat| 26 ESa janO nirbhayatvEna bhajanabhavanE kathayitum ArabdhavAn, tataH priskillAkkiIau tasyOpadEzakathAM nizamya taM svayOH samIpam AnIya zuddharUpENEzvarasya kathAm abOdhayatAm| 27 pazcAt sa AkhAyAdEzaM gantuM matiM kRtavAn, tadA tatrasyaH ziSyagaNO yathA taM gRhlAti tadarthaM bhrAtRgaNEna samAzvasya patrE likhitE sati, ApallAstatrOpasthitaH san anugrahaNEna pratyayinAM bahUpakArAn akarOt, 28 phalatO yIzurabhiSiktastrAtEti zAstrapramANaM datvA prakAzarUpENa pratipannaM kRtvA yihUdlyAn niruttarAn kRtavAn|

**19** karinthanagara ApallasaH sthitikAlE paula uttarapradEzairAgacchan iphiSanagaram upasthitavAn| tatra katipayaziSyAn sAkSat prApya tAn apRcchat, 2 yUyA M vizvarya pavitramAtmAnaM prAptA na vA? tatastE pratyavadan pavitra AtmA dlyatE ityasmAbhiH zrutamapi nahi| 3 tadA sA'vadat tarhi yUyA M kEna majjitA abhavata? tE'kathayan yOhanO majjanEna| 4 tadA paula uktavAn itaH paraM ya upasthAsyati tasmin arthata yIzukhrISTE vizvasitavyamityuktvA yOhan manaHparivarttanAsUcakEna majjanEna jalE lOkAn amajjayat| 5 tAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA tE prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnaM majjitA abhavata| 6 tataH paulEna tESAM gAtrEsu karE'rpitE tESAmupari pavitra AtmAvarUPhavAn, tasmAt tE nAnAdEzIyA bhASA bhaviSyatkathAzca kathitavantaH| 7 tE prAyENa dvAdazajanA Asan| 8 paulO bhajanabhavanaM gatvA prAyENa mAsatrayam Izvarasya rAjyasya vicAraM kRtvA lOkAn pravartya sAhasEna kathAmakathayat| 9 kintu kaThinAntaHkaraNatvAt kiyantO janA na vizvarya sarvvESAM samakSam Etatpathasya nindAM karttuM pravRttAH, ataH paulastESAM samIpAt prasthAya ziSyagaNaM pRthakkRtvA pratyahaM turAnnanAmnaH kasyacit janasya pAThazAlAyAM vicAraM kRtavAn| 10 itthaM vatsaradvayaM gataM tasmAd AziyAdEzanivAsinaH sarvvE yihUdlyA anyadEzlyalOkAzca prabhO ryIzOH kathAm azrauSan| 11 paulEna ca Izvara EtAdRzAnyadbhutAni karmmAni kRtavAn 12 yat paridhEyE gAtramArjanavastrE vA tasya dEhAt pIPitalOkAnAm samIpam AnItE tE nirAmayA jAtA apavitrA bhUtAzca tEbhyO bahirgatavantaH| 13 tadA dEzATanakAriNaH kiyantO yihUdlyA bhUtApasAriNO bhUtgrastanOkAnAM sannidhau prabhE ryIzO rnAma japtvA vAkyamidam avadan, yasya kathAM paulaH pracArayati tasya yIzO rnAmnA yuSmAn AjnjApayAmaH| 14 skivanAmno yihUdlyAnAM pradhAnayAjakasya saptabhiH puttaistathA kRtE sati 15 kazcid apavitro bhUtaH pratyuditavAn, yIzuM jAnAmi paulanjca paricinOmi kintu kE yUyA M? 16

ityuktvA sOpavitrabhUtagrastO manuSyO lamphaM kRtvA tESAmupari patitvA balEna tAn jitavAn, tasmAttE  
 nagnAH kSatAggAzca santastasmAd gEhAt palAyanta| 17 sA vAg iphiSanagaranivAsinasaM sarvvESAM  
 yihUdlyAnAM bhinnadEzIyAnAM lOkAnAnjca zravOgOcarlbhUtA; tataH sarvvE bhayaM gatAH prabhO ryIzO  
 rnAmnO yazo 'varddhata| 18 yESamanEkESAM lOkAnAM pratItirajAyata ta Agatya svaiH kRtAH kriyAH  
 prakAzaRUpENAggIkRtavantaH| 19 bahavO mAyaKarmmakAriNaH svasvagranthAn AnIya rAziIkRtya sarvvESAM  
 samakSam adAhayan, tatO gaNanAM kRtvAbudhyanta panjcAyutarUpyamudrAmUlyapustakAni dagdhAni|  
**20** itthaM prabhOH kathA sarvvadEzaM vyApya prabalA jAta| 21 sarvvESvEtESu karmmasu sampannESu  
 satsu paulO mAkiDaniyAkhaYAdEzAbhyAM yirUzAlamaM gantuM matiM kRtvA kathitavAn tatsthAnaM  
 yAtrAyAM kRtAyAM satyAM mayA rOmAnagaraM draSTavyaM| 22 svAnugatalOkAnAM tImathiyErAstau  
 dvau janau mAkiDaniyAdEzaM prati prahitya svayam AziyAdEzE katipayadinAni sthitavAn| 23 kintu  
 tasmin samayE matE'smin kalahO jAtaH| 24 tatkAraNamidaM, arttimIdEvyA rUpyamandiranirmmANEna  
 sarvvESAM zilpinAM yathESTalAbham ajanayat yO dImItriyAnmA nAPIndhamaH 25 sa tAn tatkarmmajIvinah  
 sarvvalOkAMzca samAhUya bhASitavAn hE mahEcchA EtEna mandiranirmmANEnAsmAkaM jIvikA bhavati,  
 Etad yUyaM vittha; 26 kintu hastanirmmitEzvarA IzvarA nahi paulanAmnA kEnacijjanEna kathAmimAM  
 vyAhRtya kEvalEphiSanagarE nahi prAyEna sarvvasmin AziyAdEzE pravRttim grAhayitvA bahulOkAnAM  
 zEmuSI parAvartitA, Etad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatE zrUyatE ca| 27 tEnAsmAkaM vANijyasya sarvvathA hAnEH  
 sambhavanaM kEvalamiti nahi, AziyAdEzasthai rvA sarvvajagatsthai rlOkaiH pUjyA yArtimI mahAdEvI tasyA  
 mandirasyAvajnjAnasya tasyA aizvaryasya nAzasya ca sambhAvanA vidyatE| 28 EtAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA  
 tE mahAkrOdhAnvitAH santa uccaiHkAraM kathitavanta iphiSlyAnAm arttimI dEvI mahatI bhavati| 29  
 tataH sarvvanagaraM kalahEna paripUrNamabhavat, tataH paraM tE mAkiDaniyagAyAristArkhanAmAnau  
 paulasya dvau sahacarau dhRtvaikacittA raggabhUmiM javEna dhAvitavantaH| 30 tataH paulo lOkAnAM  
 sannidhiM yAtum udyatavAn kintu ziSyagaNastaM vAritavAn| 31 paulasyatmlyA AziyAdEzasthAH katipayAH  
 pradhAnalOkAstasya samIpAM naramEkaM prESya tvaM raggabhUmiM mAgA iti nyavEdyan| 32 tato  
 nAnAlOkAnAM nAnAkathAkathanAt sabhA vyAkulA jAtA kiM kAraNAd EtAvatI janatAbhavat Etad adhikai  
 rlOkai rnAjnjAyil| 33 tataH paraM janatAmadhyAd yihUdlyairbahiSkRtaH sikandarO hastEna sagkEtaM  
 kRtvA lOkEbhya uttaraM dAtumudyatavAn, 34 kintu sa yihUdlyalOka iti nizcItE sati iphiSlyAnAm arttimI  
 dEvI mahatIti vAkyA M prAyEna panjca daNPAn yAvad EkasvarEna lOkanivahaiH prOktaM| 35 tatO  
 nagarAdhipatistAn sthirAn kRtvA kathitavAn hE iphiSAyAH sarvvE lOkA AkarNayata, artimImahAdEvyA  
 mahAdEvAt patitAyAstatpratimAyAzca pUjanama iphiSanagarasthAH sarvvE lOKAH kurvvanti, Etat kE na  
 jAnanti? 36 tasmAd EtatpratikUlaM kEpi kathayituM na zaknuvanti, iti jnjAtvA yuSmAbhiH susthiratvEna  
 sthAtavyam avivicya kimapi karma na karttavyanjca| 37 yAn EtAn manuSyAn yUyamatra samAnayata tE  
 mandiradravyApahArakA yuSmAkaM dEvyA nindakAzca na bhavanti| 38 yadi kanjcana prati dImItriyasya  
 tasya sahAyAnAnjca kAcid Apatti rvidyatE tarhi pratinidhilOkA vicArasthAnanjca santi, tE tat sthAnaM  
 gatvA uttarapratyuttarE kurvvant| 39 kintu yuSmAkaM kAcidaparA kathA yadi tiSThati tarhi niyamitAyAM  
 sabhAyAM tasyA niSpatti rbhaviSyati| 40 kintvEtasya virOdhasyOttaraM yEna dAtuM zaknum EtAdRzasya  
 kasyacit kAraNasyAbhAvAd adyatanaghaTaNAhEtO rAjadrOhiNAmivAsmAkaM abhiyOgo bhaviSyatIti zugkA  
 vidyatE| 41 iti kathayitvA sa sabhAsthalOkAn visRSTavAn|

**20** itthaM kalahE nivRttE sati paulaH ziSyagaNam AhUya visarjanaM prApya mAkiDaniyAdEzaM prasthitavAn|  
 2 tEna sthAnEna gacchan taddEzIyAn ziSyAn bahUpadizya yUnAnIyadEzam upasthitavAn| 3 tatra  
 mAsatrayaM sthItvA tasmAt suriyAdEzaM yAtum udyataH, kintu yihUdlyAstaM hantuM guptA atiSThan  
 tasmAt sa punarapi mAkiDaniyAmArgEna pratyAgantuM matiM kRtavAn| 4 birayAnagarIyasOpAtraH  
 thiSalanIkIyAristArkhasikundau darbbOnagarIyagAyatImathiyau AziyAdEzIyatukhikatraphimau ca tEna

sArddhaM AziyAdEzaM yAvad gatavantaH| 5 EtE sarvvE 'grasarAH santO 'smAn apEkSya trOyAnagarE sthitavantaH| 6 kiNvazUnyapUpOtsavadinE ca gatE sati vayaM philipInagarAt tOyapathEna gatvA panjcabhi rdinaistrOyAnagaram upasthAya tatra saptadinAnyavAtiSThAma| 7 saptAhasya prathamadinE pUpAn bhaMktu ziSyEsu militEsu paulaH paradinE tasmAt prasthAtum udyataH san tadahni prAyEna kSapAyA yAmadvayaM yAvat ziSyEbhyo dharmmakathAm akathayat| 8 uparisthE yasmin prakOSThE sabhAM kRtvAsan tatra bahavaH pradIpAH prAjvalan| 9 utukhanAmA kazcana yuvA ca vAtAyana upavizan ghOrataranidrAgrasto 'bhUt tadaH paulEna bahukSaNaM kathAyAM pracAritAyAM nidrAmagnaH sa tasmAd uparisthatRtlyaprakOSThAd apatat, tatO lOkAstaM mRtakalpaM dhRtvOdatOlany| 10 tataH paulo'varuhyu tasya gAtrE patitvA taM krOPE nidhAya kathitavAn, yUyaM vyAkulA mA bhUta nAyaM prANai rviyuktaH| 11 pazcAt sa punaczOpri gatvA pUpAn bhaMktvA prabhAtaM yAvat kathOpakathanE kRtvA prasthitavAn| 12 tE ca taM jIvantam yuvAnaM gRhItvA gatvA paramApyAyitA jAtAH| 13 anantaraM vayaM pOtEnAgrasarA bhUtvAsmanagaram uttIryya paulaM grahItuM matim akurmma yataH sa tatra padbhYAM vrajituM matiM kRtvEti nirUpitavAn| 14 tasmAt tatrAsmAbhiH sArddhaM tasmin militE sati vayaM taM nItvA mitulInyupadvIpaM prAptavantaH| 15 tasmAt pOtaM mOcayitvA parE'hani khIlyOpadvIpasya sammukhaM labdhavantastasmAd EkEnAhnA sAmOpadvIpam gatvA pOtaM lAgayitvA trOgulliyE sthityA parasmin divasE militanagaram upAtiSThAma| 16 yataH paula AziyAdEzE kAlaM yApayitum nAbhilaSan iphiSanagaraM tyaktvA yAtuM mantraNAM sthirIkRtavAn; yasmAd yadi sAdhyaM bhavati tarhi nistArOtsavasya panjcAzattamadinE sa yirUzAlamyupasthAtuM matiM kRtavAn| 17 paulo militAd iphiSaM prati lokaM prahitya samAjasya prAcInAn AhUyAnItavAn| 18 tESu tasya samIpam upasthitEsu sa tEbhya imAM kathAM kathitavAn, aham AziyAdEzE prathamAgamanam ArabhyAdya yAvad yuSmAkaM sannidhau sthityA sarvvatasmayE yathAcaritavAn tad yUyaM jAnItha; 19 phalataH sarvvathA namramanAH san bahuzrupAtEna yihudlyAnAm kumantraNAjAtanAnAparikSAbhii prabhOH sEvAmakaravaM| 20 kAmapi hitakathAM na gOpAyitavAn tAM pracAryya saprakAzaM gRhE gRhE samupadizyEzvaraM prati manaH parAvarttanlyaM prabhau yIzukhrISTE vizvasanlyaM 21 yihUdlyAnAm anyadEzIyalOkAnAnjcA samIpA EtAdRzaM sAkSyaM dadAmi| 22 pazyata sAmpratam AtmanAkRSTAh san yirUzAlamnagarE yAtrAM karOmi, tatra mAmprati yadyad ghaTiSyatE tAnyahaM na jAnAmi; 23 kintu mayA bandhanaM kIEzazca bhOktavya iti pavitra AtmA nagarE nagarE pramAnaM dadAti| 24 tathApi taM kIEzamahaM tRNAya na manyE; IzvarasyAnugrahaviSayakasya susaMvAdasya pramAnaM dAtuM, prabhO ryIzOH sakAzAda yasyAH sEvAyAH bhAraM prApnavam tAM sEvAM sAdhayituM sAnandaM svamArgaM samApayitunjca nijaprANAnapi priyAn na manyE| 25 adhunA pazyata yESAM samIpE'ham IzvarlyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracAryya bhramaNaM kRtvAn EtAdRzA yUyaM mama vadanaM puna rdrastuM na prApsyatha EtadapayahaM jAnAmi| 26 yuSmabhyam aham Izvarasya sarvvAn AdEZAn prakAzayituM na nyavarttE| 27 ahaM sarvvESAM lOkAnAM raktapAtadOSAd yannirdOSA AsE tasyAdya yuSmAn sAkSiNaH karOmi| 28 yUyaM svEsu tathA yasya vrajasyAdhyakSan AtmA yuSmAn vidhAya nyayugkta tatsarvvasmin sAvadhAnA bhavata, ya samAjanjcA prabhu rnijaraktamUlyEna krltavAna tam avata, 29 yatO mayA gamanE kRtaEva durjayA vRkA yuSmAkaM madhyaM pravizya vrajaM prati nirdayatAm AcariSyanti, 30 yuSmAkamEva madhyAdapi lOkA uthAya ziSyagaNam apahantuM viparItam upadEkSyantItyahaM jAnAmi| 31 iti hEtO ryUyaM sacaitanyAH santastiSTata, ahanjcA sAzrupAtaH san vatsaratrayaM yAvad divAnizaM pratijanaM bOdhayituM na nyavarttE tadapi smarata| 32 idAnIM hE bhrAtarO yuSmAkaM niSThAM janayituM pavitrikRtalOkAnAM madhyE'dhikAranjcA dAtuM samarthO ya IzvarastasyAnugrahasya yo vAdazca tayOrubhayO ryuSmAn samArpayam| 33 kasyApi svarNaM rUpyaM vastraM vA prati mayA lobhO na kRtaH| 34 kintu mama matsahacaralOkAnAnjcAvazyakavyayAya madlyamidaM karadvayam azrAmyad Etad yUyaM jAnItha| 35 anEna prakArEna grahaNad dAnaM bhadramiti yadvAkyA M prabhu ryIzuH kathitavAn tat smarttuM daridralOkAnAmupakArArthaM zramaM karttunjca yuSmAkam ucitam EtatsarvvaM yuSmAnaham prEritAH

upadiSTavAn| 36 EtAM kathAM kathayitvA sa jAnuni pAtayitvA sarvaiH saha prArthayata| 37 tEna tE krandrantaH 38 puna rmama mukhaM na drakSyatha vizESA ESA yA kathA tEnAkathi tatkAraNAT zOkAM vilApanca kRtvA kaNTThaM dhRtvA cumbitavantaH| pazcAt tE taM pOtaM nItavantaH|

**21** tai rvvisRSTAH santO vayaM pOtaM bAhayitvA RjumArgENa kOSam upadvIpam Agatya parE'hani rOdiyOpadvIpam AgacchAma tatastasmAt pAtArAyAm upAtiSThAma| 2 tatra phainikiyAdEzAgAminam pOtamEkaM prApya tamAruhya gatavantaH| 3 kuperOpadvIpaM dRSTAvaM savyadizi sthApayitvA suriyAdEzaM gatvA pOtasthadravyANyavarOhayituM sOranagarE lAgitavantaH| 4 tatra ziSyagaNasya sAkSATkaraNAya vayaM tatra saptadinAni sthitavantaH pazcAttE pavitrENATmanA paulaM vyAharan tvaM yirUzAlamnagaraM mA gamaH| 5 tatastESu saptasu dinESu yApitESu satsu vayaM tasmAt sthAnAt nijavartmanA gatavantaH, tasmAt tE sabAlavRddhavanitA asmAbhiH saha nagarasya parisaraparyyantam AgatAH pazcAdvayaM jaladhitaTE jAnupAtaM prArthayAmahi| 6 tataH parasparaM visRSTAH santO vayaM pOtaM gatAstE tu svavagRhaM pratyAgatavantaH| 7 vayaM sOranagarAt nAvA prasthAya talimAyinagaram upAtiSThAma tatrAsmAkaM samudrIyamArgasyAntO'bhatvat tatra bhrAtRgaNaM namaskRtya dinamEkaM taiH sArddham uSatavantaH| 8 parE 'hani paulastasya sagginO vayanjca pratiSThamAnAH kaisariyAnagaram Agatya susaMvAdapracArakAnAM saptajanAnAM philipanAmna Ekasya gRhaM pravizyAvatiSThAma| 9 tasya catasrO duhitarO'nUPhA bhaviSyadvAdinya Asan| 10 tatrAsmAsu bahudinAni prOSitESu yihUdlyadEzAd AgatyAgAbanAmA bhaviSyadvAdI samupasthitavAn| 11 sOsMAkaM samIpamEta yaulasya kaTibandhanaM gRhItvA nijahastApAdAn baddhvA bhASitavAn yasyEdaM kaTibandhanaM taM yihUdlyalOkA yirUzAlamanagara itthaM baddhvA bhinnadEzIyAnAM karESu samarpayiSyantIti vAkyA M pavitra AtmA kathayati| 12 EtAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA vayaM tannagaravAsinO bhrAtarazca yirUzAlamaM na yAtuM paulaM vyanayAmahi; 13 kintu sa pratyAvAdIt, yUyA M kiM kurutha? kiM krandanEna mamAntaHkaraNaM vidIrNaM kariSyatha? prabhO ryIzO rnAmnO nimittaM yirUzAlami baddhO bhavituM kEvala tanna prANAn dAtumapi sasajjOsni| 14 tEnAsmAkaM kathAyAm agRhItAyAm Izvarasya yathEcchA tathaiva bhavatvityuktvA vayaM nirasyAma| 15 parE'hani pAthEyadravyANi gRhItvA yirUzAlamaM prati yAtrAm akurmma| 16 tataH kaisariyAnagaranivAsinaH katipayAH ziSyA asmAbhiH sArddham itvA kRpriyEna mnAsannAmnA yEna prAcInaziSyEna sArddham asmAbhi rvastavyaM tasya samIpam asmAn nItavantaH| 17 asmAsu yirUzAlamyupasthitESu tatrashabhrAtRgaNo'smAn AhlAdEna gRhItavAn| 18 parasmin divasE paulE'smAbhiH saha yAkUbO gRhaM praviSTE lOkaprAcInAH sarvvE tatra pariSadi saMsthithA| 19 anantaraM sa tAn natvA svlyapracAraNEna bhinnadEzIyAn pratIzvarO yAni karmmAni sAdhitavAn tadlyAM kathAm anukramAt kathitavAn| 20 iti zrutvA tE prabhuM dhanyaM prOcyA vAkyamidam abhASanta, hE bhrAta ryihUdlyAnAM madhyE bahusahasrANi lOkA vizvAsina AsatE kintu tE sarvvE vyavasthAmatAcAriNa Etat pratyakSam pazyasi| 21 zizUnAM tvakchEdanAdyAcaraNaM pratiSidhya tvaM bhinnadEzAnivAsinO yihUdlyalOkAn mUsAvAkyam azraddhAtum upadizasIti taiH zrutamasti| 22 tvamatrAgatOsiti vArttAM samAkarnya jananivahO milityAvazyamEvAgamiSyati; ataEva kiM karaNIyam? atra vayaM mantrayitvA samupAyaM tvAM vadAmastaM tvamAcara| 23 vrataM karttuM kRtasagkalpa yE'smAMka catvArO mAnavAH santi 24 tAn gRhItvA taiH sahitA svaM zuciM kuru tathA tESAM zirOmUNPanE yo vyayO bhavati taM tvaM dEhiJ tathA kRtE tvadlyAcArE yA janazruti rjAyatE sAlIkA kintu tvaM vidhiM pAlayan vyavasthAnusArENEvAcarasIti tE bhotsantE| 25 bhinnadEzIyAnAM vizvAsilOkAnAM nikaTE vayaM patraM likhityEtthaM sthirIkRtavantaH, dEvaprasAdabhOjanaM raktaM galapIPanamAritaprANibhOjanaM vyabhiCAratzaitEbhyA svarakSaNavyatirEkENA tESAmanyavidhipAlanaM karaNIyam na| 26 tataH paulastAn mAnuSAnAdAya parasmin divasE taiH saha zuci rbhUtvA mandiraM gatvA zaucakarmmaNO dinESu sampUrNESu tESAm EkaikArthaM naivEdyAdyutsargO bhaviSyatIti jnjApitavAn| 27 tESu saptasu dinESu

samAptakalpESu AziyAdEzanivAsinO yihUdlyAstaM madhyEmandiraM vilOkya jananivahasya manaHsu kupravRttiM janayitvA taM dhRtvA 28 prOccaiH prAvOcan, hE isrAyEllOkAH sarvvE sAhAyyaM kurut| yO manuja EtESAM lOkAnAM mUsAvyavasthAyA Etasya sthAnasyApi viparItaM sarvvattra sarvvAn zikSayati sa ESaH; vizESataH sa bhinnadEzlyalOkAn mandiram AnIya pavitrasthAnamEtad apavitramakarO| 29 pUrvvaM tE madhyEnagaram iphiSanagarIyaM traphimaM paulEna sahitAM drSTavanta EtasmAt paulastaM mandiramadhyam Anayad ityanvamimata| 30 ataEva sarvvasmin nagarE kalahOtpannatvAt dhAvantO lOkA AgatyA paulaM dhRtvA mandirasya bahirAkRSyAnayan tatksaNAd dvArAni sarvvAni ca ruddhAni| 31 tESu taM hantumudyatEsu yirUzAlamnagarE mahAnupadadvO jAta iti vArttAyAM sahasrasEnApatEH karNagOcarlbhUtAyAM satyAM sa tatksaNAt sainyAni sEnApatigaNanjca gRhltvA javEnAgatavAn| 32 tatO lOkAH sEnAgaNENA saha sahasrasEnApatim AgacchantaM dRSTvA paulatAPanAtO nyavarttanta| 33 sa sahasrasEnApatiH sannidhAvAgamya paulaM dhRtvA zRgkhaladvayEna baddham AdizyA tAn pRSTavAn EsA kaH? kiM karma cAyaM kRtavAn? 34 tatO janasamUhasya kazcid EkaprakAraM kazcid anyaprakAraM vAkyam araut sa tatra satyaM jnjAtum kalahakAraNAd azaktaH san taM durgaM nEtuM AjnjApayat| 35 tESu sOpAnasyOpari prAptESu lOkAnAM sAhaskaraNAt sEnAgaNaH paulamuttOlya niIavAn| 36 tataH sarvvE lOkAH pazcAdgAminaH santa EnaM durlkurutEti vAkyam uccairavadan| 37 paulasya durgAnayanasamayE sa tasmai sahasrasEnApatayE kathitavAn, bhavataH purastAt kathAM kathayituM kim anumanyatE? sa tamapRcchat tvaM kiM yUnAnIyAM bhASAM jAnAsi? 38 yO misarlyO janaH pUrvvaM viroDhaM kRtvA catvAri sahasrAni ghAtakAn sagginaH kRtvA vipinaM gatavAn tvaM kiM saEva na bhavasi? 39 tadA paulO'kathayat ahaM kilikiyAdEzasya tArSanagarIyO yihUdlyO, nAhaM sAmAnyanagarIyO mAnavaH; ataEva vinayE'haM lAkAnAM samakSaM kathAM kathayituM mAmanujAniSva| 40 tEnAnujnjAtaH paulaH sOpAnOpari tiSThan hastEnEggitaM kRtavAn, tasmAt sarvvE susthirA abhavan| tadA paula ibrIyabhASayA kathayitum Arabhata,

**22** hE pitRgaNA hE bhrAtRgaNAH, idAniM mama nivEdanE samavadhatta| 2 tadA sa ibrIyabhASayA kathAM kathayatIti zrutvA sarvvE lOkA ativa niHzabdA santO'tiSThan| 3 paczAt sO'kathayad ahaM yihUdlyA iti nizcayaH kilikiyAdEzasya tArSanagaraM mama janmabhUmih, EtannagarIyasya gamillyElanAmnO'dhyApakasya ziSyO bhUtvA pUrvvapurU SANAM vidhivyavasthAnusArEna sampUrNarUpEna zikSitO'bham idAnIntanA yUyaM yAdRza bhavatha tAdRzO'hamapIzvarasEvAyAm udyOgi jAtaH| 4 matamEtad dviSTvA tadgrAhinArIpuruSAkArAyAM baddhvA tESAM prANanAzaparyyantAM vipakSatAm akaravam| 5 mahAyAjakaH sabhAsadaH prAcInalokAzca mamaitasyAH kathAyAH pramANA M dAtuM zaknuvanti, yasmaT tESAM samIpAd dammEsakanagaranivAsibhrAtRgaNArtham AjnjApatrAni gRhltvA yE tatra sthitAstAn daNPayituM yirUzAlamam AnayanArthaM dammEsakanagaraM gatOsni| 6 kintu gacchan tannagarasya samIpam prAptavAn tadA dvitIyapraharavElAyAM satyAm akasmAd gagaNAnnirgatyA mahati dIpti rmama caturdizi prakAzitavat| 7 tatO mayi bhUmau patitE sati, hE zaula hE zaula kutO mAM tAPayasi? mAmprati bhASita EtAdRza EkO ravOpi mayA zrutaH| 8 tadAhaM pratyavadaM, hE prabhE kO bhavAn? tataH sO'vAdIt yaM tvaM tAPayasi sa nAsaratlyO yIzuraham| 9 mama sagginO lOkAstAM dIptiM drSTvA bhiyam prAptAH, kintu mAmpratyuditaM tadvAkyam tE nAbudhyanta| 10 tataH paraM pRSTavAnahaM, hE prabho mayA kiM karttavyaM? tataH prabhurakathayat, utthAya dammEsakanagaraM yahi tvayA yadyat karttavyaM nirUpitamAstE tat tatra tvaM jnjApayiSyasE| 11 anantaraM tasyAH kharataradIptEH kAraNAT kimapi na drSTvA saggigaNEna dhRtahastaH san dammEsakanagaraM vrajitarvAn| 12 tannagaranivAsinAM sarvvESAM yihUdlyAnAM mAnyO vyavasthAnusArEna bhaktazca hanAnlyanAmA mAnava EkO 13 mama sannidhim Etya tiSThan akathayat, hE bhrAtaH zaula sudRSTi rhbava tasmin daNPE'haM samyak taM drSTavAn| 14 tataH sa mahyaM kathitavAn yathA tvam IzvarasyAbhiprAyaM vEtsi tasya zuddhasattvajanasya darzanaM prApya tasya zrlmukhasya vAkyam zRNOSi tannimittam asmAkaM pUrvvapurU SANAm IzvarastvAM

manOnItaM kRtavAnaM| 15 yato yadyad adrAkSIrazrauSIzca sarvvESAM mAnavAnAM samIpE tvaM tESAM  
 sAkSI bhaviSyasi| 16 ataEva kutO vilambasE? prabhO rnAmnA prArthya nijapApaprakSAlanArthaM majjanAya  
 samuttiSTha| 17 tataH paraM yirUzAlamnagaraM pratyAgatya mandirE'ham EkadA prArthayE, tasmin  
 samayE'ham abhibhUtaH san prabhUM sAkSAT pazyan, 18 tvaM tvarayA yirUzAlamaH pratiSThasva yato  
 lOkAmayi tava sAkSyAM na grahiSyanti, mAmpratyuditaM tasyedaM vAkyam azrauSam| 19 tatOhaM  
 pratyavAdiSam hE prabhO pratibhajanabhavanaM tvayi vizvAsino lOkAn baddhvA prahRtavAn, 20 tathA tava  
 sAkSiNaH stiphAnasya raktapAtanasamayE tasya vinAzaM samanya sannidhau tiSThan hantRlOkAnAM  
 vAsAMsi rakSitavAn, Etat tE viduH| 21 tataH so'kathayat pratiSThasva tvAM dUrasthabhinnadEzlyAnAM  
 samIpAM prEsayiSyE| 22 tadA lOkA EtAvatparyyantAM tadiyAM kathAM zrutvA prOccairakathayan,  
 EnaM bhUmaNPAlAd dUrikuruta, EtAdRzajanasya jIvanaM nOcitam| 23 ityuccaiH kathayitvA vasanAni  
 parityajya gagaNaM prati dhUlirkSipan 24 tataH sahasrasEnApatiH paulaM durgAbhyantara nEtuM  
 samAdizat| Etasya pratikULAH santO lOkAH kinnimittam EtAvaduccaiHsvaram akurvvan, Etad vEttuM taM  
 kazayA prahRtya tasya parIkSAM karttumAdizat| 25 padAtayazcarmmanirmitarajjhuhistasya bandhanaM  
 karttumudyatAstAstadAniM paulaH sammukhasthitam zatasEnApatim uktavAn daNPajnjAyAm aprAptAyAM  
 kiM rOmilokaM praharttuM yuSmAkam adhikArOsti? 26 EnAM kathAM zrutvA sa sahasrasEnApatiEH  
 sannidhiM gatvA tAM vArttAmavadat sa rOmiloka EtasmAt sAvadhAnaH san karma kuru| 27 tasmAt  
 sahasrasEnApati rgatvA tamaprAkSIt tvaM kiM rOmilokaH? iti mAM brUh| so'kathayat satyam| 28 tataH  
 sahasrasEnApatiH kathitavAn bahudraviNaM dattvAhaM tat paurasakhyAM prAptavAn; kintu paulaH  
 kathitavAn ahaM janunA tat prAptO'smi| 29 itthaM sati yE prahArENA taM parIkSituM samudyatA Asan  
 tE tasya samIpAt prAtiSThanta; sahasrasEnApatistaM rOmilokaM vijnjAya svayaM yat tasya bandhanam  
 akArSIt tatkAraNAd abibhEt| 30 yihUdIyalOKAH paulaM kutO'pavadantE tasya vRttAntaM jnjAtuM vAnjchan  
 sahasrasEnApatiH parE'hani paulaM bandhanAt mOcayitvA pradhAnayAjakAn mahAsabhAyAH sarvalokAzca  
 samupasthAtum Adizya tESAM sannidhau paulam avarOhya sthApitavAn|

**23** sabhAsadlOkAn prati paulo'nanyadRSTyA pazyan akathayat, hE bhrAtRgaNA adya yAvat saralEna  
 sarvvAntaHkaraNEnEzvarasya sAkSAd AcarAmi| 2 anEna hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjakastaM kapOlE  
 capETEnAhantuM samIpasthalOkAn AdiSTavAn| 3 tadA paulastamavadat, hE bahiSparskRta, IzvarastvAM  
 praharttum udyatOsti, yato vyavasthAnusArENA vicArayitum upavizya vyavasthAM lagghitvA mAM  
 praharttum AjnjApayasi| 4 tatO nikaTasthA lOkA akathayat, tvaM kim Izvarasya mahAyAjakaM nindasi? 5  
 tataH paulaH pratibhASitavAn hE bhrAtRgaNa mahAyAjaka Esa iti na buddhaM mayA tadanyacca svalokAnAm  
 adhipatiM prati durvvAkyAM mA kathaya, EtAdRzI lipirasti| 6 anantaraM paulastESAm arddhaM sidUkiloka  
 arddhaM phirUzilOkA iti drSTvA prOccaiH sabhAsthalOkAn avadat hE bhrAtRgaNa ahaM phirUzimatAvalambi  
 phirUzinaH satnAnazca, mRtalOkAnAm utthAnE pratyAzAkaraNAd ahampavAditOsmi| 7 iti kathAyAM  
 kathitAyAM phirUzisidUkinOH parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvAt sabhAyA madhyE dvau saMghau jAtau| 8 yataH  
 sidUkilOkA utthAnaM svargiyadUtA AtmAnazca sarvvESAM EtESAM kamapi na manyantE, kintu phirUzinaH  
 sarvvam aggikurvvanti| 9 tataH parasparam atizayakOlAhalE samupasthitE phirUzinAM pakSlyAH sabhAsthA  
 adhyApakAH pratipakSA uttiSThanto 'kathayat, Etasya mAnavasya kamapi dOSaM na pazyAmaH; yadi kazcid  
 AtmA vA kazcid dUTa EnaM pratyAdizat tarhi vayam Izvarasya prAtikUlyEna na yOtsyAmaH| 10 tasmAd atIva  
 bhinnavAkyatvE sati tE paulaM khaNPAM khaNPAM kariSyantItyAzagkAYA sahasrasEnApatiH sEnAgaNaM  
 tatsthAnaM yAtuM sabhAtO balAt paulaM dhRtvA durgaM nEtanjcAjnjApayat| 11 rAtrO prabhustasya  
 samIpE tiSThan kathitavAn hE paula nirbhayO bhava yathA yirUzAlamnagarE mayi sAkSyAM dattavAn tathA  
 rOmAnagarEpi tvayA dAtavyam| 12 dinE samupasthitE sati kiyanO yihUdIyalOkA EkamantraNAH santaH  
 paulaM na hatvA bhOjanapAnE kariSyAma iti zapathEna svAn abadhnan| 13 catvAriMzajjanEbhyO'dhikA

loka iti paNam akurvvan| 14 tE mahAyAjakAnAM prAcInalOkAnAnjca samIpAM gatvA kathayan, vayaM paulaM na hatvA kimapi na bhOkSyAmahE dRPhEnAnEna zapathEna baddhvA abhavAma| 15 ataEva sAmprataM sabhAsadlOkaiH saha vayaM tasmin kanjcid vizEsavicAraM kariSyAmastadarthaM bhavAn zvO 'smAkaM samIpAM tam Anayatviti sahasrasEnApatayE nivEdanaM kuruta tEna yuSmAkaM samIpAM upasthitEH pUrvvaM vayaM taM hantu sajjiSyAma| 16 tadA paulasya bhAginEyastESAmoti mantraNAM vijnjAya durgaM gatvA tAM vArtaM paulam uktavAn| 17 tasmAt paula EkaM zatasEnApatim AhUya vAkyamidam bhASitavAn sahasrasEnApatEH samIpE'sya yuvamanuSyasya kinjcinnivEdanam AstE, tasmAt tatsavidham EnaM naya| 18 tataH sa tamAdAya sahasrasEnApatEH samIpam upasthAya kathitavAn, bhavataH samIpE'sya kimapi nivEdanamAstE tasmAt bandiH paulo mAmAhUya bhavataH samIpam Enam AnEtuM prArhitavAn| 19 tadA sahasrasEnApatistaM hastaM dhRtvA nirjanasthAnaM nItvA pRSThavAn tava kiM nivEdanam? tat kathaya| 20 tataH sOkathayat, yihUdlyAlAkAH paulE kamapi vizEsavicAraM chalaM kRtvA taM sabhAM nEtuM bhavataH samIpE nivEdayituM amantrayan| 21 kintu mavatA tanna svIkarttavyaM yatastESAM madhyEvarttinazcatvAriMzajjanEbhyo 'dhikalOkA EkamantraNA bhUtvA paulaM na hatvA bhOjanaM pAnanjca na kariSyAma iti zapathEna baddhAH santO ghAtakA iva sajjitA idAniM kEvalaM bhavato 'numatim apEkSantE| 22 yAminAM kathAM tvaM nivEditavAn tAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayEtyuktvA sahasrasEnApatistaM yuvAnaM visRStavAn| 23 anantaraM sahasrasEnApati rdvau zatasEnApati AhUyEdam Adizat, yuvAM rAtrau praharaikAvaziSTAYAM satyAM kaisariyAnagaraM yAtuM padAtisainyAnAM dvE zatE ghOTakArOhisainyAnAM saptatiM zaktidhArisainyAnAM dvE zatE ca janAn sajjitAn kurutaM| 24 paulam ArOhayituM philiKSAdhipatEH samIpAM nirvvighnaM nEtunjca vAhanAni samupasthApayataM| 25 aparaM sa patraM likhitvA dattavAn tallikhitamEtat, 26 mahAmahimazrIyuktaphiliKSAdhipatayE klaudiyaluSiyasya namaskAraH| 27 yihUdlyAlOkAH pUrvvam EnaM mAnavaM dhRtvA svahastai rhantum udyatA EtasminnантarE sasainyOhaM tatrOpasthAya ESa janO rOmIya iti vijnjAya taM rakSitavAn| 28 kinnimittaM tE tamapavadantE tajjnjaTtuM tESA sabhAM tamAnAyitavAn| 29 tatastESAM vyavasthAyA viruddhAyA kayAcana kathayA so'pavAditO'bhat, kintu sa zRgkhalabandhanArhO vA prANanAzArhO bhavatIdRzaH kOpyaparAdhO mayAsya na dRStaH| 30 tathApi manuSyasyAsya vadharthaM yihUdlyA ghAtakAiva sajjitA EtAM vArtaM zrutvA tatkSaNAT tava samIpamEnaM prEsitavAn asyApavAdakAMzca tava samIpAM gatvApavaditum AjnjApayam| bhavataH kuzalaM bhUyAt| 31 sainyagaNa AjnjAnusArEna paulaM gRhltvA tasyAM rajanyAm AntipAtrinagaram Anayat| 32 parE'hani tEna saha yAtuM ghOTakArUPhasainyagaNaM sthApayitvA parAvRtya durgaM gatavAn| 33 tataH parE ghOTakArOhisainyagaNaH kaisariyAnagaram upasthAya tatpatram adhipatEH karE samarpya tasya samIpE paulam upasthApitavAn| 34 tadAdhipatistatpatraM paThitvA pRSThavAn ESa kimpradEzlyO janaH? sa kilikyAprodEzlyA EkO jana iti jnjAtvA kathitavAn, 35 tavApavAdakagaNa AgatE tava kathAM zrOSyAmil hErOdrAjagRhE taM sthApayitum AdiSTavAn|

**24** panjabhyo dinEbhyaH paraM hanAnlyanAmA mahAyAjakO'dhipatEH samakSaM paulasya prAtikUlyEna nivEdayituM tartullanAmAnaM kanjcana vaktAraM prAcInajanAMzca sagginaH kRtvA kaisariyAnagaram Agacchat| 2 tataH paulE samAniItE sati tartullastasyApavAdakathAM kathayitum Arabhata hE mahAmahimaphiliKSA bhavatO vayam atinirvvighnaM kAlaM yApayAmO bhavataH pariNAmadarzitayA EtaddEzlyAnAM bahUni maggaliAni ghaTitAni, 3 iti hEtO rvayamatikRtajnjAH santaH sarvvatra sarvvadA bhavatO guNaN gAyamaH| 4 kintu bahubhiH kathAbhi rbhavantaM yEna na viranjjayAmi tasmAd vinayE bhavAn banukampya madalpakathAM zRNOTu| 5 ESa mahAmArIsvarUpO nAsaratlyamatagrAhisaMghAtasya mukhyO bhUtvA sarvvadEzESu sarvvESAM yihUdlyAnAM rAjadrOhAcaraNapravRttiM janayatItyasmAbhi rnizcitaM| 6 sa mandiramapi azuci karttuM cESTitavAn; iti kAraNAd vayam EnaM dhRtvA svavyavasthAnusArEna vicArayituM prAvarttAmahi; 7 kintu luSiyaH sahasrasEnApatirAgatya balAd asmAkaM karEbhya EnaM

gRhItvA 8 EtasyApavAdakAn bhavataH samIpam Agantum AjnjApayat| vayaM yasmin tamapavAdAmo  
 bhavatA padapavAdakathAyAM vicAritAyAM satyAM sarvvaM vRttAntaM vEdituM zakSyatE| 9 tatO  
 yihUdlyA api svIkRtya kathitavanta ESA kathA pramANam| 10 adhipatau kathAM kathayituM paulaM  
 pratIggitaM kRtavati sa kathitavAn bhavAn bahUn vatsarAn yAvad EtaddEzasya zAsanaM karOtiti vijnjAya  
 pratyuttaraM dAtum akSObhO'bham| 11 adya kEvalaM dvAdaza dinAni yAtAni, aham ArAdhanAM karttuM  
 yirUzAlamanagaraM gatavAn ESA kathA bhavatA jnjAtuM zakyatE; 12 kintvibhE mAM madhyEmandiraM  
 kEnApi saha vitaNPAM kurvvantaM kutrApi bhajanabhavanE nagarE vA lokAn kupravRttiM janayantuM na  
 drSTavantaH| 13 idAnIM yasmin yasmin mAm apavadantE tasya kimapi pramANam dAtuM na zaknuvant| 14  
 kintu bhaviSyadvAkyagrathE vyavasthAgranthE ca yA yA kathA likhitAstE tAsu sarvvAsu vizvarya yanmatam  
 imE vidharmmaM jAnanti tanmatAnusArENAhaM nijapitRpuruSANAm Izvaram ArAdhayAmItyahaM  
 bhavataH samakSam aggikarOmi| 15 dhArmmikANAm adhArmmikANAnjca pramItalOkAnAmEvOtthAnaM  
 bhaviSyatIti kathAmimE svIkurvvanti tathAhamaPI tasmin IzvarE pratyAzAM karOmi; 16 Izvarasya  
 mAnavAnAnjca samIpE yatha nirdOSO bhavAmi tadarthaM satataM yatnavAn asmi| 17 bahuSu vatsarEsu  
 gatEsu svadEzIyalOkAnAM nimittaM dAniyadravyaNI naivEdyAni ca samAdAya punarAgamanaM kRtavAn| 18  
 tatOhaM zuci rbhUtvA lOkAnAM samAgamaM kalahaM vA na kAritavAn tathApyAziyAdEzlyAH kiyanto  
 yihudIyalOkA madhyEmandiraM mAM dhRtavantaH| 19 mamOpari yadi kAcidapavAdakathAsti tarhi bhavataH  
 samIpam upasthAya tESAmEva sAkSyadAnam ucitam| 20 nOcEt pUrvvE mahAsabhAsthAnAM lOkAnAM  
 sannidhau mama daNPAYamAnatvasamayE, ahamadya mRtAnAmutthAnE yuSmAbhi rvicAritOsmi, 21 tESAM  
 madhyE tiSThannahaM yAmimAM kathAmuccaiH svarENA kathitavAn tadanyO mama kOpi dOSO'labhyata na  
 vEti varam EtE samupasthitalOkA vadantu| 22 tadA philikSa EtAM kathAM zrutvA tanmatasya vizESavRttAntaM  
 vijnjAtuM vicAraM sthagitaM kRtvA kathitavAn luSiE sahasrasEnApatau samAyAtE sati yuSmAkaM vicAram  
 ahaM niSpAdayiSyAmi| 23 anantaraM bandhanaM vinA paulaM rakSituM tasya sEvanAya sAkSATkaraNAya vA  
 tадlyAtmIyabandhujanAn na vArayitunjca zamasEnApatim AdiSTavAn| 24 alpadinAt paraM philikSO'dhipati  
 rdruSillAnAmnA yihUdlyA svabhAryyyayA sahAgatya paulamAhUya tasya mukhAt khrISTadharmmasya  
 vRttAntam azrausIT| 25 paulEna nyAyasya parimitabhOgasya caramavicArasya ca kathAyAM kathitAyAM  
 satyAM philikSaH kampamAnaH san vyAharad idAnIM yAhI, aham avakAzaM prApya tvAm AhUsyAmi| 26  
 muktirprptyartham paulEna mahyaM mudrAdAsyantE iti patyAzAM kRtvA sa punaH punastamAhUya tEna  
 sAkAmaM kathOpakathanaM kRtavAn| 27 kintu vatsaradvayAt paraM parkiyaphISTa phAlikSasya padaM prAptE  
 sati philikSO yihUdlyAn santuSTAn cikIrSan paulaM baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn|

**25** anantaraM phISTO nijarAjyam Agatya dinatrayAt paraM kaisariyAtO yirUzAlamnagaram Agamat|  
 2 tadA mahAyAjakO yihUdlyAnAM pradhAnalOkAzca tasya samakSaM paulam apAvadanta| 3 bhavAn taM  
 yirUzAlamam AnEtum AjnjApayatviti vinIya tE tasmAd anugrahaM vAnjchitavantaH| 4 yataH pathimadhyE  
 gOpanENA paulaM hantuM tai rghAtakA niyuktAH| phISTa uttaraM dattavAn paulaH kaisariyAyAM sthAsyati  
 punaralpadinAt param ahaM tatra yAsyAmi| 5 tatastasya mAnuSasya yadi kazcid aparAdhastiSThati tarhi  
 yuSmAkaM yE zaknuvantI tE mayA saha tatra gatvA tamapavadantu sa EtAM kathAM kathitavAn| 6  
 dazadivasEbhyO'dhikaM vilambya phISTastasmAt kaisariyAnagaraM gatvA parasmin divasE vicArAsana  
 upadizya paulam AnEtum AjnjApayat| 7 paulE samupasthitE sati yirUzAlamnagarAd AgatA yihUdlyAlOkAstaM  
 caturdzi saMvESTya tasya viruddhaM bahUn mahAdOSAn utthApitavantaH kintu tESAM kimapi pramANam  
 dAtuM na zaknuvantaH| 8 tataH paulaH svasmin uttaramidam uditavAn, yihUdlyAnAM vyavasthAyA  
 mandirasya kaisarasya vA pratikUlaM kimapi karmma nAhaM kRtavAn| 9 kintu phISTO yihUdlyAn  
 santuSTAn karttum abhilaSan paulam abhASata tvaM kiM yirUzAlamaM gatvAsmin abhiyOgE mama  
 sAkSAd vicAritO bhaviSyasi? 10 tataH paula uttaraM prOktavAn, yatra mama vicArO bhavituM yOgyaH

kaisarasya tatra vicArAsana Eva samupasthitOsmi; ahaM yihUdlyAnAM kAmapi hAniM nAkArSam iti bhavAn yathArthatO vijAnAti| 11 kanjcidaparAdhaM kinjcana vadharhaM karmma vA yadyaham akariSyaM tarhi prANahananadaNPamapi bhOktum udyatO'bhamiSyA, kintu tE mama samapavAdaM kurvvanti sa yadi kalpitamAtrO bhavati tarhi tESAM karEsu mAM samarpayituM kasyApyadhiKArO nAsti, kaisarasya nikaTE mama vicArO bhavatu| 12 tada phISTO mantribhiH sArddhaM saMmantrya paulAya kathitavAn, kaisarasya nikaTE kiM tava vicArO bhaviSyati? kaisarasya samIpaM gamiSyasi| 13 kiyaddinEbhyaH param AgrippaAJA barNIki ca phISTaM sAkSAT karttuM kaisariyAnagaram Agatavantau| 14 tada tau bahudinAni tatra sthitau tataH phISTastaM rAjAnaM paulasya kathAM vijnjApya kathayitum Arabhata paulanAmAnam EkaM bandi philikSO baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn| 15 yirUzAlami mama sthitikAlE mahAyAjakO yihUdlyAnAM prAcInalOkAzca tam apOdya tamprati daNPAjnjam prArthayanta| 16 tatOham ityuttaram avadaM yAvad apOdito janaH svApavAdakAn sAkSAT kRtvA svasmin yo'parAdha ArOpitastasya pratyuttaraM dAtuM suyogaM na prApnOti, tAvatkAlaM kasyApi mAnuSasya prANanAzAjnjApanaM rOmiloKAnAM rIti rnahi| 17 tatastESvatrAgatESu parasmai divasE'ham avilambaM vicArAsana upavizya taM mAnuSam AnEtum AjnjApayam| 18 tadanantaraM tasyApavAdakA upasthAya yAdRzam ahaM cintitavAn tAdRzaM kanjcana mahApavAdaM noThApya 19 svESAM matE tathA paulo yaM sajIvaM vadati tasmin yIzunAmani mRtajanE ca tasya viruddhaM kathitavantaH| 20 tatOhaM tAdRgvcArE saMzayAnaH san kathitavAn tvaM yirUzAlamaM gatvA kiM tatra vicAritO bhavitum icchasi? 21 tada paulo mahArAjasya nikaTE vicAritO bhavituM prArthayata, tasmAd yAvatkAlaM taM kaisarasya samIpaM prEsayituM na zaknOmi tAvatkAlaM tamatra sthApayitum AdiSTavAn| 22 tata AgrippaH phISTam uktavAn, ahampi tasya mAnuSasya kathAM zrOtum abhilaSAmi| tada phISTO vyAharat zvastadlyAM kathAM tvaM zrOsya| 23 parasmai divasE Agrippa barNIki ca mahAsamAgamaM kRtvA pradhAnavAhinIpatibhi rnagarasthaphradhAnalOkaizca saha milityA rAjagRhamAgatya samupasthitau tada phISTasyAjnjayA paula AnItO'bhat| 24 tada phISTaH kathitavAn hE rAjan Agrippa hE upasthitAH sarvvE loKA yirUzAlamnagarE yihUdlyalOKasamUhO yasmin mAnuSE mama samIpe nivEdanaM kRtvA prOccaiH kathAmimAM kathitavAn punarlapakAlamapi tasya jIvanaM nOcitaM tamEtaM mAnuSaM pazyata| 25 kintvESa janaH prANanAzarhaM kimapi karmma na kRtavAn ityajAnAM tathApi sa mahArAjasya sannidhau vicAritO bhavituM prArthayata tasmAt tasya samIpaM taM prEsayituM matimakaravam| 26 kintu zryuktasya samIpam Etasmin kiM lEkhanIyam ityasya kasyacin nirNayasya na jAtatvAd Etasya vicArE sati yathAhaM lEkhituM kinjcana nizcitaM prApnOmi tadarthaM yuSmakaM samakSaM vizESatO hE AgrippaAJa bhavataH samakSam Etam AnayE| 27 yato bandiprESaNasamayE tasyAbhiyogasya kinjcidalEkhanam aham ayuktaM jAnAmi|

**26** tata AgrippaH paulam avAdit, nijAM kathAM kathayituM tubhyam anumati rdIyatE| tasmAt paulaH karaM prasAryya svasmin uttaram avAdit| 2 hE AgrippaAJa yatkAraNAdaHaM yihUdlyairapavAditO 'bhavaM tasya vRttAntam adya bhavataH sAkSAN nivEdayitumanumatOham idaM svIyaM paramaM bhAgyaM manyE; 3 yato yihUdlyalOKAnAM madhyE ya ya rItiH sUkSmavicArAzca santi tESu bhavAn vijnatamaH; ataEva prArthayE dhairyamavalambya mama nivEdanaM zRNoto| 4 ahaM yirUzAlamnagarE svadEzIyalOKAnAM madhyE tiSThan A yauvanakAlAd yadrUpam AcaritavAn tad yihUdlyalOKAH sarvvE vidanti| 5 asmakaM sarvvEbhyaH zuddhatamaM yat phirUzIyamataM tadavalambi bhUtvAham kAlaM yApitavAn yE janA A bAlyakAlAn mAM jAnAnti tE EtAdRzaM sAkSyaM yadi dadAti tarhi dAtuM zaknuvanti| 6 kintu hE AgrippaAJa IzvarO'smakaM pUrvvapuruSANAM nikaTE yad aggIkRtavAn tasya pratyAzAhEtOrahAm idAniM vicArasthAnE daNPAYamAnOsmi| 7 tasyAggIkArasya phalaM prAptum asmakaM dvAdazavaMza divAnizaM mahAyatnAd IzvarasEvanaM kRtvA yAM pratyAzAM kurvvanti tasyAH pratyAzAyA hEtOrahAm yihUdlyairapavAditO'bhamam| 8 IzvarO mRtAn utthApayiSyatIti vAkyaM yuSmakaM nikaTE'sambhavaM kuto

bhavEt? 9 nAsaratIyayIzO rnAmnO viruddhaM nAnAprakArapratikUlAcaraNam ucitam ityahaM manasi yathArthaM vijnjAya 10 yirUzAlamanagarE tadakaravaM phalataH pradhAnayAjakasya nikaTAT kSamatAM prApya bahUn pavitralOkAn kArAyAM baddhavAn vizESatastESAM hananasamayE tESAM viruddhAM nijAM sammatiM prakAzitavAn| 11 vAraM vAraM bhajanabhavanEsu tEbhyO daNPaM pradattavAn balAt taM dharmmaM nindayitavAMzca punazca tAn prati mahAkrOdhAd unmattaH san vidEzlyanagarANi yAvat tAn tAPitavAn| 12 itthaM pradhAnayAjakasya samIpAt zaktim AjnjApatranjc labdhvA dammEsaknagaraM gatavAn| 13 tadAham hE rAjan mArgamadhyE madhyAhnakAlE mama madlyasagginAM lOkAnAnjc catasRSu dikSu gagaNAT prakAzamAnAM bhAskaratOpi tEjasvatIM dlptiM dRSTavAn| 14 tasMAd asmAsu sarvvEsu bhUmau patitEsu satsu hE zaula hai zaula kutO mAM tAPayasi? kaNTakAnAM mukhE pAdAhananaM tava duHsAdhyam ibrIyabhASayA gadita EtAdRza EkaH zabdO mayA zrutaH| 15 tadAham pRSTavAn hE prabho kO bhavAn? tataH sa kathitavAn yaM yIzuM tvaM tAPayasi sOhaM, 16 kintu samuttiSTha tvaM yad dRSTavAn itaH punanjca yadyat tvAM darzayiSyAmi tESAM sarvvESAM kAryyANAM tvAM sAkSiNaM mama sEvakanjc karttum darzanam adAm| 17 vizESatO yihUdIyalOkEbhyO bhinnajAtIyEbhyazca tvAM manOnItaM kRtvA tESAM yathA pApamOcanaM bhavati 18 yatha tE mayi vizvasya pavitrikRtAnAM madhyE bhAgaM prApnuvanti tadabhiprAyEna tESAM jnjAnacakSUMSi prasannAni karttuM tathAndhakArAd dlptiM prati zaitAnAdhikArAcca IzvaraM prati matiH parAvarttayituM tESAM samIpAM tvAM prEsYAmi| 19 hE AgripparAja EtAdRzaM svargiyapratyAdEzaM agrAhyam akRtvAhaM 20 prathamato dammEsaknagarE tatO yirUzAlami sarvvasmin yihUdIyadEzE anyESu dEzEsu ca yEna lOkA matiM parAvarptya IzvaraM prati parAvarttayantE, manaHparAvarttanayOgyAni karmmaNi ca kurvvanti tAdRzam upadEzaM pracAritavAn| 21 EtatkAraNAd yihUdIyA madhyEmandiraM mAM dhRtvA hantum udyatAH| 22 tathApi khriSTO duHkhaM bhuktvA sarvvESAM pUrVvaM zmazAnAd utthAya nijadEzlyAnAM bhinnadEzlyAnAnjc samIpE dlptiM prakAzayiSyati 23 bhaviSyadvAdigaNO mUsAzca bhAvikAryasya yadidaM pramANam adadurEtad vinAnyAM kathAM na kathayitvA IzvarAd anugrahaM labdhvA mahatAM kSudrANAnjc sarvvESAM samIpE pramANam dattvAdya yAvat tISThAmi| 24 tasyamAM kathAM nizamya phISTauccaiH svarEna kathitavAn hE paula tvam unmattOsi bahuvidyAbhyAsEna tvaM hatajnjanO jAtaH| 25 sa uktavAn hE mahAmahima phISTa nAham unmattaH kintu satyaM vivEcanIyanjc vAkyAM prastaumi| 26 yasya sAkSaD akSObhA san kathAM kathayAmi sa rAjA tadvRttAntaM jAnAti tasya samIpE kimapi guptaM nEtI mayA nizcitaM budhyatE yatastad vijanE na kRtaM| 27 hE AgripparAja bhavAn kiM bhaviSyadvAdigaNOktAni vAkyAni pratyEti? bhavAn pratyEti tadaHaM jAnAmi| 28 tata AgrippaH paulam abhihitavAn tvaM pravRttiM janayitvA prAyEna mAmapi khriSTIyaM karOSi| 29 tataH sO'vAdIt bhavAn yE yE lOkAzca mama kathAm adya zRNvanti prAyEna iti nahi kintvEtat zRgkhalabdhanaM vinA sarvvathA tE sarvvE mAdRzA bhavantvitlzvarya samIpE prArthayE'ham| 30 EtasyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM sa rAjA sO'dhipati rbarNIkI sabhAsthA lOkAzca tasmAd utthAya 31 gOpenE parasparaM vivicya kathitavanta ESa janO bandhanArhaM prAnahananArhaM vA kimapi karmaNaKaroT| 32 tata AgrippaH phISTam avadat, yadyESa mAnuSaH kaisarasya nikaTE vicAritO bhavituM na prArthayiSyat tarhi muktO bhavitum azakSyat|

**27** jalapathEnAsmAkam itOliyAdEzaM prati yAtrAyAM nizcitatAyAM satyAM tE yUliyanAmnO mahArAjasya saMghAtAntargatasya sEnApatEH samIpE paulaM tadanyAn katinayajanAMzca samArpayan| 2 vayam AdrAmuttIyaM pOtamEkam Aruhya AziyAdEzasya taTasamIpEna yAtuM matiM kRtvA laggaram utthApya pOtam amOcayAma; mAkiDanIyAdEzasthathiSalanIkInivAsyAristArkhanAmA kazcid janO'smAbhiH sArddham AsIt| 3 parasmin divasE 'smAbhiH sIdOnnagarE pOtE lAgite tatra yUliyaH sEnApatiH paulaM prati saujanYaM pradarthyA sAntvanArthaM bandhubAndhavAn upayAtum anujajnjau| 4 tasmAt pOte mOcitE sati sammukhavAyOH sambhavAd vayaM kuprOpadvipasya tIrasamIpEna gatavantaH| 5 kilikiyAyAH

pAmphUliyAyAzca samudrasya pAraM gatvA lUkiyAdEzAntargataM murAnagaram upAtiSThAma| 6  
tatsthAnAd itAliyAdEzaM gacchati yaH sikandariyAnagarasya pOtastaM tatra prApya zatasEnApatistaM  
pOtam asmAn ArOhayat| 7 tataH paraM bahUni dinAni zanaiH zanaiH rgatvA knldapArzvOpasthiH pUrvvaM  
pratikUlEna pavanEna vayaM salmOnyAH sammukham upasthAya krItiyupadvIpasya tIrasamIpEna gatavantaH|  
8 kaSTEna tamuttIrIyya lAsEyAnagarasyaAdhaH sundaranAmakaM khAtam upAtiSThAma| 9 itthaM bahutithaH  
kAlO yApita upavAsadinanjcAtItaM, tatkAraNAt nauvartmani bhayagkarE sati paulO vinayEna kathitavAn, 10  
hE mahEcchA ahaM nizcayaM jAnAmi yAtrAyAmasyAm asmAkAM kIeza bahUnAmapacayAzca bhaviSyanti, tE  
kEvalaM pOtasAmagryOriti nahi, kintvasmAkAM prANAnAmapi| 11 tadA zatasEnApatiH paulOktavAkyatOpi  
karNadhArasya pOtavaNijazca vAkyaM bahumaMsta| 12 tat khAtaM zItakAlE vAsArhasthAnaM na tasmAd  
avAcIpratlcOrdizOH krItyAH phainIkayakhAtaM yAtuM yadi zaknuvantstarhi tatra zItakAlaM yApayituM  
prAyENA sarvvE mantrayAmAsuH| 13 tataH paraM dakSiNavAyu rmandoM vahatIti vilOkya nijAbhiprAyasya  
siddhEH suyOgO bhavatIti buddhvA pOtaM mOcayitvA krItiyupadvIpasya tIrasamIpEna calitavantaH| 14  
kintvalpakSaNAt paramEva urakludOnnAmA pratikUlaH pracaNPO vAyu rvahan pOtE'lagIt 15 tasyAbhimukhaM  
gantum pOtasyAzaktatvAd vayaM vAyunA svayam nItAH| 16 anantaraM klaudInAmna upadvIpasya  
kUlasamIpEna pOtaM gamayitvA bahunA kaSTEna kSudranAvam arakSAma| 17 tE tAmAruhya rajjCA  
pOtasyAdhObhAgam abadhnAn tadanantaraM cEt pOtO saikatE lagatIti bhayAd vAtavasanAnyamOcayan tataH  
pOtO vAyunA cAlitaH| 18 kintu kramazO vAyOH prabalatvAt pOtO dOlAyamAnO'bhat parasmin divasE  
pOtasthAni katipayAni dravyAni tOyE nikSiptAni| 19 tRtlyadivasE vayaM svahastaiH pOtasajjanadravyAni  
nikSiptavantaH| 20 tatO bahudinAni yAvat sUryyanakSatrAdIni samAcchanAni tato 'tIva vAtyAgamAd  
asmAkAM prANarakSAyAH kApi pratyAzA nAtiSThat| 21 bahudinEsu lokairanAhArEna yApitEsu sarvvESAM  
sAkSat paulastiSThan akathayat, hE mahEcchAH krItiyupadvIpAt pOtaM na mOcayitum ahaM pUrvvaM  
yad avadaM tadgrahaNaM yuSmAkam ucitam Asit tathA kRtE yuSmAkam ESA vipad ESO'pacayazca  
nAghaTiSyEtAm| 22 kintu sAmprataM yuSmAn vinIya bravImyahaM, yUyA M na kSubhyata yuSmAkam  
EkasyApi prAnInO hAni rna bhaviSyati, kEvalasya pOtasya hAni rbhaviSyati| 23 yatO yasyEZvarasya lokO'hAm  
yanjcAhaM paricarAmi tadIya Eko dUTO hyO rAtrau mamAntikE tiSThan kathitavAn, 24 hE paula mA bhaiSIH  
kaisarasya sammukhE tvayOpasthAtavyaM; tavaitAn sagginO lokAn IzvarastubhyaM dattavAn| 25 ataEva hE  
mahEcchA yUyA M sthiramanasO bhavata mahyaM yA kathAkathi sAvazyAM ghaTiSyatE mamaitAdRzI vizvAsa  
IzvarE vidyatE, 26 kintu kasyacid upadvIpasyOpari patitavyam asmAbhiH| 27 tataH param AdriyAsamudrE  
pOtasthAtiva dOlAyamAnaH san itastatO gacchan caturdazadivasasya rAtrE rdvitlyapraharasamayE kasyacit  
sthalasya samIpamupatiSThatIti pOtiyalokA anvamanyanta| 28 tatastE jalaM parimAya tatra viMzati rvyAmA  
jalAnIti jnjAtavantaH| kinjciddUraM gatvA punarapi jalaM parimitavantaH| tatra panjcadaza vyAmA jalAni  
drSTvA 29 cEt pASANE lagatIti bhayAt pOtasya pazcAdbhAgatazcatuR laggarAn nikSipyA divAkaram  
apEkSya sarvvE sthitavantaH| 30 kintu pOtiyalokAH pOtAgrabhAgE laggaranikSEpaM chalaM kRtvA jaladhau  
kSudranAvam avarOhya palAyitum acESTanta| 31 tataH paulaH sEnApatayE sainyagaNAya ca kathitavAn, EtE  
yadi pOtamadhyE na tiSThanti tarhi yuSmAkAM rakSaNaM na zakyaM| 32 tadA sEnAgaNO rajjUn chitvA  
nAvaM jalE patitum adadAt| 33 prabhAtasamayE paulaH sarvvAn janAn bhOjanArthaM prArthyA vyAharat,  
adya caturdazadinAni yAvad yUyam apEkSamAnA anAhArAh kAlam ayApayata kimapi nAbhuMgdhaM| 34 atO  
vinayE'haM bhakSyaM bhujyatAM tatO yuSmAkAM maggalaM bhaviSyati, yuSmAkAM kasyacijjanasya zirasaH  
kEzaikOpi na naMkSyati| 35 iti vyAhRtya paulaM pUpaM gRhItvEzvaraM dhanyaM bhASamANastaM bhaMktvA  
bhOktum ArabdhavAn| 36 anantaraM sarvvE ca susthirAH santaH khAdyAni parpyagRhlAn| 37 asmAkAM pOtE  
SaTsaptatyadhikazatadvayalokA Asan| 38 sarvvESu lokESu yathESTaM bhuktavatsu pOtaSThan gOdhUmAn  
jaladhau nikSipyA taiH pOtasya bhArO laghUkRtaH| 39 dinE jAtE'pi sa kO dEza iti tadA na paryyacliyata; kintu  
tatra samataTam EkaM khAtaM dRSTvA yadi zaknumastarhi vayaM tasyAbhyantaraM pOtaM gamayAma iti

matiM kRtvA tE laggarAn chittvA jaladhau tyaktavantaH| 40 tathA karNabandhanaM mOcayitvA pradhAnaM vAtavasanam uttOlya tIrasamIpAM gatavantaH| 41 kintu dvayOH samudrayOH saggamasthAnE saikatOpari pOtE nikSiptE 'grabhAgE bAdhitE pazcAdbhAgE prabalataraggO'lagat tEna pOtO bhagnaH| 42 tasmAd bandayazcEd bAhubhistarantaH palAyantE ityAzagkayA sEnAgaNastAn hantum amantrayat; 43 kintu zatasEnApatiH paulaM rakSituM prayatnaM kRtvA tAn taccESTAyA nivartya ityAdiSTavAn, yE bAhutaraNaM jAnanti tE'grE prOllampya samudrE patitvA bAhubhistIrttvA kUlaM yAntu| 44 aparam avaziSTA janAH kASThaM pOtIyaM dravyaM vA yEna yat prApyatE tadavalambya yAntu; itthaM sarvvE bhUmI prApya prANai rjIvitAH|

**28** itthaM sarvvESu rakSAM prAptESu tatrtyOpadvIpasya nAma millEtI tE jnjAtavantaH| 2 asabhyalOkA yathESTam anukampAM kRtvA varttamAnavRSTEH zItAcca vahniM prajvAlyAsmAkam Atithyam akurvvan| 3 kintu paula indhanAni saMgRhya yadA tasmin agrau nirakSipat, tadA vahnEH pratApAt EkaH kRSNasarpO nirgatyta tasya hastE draSTavAn| 4 tE'sabhyalOkAstasya hastE sarpam avalambamAnaM drSTvA parasparam uktavanta ESa janO'vazyaM narahA bhaviSyati, yato yadyapi jaladhE rakSAM prAptavAn tathApi pratiphaladAyaka EnaM jIvituM na dadAti| 5 kintu sa hastaM vidhunvan taM sarpam agnimadhyE nikSipyA kAmapi pIPAM nAptavAn| 6 tatO viSajvAlayA Etasya zarIraM sphitaM bhaviSyati yadvA haThAdayaM prANAn tyakSyatIti nizcitya lOkA bahukSaNAni yAvat tad draSTuM sthitavantaH kintu tasya kasyAzcid vipadO'ghaTanAt tE tadviparItaM vijnjAya bhASitavanta ESa kazcid dEvO bhavEt| 7 publiyanAmA jana EkastasyOpadvIpasyAdhipatirAsIt tatra tasya bhUmyAdi ca sthitaM| sa janO'smAn nijagRhaM nItvA saujanyaM prakAzya dinatrayaM yAvad asmAkaM Atithyam akarOt| 8 tadA tasya publiyasya pitA jvarAtisArENA pIPyamAnaH san zayyAyAm AsIt; tataH paulastasya samIpAM gatvA prArthanAM kRtvA tasya gAtrE hastaM samarpya taM svasthaM kRtvAn| 9 itthaM bhUte tadvipanivAsina itarEpi rOgilOkA Agatya nirAmayA abhavan| 10 tasmAttE'smAkam atIva satkAraM kRtvantaH, vIzesataH prasthAnasamayE prayOjanIyAni nAnadravyAni dattavantaH| 11 itthaM tatra triSu mAsESu gatESu yasya cihnaM diyaskUrI tAdRza EkaH sikandarIyanagarasya pOtaH zItakAlaM yApayan tasmin upadvIpE 'tiSThat tamEva pOtaM vayam AruhyA yAtrAm akurmma| 12 tataH prathamataH surAkUsanagaram upasthAya tatra triNI dinAni sthitavantaH| 13 tasmAd AvRtya rIgiyanagaram upasthitAH dinaikasmAt paraM dakSiNavayu sAnukUlyE sati parasmin divasE patiyallnagaram upAtiSThAma| 14 tatO'smAsu tatrtyaM bhrAtRgaNaM prAptESu tE svaiH sArddham asmAn sapta dinAni sthApitum ayatanta, itthaM vayaM rOmAnagaram pratyagacchAma| 15 tasmAt tatrtyAH bhrAtarO'smAkam AgamanavArttAM zrutvA AppiyapharaM triSTavarNInjca yAvad agrEsarAH santOsmAn sAkSAT karttum Agaman; tESAM darzanAt paula IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan AzvAsam AptavAn| 16 asmAsu rOmAnagaraM gatESu zatasEnApatiH sarvvAn bandIn pradhAnasEnApatEH samIpE samArpayat kintu paulAya svarakSakapadAtinA saha prRthag vastum anumatiM dattavAn| 17 dinatrayAt paraM paulastaddEZasthAn pradhAnayihUdina AhUtvAn tatastESu samupasthitESu sa kathitavAn, hE bhrAtRgaNa nijalOkAnAM pUrvvapuruSANAM vA rItE rviparItaM kinjcana karmmAhaM nAkaravaM tathApi yirUzAlamanivAsinO lOkA mAM bandiM kRtvA rOmilOkAnAM hastESu samarpitavantaH| 18 rOmilOkA vicAryya mama prANahananArhaM kimapi kAraNaM na prApya mAM mOcayitum aicchan; 19 kintu yihUDilOkAnAm ApattyA mayA kaisrarAjasya samIpE vicArasya prArthanA karttavyA jAtA nOcEt nijadEZiyalOkAn prati mama kOpyabhiyOgO nAsti| 20 EtatkAraNAd aham yuSmAn draSTuM saMlapitunjAhUyam isrAyElvazlyAnAM pratyAzAhEtOham EtEna zugkhalaEna baddhO'bhamav| 21 tadA tE tam avAdiSuH, yihUDiyadEZad vayaM tvAmadhi kimapi patraM na prAptA yE bhrAtaraH samAyAtAstESAM kOpi tava kAmapi vArttAM nAvadat abhadramapi nAkathayacca| 22 tava mataM kimiti vayaM tvattaH zrOtumicchAmaH| yad idaM navInaM matamuthithaM tat sarvvatra sarvvESAM nikaTE ninditaM jAtama iti vayaM jAnImaH| 23 taistadartham Ekasmin dinE nirUpitE tasmin dinE bahava Ekatra militvA paulasya vAsagRham Agacchan tasmAt paula A prAtaHkAlAt sandhyAkAlaM

yAvan mUsAvyavasthAgranthAd bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthEbhyazca yIzOH kathAm utthApya Izvarasya  
rAjyE pramANaM datvA tESAM pravRttim janayituM cESTitavAn| 24 kEcittu tasya kathAM pratyAyan  
kEcittu na pratyAyan; 25 EtatkAraNAt tESAM parasparam anaikyAt sarvvE calitavantaH; tathApi paula EtAM  
kathAmEkAM kathitavAn pavitra AtmA yizayiyasya bhaviSyadvaktu rvadanAd asmAkaM pitRpuruSEbhya  
EtAM kathAM bhadraM kathayAmAsa, yathA, 26 "upagatya janAnEtAn tvaM bhASasva vacastvidaM| karNaiH  
zrOSyatha yUyaM hi kintu yUyaM na bhOtsyatha| nEtrai rdrakSyatha yUyanjca jnjAtuM yUyaM na zakSyatha|  
27 tE mAnuSA yathA nEtraiH paripazyanti naiva hi| karNaiH ryathA na zRNvanti budhyantE na ca mAnasaiH|  
vyAvarttayatsu cittAni kAlE kutrApi tESu vai| mattastE manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti ca| tathA  
tESAM manuSyANAM santi sthULa hi buddhayaH| badhirlbhUtakarNAzca jAtAzca mudritA dRzaH|| 28 ata  
IzvarAd yat paritrANaM tasya vArta bhinnadEzlyAnAM samIpam prESitA taEva tAM grahISyantIti yUyaM  
jAnIta| 29 EtAdRzyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM yihUdinaH parasparaM bahuvicAraM kurvvantO  
gatavantaH| 30 itthaM paulaH sampUrNaM vatsaradvayaM yAvad bhATaklyE vAsagRhE vasan yE lOkAstasya  
sannidhim Agacchanti tAn sarvvAnEva parigRhan, 31 nirvighnam atizayaniHkSObham IzvarIyarAjatvarya  
kathAM pracArayan prabhau yIzau khriSTE kathAH samupAdizat| iti||

# rOmNaH

**1** IzvarO nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviSyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthE pratizrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM pracArayituM pRthakkRta AhUtaH prEritazca prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya sEvakO yaH paulaH 2 sa rOmAnagarasthAn IzvarapriyAn AhUtAMzca pavitraLoKAn prati patraM likhati| 3 asmAkaM sa prabhu ryIzuH khrISTaH zArIrikasambandhEna dAyUdO vaMzOdbhavaH 4 pavitrasyAtmAnaH sambandhEna cEzvarasya prabhAvavAn putra iti zmazAnAt tasyOtthAnEna pratipannaM| 5 aparaM yESAM madhyE yIzunA khrISTEna yUyamapyAhUtAstE 'nyadEzIyalOkAstasya nAmni vizvasya nidEzagrAhiNO yathA bhavanti 6 tadabhiprAyENA vayaM tasmAd anugrahaM prEritatvapadanja prAptAH| 7 tAtEnAsmAkaM IzvarEna prabhuNA yIzukhrISTEna ca yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca pradlyEtAM| 8 prathamataH sarvvAsmin jagati yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya prAkAzitavAd ahaM yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM nimittaM yIzukhrISTasya nAmA grhlan Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM karOmi| 9 aparam Izvarasya prasAdAd bahukAlAt paraM sAmprataM yuSmAkaM samIpAM yAtuM kathamapi yat suyogaM prApnOmi, EtadarthaM nirantaraM nAmAnyuccArayan nijAsu sarvvaprArthanAsu sarvvadA nivEdayAmi, 10 Etasmin yamahaM tatputrIyasusaMvAdapracAraNEna manasA paricarAmi sa IzvarO mama sAkSI vidyatE| 11 yato yuSmAkaM mama ca vizvAsEna vayam ubhayE yathA zAntiyuktA bhavAma iti kAraNAd 12 yuSmAkaM sthairyyakaraNArthaM yuSmabhyam kinjcitparamArthadAnadAnAya yuSmAn sAkSAT karttum madlyA vAnjchA| 13 hE bhrAtRgaNa bhinnadEzIyalOkAnAM madhyE yadvat tadvad yuSmAkaM madhyEpi yathA phalaM bhunjje tadabhiprAyENA muhurmuhu ryuSmAkaM samIpAM gantum udyatO'haM kintu yAvad adya tasmin gamanE mama vighnO jAta iti yUyaM yad ajnjAtAstiSThatha tadaham ucitaM na budhyE| 14 ahaM sabhyAsabhyanAM vidvadavidvatAnjca sarvvESAm RNI vidyE| 15 ataEva rOmAnivAsinAM yuSmAkaM samIpE'pi yathAzakti susaMvAdaM pracArayitum aham udyatOsni| 16 yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdO mama lajjAspadaM nahi sa Izvarasya zaktisvarUpaH san A yihUdIyEbhyO 'nyajAtlyAn yAvat sarvvajAtlyAnAM madhyE yaH kazcid tatra vizvasiti tasyaiva trANaM janayati| 17 yataH pratyayasya samaparimANam IzvaradattaM puNyAM tatsusaMvAdE prakAzate| tadaadi dharmmapustakEpi likhitamidaM "puNyavAn janO vizvAsEna jIviSyati"| 18 ataEva yE mAnavAH pApakarmaNA satyatAM rundhanti tESAM sarvvasya durAcaraNasyAdharmmasya ca viruddhaM svargAd Izvarasya kOpA prakAzate| 19 yata Izvaramadhi yadyad jnjEyaM tad IzvaraH svayaM tAn prati prakAzitavAn tasmAt tESAM agOCaraM nahi| 20 phalatastasyAnantazaktIzvaratvAdInyadRzyAnyapi sRSTikAlam Arabhya karmmasu prakAzamAnAni dRzyantE tasmAt tESAM dOSaprakSAlanasya panthA nAsti| (aiōs g126) 21 aparam IzvaraM jnjAtvApi tE tam IzvarajnjAnEna nAdriyanta kRtajnjA vA na jAtAH; tasmAt tESAM sarvvE tarkA viphalibhUtAH, aparanjcA tESAM vivEkazUnyAni manAMsi timirE magnAni| 22 tE svAn jnjAninO jnjAtvA jnjAnahInA abhavan 23 anazvarasyEzvarasya gauravaM vihAya nazvaramanuSyapazupakSyurOgAmiprabhRtErAkRtiviziSTapratimAstairAzritAH| 24 ittham ta Izvarasya satyatAM vihAya mRSAmatam AzritavantaH saccidAnandaM sRSTikarttAraM tyaktvA sRSTavastunaH pUjAM sEvAnjca kRtavantaH; (aiōn g165) 25 iti hEtOrIzvarastAn kukriyAyAM samarpya nijanijakucintAbhilASAbhyAM svaM svaM zarIraM parasparam apamAnitaM karttum adadAt| 26 IzvarEna tEsu kvabhiASE samarpitEsu tESAM yOSitaH svAbhAvikAcaraNam apahAya viparItkRtyE prAvarttanta; 27 tathA puruSA api svAbhAvikayOSitsaggamaM vihAya parasparam kAmakRzAnunA dagdhAH santaH pumAMsaH puMbhiH sAkAM kukRtyE samAsajya nijanjabhrAntEH samucitaM phalam alabhantra| 28 tE svESAM manaHsvIzvarAya sthAnaM dAtum anicchukAstatO hEtOrIzvarastAn prati duSTamanaskatvam avihitakriyatvanjca dattavAn| 29 ataEva tE sarvvE 'nyAyO vyabhicArO duSTatvam lObhO jighAMsA IrSyA vadho vivAdazcAturI kumatirityAdibhi rduSkarmmabhiH paripUrNAH santaH 30 karNEjapA apavAdina IzvaradvESakA hiMsakA ahagkAriNa AtmazlAghinaH kukarmmOtpAdakAH pitrOrAjnjAlagghakA 31 avicAraka niyamalagghinaH snEharahitA atidvESiNO nirdayAzca jAtAH| 32 yE janA EtAdRzaM karmma kurvvanti taEva

mRtiyOgyA Izvarasya vicAramIdRzaM jnjAtvApi ta EtAdRzaM karmma svayaM kurvvanti kEvalamiti nahi kintu tAdRzakarmmakAriSu lokESvapi prlyantE|

**2** hE paradUSaka manuSyA yaH kazcana tvaM bhavasi tavOttaradAnAya panthA nAsti yato yasmAt karmmaNaH parastvayA dUSyatE tasmAt tvamapi dUSyasE, yatastaM dUSayannapi tvaM tadvat Acarsi| **3** kintvEtAdRgAcAribhyO yaM daNPam IzvarO nizcinOti sa yathArtha iti vayaM jAnImaH| **3** ataEva hE mAnuSa tvaM yAdRgAcAriNO dUSayasi svayaM yadi tAdRgAcarasi tarhi tvam IzvaradaNPAt palAyitum zakSyasIti kiM budhyasE? **4** aparaM tava manasaH parivarttanaM karttum izvarasyAnugrahO bhavati tanna buddhvA tvaM kiM tadiyAnugrahaSamAcrasahiSNutvanidhiM tucchikarOSi? **5** tathA svAntaHkaraNasya kaThOratvAt khEdarAhityAccEzvarasya nyAyyavicAraprakAzanasya krOdhasya ca dinaM yAvat kiM svArthAM kOpaM sanjcinOSi? **6** kintu sa EkaikamanujAya tatkarMMAnusArENa pratiphalaM dAsyati; **7** vastutastu yE janA dhairyyaM dhRtvA satkarmma kurvvantO mahimA satkArO'maratvanjaitAni mRgayanE tEbhYo'nantAyu rdAsyati| (*αιōnios g166*) **8** aparaM yE janAH satyadharmmam agRhItvA viparItadharmmam gRhlanti tAdRzA virOdhijanAH kOpaM krOdhanjca bhOkSyantE| **9** A yihUdinO'nyadEzinaH paryantaM yAvantaH kukarmmakAriNaH prANiNaH santi tE sarvvE duHkhaM yAtanAnjca gamiSyanti; **10** kintu A yihUdinO bhinnadEziparyantA yAvantaH satkarmmakAriNO lOKAH santi tAn prati mahimA satkAraH zAntizca bhaviSyanti| **11** Izvarasya vicArE pakSapAtO nAsti| **12** alabdheavyavasthAzAstrai ryaiH pApAni kRtAni vyavasthAzAstrAlabdhatvAnurUpastESAM vinAzO bhaviSyati; kintu labdheavyavasthAzAstrA yE pApAnyakurvvan vyavasthAnusArAdEva tESAM vicArO bhaviSyati| **13** vyavasthAzcOtAra Izvarasya samIpE niSpApA bhaviSyantIti nahi kintu vyavasthAcAriNa Eva sapuNyA bhaviSyanti| **14** yato 'labdheavyavasthAzAstrA bhinnadEziyalokA yadi svabhAvatO vyavasthAnurUpAn AcArAn kurvvanti tarhyalabdheavyazAstrAH santO'pi tE svESAM vyavasthAzAstramiva svayamEva bhavanti| **15** tESAM manasi sAkSisvarUpE sati tESAM vitarkESu ca kadaA tAn dOSiNaH kadA vA nirdOSAn kRtavatsu tE svAntarlikhitasya vyavasthAzAstrasya pramAnAM svayamEva dadati| **16** yasmin dinE mayA prakAzitasya susaMvAdasyAnusArAd IzvarO yIzukhrlSTEEna mAnuSANAM antaHkaraNaNAM gUPhAbhiprAyAn dhRtvA vicArayiSyati tasmin vicAradinE tat prakAziSyatE| **17** pazy tvaM svayaM yihUdIti vikhyaTAtO vyavasthOpAri vizvAsaM karOSi, **18** Izvaramuddizya svaM zlAghasE, tathA vyavasthayA zikSitO bhUtvA tasyAbhimataM jAnAsi, sarvvAsaM kathAnAM sAraM viviMkSE, **19** aparaM jnjAnasya satyatAyAzcAkarasvarUpaM zAstraM mama samIpE vidyata atO 'ndhalOkAnAM mArgadarzayitA **20** timirasthitalOkAnAM madhyE dIptisvarUpO'jnjalAnalOkEbhyO jnjAnadAtA zizUnAM zikSayitAhamEvEti manyasE| **21** parAn ziksayan svayaM svaM kiM na zikSayasi? vastutazcauryyanisEdheavyavasthAM pracArayan tvaM kiM svayamEva cOrayasi? **22** tathA paradAragamanaM pratiSEdhan svayaM kiM paradArAn gacchasi? tathA tvaM svayaM pratimAdvESI san kiM mandirasya dravyANI harasi? **23** yastvaM vyavasthAM zlAghasE sa tvaM kiM vyavasthAm avamatya nEZvaraM sammanyasE? **24** zAstrE yathA likhati "bhinnadEzinAM samIpE yuSmAkAM DOSAD Izvarasya nAmnO nindA bhavati|" **25** yadi vyavasthAM pAlayasi tarhi tava tvakchEdakriyA saphala bhavati; yati vyavasthAM lagghasE tarhi tava tvakchEdO'tvakchEdO bhaviSyati| **26** yato vyavasthAzAstrAdiSTadharmmakarmmAcarI pumAn atvakchEdI sannapi kiM tvakchEdinAM madhyE na gaNayiSyatE? **27** kintu labdhazAstrazchinnatvak ca tvaM yadi vyavasthAlagghanaM karOSi tarhi vyavasthApAlakAH svAbhAvikAcchinnatvacO lOkAstvAM kiM na dUSayiSyanti? **28** tasmAd yO bAhyE yihUdI sa yihUdI nahi tathAggasya yastvakchEdaH sa tvakchEdO nahi; **29** kintu yO jana AntarikO yihUdI sa Eva yihUdI aparanjca kEvalalikhitayA vyavasthayA na kintu mAnasikO yastvakchEdO yasya ca prazaMsA manuSyEbhyO na bhUtvA IzvarAd bhavati sa Eva tvakchEdaH|

**3** aparanjca yihUdinaH kiM zrESThatvaM? tathA tvakchEdasya vA kiM phalaM? 2 sarvvathA bahUni phalAni santi, vizESata Izvarasya zAstraM tEbhyO'dIyata| 3 kaizcid avizvasanE kRTe tESAm avizvasanAt kim Izvarasya vizvAsyatAyA hAnirutpatsyatE? 4 kEnApi prakArENA nahi| yadyapi sarvvE manuSyA mithyAvAdinastathApIzvaraH satyavAdl| zAstrE yathA likhitamAstE, atastvantu svavAkyENA nirddOSO hi bhaviSyasi| vicArE caiva niSpApO bhaviSyasi na saMzayaH| 5 asmAkam anyAyENA yadIzvarasya nyAyaH prakAzatE tarhi kiM vadiSyAmaH? ahaM mAnuSANAM kathAmiva kathAM kathayAmi, IzvaraH samucitaM daNPaM dattvA kim anyAyI bhaviSyati? 6 itthaM na bhavatu, tathA satIzvaraH kathaM jagatO vicArayitA bhaviSyati? 7 mama mithyAvAkyavadanAd yadIzvarasya satyatvENA tasya mahimA varddhatE tarhi kasmAdahaM vicArE'parAdhitvENA gaNyO bhavAmi? 8 maggAlArthaM pApamapi karaNIyamiti vAkyA M tvayA kutO nOcyatE? kintu yairucyatE tE nitAntaM daNPasya pAtrANI bhavanti; tathApi tadvAkyam asmAbhirapyucyata ityasmAkA M glAniM kurvvantaH kiyantO lOkA vadanti| 9 anyaloKebhyO vayaM kiM zrESThAH? kadAcana nahi yatO yihUdinO 'nyadEzinazca sarvvaEva pApasyAyattA ityasya pramANaM vayaM pUrvvam adadAma| 10 lipi ryathAstE, naikOpi dhArmmikO janaH| 11 tathA jnjAnIzvarajnjAnI mAnavaH kOpi nAsti hi| 12 vimArgagAminaH sarvvE sarvvE duSkarmmakAriNaH| EkO janOpi nO tESAM sAdhukarmma karoti ca| 13 tathA tESAntu vai kaNThA anAvRtzmazAnavat| stutivAdaM prakurvvanti jihvAbhistE tu kEvalaM| tESAmOSTharya nimnE tu viSaM tiSThati sarppavat| 14 mukhaM tESAM hi zApEna kapaTEna ca pUryyatE| 15 raktapAtAya tESAM tu padAni kSipragAni ca| 16 pathi tESAM manuSyANAM nAzaH klEzazca kEvalaH| 17 tE janA nahi jAnanti panthAnaM sukhadAyinaM| 18 paramEZAd bhayaM yattat taccakSuSOragOcaraM| 19 vyavasthAyAM yadyallikhati tad vyavasthAdhInAn lOkAn uddizya likhatIti vayaM jAnImaH| tatO manuSyamAtrO niruttaraH san Izvarasya sAkSaD aparAdhi bhavati| 20 ataEva vyavasthAnurUpaiH karmmabhiiH kaczidapi prANiZvarasya sAkSAT sapuNyIkRtO bhavituM na zakSyati yatO vyavasthayA pApajnJAnamAtraM jAyatE| 21 kintu vyavasthAyAH pRthag IzvarENA dEyaM yat puNyam tad vyavasthAyA bhaviSyadvAdigaNasya ca vacanaiH pramANiKRtaM sad idAniM prakAzatE| 22 yIzukhrISTE vizvAsakaraNAd IzvarENA dattaM tat puNyam sakalEsu prakAzitaM sat sarvvAn vizvAsinaH prati varttatE| 23 tESAM kOpi prabhEdo nAsti, yataH sarvvaEva pApina IzvarIyatEjOhInAzca jAtAH| 24 ta IzvarasyAnugrahAd mUlyaM vinA khrISTakRtEna paritrANEna sapuNyIkRtA bhavanti| 25 yasmAt svazONitENA vizvAsAt pApanAzakO bali bhavituM sa Eva pUrvvam IzvarENA nizcitaH, ittham IzvarIyasahISNutvAt purAkRtapApAnAM mArjjanakaraNE svIiyAthArthyaM tEna prakAzyatE, 26 varttamAnakAllyamapi svayAthArthyaM tEna prakAzyatE, aparaM ylzau vizvAsinaM sapuNyIkurvvannapi sa yAthArthikastiSThati| 27 tarhi kutrAtmazlAghA? sa dUrIkRtA; kayA vyavasthayA? kiM kriyArUpavyavasthayA? itthaM nahi kintu tat kEvalavizvAsarUpayA vyavasthayaiva bhavati| 28 ataEva vyavasthAnurUpAH kriyA vinA kEvalena vizvAsENA mAnavaH sapuNyIkRtO bhavituM zknOtItyasya rAddhAntaM darzayAmaH| 29 sa kiM kEvalayihUdinAm IzvarO bhavati? bhinnadEzinAm IzvarO na bhavati? bhinnadEzinAmapi bhavati; 30 yasmAd Eka IzvarO vizvAsAt tvakchEdinO vizvAsEnAtvakchEdinazca sapuNyIkariSyati| 31 tarhi vizvAsENA vayaM kiM vyavasthAM lumpAma? itthaM na bhavatu vayaM vyavasthAM saMsthApayAma Eva|

**4** asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm kAyikakriyAYA kiM labdhavAn EtadadhI kiM vadiSyAmaH? 2 sa yadi nijakriyAbhyaH sapuNyO bhavEt tarhi tasyAtmazlAghAM karttuM panthA bhavEditi satyaM, kintvIzvarasya samIpE nahi| 3 zAstrE kiM likhati? ibrAhIm IzvarE vizvAsanAt sa vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva| 4 karmmakAriNO yad vEtanAM tad anugrahasya phalaM nahi kintu tEnOpArjitaM mantavyam| 5 kintu yaH pApinaM sapuNyIkRtO tasmin vizvAsinaH karmmabhInasya janasya yO vizvAsaH sa puNyArthaM gaNyO bhavati| 6 aparaM yaM kriyAhInam IzvaraH sapuNyIkRtO tasya dhanyavAdaM dAyUd varNayAmAsha, yathA, 7 sa dhanyO'ghAni mRSTA ni yasyAgAMsyAvRtAni ca| 8 sa ca dhanyaH parEzEna pApam yasya na gaNyatE| 9 EsA dhanyavAdastvakchEdinam atvakchEdinaM vA kaM prati bhavati? ibrAhImO vizvAsaH puNyArthaM

gaNita iti vayaM vadAmaH| 10 sa vizvAsastasya tvakchEditvAvasthAyAM kim atvakchEditvAvasthAyAM kasmin samayE puNyamiva gaNitaH? tvakchEditvAvasthAyAM nahi kintvatvakchEditvAvasthAyAM| 11 aparanjca sa yat sarvvESAm atvakchEdinAM vizvAsinAm AdipuruSO bhavEt, tE ca puNyavattvEna gaNyEran; 12 yE ca lOKAH kEvalaM chinnatvacO na santO 'smatpUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm achinnatvak san yEna vizvAsamArgENA gatavAn tEnaiva tasya pAdacihnenA gacchanti tESAM tvakchEdinAmapyAdipuruSO bhavEt tadartham atvakchEdinO mAnavasya vizvAsAt puNyam utpadyata iti pramANasvarUpaM tvakchEdacihnaM sa prApnOt| 13 ibrAhIm jagatO'dhikAri bhaviSyati yaiSA pratijnjA taM tasya vaMzanjca prati pUrvvam akriyata sA vyavasthAmUlikA nahi kintu vizvAsajanyapuNyamUlikA| 14 yatO vyavasthAvalambinO yadyadhiKariNO bhavanti tarhi vizvAsO viphalo jAyatE sA pratijnjApi luptaiva| 15 adhikantu vyavasthA kOpAM janayati yatO 'vidyamAnAyAM vyavasthAyAm AjnjAlagghanaM na sambhavati| 16 ataEva sA pratijnjA yad anugrahasya phalaM bhavEt tadarthaM vizvAsamUlikA yatastathAtvE tadvaMzasamudAyaM prati arthatO yE vyavasthayA tadvaMzasambhavAH kEvalaM tAn prati nahi kintu ya ibrAhImIyavizvAsEna tatsambhavAstAnapi prati sA pratijnjA sthAsnurbhavati| 17 yO nirjlvAn sajlvAn avidyamAnAni vastUni ca vidyamAnAni karOti ibrAhimO vizvAsabhUmEstasyEzvarasya sAkSAT sO'smAkAM sarvvESAm AdipuruSa AstE, yathA likhitaM vidyatE, ahaM tvAM bahujAtInAm AdipuruSaM kRtvA niyuktavAn| 18 tvadlyastAdRzO vaMzO janiSyatE yadidaM vAkyAM pratizrutaM tadanusArAd ibrAhIm bahudEzIyalOkAnAm AdipuruSO yad bhavati tadarthaM sO'napEkSitavyamapyapEkSamANO vizvAsaM kRtvAn| 19 aparanjca kSiNavizvAsO na bhUtvA zatavatsaravayaskatvAt svazarIrasya jarAM sArAnAmnaH svabhAryyAyA rajOnivRttinjcA tRNAYa na mEnE| 20 aparam avizvAsAd Izvarasya pratijnjAvacanE kamapi saMzayaM na cakAra; 21 kintvIzvarEna yat pratizrutaM tat sAdhayituM zakyata iti nizcitaM vijnjAya dRPhavizvAsaH san Izvarasya mahimAnaM prakAzayAnjcakAra| 22 iti hEtOstasya sa vizvAsastadlyapuNyamiva gaNayAnjcakrE| 23 puNyamivAgaNyata tat kEvalasya tasya nimittaM likhitaM nahi, asmAkAM nimittamapi, 24 yatO'smAkAM pApanAzArthaM samarpitO'smAkAM puNyaprAptyarthanjcOtthApitO'bhatv yO'smAkAM prabhu ryIzustasyOtthApayitarIzvarE 25 yadi vayaM vizvasAmastarhyasmAkamapi saEva vizvAsaH puNyamiva gaNayiSyatE|

**5** vizvAsEna sapuNyIkRtA vayam IzvarEna sArddhaM prabhuNAsmAkAM yIzukhrISTEna mElanaM prAptAH| 2 aparaM vayaM yasmin anugrahAzrayE tiSThAmastanmadhyaM vizvAsamArgENA tEnaivAnItA vayam IzvarIyavibhavaprAptipratyAzayA samAnandAmaH| 3 tat kEvalaM nahi kintu kIezabhOgE'pyAnandAmO yataH kIezAd dhairyyaM jAyata iti vayaM jAnImaH, 4 dhairyAcca parIkSitatvaM jAyatE, parIkSitatvAt pratyAzA jAyatE, 5 pratyAzAtO vrIPitavtaM na jAyatE, yasmAd asmabhyaM dattEna pavitrENAtmanAsmAkaM antaHkaraNaNlZvarasya prEmavAriNA siktAni| 6 asmAsu nirupAyEsu satsu khrista upayuktE samayE pApinAM nimittaM svIyAn praNaN atyajat| 7 hitakAriNO janasya kRtE kOpi praNaN tyaktuM sAhasaM karttuM zaknOti, kintu dhArmmikasya kRtE prAyEna kOpi prANAn na tyajati| 8 kintvasmAsu pApisu satsvapi nimittasmAkAM khristaH svaprANAn tyaktavAn, tata IzvarOsmAn prati nijeM paramaprEmANaM darzitavAn| 9 ataEva tasya raktapAtEna sapuNyIkRtA vayaM nitAntaM tEna kOpAd uddhAriSyAmahE| 10 phalato vayaM yadA ripava Asma tadEzvarasya putrasya maraNEna tEna sArddhaM yadyasmAkAM mElanaM jAtaM tarhi mElanaprAptAH santO'vazyaM tasya jIvanEna rakSAM lapsyAmahE| 11 tat kEvalaM nahi kintu yEna mElanam alabhAmahi tEnAsmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTEna sAmpratam IzvarE samAnandAmazca| 12 tathA sati, EkEva mAnuSENa pApAM pApEna ca maraNAM jagatIM prAvizat aparaM sarvvESAM pApitvAt sarvvE mAnuSA mRtE rnighnA abhavat| 13 yatO vyavasthAdAnasamayaM yAvat jagati pApam AsIt kintu yatra vyavasthA na vidyatE tatra pApasyApi gaNanA na vidyatE| 14 tathApyAdamA yAdRzaM pApAM kRtaM tAdRzaM pApAM yai rnAkAri Adamam Arabhya mUsAM yAvat tESAmayupari mRtyU rAjatvam akarot sa Adam bhAvyAdamO nidarzanamEvAstE| 15 kintu pApakarmmaNO yAdRzO bhAvastAdRg dAnakarmmaNO bhAvO na bhavati yata

Ekasya janasyAparAdhEna yadi bahUnAM maraNam aghaTata tathApIzvarAnugrahastadanugrahamUlakaM dAnanjcakEna janEnArthAd yIzunA khrISTEna bahuSu bAhulyAtibAhulyEna phalati| 16 aparam Ekasya janasya pApakarmma yAdRk phalayuktAM dAnakarmma tAdRk na bhavati yato vicArakarmmaikaM pApam Arabhya daNPajanakaM babhUva, kintu dAnakarmma bahupApAnyArabhyA puNyajanakaM babhUva| 17 yata Ekasya janasya pApakarmmatastEnaikEna yadi maraNasya rAjatvA jAtAM tarhi yE janA anugrahasya bAhulyaM puNyadAnanjca prApnuvanti ta EkEna janEna, arthAt yIzukhrISTEna, jIvanE rAjatvam avazyAM kariSyanti| 18 EkO'parAdhO yadvat sarvvamAnavAnAM daNPagAml mArgO 'bhavat tadvad EkaM puNyadAnaM sarvvamAnavAnAM jIvanayuktaNyagAmI mArga Eva| 19 aparam Ekasya janasyAjnjAlagghanAd yathA bahavO 'parAdhinO jAtAstadvad EkasyAjnjAcaraNAd bahavaH sapuNyIkRtA bhavanti| 20 adhikantu vyavasthAgamanAd aparAdhanya bAhulyaM jAtAM kintu yatra pApasya bAhulyaM tatraiva tasmAd anugrahasya bAhulyam abhavat| 21 tEna mRtyunA yadvat pApasya rAjatvam abhavat tadvad asmAkAM prabhuyIzukhrISTadvArAnantajIvanadAyipuNyEnAnugrahasya rAjatvA M bhavati| (aiōnios g166)

6 prabhUtarUpENa yad anugrahaH prakAzatE tadarthaM pApE tiSThAma iti vAkyaM kiM vayaM vadiSyAmaH? tanna bhavatu| 2 pApAM prati mRtA vayaM punastasmin katham jIviSyAmaH? 3 vayaM yAvantO lokaM yIzukhrISTE majjita abhavaM tAvanta Eva tasya maraNE majjita iti kiM yUyaM na jAnitha? 4 tatO yathA pituH parAkramENA zmazAnAt khrISTa utthApitastathA vayamapi yat nUtanaJlvina ivAcarAmastadarthaM majjanEna tEna sArddhaM mRtyurUpE zmazAnE saMsthApitAH| 5 aparaM vayaM yadi tEna saMyuktAH santaH sa iva maraNabhAginO jAtAstarhi sa ivOtthAnabhAginO'pi bhaviSyAmaH| 6 vayaM yat pApasya dAsAH puna rna bhavAmastadartham asmAkAM pAparUpazarIrasya vinAzArtham asmAkAM purAtanapuruSastEna sAkAM kruzE'hanyatEti vayaM jAnImaH| 7 yo hataH sa pApAt mukta Eva| 8 ataEva yadi vayaM khrISTEna sArddham ahanyAmahi tarhi punarapi tEna sahitA jIviSyAma ityatrAsmAkaM vizvAsO vidyatE| 9 yataH zmazAnAd utthApitaH khrISTO puna rna mriyata iti vayaM jAnImaH| tasmin kOpyadhikArO mRtyO rmAsti| 10 aparanjca sa yad amriyata tEnaikadA pApam uddizyAmriyata, yacca jIvati tEnEZvaram uddizyA jIvati; 11 tadvad yUyamapi svAn pApam uddizyA mRtAn asmAkAM prabhunaYIzukhrISTEnEZvaram uddizyA jIvantO jAnIta| 12 aparanjca kutsitAbhilASAn pUravituM yuSmAkAM martyadEhESu pApam AdhipatyA M na karOtu| 13 aparaM svAM svam aggam adharmmasyAstraM kRtvA pApasEvAyAM na samarpayata, kintu zmazAnAd utthitAniva svAn IzvarE samarpayata svAnyaggAni ca dharmmAstravarUpANIZvaram uddizyA samarpayata| 14 yuSmAkAM upari pApasyAdhipatyA M puna rna bhaviSyati, yasmAd yUyaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya cAyattA abhavata| 15 kintu vayaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya cAyattA abhavaM, iti kAraNAt kiM pApAM kariSyAmaH? tanna bhavatu| 16 yatO mRtijanakaM pApAM puNyajanakaM nidEZAcaraNanjaitayOrdvayO ryasmin AjnjApAlanArthaM bhRtyAniva svAn samarpayatha, tasyaiva bhRtyA bhavatha, Etat kiM yUyaM na jAnitha? 17 aparanjca pUrVvaM yUyaM pApasya bhRtyA AstEtI satyAM kintu yasyAM zikSArUpAyAM mUSAyAM nikSiptA abhavata tasyA AkRtiM manObhi rlabdhvanta iti kAraNAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdO bhavatu| 18 itthaM yUyaM pApasEvAtO muktAH santO dharmmasya bhRtyA jAtAH| 19 yuSmAkAM zArIrikYA durbbalatAyA hEtO rmAnavavad aham Etad bravImi; punaH punaradharmmakaraNArthaM yadvat pUrVvaM pApAmEdhyayO rbhRtyatvE njAggAni samArpayata tadvad idAnIM sAdhukarmmakaraNArthaM dharmmasya bhRtyatvE njAggAni samarpayata| 20 yada yUyaM pApasya bhRtyA Asta tadA dharmmasya nAyattA Asta| 21 tarhi yAni karmmA Ni yUyam idAnIM lajjAjanakAni budhyadhvE pUrVvaM tai ryuSmAkAM kO labha Asit? tESAM karmmaNAM phalaM maraNamEva| 22 kintu sAmprataM yUyaM pApasEvAtO muktAH santa Izvarasya bhRtyA'bhabata tasmAd yuSmAkAM pavitratvarUpaM labhyam anantajIvanarUpanjca phalam AstE| (aiōnios g166) 23 yataH pApasya vEtanaM maraNAM kintvasmAkAM prabhunaYIzukhrISTEnAnantajIvanam IzvaradattaM pAritOSikam AstE| (aiōnios g166)

**7** hE bhrAtRgaNa vyavasthAvidaH prati mamEdaM nivEdanaM| vidhiH kEvalaM yAvajjIvaM mAnavOparyyadhipatitvA karOtIti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? 2 yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvatkAlam UPHa bhAryyA vyavasthayA tasmin baddhA tiSThati kintu yadi pati rmriyatE tarhi sA nArI patyu rvyavasthAtO mucyatE| 3 EtatkAraNaT patyurjIvanakAlE nArI yadyanyaM puruSaM vivahati tarhi sA vyabhicariNI bhavati kintu yadi sa pati rmriyatE tarhi sA tasyA vyavasthAyA muktA sati puruSaNtarENA vyUPhApi vyabhicariNI na bhavati| 4 hE mama bhrAtRgaNa, IzvaranimittaM yadasmAkaM phalaM jAyatE tadarthaM zmazAnAd utthApitENA puruSENA saha yuSmAkaM vivAhO yad bhavEt tadarthaM khrISTasya zarIrENA yUyaM vyavasthAM prati mRtavantaH| 5 yatO'smAkAma zArIrikAcaraNasamayE maraNanimittaM phalam utpAdayituM vyavasthAYA dUSitaH pApAbhilASO'smAkam aggESu jIvan Aslt| 6 kintu tadA yasyA vyavasthAYA vazE Asmahi sAmprataM tAM prati mRtavAd vayaM tasyA adhInatvAt mukta iti hEtOrIzvarO'smAbhiH purAtanalikhitAnusArAt na sEvitavyaH kintu navInasvabhAvEnaiva sEvitavyaH 7 tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? vyavasthA kiM pApajanikA bhavati? nEtthaM bhavatu| vyavasthAm avidyamAnAyAM pApA M kim ityahaM nAvEdaM; kinjc lobhaM mA kArSIriti cEd vyavasthAgranthE likhitaM nAbhaviSyat tarhi lobhaH kimbhUtastadaHaM nAjnjAsyaM| 8 kintu vyavasthAYA pApA M chidraM prApyAsmAkam antaH sarvvavidhaM kutsitAbhilASam ajanayat; yato vyavasthAYAM avidyamAnAyAM pApA M mRtaM| 9 aparaM pUrvvaM vyavasthAYAM avidyamAnAyAM aham ajIvaM tataH param AjnjAyAM upasthitAyAM pApam ajIvat tadAham amriyE| 10 itthaM sati jIvananimitta yAjnjA sA mama mRtyujanikAbhavat| 11 yataH pApA M chidraM prApya vyavasthitAdEzEna mAM vanjciyitvA tEna mAm ahan| 12 ataEva vyavasthA pavitra, AdEzazca pavitra nyAyyO hitakArI ca bhavati| 13 tarhi yat svayaM hitakRt tat kiM mama mRtyujanakam abhavat? nEtthaM bhavatu; kintu pApA M yat pAtakamiva prakAzatE tathA nidEzEna pApA M yadatIva pAtakamiva prakAzatE tadarthaM hitOpAyEna mama maraNam ajanayat| 14 vyavasthAtmabOdhikEti vayaM jAnImaH kintvahaM zArIratAcArI pApasya krItakigkarO vidyE| 15 yato yat karmma karOmi tat mama manO'bhimataM nahi; aparaM yan mama manO'bhimataM tanna karOmi kintu yad RtIyE tat karOmi| 16 tathAtvE yan mamAnabhimataM tad yadi karOmi tarhi vyavasthA sUttamEti svikarOmi| 17 ataEva samprati tat karmma mayA kriyata iti nahi kintu mama zarIrasthEna pApEnaiva kriyatE| 18 yato mayi, arthatO mama zarIrE, kimapyuttamaM na vasati, Etad aham jAnAmi; mamEcchukatAyAM tiSThantyAmapyaham uttamakarmmasAdhanE samarthO na bhavAmi| 19 yato yAmuttamAM kriyAM karttumahaM vAnjchAmi tAM na karOmi kintu yat kutsitaM karmma karttum anicchukO'smi tadEva karOmi| 20 ataEva yadyat karmma karttuM mamEcchA na bhavati tad yadi karOmi tarhi tat mayA na kriyatE, mamAntarvarttinA pApEnaiva kriyatE| 21 bhadraM karttum icchukaM mAM yo 'bhadraM karttuM pravarttayati tAdRzaM svabhAvamEkaM mayi pazyAmi| 22 aham AntarikapuruSENEzvaravyavasthAYAM santuSTA AsE; 23 kintu tadviparitaM yudhyantaM tadanyamEkaM svabhAvam madlyAggasthitaM prapazyAmi, sa madlyAggasthitapAsavabhAvasyAyattam mAM karttuM cESTatE| 24 hA hA yo'haM durbhAgyo manujastaM mAm EtasmAn mRtAccharIrAt kO nistArayiSyati? 25 asmAkAma prabhuNA yIzukhrISTEna nistArayitAram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| ataEva zarIrENA pApavyavasthAYA manasA tu IzvaravyavasthAYAH sEvanaM karOmi|

**8** yE janAH khrISTaM yIzum Azriya zArIrikaM nAcaranta AtmikamAcaranti tE'dhunA daNPArhA na bhavanti| 2 jIvanadAyakasyAtmanO vyavasthA khrISTayIzunA pApamaraNayO rvyavasthAtO mAmamOcayat| 3 yasmAcchArIrasya durbalatvAd vyavasthayA yat karmmAAsAdhyam IzvarO nijaputraM pApizarIrarUpaM pApAnAzakabalirUpanjca prEsya tasya zarIrE pApasya daNPaM kurvvan tatkarmma sAdhitavAn| 4 tataH zArIrikaM nAcaritvAsmAbhirAtmikam AcaradbhivavyavasthAgranthE nirddiSTAni puNyakarmmA Ni sarvvAni sAdhyantE| 5 yE zArIrikAcAriNastE zArIrikAn viSayAn bhAvayanti yE cAtmikAcAriNastE AtmanO viSayAn bhAvayanti| 6 zArIrikabhAvasya phalaM mRtyuH kinjcAtmikabhAvasya phalE jIvanaM zAntizca| 7 yataH

zArIrikabhAva Izvarasya viruddhaH zatrutAbhAva Eva sa Izvarasya vyavasthAyA adhInO na bhavati bhavitunjca na zaknOtI| 8 EtasmAt zArIrikAcAriSu tOSTum IzvarENA na zakyaM| 9 kintvIzvarasyAtmA yadi yuSmAkaM madhyE vasati tarhi yUyaM zArIrikAcAriNO na santa AtmikAcAriNO bhavathaH| yasmin tu khrISTasyAtmA na vidyatE sa tatsambhavO nahi| 10 yadi khrISTO yuSmAn adhitisthati tarhi pApam uddizya zarIraM mRtaM kintu puNyamuddizyAtmA jIvatI| 11 mRtagaNAd ylzu ryEnOtthApitastasyAtmA yadi yuSmanmadhyE vasati tarhi mRtagaNAt khrISTasya sa utthApayitA yuSmanmadhyavAsinA svakIyAtmanA yuSmAkaM mRtadEhAnapi puna rjIvayiSyati| 12 hE bhrAtRgaNa zarIrasya vayamadhamarNA na bhavAmO'taH zArIrikAcAriO'smAbhi rna karttavyaH| 13 yadi yUyaM zarIrikAcAriNO bhavEta tarhi yuSmAbhi rmarttavyamEva kintvAtmanA yadi zarIrakarmmA Ni ghAtayEta tarhi jIviSyatha| 14 yatO yAvantO lOKa IzvarasyAtmanAkRSyantE tE sarvva Izvarasya santAnA bhavanti| 15 yUyaM punarapi bhayajanakaM dAsyabhAvaM na prAptAH kintu yEna bhAvEnEzvaraM pitaH pitariti prOcya sambOdhayatha tAdRzaM dattakaputratvabhAvam prApnuta| 16 aparanjca vayam Izvarasya santAnA Etasmin pavitra AtmA svayam asmAkam AtmAbhiH sArddhaM pramAnAM dadAti| 17 ataEva vayaM yadi santAnAstarhyadhikAriNaH, arthAd Izvarasya svattvAdhikAriNaH khrISTEna sahAdhikAriNazca bhavAmAHA; aparaM tEna sArddhaM yadi duHkhabhAgiNObhavAmastarhi tasya vibhavasyApi bhAgiNObhaviSyAmaH| 18 kintvasmAsu yO bhAvIvibhavaH prakAziSyatE tasya samIpE varttamAnakAlinaM duHkhamahaM tRNAya manyE| 19 yataH prANigaNa Izvarasya santAnAnAM vibhavaprAptim AkAgkSan nitAntam apEkSate| 20 aparanjca prANigaNaH svairam allkatAya vazIkRtO nAbhavat 21 kintu prANigaNO'pi nazvaratAdhInatvAt muktaH san Izvarasya santAnAnAM paramamuktiM prApsyatItyabhiprAyEna vazIkartra vazIkakrE| 22 aparanjca prasUyamAnAvad vyathitaH san idAnIM yAvat kRtsnaH prANigaNa ArttasvaraM karotiIti vayaM jAnImaH| 23 kEvalaH sa iti nahi kintu prathamajAtaphalasvarUpam AtmAnaM prAptA vayamapi dattakaputratvapadaprAptim arthAt zarIrasya muktiM pratIkSamANastadvad antarArttarAvaM kurmmaH| 24 vayaM pratyAzayA trANam alabhAmahi kintu pratyakSavastunO yA pratyAzA sA pratyAzA nahi, yatO manuSyO yat samIkSatE tasya pratyAzAM kutaH kariSyati? 25 yad apratyakSaM tasya pratyAzAM yadi vayaM kurvvImahi tarhi dhairyam avalambya pratIkSAmaH| 26 tata AtmApi svayam asmAkam durbbalatAyAH sahAyatvaM karoti; yataH kiM prArthitavyaM tad bOddhuM vayaM na zaknumaH, kintvaspaSTairArttarAvairAtmA svayam asmannimittaM nivEdayati| 27 aparam IzvarAbhimatarUpENa pavitralOkAnAnAM kRtE nivEdayati ya AtmA tasyAbhiprAyO'ntaryyAminA jnjAyatE| 28 aparam IzvarIyanirUpaNAnusArENAhUtAH santO yE tasmin prlyantE sarvVAni militvA tESAM maggalaM sAdhayanti, Etad vayaM jAnImaH| 29 yata IzvarO bahubhrAtRNAM madhyE svaputraM jyESThaM karttum icchan yAn pUrvvaM lakSylRtavAn tAn tasya pratimUrtyAH sAdRzyaprAptyartham nyayuMkta| 30 aparanjca tEna yE niyuktAsta AhUtA api yE ca tEnAhUtAstE sapuNyIkRtAH, yE ca tEna sapuNyIkRtAstE vibhavayuktAH| 31 ityatra vayaM kiM brUmaH? IzvarO yadyasmAkaM sapakSO bhavati tarhi kO vipakSO'smAkAM? 32 AtmaputraM na rakSivA yO'smAkAM sarvvesAM kRtE taM pradattavAn sa kiM tEna sahAsmabhym anyAni sarvVAni na dAsyati? 33 IzvarasyAbhirucitEsu kEna dOSa ArOpayiSyatE? ya IzvarastAn puNyavata iva gaNayati kiM tEna? 34 aparaM tEbhyo daNPadAnAjnjA vA kEna kariSyatE? yO'smannimittaM prANAn tyaktavAn kEvalaM tanna kintu mRtagaNamadhyAd utthitavAn, api cEzvarasya dakSiNE pArzvE tiSThan adyApyasmAkAM nimittaM prArthata EvambhUtO yaH khrISTaH kiM tEna? 35 asmAbhiH saha khrISTasya prEmavicchEdaM janayituM kaH zaknOtI? kIEzO vyasanaM vA tAPanA vA durbhikSaM vA vastrahInatvaM vA prANasaMzayO vA khaggO vA kimEtAni zaknuvanti? 36 kintu likhitam AstE, yathA, vayaM tava nimittaM smO mRtyuvaktr'E'khilaM dinam| balirdEyO yathA mESO vayaM gaNyAmahE tathA| 37 aparaM yO'smAsu prlyatE tEnaitAsu vipatsu vayaM samyag vijayAmahE| 38 yato'smAkAM prabhunA yIzukhrISTEnEzvarasya yat prEma tasmAd asmAkAM vicchEdaM janayituM mRtyu rjIvanaM vA divyadUtA vA balavantO mukhyadUtA vA varttamAnO vA bhaviSyAn kAlO vA uccapadaM vA nIcapadaM vAparaM kimapi sRSTavastu 39 vaitESAM kEnApi na zakyamityasmin dRPhavizvAsO mamAstE|

**9** ahaM kAnjcid kalpitAM kathAM na kathayAmi, khrISTasya sAkSAT satyamEva bravIMi pavitrasyAtmanaH sAkSAN madlyaM mana Etat sAkSyAM dadAti| **2** mamAntaratzayaduHkhaM nirantaraM khEdazca **3** tasmAd ahaM svajAtIyabhrAtRNAM nimittAt svayaM khrISTAcchApAkrAntO bhavitum aiccham| **4** yatasta isrAyElasya vaMzA api ca dattakaputratvaM tEjO niyamO vyavasthAdAnaM mandirE bhajanaM pratijnjAH pitRpuruSagaNazcaitESu sarvvESu tESAm adhikArO'sti| **5** tat kEvalaM nahi kintu sarvvAdhyakSaH sarvvadA saccidAnanda IzvarO yaH khrISTaH sO'pi zArIrikasambandhEna tESAM vaMzasambhavaH| (**aiōn g165**) **6** Izvarasya vAkyA M viphalaM jAtam iti nahi yatkAraNAd isrAyElO vaMzE yE jAtAstE sarvvE vastuta isrAyEllyA na bhavanti| **7** aparam ibrAhImO vaMzE jAtA api sarvvE tasyaiva santAnA na bhavanti kintu ishAkO nAmnA tava vaMzO vikhyAtO bhaviSyati| **8** arthAt zArIrikasaMsargAt jAtAH santAnA yAvantastAvanta EvEzvarasya santAnA na bhavanti kintu pratizravaNAd yE jAyantE taEvEzvaravaMzO gaNyatE| **9** yatastatpratizrute rvAkyamEtat, EtAdRzE samayE 'haM punarAgamiSyAmi tatpUrvvaM sArAyAH putra EkO janiSyatE| **10** aparamapi vadAmi svamanO'bhilASata IzvarENA yannirUpitaM tat karmmatO nahi kintvAhvayitu rjAtamEtad yathA siddhyati **11** tadarthaM ribkAnAmikayA yOSitA janaikasmAd arthAd asmAkam ishAkA H pUrvvapuruSAd garbhE dhRtE tasyAH santAnayOH prasavAt pUrvvaM kinjca tayOH zubhAzubhakarmaNaH karaNAt pUrvvaM **12** tAM pratidaM vAkyam uktaM, jyESThaH kaniSThaM sEviSyatE, **13** yathA likhitam AstE, tathApyESAvi na prItvA yAkUbi prItavAn ahaM| **14** tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? IzvaraH kim anyAyakAri? tathA na bhavatu| **15** yataH sa svayaM mUsAm avadat; ahaM yasmin anugrahaM cikIrSAmi tamEvAnugRhlAmi, yanjca dayitum icchAmi tamEva dayE| **16** ataEvEcchatA yatamAnENA vA mAnavEna tanna sAdhyatE dayAkAriNEzvarENAiva sAdhyatE| **17** phirauNi zAstrE likhati, ahaM tvaddvArA matparAkramaM darzayituM sarvvapRthivYAM nijanAma prakAzayitunjca tvAM sthApitavAn| **18** ataH sa Yam anugrahItum icchati tamEvAnugRhlAti, yanjca nigrahItum icchati taM nigRhlAti| **19** yadi vadasi tarhi sa dOSaM kutO gRhlAti? tadIyEcchAyAH pratibandhakatvaM karttaM kasya sAmarthyAM vidyatE? **20** hE Izvarasya pratipakSa martya tvaM kaH? EtAdRzaM mAM kutaH sRSTavAn? iti kathAM sRSTavastu sraStrE kiM kathayiSyati? **21** EkasmAn mRtpiNPAd utkRSTApaRKSTau dvividhau kalazau karttuM kiM kulAlasya sAmarthyAM nAsti? **22** IzvaraH kOpaM prakAzayitum nijazaktiM jnjApayitunjcEcchan yadi vinAzasya yOgyAni krOdhabhAjanAni prati bahukAlaM dIrghasahiSNutAm Azrayati; **23** aparanjca vibhavaprAptyarthaM pUrvvaM niyuktAnyanugrahapAtrAni prati nijavibhavasya bAhulyaM prakAzayitum kEvalayihUdinAM nahi bhinnadEzinAmapi madhyAd **24** asmAniva tAnyAhvayati tatra tava kiM? **25** hOzEyagranthE yathA likhitam AstE, yo lokO mama nAsIt taM vadiSyAmi madlyakaM| yA jAti rmF'priyA cAsIt tAM vadiSyAmyahaM priyAM| **26** yUyaM madlyalokA na yatrEti vAkyamaucyata amarEzasya santAnA iti khyAsyanti tatra tE| **27** isrAyEllyalokEsu yizAyiyO'pi vAcamEtAM prAcArayat, isrAyEllyavaMzAnAM yA saMkhyA sA tu nizcitaM| samudrasikatAsaMkhyAsamAnA yadi jAyatE| tathApy kEvalaM lOkairalpaistrANaM vrajiSyatE| **28** yatO nyAyEna svaM karmaM parEzaH sAdhayiSyati| dEzE saEva saMkSEpAnnijaM karmaM kariSyati| **29** yizAyiyO'paramapi kathayAmAsa, sainyAdhyakSaparEzEna cEt kinjcinnOdaziSyata| tadA vayaM sidOmEvAbhaviSyAma viniczitaM| yadvA vayam amOrAyA agamiSyAma tulyatAM| **30** tarhi vayaM kiM vakSyAmaH? itaradEzIyA lokaM api puNyArtham ayatamAnA vizvAsEna puNyam alabhanta; **31** kintvisrAyEllokA vyavasthApAlanEna puNyArthaM yatamAnAstan nAlabhanta| **32** tasya kiM kAraNaM? tE vizvAsEna nahi kintu vyavasthAyAH kriyayA cESTItvA tasmin skhalanajanakE pASANE pAdaskhalanaM prAptAH| **33** likhitaM yAdRzam AstE, pazya pAdaskhalArthaM hi sIyOni prastarantathA| bAdhAkAranjca pASAnAM paristhApitavAnaham| vizvasiSyati yastatra sa janO na trapiSyatE|

**10** hE bhrAtara isrAyEllyalokA yat paritrANaM prApnuvanti tadaHaM manasAbhilaSan Izvarasya samIpE prArthayE| **2** yata IzvarE tESAM cESTA vidyata ityatrAhaM sAkSyasmi; kintu tESAM sA cESTA sajnjanA nahi, **3** yatasta IzvaradattaM puNyam avijnjAya svakRtapuNyaM sthApayitum cESTAmAnA Izvaradattasya

puNyasya nighnatvaM na svIkurvvanti| 4 khrISTa EkaikavizvAsijanAya puNyaM dAtuM vyavasthAyAH  
 phalasvarUpO bhavati| 5 vyavasthApAlanEna yat puNyaM tat mUsA varNayAmAsa, yathA, yO janastAM  
 pAlayiSyati sa taddvArA jIviSyati| 6 kintu pratyayEna yat puNyaM tad EtAdRzaM vAkyam vadati, kaH svargam  
 AruhyA khrISTam avarOhayiSyati? 7 kO vA prEtaLokam avaruhyA khrISTam mRtagaNamadhyAd AnESyatIti vAk  
 manasi tvayA na gaditavyA| (Abysos g12) 8 tarhi kiM bravlti? tad vAkyam tava samIpastham arthAt tava vadanE  
 manasi cAstE, tacca vAkyam asmAbhiH pracAryyamANaM vizvAsasya vAkyamEva| 9 vastutaH prabhuM yIzuM  
 yadi vadanEna svIkarsOSi, tathEzvarastaM zmazAnAd udasthApayad iti yadyantaHkaraNEna vizvasiSi tarhi  
 paritrANaM lapsyse| 10 yasmAt puNyaprAptyartham antaHkaraNEna vizvasitavyaM paritrANArthanjcA  
 vadanEna svIkarttavyaM| 11 zAstrE yAdRzaM likhati vizvasiSyati yastatra sa janO na trapiSyatE| 12 ityatra  
 yihUdini tadanyalOkE ca kOpi vizESO nAsti yasmAd yaH sarvvesAm advityaH prabhuH sa nijayAcakAna  
 sarvVAn prati vadAnyO bhavati| 13 yataH, yaH kazcit paramEzasya nAmnA hi prArthayiSyatE| sa Eva manujO  
 nUnaM paritrAtO bhaviSyati| 14 yaM yE janA na pratyAyan tE tamuddizya kathaM prArthayiSyantE? yE vA  
 yasyAkhyAnaM kadApi na zrutavantastE taM kathaM pratyESyanti? aparaM yadi pracArayitArO na tiSThanti  
 tadA kathaM tE zroSyanti? 15 yadi vA prErItA na bhavanti tadA kathaM pracArayiSyanti? yAdRzaM likhitam  
 AstE, yathA, mAggalikaM susaMvAdaM dadatyAnIya yE narAH| pracArayanti zAntEzca susaMvAdaM janAstu  
 yE| tESAM caraNapadmAni kIdRk zObhAnvitAni hi| 16 kintu tE sarvve taM susaMvAdaM na gRhItavantaH|  
 yizAiyO yathA likhitavAn| asmatpracAritE vAkyE vizvAsamakarOddhi kaH| 17 ataEva zravaNAd vizvAsa  
 aizvaravAkyapracArAt zravaNanjca bhavati| 18 tarhyahaM bravImi taiH kiM nAzrAvi? avazyam azrAvi, yasmAt  
 tESAM zabdO mahIM vyApnOd vAkyanjca nikhilaM jagat| 19 aparamapi vadAmi, isrAyEllyalOkAH kim EtAM  
 kathAM na budhyantE? prathamato mUsA idaM vAkyam prOvAca, ahamuttApayiSyE tAn agaNyamAnavairapi|  
 kIekSyAmi jAtim EtAnjca prOnmattabhinnajAtibhiH| 20 aparanjca yizAiyO'tizayAkSObhEna kathayAmAsa,  
 yathA, adhi mAM yaistu nAcESTi sampRaptastai rjanairahaM| adhi mAM yai rna sampRSTA M vijnjAtastai  
 rjanairahaM|| 21 kintvisrAyEllyalOkAn adhi kathayAnjcakAra, yairAjnjAlaggghibi rlOkai rviruddhaM  
 vAkyamucyatE| tAn pratyEva dinaM kRtsnaM hastau vistArayAmyahaM||

**11** IzvarEna svIklyalOkA apasAritA ahaM kim lD RzaM vAkyam bravImi? tanna bhavatu yatO'hamapi  
 binyAmInagOtrIya ibrAhImavaMzIya isrAyEllyalOkO'smi| 2 IzvarEna pUrvvaM yE pradRSTA stE  
 svaklyalOkA apasAritA iti nahi| aparam EliyOpAkhyAnE zAstrE yallikhitam AstE tad yUyAM kiM na  
 jAnItha? 3 hE paramEzvara lOkAstvadlyAH sarvva yajinjavEdIrbhanjan tathA tava bhaviSyadvAdinaH  
 sarvVAn aghanan kEvala EkO'ham avaziSTA AsE tE mamApi prANAn nAzayituM cESTanatE, EtAM kathAm  
 isrAyEllyalOkAnAM viruddham Eliya IzvarAya nivEdayAmAsa| 4 tatastaM pratIzvarasyOttaraM kiM jAtam?  
 bAlnAmnO dEvasya sAkSAT yai rjAnUni na pAtitAni tAdRzAH sapta sahasrAni lOkA avazESitA mayA| 5  
 tadvat Etasmin varttamAnakAlE'pi anugrahENAbhirucitAstESAm avaziSTA katiipayA lOkAH santi| 6 ataEva  
 tad yadyanugrahENA bhavati tarhi kriyA na bhavati nO cEd anugraHO'nugraha Eva, yadi vA kriyAYA  
 bhavati tarhyanugrahENA na bhavati nO cEt kriyA kriyAva na bhavati| 7 tarhi kiM? isrAyEllyalOkA yad  
 amRgaya tanna prApUH| kintvabhirucitalOkAstat prApustadanyE sarvva andhIbhUtAH| 8 yathA likhitam  
 AstE, ghOranidrAlutAbhAvaM dRSTihInE ca lOcanE| karNau zrutivihInau ca pradadau tEbhya IzvaraH|| 9  
 EtEsmin dAyUdapi likhitavAn yathA, atO bhuktyAsanaM tESAm unmAthavad bhaviSyati| vA vaMzayantravad  
 bAdhA daNPavat vA bhaviSyati|| 10 bhaviSyanti tathAndhAstE nEtraiH pazyanti nO yathA| vEpatheruH  
 kaTidEzasya tESAM nityaM bhaviSyati|| 11 patanArthaM tE skhalitavanta iti vAcaM kimahaM vadAmi?  
 tanna bhavatu kintu tAn udyOginaH karttuM tESAM patanAd itaradEzIlyalOkaiH paritrANaM prAptaM||  
 12 tESAM patanaM yadi jagatO lOkAnAM lAbhajanakam abhavat tESAM hrAsO'pi yadi bhinnadEzinAM  
 lAbhajanakO'bhavat tarhi tESAM vRddhiH kati lAbhajanikA bhaviSyati? 13 atO hE anyadEzinO yuSmAn

sambOdhya kathayAmi nijAnAM jnjAtibandhUnAM manaHsUdyOgaM janayan tESAM madhyE kiyatAM lOkAnAM yathA paritrANaM sAdhayAmi 14 tannimittam anyadEzinAM nikaTE prEritaH san ahaM svapadasya mahimAnaM prakAzayAmi| 15 tESAM nigrahENA yadIzvarENA saha jagatO janAnAM mElanaM jAtaM tarhi tESAm anugRhItatvaM mRtadEhE yathA jIvanalAbhastadvat kiM na bhaviSyati? 16 aparaM prathamajAtaM phalaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi sarvvamEva phalaM pavitraM bhaviSyati; tathA mUlaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi zAkhaM api tathaiva bhaviSyanti| 17 kiyatInAM zAkhaAnAM chEdanE kRtE tvaM vanyajitavRkSasya zAkhaM bhUtvA yadi tacchAkhaAnAM sthAnE rOpitA sati jitavRkSlyamUlasya rasaM bhuMkSE, 18 tarhi tAsAM bhinnazAkhaAnAM viruddhaM mAM garvIH; yadi garvvasi tarhi tvaM mUlaM yanna dhArayasi kintu mUlaM tvAM dhArayatIti saMsmaRa| 19 aparanjca yadi vadasi mAM rOpayituM tAH zAkhaM vibhannA abhavan; 20 bhadram, apratyayakAraNAt tE vibhinnA jAtAstathA vizvAsakAraNAt tvaM rOpitO jAtastasmAd ahagkAram akRtvA sasAdhvasO bhava| 21 yata IzvarO yadi svAbhAvikIH zAkhaM na rakSati tarhi sAvadhAnO bhava cEt tvAmapi na sthApayati| 22 ityatrEzvarasya yAdRzI kRpA tAdRzaM bhayAnakatvamapi tvayA dRzyatAM; yE patitAstAn prati tasya bhayAnakatvaM dRzyatAM, tvanjca yadi tatkrpAzritastiSThasi tarhi tvAM prati kRpA drakSyatE; nO cEt tvamapi tadvat chinnO bhaviSyasi| 23 aparanjca tE yadyapratyayE na tiSThanti tarhi punarapi rOpayiSyantE yasmAt tAn punarapi rOpayitum izvarasya zaktirAstE| 24 vanyajitavRkSasya zAkhaM san tvaM yadi tatazchinnO rItivyatyayEnOttamajitavRkSE rOpitO'bhavastarhi tasya vRkSasya svlyA yAH zAkhaAstAH kiM punaH svavRkSE saMlagituM na zaknuvanti? 25 hE bhrAtarO yuSmAkam AtmAbhimAnO yanna jAyatE tadarthaM mamEdRzI vAnjchA bhavati yUyaM EtannigUPhatattvam ajAnantO yanna tiSThatha; vastuto yAvatkAlaM sampUrNarUpENA bhinnadEzinAM saMgraHO na bhaviSyati tAvatkAlam aMzatvEna isrAyEllyalOkAnAm andhatA sthAsyati; 26 pazcAt tE sarvvE paritrAsyantE; EtAdRzaM likhitamapyAstE, AgamiSyati slyOnAd EkO yastrANadAyakaH| adharmmaM yAkubO vaMzAt sa tu dUrIkariSyati| 27 tathA dUrIkariSyAmi tESAM pApAnyahaM yadA| tadA tairEva sArddhaM mE niyamO'yaM bhaviSyati| 28 susaMvAdAt tE yuSmAkam vipakSA abhavan kintvabhirucitatvAt tE pitRlokAnAM kRtE priyapAtrAni bhavanti| 29 yata Izvarasya dAnAd AhvAnAnjca pazcAttApO na bhavati| 30 ataEva pUrvvam IzvarE'vizvAsinaH santO'pi yUyaM yadvat samprati tESAm avizvAsakAraNAd Izvarasya kRpApAtrAni jAtAstadvad 31 idAniM tE'vizvAsinaH santi kintu yuSmAbhi rlabdhaKRpAkAraNAt tairapi kRpA lapsyatE| 32 IzvaraH sarvvAn prati kRpAM prakAzayitU sarvvAn avizvAsitvEna gaNayati| (eleēsē g1653) 33 ahO Izvarasya jnjAnabuddhirUpayO rdhanayOH kIdRk prAcuryyaM| tasya rAjazAsanasya tattvaM kIdRg aprApyaM| tasya mArgAzca kIdRg anupalakSyAH| 34 paramEzvarasya sagkalpaM kO jnjAtavAn? tasya mantrI vA kO'bhavat? 35 kO vA tasyOpakAri bhRtvA tatkrte tEna pratyupakarttavyaH? 36 yatO vastumAtramEva tasmAt tEna tasmai cAbhavat tadiyO mahimA sarvvadA prakAzitO bhavatu| iti| (aiōn g165)

**12** hE bhrAtara Izvarasya kRpayAhaM yuSmAn vinayE yUyaM svaM svaM zarIraM sajIvaM pavitraM grAhyaM balim Izvaramuddizya samutsRjata, ESA sEvA yuSmAkam yOgyA| 2 aparaM yUyaM sAMsArikA iva mAcarata, kintu svaM svaM svabhAvA M parAvartya nUtanAcAriNO bhavata, tata Izvarasya nidEzaH kIdRg uttamO grahaNIyaH sampUrNazcEti yuSmAbhiranubhAviSyatE| (aiōn g165) 3 kazcidapi janO yOgyatvAdadhikaM svaM na manyatAM kintu IzvarO yasmai pratyayasya yatparimANam adadAt sa tadanusAratO yOgyarUpaM svaM manutAm, IzvarAd anugrahaM prAptaH san yuSmAkam EkaikaM janam ityAjnjApayAmi| 4 yato yadvadasmAkam Ekasmin zarIrE bahUnyaggAni santi kintu sarvvESAmaggAnAM kAryyaM samAnaM nahi; 5 tadvadasmAkam bahutvE'pi sarvvE vayaM khristE EkazarIrAH parasparam aggapratyaggatvEna bhavAmaH| 6 asmAd IzvarAnugrahaENA vizvEsAM vizvEsAM dAnam asmAsu prAptESu satsu kOpi yadi bhaviSyadvAkyA M vadati tarhi pratyayasya parimANAnusArataH sa tad vadatu; 7 yadvA yadi kazcit sEvanakAri bhavati tarhi sa tatsEvanaM karOtu; athavA yadi kazcid adhyApayitA bhavati tarhi sO'dhyApayatu; 8 tathA ya upadESTA

bhavati sa upadizatu yazca dAtA sa saralatayA dadAtu yastvadhipatiH sa yatnEnAdhipatitvaM karOtU yazca dayAluH sa hRSTamanasA dayatAm| 9 aparanjca yuSmAkAM prEma kApaTyavarjiitaM bhavatu yad abhadraM tad RtIyadhvaM yacca bhadraM tasmin anurajyadhvam| 10 aparaM bhrAtRtvaprEmnA parasparaM prIyadhvaM samAdarAd EkO'parajanaM zrESThaM jAnIdhvam| 11 tathA kAryyE nirAlasyA manasi ca sOdYogAH santaH prabhU M sEvadhvam| 12 aparaM pratyAzAyAm AnanditA duKhhasamayE ca dhairyayuktA bhavata; prArthanAyAM satataM pravarttadhvaM| 13 pavitrANAM dInatAM dUrIkurudhvam atithisEvAyAm anurajyadhvam| 14 yE janA yuSmAn tAPayanti tAn AziSaM vadata zApam adattvA daddhvamAziSam| 15 yE janA Anandanti taiH sArddham Anandata yE ca rudanti taiH saha rudita| 16 aparanjca yuSmAkAM manasAM parasparam EkObhAvO bhavatu; aparam uccapadam anAkAgkSya nIcalOkaiH sahApi mArdaVam Acarata; svAn jnjAninO na manyadhvaM| 17 parasmAd apakAraM prApyApi paraM nApakuruta| sarvvESAM dRSTitO yat karmmOttamaM tadEva kuruta| 18 yadi bhavituM zakyatE tarhi yathAzakti sarvvalOkaiH saha nirvvirOdhEna kAlaM yApayata| 19 hE priyabandhavaH, kasmaicid apakArasya samucitaM daNPaM svayaM na daddhvam, kintvIzvarIyakrOdhAya sthAnaM datta yato likhitamAstE paramEzvaraH kathayati, dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUcitaM pradadAmyahaM| 20 itikAraNAd ripi ryadi kSudhArttaH tarhi taM tvaM prabhOjaya| tathA yadi tRSArttaH syAt tarhi taM paripAyaya| tEna tvaM mastakE tasya jvaladagniM nidhAsyasi| 21 kukriyayA parAjita na santa uttamakriyayA kukriyAM parAjayata|

**13** yuSmAkAM EkaikajanaH zAsanapadasya nighnO bhavatu yato yAni zAsanapadAni santi tAni sarvvANIzvarENA sthApitAni; IzvaraM vinA padasthApanaM na bhavati| 2 iti hEtOH zAsanapadasya yat prAtikUlyaM tad IzvarIyanirUpaNasya prAtikUlyamEva; aparaM yE prAtikUlyam Acaranti tE svESAM samucitaM daNPaM svayamEva ghaTayanE| 3 zAstA sadAcAriNAM bhayapradO nahi durAcAriNAmEva bhayapradO bhavati; tvaM kiM tasmAn nirbhayO bhavitum icchasi? tarhi satkarmmAcarA, tasmAd yato lapsyasE, 4 yatastava sadAcaraNAya sa Izvarasya bhRtyO'sti kintu yadi kukarmmAcarasi tarhi tvaM zagkasva yataH sa nirarthakaM khaggaM na dhArayati; kukarmmAcarNaM samucitaM daNPayitum sa Izvarasya daNPadabhRtya Eva| 5 ataEva kEvaladaNPabhayAnnahi kintu sadasadbOdhAdapi tasya vazyEna bhavitavyaM| 6 EtasmAd yuSmAkAM rAjakaradAnamapycitaM yasmAd yE karaM gRhanti ta Izvarasya kigkarA bhUtvA satatam Etasmin karmmaNi niviSTAstiSThanti| 7 asmA karagrAhiNE karaM datta, tathA zulkagrAhiNE zulkam datta, aparaM yasmAd bhEtavyaM tasmAd bibhIta, yazca samAdaraNIyastaM samAdriyadhvam; itthaM yasya yat prApyaM tat tasmai datta| 8 yuSmAkAM parasparaM prEma vinA 'nyat kimapi dEyam RNAm na bhavatu, yato yaH parasmin prEma karOti tEna vyavasthA sidhyati| 9 vastutaH paradArAn mA gaccha, narahatyAM mA kArSIH, cairyyaM mA kArSIH, mithyAsAkSyaM mA dEhi, lObhaM mA kArSIH, EtAH sarvvA AjnjA EtAbhyO bhinnA yA kAcid AjnjAsti sApi svasamIpavAsini svavat prEma kurvvityanEna vacanEna vEditA| 10 yataH prEma samIpavAsinO'zubhaM na janayati tasmAt prEmnA sarvvA yyavasthA pAlyatE| 11 pratyayIbhavanakAlE'smAkAM paritrANasya sAmIpyAd idAnIM tasya sAmIpyam avyavahitaM; ataH samayaM vivicyAsmAbhiH sAmpratam avazyamEva nidrAtO jAgarttavyaM| 12 bahutarA yAminI gatA prabhAtaM sannidhiM prAptaM tasmAt tAmasJyAH kriyAH parityajyAsmAbhi rvAsarlyA sajjA paridhAtavyA| 13 atO hEtO rvayaM divA vihitaM sadAcaraNam AcariSyAmaH| raggarasO mattatvaM lampatatvaM kAmukatvaM vivAda IrSyA caitAni parityakSyAmaH| 14 yUyaM prabhuyIzukhrISTarUpaM paricchadaM paridhaddhvaM sukhAbhilASapUraNAya zArIrikAcaraNaM mAcaraTa|

**14** yo janO'dRPhavizvAsastaM yuSmAkAM sagginaM kuruta kintu sandEhavicArArthaM nahi| 2 yato niSiddhaM kimapi khAdyadravyaM nAsti, kasyacijjanasya pratyaya EtAdRzO vidyatE kintvadRPhavizvAsaH kazcidaparO janaH kEvalaM zAkaM bhugktaM| 3 tarhi yo janaH sAdhAraNaM dravyaM bhugktE sa vizESadravyabhOktAraM nAvajAnIyAt tathA vizESadravyabhOktApi sAdhAraNadravyabhOktAraM dOSiNaM

na kuryyAt, yasmAd Izvarastam agRhlAt| 4 hE paradAsasya dUSayitastvaM kaH? nijaprabhOH samIpE tEna padasthEna padacyutEna vA bhavitavyaM sa ca padastha Eva bhaviSyati yata IzvarastaM padasthaM karttuM zakenOti| 5 aparanjca kazcijjanO dinAd dinaM vizESaM manyatE kazzittu sarvvAni dinAni samAnAni manyatE, EkaikO janaH svIyamanasi vivicya nizcinOtu| 6 yO janaH kinjcana dinaM vizESaM manyatE sa prabhuhbhaktY tan manyatE, yazca janaH kimapi dinaM vizESaM na manyatE sO'pi prabhuhbhaktY tanna manyatE; aparanjca yaH sarvvAni bhakSyadravyAni bhugktE sa prabhuhbhaktY tAni bhugktE yataH sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vakti, yazca na bhugktE sO'pi prabhuhbhaktY aiva na bhunjiA IzvaraM dhanyaM brUtE| 7 aparam asmAkAM kaczit nijanimittaM prANAn dhArayati nijanimittaM mriyatE vA tanna; 8 kintu yadi vayaM prANAn dhArayAmastarhi prabhunimittaM dhArayAmaH, yadi ca prANAn tyajAmastarhyapi prabhunimittaM tyajAmaH, ataEva jlvanE maraNE vA vayaM prabhOrEvAsmahE| 9 yatO jlvantO mRtAzCetyubhayESAM lOkAnAM prabhutvaprAptyartham khrISTO mRta utthitaH punarjIvitazca| 10 kintu tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kutO dUSayasi? tathA tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kutastucchaM jAnasi? khrISTasya vicArasiMhAsanasya sammukhE sarvvairasmAbhirupasthAtavyaM; 11 yAdRzaM likhitam AstE, parEzaH zapathaM kurvvan vAkyamEtat purAvadat| sarvvO janaH samIpE mE jAnupAtaM kariSyati| jihvaikaikA tathEZasya nighnatvaM svikariSyati| 12 ataEva IzvarasamIpE'smAkam EkaikajanEna nija kathA kathayitavyA| 13 itthaM sati vayam adyArabhyA parasparaM na dUSayantaH svabhrAtu rvighnO vyAghAtO vA yanna jAyEta tAdRzImlhAM kurmmahE| 14 kimapi vastu svabhAvato nAzuci bhavatityahaM jAnE tathA prabhunA yIzukhristEnApi nizcitaM jAnE, kintu yO janO yad dravyam apavitraM jAnItE tasya kRtE tad apavitram AstE| 15 ataEva tava bhakSyadravyENA tava bhrAtA zOkAnvitO bhavati tarhi tvaM bhrAtaraM prati prEmnA nAcarasi khrISTO yasya kRtE svaprANAn vyayitavAn tvaM nijEna bhakSyadravyENA taM na nAzaya| 16 aparaM yuSmAkam uttamaM karmma ninditaM na bhavatu| 17 bhakSyam pEyanjcEzvararAjasya sArO nahi, kintu puNyaM zAntizca pavitrENAtmanA jAta Anandazca| 18 Etai ryO janaH khrISTaM sEvatE, sa EvEzvarasya tuSTikarO manuSyazca sukhyAtaH| 19 ataEva yEnAsmAkaM sarvvESAM parasparam aikyaM niSThA ca jAyatE tadEvAsmAbhi ryatitavyaM| 20 bhakSyArtham Izvarasya karmmaNO hAniM mA janayata; sarvvaM vastu pavitramiti satyaM tathApi yO janO yad bhuktvA vighnaM labhatE tadarthaM tad bhadraM nahi| 21 tava mAMsabhakSaNasurApAnAdibhiH kriyAbhi ryadi tava bhrAtuH pAdaskhalanaM vighnO vA cAnjcalyaM vA jAyatE tarhi tadbhOjanapAnayOstyAgO bhadraH| 22 yadi tava pratyayastiSThati tarhilzvarasya gOcarE svAntarE taM gOpaya; yO janaH svamatEna svaM dOSiNaM na karOti sa Eva dhanyaH| 23 kintu yaH kaczit saMzayya bhugktE'rthAt na pratItya bhugktE, sa EvAvazyA daNPArhO bhaviSyati, yatO yat pratyayajaM nahi tadEva pApamayaM bhavati|

**15** balavadbhiraM Abhi rdurbbaLAnAM daurbbalyaM sOPhavyaM na ca svESaM iSTAcAra AcaritavyaH| 2 asmAkam EkaikO janaH svasamIpavAsinO hitArthaM niSThArthanjca tasyaivESTAcAram Acaratu| 3 yataH khrISTO'pi nijESTAcAraM nAcaritavAn, yathA likhitam AstE, tvannindakagaNasyaiva nindAbhi rninditO'smyahaM| 4 aparanjca vayaM yat sahiSNutAsAntvanayO rjanakEna zAstrENA pratyAzAM labhEmahi tannimittaM pUrvvakAlE likhitAni sarvvavacanAnyasmAkam upadEzArthamEva lilikhirE| 5 sahiSNutAsAntvanayOrAkarO ya IzvaraH sa EvaM karOtu yat prabhu ryIzukhrista iva yuSmAkam EkajanO'nyajanEna sArddhaM manasa aikyam AcarEt; 6 yUyanjca sarvva EkacittA bhUtvA mukhaikEnEvAsmatprabhuyIzukhristasya piturIzvarasya guNaN kIrTTayEta| 7 aparam Izvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM khrISTO yathA yuSmAn pratyagRhlAt tathA yuSmAkamapyEko janO'nyajanaM pratigRhlAtu| 8 yathA likhitam AstE, atO'haM sammukhE tiSThan bhinnadEzanivAsinAM| stuvaMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni parEzvar|| 9 tasya dayAlutvAcca bhinnajAtiyA yad Izvarasya guNaN kIrTTayEyustadarthaM yIzuH khrISTastvakchEdaniyamasya nighnO'bhadav ityahaM vadAmi| yathA likhitam AstE, atO'haM sammukhE

tiSThan bhinnadEzanivAsinAM| stuvaMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni parEzvara|| 10 aparamapi likhitam  
 AstE, hE anyajAtayO yUyaM samaM nandata tajjanaiH| 11 punazca likhitam AstE, hE sarvvadEzinO yUyaM  
 dhanyaM brUta parEzvaraM| hE tadlyanarA yUyaM kurudhvaM tatprazaMsanaM|| 12 apara yIzAyiyO'pi  
 lilEkha, yIzayasya tu yat mUlaM tat prakAziSyatE tadA| sarvvajAtIyanRNAnjca zAsakaH samudESyatI  
 tatrAnyadEzilOkaizca pratyAza prakariSyatE|| 13 ataEva yUyaM pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvAd yat sampUrNAM  
 pratyAzAM lapsyadhvE tadarthaM tatpratyAzAjanaka IzvaraH pratyayEna yuSmAn zAntyAnandAbhyAM  
 sampUrNAn karOt| 14 hE bhrAtarO yUyaM sadbhAvayuktAH sarvvaprakArEna jnjAnEna ca sampUrNAH  
 paraspOpadEzE ca tatpara ityahaM nizcitaM jaNAmi, 15 tathApyahaM yat pragalbhatarO bhavan  
 yuSmAn prabOdhayAmi tasyaikaM kAraNamidaM| 16 bhinnajAtlyAH pavitrenAtmanA pAvitanaivEdyarUpA  
 bhUtvA yad grAhyA bhavEyustannimittamaham Izvarasya susaMvAdaM pracArayituM bhinnajAtlyAnAM  
 madhyE yIzukhrISTasya sEvakatvaM dAnaM IzvarAt labdhavAnasmI| 17 IzvaraM prati yIzukhrISTena mama  
 zlAghAkaraNasya kAraNam AstE| 18 bhinnadEzina AjnjAgrAhiNaH karttuM khrISTO vAkyEna kriyayA ca,  
 AzcaryyalakSaNaizcittrakriyAbhiH pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvEna ca yAni karmmA Ni mayA sAdhitavAn, 19  
 kEvalaM tAnyEva vinAnyasya kasyacit karmmaNO varNanAM karttuM pragalbhO na bhavAmi| tasmAt  
 A yirUzAlama illUrikaM yAvat sarvvatra khrISTasya susaMvAdaM prAcArayaM| 20 anyEna niciAyAM  
 bhittAvahaM yanna nicinOmi tannimittaM yatra yatra sthAnE khrISTasya nAma kadApi kEnApi na jnjApitaM  
 tatra tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayitum ahaM yate| 21 yAdRzaM likhitam AstE, yai rvArttA tasya na  
 prApta darzanaM taistu lapsyatE yaizca naiva zrutaM kinjcit bOddhuM zakSyanti tE janAH|| 22 tasmAd  
 yuSmatsamIpagamanAd ahaM muhurmuhu rnivAritO'bhavaM| 23 kintvidAnIm atra pradEzESu mayA na gataM  
 sthAnaM kimapi nAvaziSyatE yuSmatsamIpam gantuM bahuvatsarAnArabhyA mAmaKlnAkAgkSA ca vidyata  
 iti hEtOH 24 spAniyAdEzagamanakAlE'haM yuSmanmadhyEna gacchan yuSmAn AlOkiSyE, tataH paraM  
 yuSmatsambhASaNEna tRptiM parilabhyA taddEzagamanArthaM yuSmAbhi rvisarjayiSyE, IdRzI madIyA  
 pratyAzA vidyatE| 25 kintu sAmprataM pavitralOkAnAM sEvanAya yirUzAlamnagaraM vrajAmi| 26 yato  
 yirUzAlamasthapavitralOkAnAM madhyE yE daridrA arthavizrANEna tAnupakarttuM mAkidaniyAdEzIyA  
 AkhAyAdEzIyAzca lOkA aicchan| 27 ESA tESAM sadicchA yatastE tESAm RNinaH santi yato hEtO rbhinnajAtlyA  
 yESAM paramArthasyAMzinO jAtA aihikaviSayE tESAmupakArastaiH karttavyaH| 28 atO mayA tat karmma  
 sAdhayitvA tasmin phalE tEbhyA samarpitE yuSmanmadhyEna spAniyAdEzO gamiSyatE| 29 yuSmatsamIpE  
 mamAgamanasamayE khrISTasya susaMvAdasya pUrNavarENA sambalitaH san aham AgamiSyAmi iti mayA  
 jnjAyatE| 30 hE bhrAtRgaNa prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnA pavitrasyAtmAnaH prEmnA ca vinayE'haM 31  
 yihUdAdEzasthAnAm avizvAsilOkAnAM karEbhyO yadahaM rakSAM labhEya madIyaitEna sEvanakarmmaNA  
 ca yad yirUzAlamasthAH pavitralOkAstuSyEyuH, 32 tadarthaM yUyaM matkRta IzvarAya prArthayamANA  
 yatadhvaM tEnAham IzvarEcchayA sAnandaM yuSmatsamIpam gatvA yuSmAbhiH sahitaH prANAn ApyAyitum  
 pArayiSyAmi| 33 zAntidAyaka IzvarO yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM saggI bhUyAt| iti|

**16** kiMkrIyAnagarIyadharmaMasamAjasya paricArikA yA phaibInAmikAsmAkaM dharmmabhaginiI tasyAH  
 krtE'haM yuSmAn nivEdayAmi, 2 yUyaM tAM prabhUMAzritAM vijnjAya tasyA AtithyaM pavitralOkArhaM  
 kurudhvaM, yuSmattastasyA ya upakArO bhavituM zaknOti taM kurudhvaM, yasmAt tayA bahUnAM mama  
 cOpakAraH kRtaH| 3 aparanjca khrISTasya yIzOH karmmA Ni mama sahakAriNau mama prANarakSArthanjca  
 svaprANApaNIkRtavantau yau priSkillAkkilau tau mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 4 tAbhyAm  
 upakArAptiH kEvalaM mayA svIkarttavyEti nahi bhinnadEzIyaiH sarvvadharmaMasamAjairapi| 5 aparanjca tayO  
 rgRhE sthitAn dharmmasamAjalOkAn mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| tadvat AziyAdEzE khrISTasya pakSE  
 prathamajAtaphalasvarUpO ya ipEnitanAmA mama priyabandhustamapi mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM|  
 6 aparaM bahuzramENAsmAn asEvata yA mariyam tAmapi namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 7 aparanjca

prEritESu khyAtakIrttI madagrE khrISTAzritau mama svajAtIyau sahabandinau ca yAvAndranIkayUniyau tau mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 8 tathA prabhau matpriyatamam Ampliyamapi mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 9 aparaM khrISTasEvAyAM mama sahakAriNam UrbbANaM mama priyatamaM stAkhnunja mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 10 aparaM khrISTEna parIkSitam ApilliM mama namaskAraM vadata, AriSTabUlasya pariJAnAMzca mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 11 aparaM mama jnjAtiM hErOdiyOnaM mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA nArkisasya parivArANAM madhyE yE prabhUmAzritAstAn mama namaskAraM vadata| 12 aparaM prabhOH sEvAyAM parizramakAriNyau truphEnAtruphOSE mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA prabhOH sEvAyAm atyantaM parizramakAriNI yA priyA parSistAM namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 13 aparaM prabhOrabhircitaM rUphAM mama dharmmamAtA yA tasya mAtA tAmapi namaskAraM vadata| 14 aparam asuMkRtaM phligOnaM harmmaM pAtrabaM harmmim EtESAM saggibhrAtRgaNanca namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 15 aparaM philalagO yUliyA nIriyastasya bhaginiyalumpA caitAn EtaiH sArddhaM yAvantaH pavitraLoKA AsatE tAnapi namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| 16 yUyaM parasparaM pavitracumbanEna namaskurudhvaM| khrISTasya dharmmasamAjagaNO yuSmAn namaskurutE| 17 hE bhrAtarO yuSmAn vinayE'haM yuSmAbhi ryA zikSA labdhA tAm atikramya yE vicchEdAn vighnAMzca kurvvanti tAn nizcinuta tESAM saggam varjayata ca| 18 yatastAdRzA lOkA asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya dAsA iti nahi kintu svOdarasyaiva dAsAH; aparaM praNayavacanai rmadhuravAkyazca saralaLoKAnAM manAMsi mOhayanti| 19 yuSmAkam AjnjAgrAhitvAM sarvvatra sarvvai rjnjAtaM tatO'haM yuSmAsu sAnando'bhavaM tathApi yUyaM yat satjnjaNena jnjAninaH kujnjAnE cAtatparA bhavEtEti mamAbhilAsaH| 20 adhikantu zAntidAyaka IzvaraH zaitAnam avilambaM yuSmAkaM padAnAm adhO marddiSyati| asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTO yuSmAsu prasAdaM kriyAt| iti| 21 mama sahakAri tImathiyo mama jnjAtayo lUkiyO yAsOn sOsipAtrazcEmE yuSmAn namaskurvanta| 22 aparam EtatpatralEkhakastarttiyanAmAhamapi prabhO rnAmnA yuSmAn namaskarOmi| 23 tathA kRtsnadharmmasamAjasya mama cAtithyakAri gAyO yuSmAn namaskaroti| aparam Etannagarasya dhanarakSaka irastaH kkArttanAmakazcaikO bhrAtA tAvapi yuSmAn namaskurutaH| 24 asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTA yuSmAsu sarvvESu prasAdaM kriyAt| iti| 25 pUrvvakAlikayugESu pracchannA yA mantraNAdhunA prakAzitA bhUtvA bhaviSyadvAdilikhitagranthagaNasya pramANAd vizvAsEna grahaNArthaM sadAtanasyEzvarasyAjinjayaA sarvvadEzIyalOkAn jnjApyatE, (aiōnios g166) 26 tasyA mantraNAyA jnjAnaM labdhvA mayA yaH susaMvAdo yIzukhrISTamadhi pracAryyatE, tadanusArAd yuSmAn dharmmE susthirAn karttuM samarthO yo'dvitIyaH (aiōnios g166) 27 sarvvajinja Izvarastasya dhanyavAdo yIzukhrISTEna santataM bhUyAt| iti| (aiōn g165)

# 1 karinthinaH

**1** yAvantaH pavitrA lOkaH svESAm asmAkanjca vasatisthAnEsvasmAkaM prabhO ryIzOH khrISTasya nAmnA prArthayantE taiH sahAhUtAnAM khrISTEna yIzunA pavitrIkRtAnAM lokAnAM ya IzvarIyadharmaMasamAjaH karinthaNagarE vidyatE **2** taM pratIzvarasyEcchayAhUtO yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paulaH sOsthiniNAmA bhrAtA ca patraM likhati| **3**asmAkaM pitrEzvarENA prabhunA yIzukhrISTEna ca prasAdaH zAntizca yuSmabhyA dlyatAM| **4** IzvarO yIzukhrISTEna yuSmAn prati prasAdaM prakAzitavAn, tasmAdahaM yuSmannimittaM sarvvadA madlyEzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| **5**khrISTasambandhIyaM sAkSyaM yuSmAkaM madhyE yEna prakArENA sapramANam abhavat **6**tEna yUyaM khrISTAt sarvvavidhavaktRtAjnjAnAdIni sarvvadhanAni labdhavantaH| **7** tatO'smatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya punarAgamanaM pratIkSamANAnAM yuSmAkaM kasyApi varasyAbhAvO na bhavati| **8** aparam asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya divasE yUyaM yannirddOSA bhavEta tadarthaM saEva yAvadantaM yuSmAn susthirAn kariSyati| **9** ya IzvaraH svaputrasyAsmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasyaMzinaH karttuM yuSmAn AhUtavAn sa vizvasanIyaH| **10** hE bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabhuyIzukhrISTasya nAmnA yuSmAn vinayE'haM sarvvai ryuSmAbhirEkarUpAni vAkyAni kathyantAM yuSmAnmadhyE bhinnasagghAtA na bhavantu manOvicArayOraikyEna yuSmAkaM siddhatvaM bhavatu| **11** hE mama bhrAtarO yuSmAnmadhyE vivAdA jAtA iti vArtAmahaM kloyyAH parijanai rjnJApitaH| **12** mamAbhiprEtamidaM yuSmAkaM kazcit kazcid vadati paulasya ziSyO'ham ApalloH ziSyO'ham kaiphAH ziSyO'ham khrISTasya ziSyO'hamiti ca| **13** khrISTasya kiM vibhEdaH kRtaH? paulaH kiM yuSmatkRtE kruzE hataH? paulasya nAmnA vA yUyaM kiM majjitAH? **14** kriSpagAyau vinA yuSmAkaM madhyE'nyaH ko'pi mayA na majjita iti hEtOrahAm IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| **15** EtEna mama nAmnA mAnava mayA majjita iti vaktuM kEnApi na zakyatE| **16** aparaM stiphAnasya parijanA mayA majjitAstadanyaH kazcid yanmayA majjitastadaHaM na vEdmi| **17** khrISTEnAhaM majjanArthaM na prEritaH kintu susaMvAdasya pracArArthamEva; so'pi vAkpaTutayA mayA na pracAritavyaH, yatastathA pracAritE khrISTasya kruzE mRtyuH phalahInO bhaviSyati| **18** yato hEtO ryE vinazyanti tE tAM kruzasya vArttAM pralApamiva manyantE kinjca paritrAnAM labhamAnEsvasmAsu sA IzvarIyazaktisvarUpA| **19** tasmAditthaM likhitamAstE, jnjAnavatAntu yat jnjAnaM tanmayA nAzayiSyatE vilOpayiSyatE tadvad buddhi rbaddhimatAM mayA|| **20** jnjAni kutra? zAstri vA kutra? ihalOkasya vicAratatparO vA kutra? ihalOkasya jnjAnaM kimIzvarENA mOhIkRtaM nahi? (aiōn g165)  
**21** Izvarasya jnjAnAd ihalOkasya mAnavaH svajnjAnEnEzvarasya tattvabOdhaM na prAptavantastasmAd IzvaraH pracArarUpiNA pralApEna vizvAsinaH paritrAtuM rOcitavAn| **22** yihUdIyalokA lakSaNaNi didRkSanti bhinnadEzIyalokAstu vidyAM mRgayanE, **23** vayanjca kruzE hataM khrISTaM pracArayAmaH| tasya pracArO yihUdIyai rvighna iva bhinnadEzIyaiZca pralApa iva manyatE, **24** kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhinnadEzIyAnAnjca madhyE yE AhUtAstESu sa khrISTa IzvarIyazaktirivEzvarIyajnjAnamiva ca prakAzatE| **25** yata IzvarE yaH pralApa ArOpyatE sa mAnavAtiriktaM jnjAnaM Eva yacca daurbbalyam Izvara ArOpyatE tat mAnavAtiriktaM balamEva| **26** hE bhrAtaraH, AhUtayuSmadgaNO yaSmAbhirAlOkyatAM tanmadhyE sAMsArikajnjAnEna jnjAnavantaH parAkramiNO vA kulInA vA bahavO na vidyantE| **27** yata IzvarO jnjAnavatastrapayituM mUrkhAlOkAn rOcitavAn balAni ca trapayitum IzvarO durbbalAn rOcitavAn| **28** tatha varttamAnalOkAn saMsthitiBhraSTAn karttum IzvarO jagatO'pakRSTA hEyAn avarttamAnAMzcAbhirOcitavAn| **29** tata Izvarasya sAkSAT kEnApyAtmazlAghA na karttavyA| **30** yUyanjca tasmAt khrISTE yIzau saMsthitiM prAptavantaH sa IzvarAd yuSmAkaM jnjAnaM puNyA M pavitratvaM muktizca jAtA| **31** ataEva yadvad likhitamAstE tadvat, yaH kazcit zlAghamAnaH syAt zlAghatAM prabhunA sa hi|

**2** hE bhrAtarO yuSmatsamIpE mamAgamanakAlE'haM vaktRtAyA vidyAyA vA naipuNyEnEzvarasya sAkSyaM pracAritavAn tannahi; **2** yato yIzukhrISTaM tasya kruzE hatatvanjca vinA nAnyat kimapi yuSmAnmadhyE

jnjApayituM vihitaM buddhavAn| 3 aparanjcAtIva daurbbalyabhitikampayuktO yuSmAbhiH sArddhamAsaM| 4 aparaM yuSmAkaM vizvAsO yat mAnuSikajnjAnasya phalaM na bhavEt kintvIzvarIyazaktEH phalaM bhavEt, 5 tadarthaM mama vaktRtA madlyapracArazca mAnuSikajnjAnasya madhuravAkyasambalitau nAstAM kintvAtmanaH zaktEzca pramANayuktAvAstAM| 6 vaseM jnjAnaM bhASAmahE tacca siddhalOkai rjnjAnamiva manyatE, tadihalOkasya jnjAnaM nahi, ihalOkasya nazvarANAm adhipatInAM vA jnjAnaM nahi; (aiōn g165) 7 kintu kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvasmAd yat jnjAnam asmAkaM vibhavArtham IzvarENA nizcitya pracchannaM tannigUPham IzvarIyajnjAnaM prabhASAmahE| (aiōn g165) 8 ihalOkasya AdhipatInAM kEnApi tat jnjAnaM na labdhaM, labdhE sati tE prabhAvaviziSTaM prabhuM kruzE nAhaniSyan| (aiōn g165) 9 tadvallikhitamAstE, nEtrENA kkApi no dRSTaM karNEnApi ca na zrutaM| manOmadhyE tu kasyApi na praviSTaM kadApi yat| IzvarE prIyamANAnAM kRtE tat tEna sanjcitaM| 10 aparamIzvaraH svAtmanA tadasmAkAM sAkSAT prAkAzayat; yata AtmA sarvvamEvAnusandhattE tEna cEZvarasya marmmatattvamapi budhyatE| 11 manujasya AntaHsthamAtmA naM vinA kEna manujEna tasya manujasya tattvaM budhyatE? tad vadIzvarasyaAtmA naM vinA kEnApIzvarasya tattvaM na budhyatE| 12 vayanjcEhalOkasyaAtmA naM labdhavantastannihi kintvIzvarasyaivAtmA labdhavantaH, tatO hEtOrIzvarENA svaprasAdAd asmabhyaM yad yad dattaM tatsarvvam asmAbhi rjnjAtuM zakyatE| 13 taccAsmAbhi rmAnuSikajnjAnasya vAkyAni zikSitvA kathyata iti nahi kintvAtmatO vAkyAni zikSitvAtmikai rvAkyairAtmikaM bhAvA M prakAzayadbhiH kathyatE| 14 prANI manuSyA IzvarIyAtmanaH zikSAM na gRhlati yata AtmikavicArEna sA vicAryyEti hEtOH sa tAM pralApamiva manyatE bOddhunjca na zaknOti| 15 AtmikO mAnavaH sarvvAni vicArayati kintu svayaM kEnApi na vicAryyatE| 16 yata Izvarasya manO jnjAtvA tamupadESTuM kaH zaknOti? kintu khrISTasya manO'smAbhi rlabdhaM|

**3** hE bhrAtaraH, ahamAtmikairiva yuSmAbhiH samaM sambhASituM nAzaknavaM kintu zArIrikAcAribhiH khrISTadharmmE zizutulyaizca janairiva yuSmAbhiH saha samabhASE| 2 yuSmAn kaThinabhakSyaM na bhOjayan dugdham apAyayaM yatO yUyaM bhakSyaM grahItuM tadA nAzaknuta idAnImapi na zaknutha, yatO hEtOradhunApi zArIrikAcAriNa AdhvE| 3 yuSmAnmadhyE mAtsaryayivAdabhEdA bhavanti tataH kiM zArIrikAcAriNO nAdhvE mAnuSikamArgENA ca na caratha? 4 paulasyAhamityApallOrahamiti vA yadvAkyA M yuSmAkaM kaiccit kaiccit kathyatE tasmAd yUyaM zArIrikAcAriNa na bhavatha? 5 paulaH kaH? ApallO rvA kaH? tau paricArakamAtrau tayOrEkaikasmai ca prabhu ryAdRk phalamadadAt tadvat tayOrdvArA yUyaM vizvAsinO jAtAH| 6 ahA M rOpitavAn ApallOzca niSiktavAn IzvarazcAvarddhayat| 7 atO rOpayitRsEktArAvasArau varddhayitEzvara Eva sAraH| 8 rOpayitRsEktArau ca samau tayOrEkaikazca svazramayOgyaM svavEtanaM lapsyatE| 9 AvAmIzvarENA saha karmmakAriNau, Izvarasya yat kSEtram Izvarasya yA nirmmitiH sA yUyamEva| 10 Izvarasya prasAdAt mayA yat padaM labdhaM tasmAt jnjAninA gRhakAriNEva mayA bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadupari cAnyEna niclyatE| kintu yEna yanniclyatE tat tEna vivicyatAM| 11 yatO yIzukhrISTarUpaM yad bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadanyat kimapi bhittimUlaM sthApayituM kEnApi na zakyatE| 12 EtadbhittimUlasyOpari yadi kEcit svarNarUpyamaNikASThatRNanalAn nicinvanti, 13 tarhyEkaikasya karmma prakAziSyatE yataH sa divasastat prakAzayiSyatil yatO hatOstana divasEna vahnimayEnOdEtavyaM tata Ekaikasya karmma kldRzamEtasya parIkSA bahninA bhaviSyatil| 14 yasya nicayananUpaM karmma sthAsnu bhaviSyati sa vEtanaM lapsyatE| 15 yasya ca karmma dhakSyatE tasya kSati rbhaviSyati kintu vahnE rnirgatajana iva sa svayaM paritrANAm prApsyatil| 16 yUyam Izvarasya mandiraM yuSmAnmadhyE cEZvarasyaAtmA nivasatIti kiM na jAnItha? 17 Izvarasya mandiraM yEna vinAzyatE sO'pIzvarENA vinAzayiSyatE yata Izvarasya mandiraM pavitramEva yUyaM tu tanmandiram AdhvE| 18 kOpisvaM na vanjcyatAM| yuSmAkaM kaczana cEDihalOkasya jnjAnEna jnjAnavAnahamiti budhyatE tarhi sa yat jnjAni bhavEt tadarthaM mUPhO bhavatu| (aiōn g165) 19 yasmAdihalOkasya jnjAnam Izvarasya sAkSAT

mUPhatvamEva| Etasmin likhitamapyAstE, tIkSNA yA jnjAninAM buddhistayA tAn dharatIzvaraH| 20 punazca jnjAninAM kalpanA vEtti paramEzO nirarthakAH| 21 ataEva kO'pi manujairAtmAnaM na zlAghatAM yataH sarvvANi yuSmAkamEva, 22 paula vA Apallo rvA kaiphA vA jagad vA jIvanaM vA maraNAM vA varttamAnaM vA bhaviSyadvA sarvvANyEva yuSmAkAM, 23 yUyanjcA khrISTasya, khrISTazcEzvarasya|

**4** loka asmAn khrISTasya paricArakAn Izvarasya nigUThavAkyadhanasyAdhyakSAMzca manyantAM| 2 kinjca dhanAdhyakSENa vizvasanIlyEna bhavitavyamEtadEva lokai ryAcyatE| 3 atO vicArayadbhi ryuSmAbhiranyaiH kaizcin manujai rvA mama parkSaNaM mayAtIva laghu manyatE 'hamapyAtmAnaM na vicArayAmi| 4 mayA kimapyaparAddhamityahaM na vEdmi kintvEtEna mama niraparAdhatvaM na nizcIyatE prabhurEva mama vicArayitAsti| 5 ata upayuktasamayAt pUrvvam arthataH prabhOrAgamanAt pUrvvaM yuSmAbhi rvicArO na kriyatAM| prabhurAgatya timirEna pracchannAni sarvvANi dipyasiyati manasAM mantraNAzca prakAzayiSyati tasmin samaya IzvarAd Ekaikasya prazaMsA bhaviSyati| 6 hE bhrAtaraH sarvvANyEtAni mayAtmAnam ApallavanjcOddizya kathitAni tasyaitat kAraNaM yuyaM yathA zAstrIyavidhimatikramya mAnavam atIva nAdariSyadhbA ItthanjcaikEna vaiparityAd aparEna na zlAghiSyadhbA EtAdRzM ziksAMAvayOrdRSTAntAt lapsyadhvE| 7 aparAt kastvAM vizEsayati? tubhyaM yanna datta tAdRzaM kiM dhArayasi? adattEnEva dattEna vastunA kutaH zlAghasE? 8 idAnImEva yUyaM kiM tRptA labdhadhanA vA? asmAsvavidyamAnESu yUyaM kiM rAjatvapadaM prAptAH? yuSmAkAM rAjatvAM mayAbhilaSitaM yatastEna yuSmAbhiH saha vayamapi rAjyAMzinO bhaviSyAmaH| 9 prErIta vayaM zESA hantavyAzcEvEzvarEna nidarzitAH| yatO vayaM sarvvalOkAnAm arthataH svargIyadUtAnAM mAnavAnAnjca kautukAspadAni jAtAH| 10 khrISTasya kRtE vayaM mUPhAH kintu yUyaM khrISTEna jnjAninAH, vayaM durbbalA yUyanjcA sabalAH, yUyaM sammAnitA vayanjcApamAnitAH| 11 vayamadyApi kSudhArtaStRSNArta vastrahInAstAPitA AzramarahitAzca santaH 12 karmmaNi svakarAn vyApArayantazca duHkhaiH kAlaM yApayAmaH| garhitairasmAbhirAzIH kathyatE dUrIkRtaIH sahyatE ninditaiH prasAdyatE| 13 vayamadyApi jagataH sammArjanlyOgyA avakarA iva sarvvai rmanyAmahE| 14 yuSmAn trapayitumahamEtAni likhAmIti nahi kintu priyAtmajAniva yuSmAn prabOdhayAmi| 15 yataH khrISTadharmMEE yadyapi yuSmAkAM dasahasrasANi vinEtArO bhavanti tathApi bahavO janakA na bhavanti yato'hamEva susaMvAdEna yIzukhrISTE yuSmAn ajanayaM| 16 atO yuSmAn vinayE'haM yUyaM madanugAminO bhavata| 17 ityartham sarvvESu dharmmasamAjESu sarvvatra khrISTadharmmayOgyA yE vidhayO mayOpadizyantE tAn yO yuSmAn smArayiSyatEvambhUtaM prabhOH kRtE priyaM vizvAsinanjca madIyatanayaM tImathiyaM yuSmAkAM samIpaM prEStavAnahaM| 18 aparamahaM yuSmAkAM samIpaM na gamiSyAmIti buddhvA yuSmAkAM kiyanto loka garvanti| 19 kintu yadi prabhEricchA bhavati tarhyahamavilambaM yuSmatsamIpamupasthAya tESAM darpadhmAtAnAM lokaNAM vAcAmaM jnjAsyAmIti nahi sAmarthyamEva jnjAsyAmi| 20 yasmAdIzvarasya rAjatvAM vAgyuktaM nahi kintu sAmarthyayuktaM| 21 yuSmAkAM kA vAnjchA? yuSmatsamIpE mayA kiM daNPapANinA gantavyamuta prEmanamratAtmayuktEva vA?

**5** aparaM yuSmAkAM madhyE vyabhicArO vidyatE sa ca vyabhicArastAdRzO yad dEvapUjakAnAM madhyE'pi tattulyO na vidyatE phalato yuSmAkamEkO janO vimAtRgamanam kRruta iti vArtta sarvvatra vyAptA| 2 tathAca yUyaM darpadhmAtA AdhbE, tat karmma yEna kRtaM sa yathA yuSmanmadhyAd dUrIkriyatE tathA zOkO yuSmAbhi rna kriyatE kim Etat? 3 avidyamAnE madIyazarIrE mamAtmA yuSmanmadhyE vidyate atO'haM vidyamAna iva tatkarmmakAriNO vicAraM nizcitatAn, 4 asmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna yuSmAkAM madIyAtmanazca milanE jAtE 'smatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya zaktEH sAhAyyEna 5 sa naraH zarIranAzArthamasmAbhiH zayatAnO hastE samarpayitavyastatO'smAkAM prabhO ryIzO rdivasE tasyAtmA rakSAM gantuM zakSyati| 6 yuSmAkAM darpO na bhadrAya yUyaM kimEtanna jAnItha, yathA, vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvEna jAyatE| 7 yUyaM yat navInazaktusvarUpA bhavEta

tadarthaM purAtanaM kiNvam avamArjjata yatO yuSmAbhiH kiNvazUnyai rbhavitavyaM| aparam asmAkaM nistArOtsavlyamEsazAvakO yaH khrISTaH sO'smadarthaM balIkRtO 'bhavat| 8 ataH purAtanakiNvEnArthatO duSTatAjighAMsArUpENA kiNvEna tannahi kintu sAralyasatyatvarUpayA kiNvazUnyatayAsmAbhirutsavaH karttavyaH| 9 vyAbhicAriNAM saMsargO yuSmAbhi rvihAtavya iti mayA patrE likhitaM| 10 kintvaihikalOkAnAM madhyE yE vyab hicAriNO lObhina upadrAviNO dEvapUjakA vA tESAM saMsargaH sarvvathA vihAtavya iti nahi, vihAtavyE sati yuSmAbhi rjagatO nirkantavyamEva| 11 kintu bhrAtRtvEna vikhyAtaH kazcijjanO yadi vyab hicAri lobhi dEvapUjakO nindakO madyapa upadrAvi vA bhavEt tarhi tAdRzEna mAnavEna saha bhOjanapAnE'pi yuSmAbhi rna karttavyE ityadhunA mayA likhitaM| 12 samAjabahihsthitAnAM lOkAnAM vicArakaraNE mama kO'dhikAraH? kintu tadantragatAnAM vicAraNaM yuSmAbhiH kiM na karttavyaM bhavEt? 13 bahiHsthAnAM tu vicAra IzvarENA kAriSyatE| atO yuSmAbhiH sa pAtakI svamadhyAd bahiSkriyatAM|

**6** yuSmAkamEkasya janasyAparENA saha vivAdE jAtE sa pavitralOkai rvicAramakArayan kim adhArmmikalOkai rvicArayituM prOtsahatE? 2 jagatO'pi vicAraNaM pavitralOkaiH kAriSyata Etad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? atO jagad yadi yuSmAbhi rvicArayitavyaM tarhi kSudratamavicArESu yUyaM kimasamarthAH? 3 dUtA apyasmAbhi rvicArayiSyanta iti kiM na jAnItha? ata aihikaviSayAH kim asmAbhi rna vicArayitavyA bhavEyuH? 4 aihikaviSayasya vicArE yuSmAbhiH karttavyE yE lOkAH samitau kSudratamAsta Eva niyujyantAM| 5 aham yuSmAn trapayitumicchan vadAmi yRSmanmadhyE kimEkO'pi manuSyastAdRg buddhimAnnahi yO bhrAtRvivAdavicAraNE samarthaH syAt? 6 kinjcaikO bhrAtA bhrAtrAnyEna kimavizvAsinAM vicArakANAM sAkSAd vivadatE? yaSmanmadhyE vivAdA vidyanta Etadapi yuSmAkaM dOSaH| 7 yUyaM kutO'nyAyasahanaM kSatisahanaM vA zrEyO na manyadhve? 8 kintu yUyamapi bhrAtRnEva pratyanyAyaM kSatinjca kurutha kimEtat? 9 Izvarasya rAgyE'nyAyakAriNAM lOkAnAmadhikArO nAstYEtad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? mA vanjcyadhvAM, yE vyab hicAriNO dEvArccinaH pArAdArikAH strIvadAcAriNaH puMmaithunakAriNastaskarA 10 lobhinO madyapA nindakA upadrAviNO vA ta Izvarasya rAgyabhAgiNo na bhaviSyanti| 11 yUyanjcaivaMvidhA lOkA Asta kintu prabhO ryIzO rnAmnAsmadIzvarasyAtmanA ca yUyaM prakSAlitAH pAvitAH sapuNyIkRtAzca| 12 madarthaM sarvvaM dravyam apratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM|madarthaM sarvamapratisiDDhaM tathApyahaM kasyApi dravyasya vazIkRtO na bhaviSyAmi| 13 udarAya bhakSyAni bhakSyEbhyaczOdaraM, kintu bhakSyOdarE IzvarENA nAzayiSyEtE; aparaM dEhO na vyab hicAriAya kintu prabhavE prabhuzca dEhAya| 14 yazcEzvaraH prabhumutthApitavAn sa svazaktyAsmAnapuyutthApayiSyati| 15 yuSmAkaM yAni zarIrAni tAni khrISTasyAggAnIti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? ataH khrISTasya yAnyaggAni tAni mayApahRtya vEzyAyA aggAni kiM kAriSyantE? tanna bhavatu| 16 yaH kazcid vEzyAyAm AsajyatE sa tayA sahaikadEho bhavati kiM yUyamEtanna jAnItha? yato likhitamAstE, yathA, tau dvau janAvEkAggau bhaviSyataH| 17 mAnavA yAnyanyAni kaluSANi kurvvatE tAni vapu rna samAvizanti kintu vyab hicAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaSaM kriyatE| 18 mAnavA yAnyanyAni kaluSANi kurvvatE tAni vapu rna samAvizanti kintu vyab hicAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaSaM kriyatE| 19 yuSmAkaM yAni vapUMsi tAni yuSmadantaHsthitasyEzvarAllabdhasya pavitrasyAtmanO mandirAni yUyanjca svESAM svAminO nAdhvE kimEtad yuSmAbhi rna jnjAyatE? 20 yUyaM mUlyEna krItA atO vapurmanObhyAm IzvarO yuSmAbhiH pUjyatAM yata Izvara Eva tayOH svAmi|

**7** aparanjca yuSmAbhi rmAM prati yat patramalEkhi tasyOttaramEtat, yOSitO'sparzanaM manujasya varaM; 2 kintu vyab hicArabhayAd Ekaikasya puMsAhu svakiyabhAryyA bhavatu tadvad EkaikasyA yOSitO 'pi svakiyabhartA bhavatu| 3 bhAryyAyai bhartrA yadyad vitaraNIyaM tad vitIryyatAM tadvad bhartrE'pi bhAryyayA vitaraNIyaM vitIryyatAM| 4 bhAryyAyAH svadEhE svatvaM nAsti bhartrtEva, tadvad bhartrtEpi svadEhE svatvaM nAsti bhAryyAyA Eva| 5 upOSaNaprArthanayOH sEvanArtham EkamantraNAnAM yuSmAkaM

kiyatkAlaM yAvad yA pRthaksthiti rbhavati tadanyO vicchEdO yuSmanmadhyE na bhavatu, tataH param indriyANAm adhairyAt zayatAn yad yuSmAn parlkSAM na nayEt tadarthaM punarEkatra milata| 6 Etad AdEzatO nahi kintvanujnJAta Eva mayA kathyatE, 7 yatO mamAvasthEva sarvvamAnavAnAmavasthA bhavatviti mama vAnjchA kintvIzvarAd EkEnaikO varO'nyEna cAnyO vara ithamEkaikEva svaklyavarO labdhah| 8 aparam akRtavivAhAn vidhavAzca prati mamaitannivEdanaM mamEva tESAmaavasthiti rbhadrA; 9 kinjca yadi tairindriyANi niyantuM na zakyantE tarhi vivAhaH kriyatAM yataH kAmadahanAd vyUPhatvaM bhadraM| 10 yE ca kRtavivAhAstE mayA nahi prabhunaivaitad AjnjApyantE| 11 bhAryA bharttRtaH pRthak na bhavatu yadi vA pRthagbhUta syAt tarhi nirvivAhA tiSThatu svIyapatinA vA sandadhAtu bharttApi bhAryyAM na tyajatu| 12 itarAn janAn prati prabhu rna bravlti kintvahaM bravImi; kasyacid bhrAturyOSid avizvAsinI satyapi yadi tEna sahavAsE tuSyati tarhi sA tEna na tyajyatAM| 13 tadvat kasyAzcid yOSitaH patiravizvAsI sannapi yadi tayA sahavAsE tuSyati tarhi sa tayA na tyajyatAM| 14 yatO'vizvAsI bharttA bhAryayA pavitrIbhUtaH, tadvadavizvAsinI bhAryyA bhartrA pavitrIbhUta; nOcEd yuSmAkamapatyAnyazucInyabhaviSyan kintvadhunA tAni pavitrANi santi| 15 avizvAsI janO yadi vA pRthag bhavati tarhi pRthag bhavatu; EtEna bhrAtA bhagini vA na nibadhyatE tathApi vayamIzvarEna zAntayE samAhUtaH| 16 hE nAri tava bharttuH paritrANaM tvattO bhaviSyati na vEti tvayA kiM jnjAyatE? hE nara tava jAyAyAH paritrANaM tvattE bhaviSyati na vEti tvayA kiM jnjAyatE? 17 EkaikO janaH paramEzvarAllabdhaM yad bhajatE yasyAnjcAvasthAyAm IzvarENAhvAyi tadanusArENAivAcaratu tadaHaM sarvvasamAjasthAn AdizAmi| 18 chinnatvag bhRtvA ya AhUtaH sa prakRSTatvak na bhavatu, tadvad achinnatvag bhUtvA ya AhUtaH sa chinnatvak na bhavatu| 19 tvakchEdaH sArO nahi tadvadatvakchEdO'pi sArO nahi kintvIzvarasyA jnjAnAM pAlanamEva| 20 yO janO yasyAmavasthAyAmAhvAyi sa tasyAmEvAvatiSThatAM| 21 dAsaH san tvaM kimAhUto'si? tanmA cintaya, tathAca yadi svatantrO bhavituM zaknuyAstarhi tadEva vRNu| 22 yataH prabhunAhUto yO dAsaH sa prabhO rmOcitajanaH| tadvad tEnAhUtaH svatantrO janO'pi khrISTasya dAsa Eva| 23 yUyaM mUlyEna krItA atO hEtO rmAnavAnAM dAsa mA bhavata| 24 hE bhrAtarO yasyAmavasthAyAM yasyAhvAnamabhavat tayA sa Izvarasya sAkSAT tiSThatu| 25 aparam akRtavivAhAn janAn prati prabhOH kO'pyAdEzO mayA na labdhaH kintu prabhOranukampayA vizvAsyO bhUto'haM yad bhadraM manyE tad vadAmi| 26 varttamAnAt kIEzasamayAt manuSyasyAnUPhatvaM bhadramiti mayA budhyatE| 27 tvaM kiM yOSiti nibaddho'si tarhi mOcanAM prAptuM mA yatasva| kiM vA yOSitO muktO'si? tarhi jAyAM mA gavEsaya| 28 vivAhaM kurvvatA tvayA kimapi nApArAdhyatE tadvad vyUhyamAnayA yuvatyApi kimapi nAparAdhyatE tathAca tAdRzau dvau janau zArIrikaM kIEzaM lapsyEtE kintu yuSmAn prati mama karuNA vidyatE| 29 hE bhrAtarO'hamidaM bravImi, itaH paraM samayO'tIva saMkSiptaH, 30 ataH kRtdArairakRtdArairiva rudadbhizcArudadbhiriVA sAnandaizca nirAnandairiva krEtRbhizcAbhAgibhirivAcaritavyaM 31 yE ca saMsArE caranti tai rmAticaritavyaM yata ihalEkasya kautuko vicalati| 32 kintu yUyaM yannizcintA bhavEtEti mama vAnjchA| akRtavivAhO janO yathA prabhU M paritOSayEt tathA prabhU M cintayati, 33 kintu kRtavivAhO janO yathA bhAryyAM paritOSayEt tathA saMsAraM cintayati| 34 tadvad UPhayOSitO 'nUPhA viziSyatE| yAnUPhA sA yathA kAyamanasOH pavitra bhavEt tathA prabhU M cintayati yA cOPhA sA yathA bharttAraM paritOSayEt tathA saMsAraM cintayati| 35 ahaM yad yuSmAn mRgabandhinyA parikSipEyaM tadarthaM nahi kintu yUyaM yadaninditA bhUtvA prabhOH sEvanE'bAdham AsaktA bhavEta tadarthamEtAni sarvvAni yuSmAkaM hitAya mayA kathyantE| 36 kasyacit kanyAyAM yauvanaprAptAyAM yadi sa tasyA anUPhatvaM nindanIyaM vivAhazca sAdhayitavya iti manyatE tarhi yathAbhilASaM karOtu, EtEna kimapi nAparAtsyati vivAhaH kriyatAM| 37 kintu duHkhEnAkliSTaH kazcit pitA yadi sthiramanOgataH svamanO'bhilASasAdhanE samarthazca syAt mama kanyA mayA rakSitavyEti manasi nizcinoti ca tarhi sa bhadraM karmaM karOti| 38 atO yO vivAhaM karOti sa bhadraM karmaM karOti yazca vivAhaM na karOti sa bhadratarA M karmaM karOti| 39 yAvatkAlaM pati rjlvati tAvad bhAryyA vyavasthayA nibaddhA tiSThati kintu patyau mahAnidrAM gatE sA muktIbhUya yamabhilaSati

tEna saha tasyA vivAhO bhavituM zaknOti, kintvEtat kEvalaM prabhuhuktAnAM madhyE| 40 tathAca sA yadi niSpatikA tiSThati tarhi tasyAH kSEmaM bhaviSyatIti mama bhAvah| aparam IzvarasyAtmA mamApyanta rvidyata iti mayA budhyatE|

**8** dEvaprasAdE sarvvESAm asmAkaM jnjAnamAstE tadvayaM vidmaH| tathApi jnjAnaM garvvaM janayati kintu prEmatO niSTha jAyatE| 2 ataH kazcana yadi manyatE mama jnjAnamAsta iti tarhi tEna yAdRzaM jnjAnaM cESTitavyaM tAdRzaM kimapi jnjAnamadyApi na labdhaM| 3 kintu ya IzvarE prlyatE sa IzvarENaApi jnjAyatE| 4 dEvatAbaliprasAdabhakSaNE vayamidaM vidmO yat jaganmadhyE ko'pi dEvO na vidyatE, EkazcEzvarO dvitIyO nAstIti| 5 svargE prthivYAM va yadyapi kESucid Izvara iti nAmArOpyatE tAdRzAzca bahava IzvarA bahavazca prabhavO vidyantE 6 tathApyasmAkamadvitIya IzvaraH sa pitA yasmAt sarvvESAM yadarthanjcAsmAkaM sRSTi rjAtA, asmAkanjcAdvitIyaH prabhuH sa yIzuH khrISTO yEna sarvvavastUnAM yEnAsmAkamapi sRSTiH kRtA| 7 adhikantu jnjAnaM sarvvESAM nAsti yataH kEcidityApi dEvatAM sammanya dEvaprasAdamiva tad bhakSyA bhunjatE tEna durbabalatayA tESAM svAntAni malImasAni bhavanti| 8 kintu bhakSyadravyAd vayam IzvarEna grAhyA bhavAmastannahi yatO bhugktvA vayamutkRSTA na bhavAmastadvadabhugktvApyapakRSTA na bhavAmaH| 9 atO yuSmAkaM yA kSamatA sA durbabalAnAm unmAthasvarUpA yanna bhavEt tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata| 10 yatO jnjAnaviziSTastvaM yadi dEvAlayE upaviStaH kEnApi dRzyasE tarhi tasya durbbalasya manasi kiM prasAdabhakSaNa utsAhO na janiSyatE? 11 tathA sati yasya kRtE khrISTO mamAra tava sa durbbalO bhrAtA tava jnjAnAt kiM na vinaMkSyati? 12 ityanEna prakArEna bhrAtRNAM viruddham aparAdhyadbhistESAM durbabalAni manAMsi vyAghAtayadbhizca yuSmAbhiH khrISTasya vaiparItyEnAparAdhyatE| 13 atO hEtOH pizitAzanaM yadi mama bhrAtu rvighnasvarUpaM bhavEt tarhyahaM yat svabhrAtu rvighnajanakO na bhavEyaM tadarthaM yAvajjIvanaM pizitaM na bhOkSyE| (aiōn g165)

**9** ahAM kim EkaH prEritO nAsmi? kimahaM svatantrO nAsmi? asmAkaM prabhu ryIzuH khrISTaH kiM mayA nAdarzi? yUyamapi kiM prabhunA madlyazramaphalasvarUpA na bhavatha? 2 anyalokAnAM kRtE yadyapyahaM prEritO na bhavEyaM tathAca yuSmatkRtE prEritO'smi yataH prabhunA mama prEritatvapadasya mudrAsvarUpA yUyamEvAdhvE| 3 yE loka mayi dOSamArOpayanti tAn prati mama pratyuttaramEtat| 4 bhOjanapAnayOH kimasmAkAmaM kSamatA nAsti? 5 anyE prEritAH prabhO rbhrAtarau kaiphAzca yat kurvvanti tadvat kAnjcit dharmmabhaginiIM vyUhya tayA sArddhaM paryyaTituM vayaM kiM na zaknumaH? 6 sAMsArikazramasya parityAgAt kiM kEvalamahaM barNabbAzca nivAritau? 7 nijadhanavyayEna kaH saMgrAmaM karOti? kO vA drAkSAkSEtraM kRtvA tatphalAni na bhugktE? kO vA pazuvrajaM pAlayan tatpayO na pivati? 8 kimahaM kEvalAM mAnuSikAM vAcaM vadAmi? vyavasthAyAM kimEtAdRzaM vacanaM na vidyatE? 9 mUsAvyavasthAgranthE likhitamAstE, tvaM zasyamarddakavRSasyAsyaM na bhaMtysaIti| IzvarEna ballvarddAnAmEva cintA kiM kriyatE? 10 kiM vA sarvvathAsmAkaM kRtE tadvacanaM tEnOktaM? asmAkamEva kRtE tallikhitam| yaH kSEtraM karSati tEna pratyAzAyuktEna karSTavyaM, yazca zasyAni marddayati tEna lAbhapratyAzAyuktEna mardditavyaM| 11 yuSmatkRtE'smAbhiH pAratrikAni bljAni rOpitAni, atO yuSmAkamaihikaphalAnAM vayam aMzinO bhaviSyAmaH kimEtat mahat karmma? 12 yuSmAsu yo'dhikArastasya bhAginO yadyanyE bhavEyustarhyasmAbhstatO'dhikaM kiM tasya bhAgibhi rna bhavitavyaM? adhikantu vayaM tEnAdhikArEna na vyavahRtavantaH kintu khrISTIyasusaMvAdasya kO'pi vyAghAtO'smAbhiryanna jAyEta tadarthaM sarvvaM sahAmahE| 13 aparaM yE pavitravastUnAM paricaryyAM kurvvanti tE pavitravastutO bhakSyAni labhantE, yE ca vEdyAH paricaryyAM kurvvanti tE vEdisthavastUnAm aMzinO bhavantyEtad yUyaM kiM na vida? 14 tadvad yE susaMvAdaM ghOSayanti taiH susaMvAdEna jIvitavyamiti prabhunAdiSTA| 15 ahamEtESAM sarvvESAM kimapi nAzritavAn mAM prati tadanusArAt AcaritavyamityAzayEnApi patramidaM mayA na likhyatE yataH kEnApi janEna mama yazasO mudhAkaraNAt mama maraNAM varaM| 16 susaMvAdaghESaNAt mama yazO na jAyatE yatastadghOSaNaM

mamAvazyakaM yadyahaM susaMvAdaM na ghOSayEyaM tarhi mAM dhik| 17 icchukEna tat kurvvatA  
 mayA phalaM lapsyatE kintvanicchukE'pi mayi tatkarmmaNO bhArO'rpitO'sti| 18 EtEna mayA labhyaM  
 phalaM kiM? susaMvAdEna mama yo'dhikAra AstE taM yadabhadrabhAvEna nAcarEyaM tadarthaM  
 susaMvAdaghOSaNasamayE tasya khrISTIyasusaMvAdasya nirvyayIkaraNamEva mama phalaM| 19 sarvvESAm  
 anAyattO'haM yad bhUrizo lOkAn pratipadyE tadarthaM sarvvESAM dAsatvamaggikRtavAn| 20 yihUdIyAn yat  
 pratipadyE tadarthaM yihUdIyAnAM kRtE yihUdIyaivAbhavaM| yE ca vyavasthAyattAstAn yat pratipadyE  
 tadarthaM vyavasthAnAyatto yo'haM so'haM vyavasthAyattAnAM kRtE vyavasthAyattaivAbhavaM| 21  
 yE cAlabdheavyavasthAstAn yat pratipadyE tadartham Izvarasya sAkSAd alabdheavyavasthO na bhUtvA  
 khrISTEna labdhavyavasthO yo'haM so'ham alabdheavyavasthAnAM kRtE'labdhavyavasthA ivAbhavaM|  
 22 durbbalAn yat pratipadyE tadarthamahaM durbbalAnAM kRtE durbbalaiAbhavaM| itthaM kEnApi  
 prakArEna katipayA lOkA yanmayA paritrAnAM prApnuyustadarthaM yo'AdRza AsIt tasya kRtE 'haM  
 tAdRzaivAbhavaM| 23 idRza AcAraH susaMvAdArthaM mayA kriyatE yatO'haM tasya phalAnAM sahabhAgI  
 bhavitumicchAmil| 24 paNyaAbhArthaM yE dhAvanti dhAvatAM tESAM sarvvESAM kEvala EkaH paNyaM  
 labhatE yuSmAbhiH kimEtanna jnjAyatE? atO yUyaM yathA paNyaM lapsyadhvE tathaiva dhAvata| 25 mallA  
 api sarvvabhOgE parimitabhOgInO bhavanti tE tu mlAnAM srajaM lipsantE kintu vayam amlAnAM lipsAmahE|  
 26 tasmAd ahamapi dhAvAmi kintu lakSyamanuddizya dhAvAmi tannahi| ahaM mallaiva yudhyAmi ca kintu  
 chAyAmAghAtayanniva yudhyAmi tannahi| 27 itarAn prati susaMvAdaM ghOSayitvAhaM yat svayamagrAhyo  
 na bhavAmi tadarthaM dEham Ahanmi vazIkurvvE ca|

**10** hE bhrAtaraH, asmatpitRpuruSAnadhi yUyaM yadajnjAtA na tiSThatEti mama vAnjchA, tE sarvvE  
 mEghAdhaHsthitA babhUvuH sarvvE samudramadhyEna vavrajuH, 2 sarvvE mUsAmuddizya  
 mEghasamudrayO rmajjitA babhUvuH 3 sarvva Ekam AtmikaM bhakSyaM bubhujira Ekam AtmikaM pEyaM  
 papuzca 4 yatastE'nucarata AtmikAd acalAt labdhaM tOyaM papuH so'calaH khrISTaEva| 5 tathaM satyapi  
 tESAM madhyE'dhikEsu lOkESvIzvarO na santutOSEti hEtostE prantarE nipAtitAH| 6 Etasmin tE 'smAkAM  
 nidarzanavarUpA babhUvuH; atastE yathA kutsitAbhilASiNO babhUvurasmAbhistathA kutsitAbhilASibhi rna  
 bhavitavyaM| 7 likhitamAstE, lOkA bhOktuM pAtunjOpavivizustataH kriPitumutthitA itayanEna prakArEna  
 tESAM kaiccid yadvad dEvapUjA kRtA yuSmAbhistadvat na kriyatAM| 8 aparaM tESAM kaiccid yadvad  
 vyabhicAraH kRtastEna caikasmin dinE trayOviMzatisahasrANi lOkA nipAtitAstadvad asmAbhi rvyabhicArO na  
 karttavyaH| 9 tESAM kEcid yadvat khrISTaM parlkSitavantastasmAd bhujaggai rnaSTAzcA tadvad asmAbhiH  
 khrISTO na parlkSitavyaH| 10 tESAM kEcid yathA vAkkalahAM kRtavantastatkAraNAt hantrA vinAzitAzca  
 yuSmAbhistadvad vAkkalahO na kriyatAM| 11 tAn prati yAnyEtAni jaghaTirE tAnyasmAkAM nidarzanAni  
 jagataH zESayugE varttamAnAnAm asmAkAM zikSArthaM likhitAni ca babhUvuH| (aiōn g165) 12 ataEva yaH  
 kazcid susthiraMmanyaH sa yanna patEt tatra sAvadhAnO bhavatu| 13 mAnuSikaparlKStiriktA kApi parlkSA  
 yuSmAn nAkrAmat, Izvarazca vizvAsyaH so'tizaktyAM parlkSayAM patanAt yuSmAn rakSiSyati, parlkSA  
 ca yad yuSmAbhiH sOPhuM zakyatE tadarthaM tayA saha nistArasya panthAnaM nirUpayiSyati| 14 hE  
 priyabhrAtaraH, dEvapUjAtO dUram apasarata| 15 ahaM yuSmAn vijnjAn matvA prabhASE mayA yat kathyatE  
 tad yuSmAbhi rvivicyatAM| 16 yad dhanyavAdapAtram asmAbhi rdhanyaM gadyatE tat kiM khrISTasya  
 zONitasya sahabhAgitvaM nahi? yazca pUpO'smAbhi rbhajyatE sa kiM khrISTasya vapuSaH sahabhAgitvaM  
 nahi? 17 vayaM bahavaH santO'pyEkapUpasvarUpA EkavapuHsvarUpAzca bhavAmaH, yatO vayaM sarvva  
 EkapUpasya sahabhAginaH| 18 yUyaM zArIrikam isrAyEllyavaMzaM nirlkSadhvaM| yE balinAM mAMsAni  
 bhunjijatE tE kiM yajnjavEdyAH sahabhAginO na bhavanti? 19 ityanEna mayA kiM kathyatE? dEvatA vAstavikI  
 dEvatAyai balidAnaM vA vAstavikAM kiM bhavEt? 20 tannahi kintu bhinnajAtibhi ryE balayO dIyantE ta  
 IzvarAya tannahi bhUtEbhyaEva dIyantE tasmAd yUyaM yad bhUtAnAM sahabhAginO bhavathEtyahaM

nAbhilaSAmi| 21 prabhOH kaMsEna bhUtAnAmapi kaMsEna pAnaM yuSmAbhiraSAdhyaM; yUyaM prabhO  
 rhOjyasya bhUtAnAmapi bhOjyasya sahabhAginO bhavituM na zaknutha| 22 vayaM kiM prabhUM  
 sparddhisYAmahE? vayaM kiM tasmAd balavantaH? 23 mAM prati sarvvaM karmmApratiSiddhaM kintu na  
 sarvvaM hitajanakaM sarvvaM apratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM niSThAjanakaM| 24 AtmahitaH kEnApi na  
 cESTitavyaH kintu sarvvaiH parahitazcESTitavyaH| 25 ApaNE yat krayyaM tad yuSmAbhiH saMvEdasyArthaM  
 kimapi na pRSTvA bhujyatAM 26 yataH pRthivi tamadhyasthanjcA sarvvaM paramEzvarasya| 27 aparam  
 avizvAsilOkAnAM kEnacit nimantritA yUyaM yadi tatra jigamiSatha tarhi tEna yad yad upasthApyatE tad  
 yuSmAbhiH saMvEdasyArthaM kimapi na pRSTvA bhujyatAM| 28 kintu tatra yadi kazcid yuSmAn vadEt  
 bhakSyamEtad dEvatAyAH prasAda iti tarhi tasya jnjApayiturAnurOdhAt saMvEdasyArthanjcA tad yuSmAbhi  
 rna bhOktavyaM| pRthivi tamadhyasthanjcA sarvvaM paramEzvarasya, 29 satyamEtat, kintu mayA yaH  
 saMvEdO nirddizyatE sa tava nahi parasyaiva| 30 anugrahapAtrEna mayA dhanyavAdaM kRtvA yad bhujyatE  
 tatkAraNAd ahaM kutO nindiSyE? 31 tasmAd bhOjanaM pAnam anyadvA karmma kurvvadbhi ryuSmAbhiH  
 sarvvaMevEzvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM kriyatAM| 32 yihUDIyAnAM bhinnajAtlyAnAM Izvarasya  
 samAjasya vA vighnajanakai ryuSmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM| 33 ahamaptyAtmahitam acESTamAno bahUnAM  
 paritrANArthaM tESAM hitaM cESTamAnaH sarvvaviSayE sarvvESAM tuSTikarO bhavAmItyanEnAhaM yadvat  
 khrISTasyAnugAmI tadvad yUyaM mamAnugAminO bhavata|

**11** hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sarvvasmin kAryyE mAM smaratha mayA ca  
 yAdRgupadiSTAstAdRgAcarathaitatkAraNAt mayA prazaMsanIyA AdhbE| 2 tathApi mamaiSA  
 vAnjchA yad yUyamidam avagatA bhavatha, 3 Ekaikasya puruSasyOttamAggasvarUpaH khrISTaH,  
 yOSitazcOttamAggasvarUpaH pumAn, khrISTasya cOttamAggasvarUpa IzvaraH| 4 aparam  
 AcchAditOttamAggEna yEna puMsA prArthanA kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyatE vA tEna svIyOttamAggam  
 avajnjAyatE| 5 anAcchAditOttamAggayA yayA yOSitA ca prArthanA kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyatE vA tayApi  
 svIyOttamAggam avajnjAyatE yataH sA muNPitaziraHsadRzA| 6 anAcchAditamastakA yA yOSit tasyAH  
 ziraH muNPanIyamEva kintu yOSitaH kEZacchEdanaM zirOmNPanaM vA yadi lajjAjanakaM bhavEt tarhi  
 tayA svazira AcchAdyatAM| 7 pumAn Izvarasya pratimUrttiH pratitEjaHsvarUpazca tasmAt tEna zirO  
 nAcchAdanIyA M kintu slmantinI puMsA pratibimbavarUpA| 8 yato yOSataH pumAn nOdapAdi kintu puMsO  
 yOSid udapAdi| 9 adhikantu yOSitaH kRtE puMsA sRSTi rna babhUva kintu puMsA kRtE yOSitaH sRSTi  
 rbabhUva| 10 iti hEtO rdUtAnAm AdarAd yOSitA zirasyadhinatAsUcakam AvaraNaM dhartavyaM| 11 tathApi  
 prabhO rvidhinA pumAMsA M vinA yOSinna jAyatE yOSitanjcA vinA pumAn na jAyatE| 12 yato yathA puMsO  
 yOSid udapAdi tathA yOSitaH pumAn jAyatE, sarvvavastUni cEzvarAd utpadyantE| 13 yuSmAbhirEvaitad  
 vivicyatAM, anAvRtayA yOSitA prArthanA M kiM sudRzyaM bhavEt? 14 puruSasya dIrghakEzatvaM tasya  
 lajjAjanakaM, kintu yOSitO dIrghakEzatvaM tasyA gauravajanakaM 15 yata AcchAdanAya tasyai kEza  
 dattA iti kiM yuSmAbhiH svabhAvatO na zikSyatE? 16 atra yadi kazcid vivaditum icchEt tarhyasmAkam  
 IzvarIyasamitInAnjcA tAdRzI rIti rna vidyatE| 17 yuSmAbhi rna bhadrAya kintu kutsitAya samAgamyatE  
 tasmAd EtAni bhasamANEna mayA yUyaM na prazaMsanIyAH| 18 prathamataH samitau samAgatAnAM  
 yuSmAkaM madhyE bhEdAH santIti vArttA mayA zrUyatE tanmadhyE kinjcit satyaM manyatE ca| 19 yato  
 hEtO ryuSmAnmadhyE yE parIkSitAstE yat prakAzyantE tadarthaM bhEdai rbhavitavyamEva| 20 Ekatra  
 samAgatai ryuSmAbhiH prabhAvA M bhEjyaM bhujyata iti nahi; 21 yato bhOjanakAlE yuSmAkamEkaikEna  
 svaklyA M bhakSyAM tUrNaM grasyatE tasmAd EkO janO bubhukSitiStThati, anyazca paritRptO bhavati| 22  
 bhOjanapAnArthaM yuSmAkaM kiM vEzmAni na santi? yuSmAbhi rvA kim Izvarasya samitiM tucchIkRtya  
 dInA lOKA avajnjAyatE? ityanEna mayA kiM vaktavyaM? yUyaM kiM mayA prazaMsanIyAH? Etasmin  
 yUyaM na prazaMsanIyAH| 23 prabhuto ya upadEzo mayA labdhO yuSmAsu samarpitazca sa ESaH| 24

parakarasamarpaNakSapAyAM prabhu ryIzuH pUpamAdAyEzvaraM dhanyaM vyAhRtya taM bhagktvA bhASitavAn yuSmAbhirEtad gRhyatAM bhujyatAnjca tad yuSmatkRtE bhagnaM mama zarIraM; mama smaraNArthaM yuSmAbhirEtat kriyatAM| 25 punazca bhEjanAt paraM tathaiva kaMsam AdAya tEnOktaM kaMsO'yaM mama zONitEna sthApitO nUtananiyamaH; yativAraM yuSmAbhirEtat plyatE tativAraM mama smaraNArthaM plyatAM| 26 yativAraM yuSmAbhirESa pUpO bhujyatE bhAjanEnAnEna plyatE ca tativAraM prabhOrAgamanAM yAvat tasya mRtyuH prakAzyatE| 27 aparanjca yaH kazcid ayOgyatvEna prabhOrimaM pUpam aznAti tasyAnEna bhAjanEna pivati ca sa prabhOH kAyarudhirayO rdaNPAdAyI bhaviSyati| 28 tasmAt mAnavEnAgra AtmAparlksya pazcAd ESa pUpO bhujyatAM kaMsEnAnEna ca plyatAM| 29 yEna cAnarhatvEna bhujyatE plyatE ca prabhOH kAyam avimRzatA tEna daNPaprAptayE bhujyatE plyatE ca| 30 EtatkAraNAy yuSmAkaM bhUrizo lOkA durbalA rOgiNazca santi bahavazca mahAnidrAM gatAH| 31 asmAbhi ryadyAtmavicArO'kAriSyata tarhi daNPo nAlapsyata; 32 kintu yadAsmAkaM vicArO bhavati tadA vayaM jagatO janaiH samaM yad daNPoM na labhAmahE tadarthaM prabhunA zAstiM bhuMjmahE| 33 hE mama bhrAtaraH, bhOjanArthaM militAnAM yuSmAkam EkEnEtarO'nugRhyatAM| 34 yazca bubhukSitaH sa svagRhE bhugktAM| daNPaprAptayE yuSmAbhi rna samAgamyatAM| EtadbhinnaM yad AdESTavyaM tad yuSmatsamIpAgamanakAlE mayAdEkSyatE|

**12** hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad AtmikAn dAyAn anavagatAstiSThatha tadahaM nAbhilaSAmi| 2 pUrvvaM  
bhinnajAtIyA yUyaM yadvad vinItAstadvad avAkpratimAnAm anugAmina Adhbam iti jAnItha|  
3 iti hEtOrahaM yuSmabhyA M nivEdayAmi, IzvarasyAtmanA bhASamANaH kO'pi yIzuM zapta iti  
na vyAharati, punazca pavitrENAtmanA vinItaM vinAnyA H kO'pi yIzuM prabhuriti vyAharttuM na  
zaknOti| 4 dAyA bahuvidhAH kintvEka AtmA 5 paricaryyAzca bahuvidhAH kintvEkaH prabhuh| 6  
sAdhanAni bahuvidhAni kintu sarvvESu sarvvasAdhaka Izvara EkaH| 7 Ekaikasmai tasyAtmanO darzanaM  
parahitArthaM dlyatE| 8 Ekasmai tEnAtmanA jnjAnavAkyA M dlyatE, anyasmai tEnaivAtmanAdiSTA M  
vidyAvAkyam, 9 anyasmai tEnaivAtmanA vizvAsaH, anyasmai tEnaivAtmanA svAsthyadAnazaktiH,  
10 anyasmai duHsAdhyasAdhanazaktiranyasmai cEZvarIyAdEzaH, anyasmai cAtimAnuSikasyAdEzasya  
vicArasAmarthyam, anyasmai parabhASAbhASaNazaktiranyasmai ca bhASArthabhASaNasAmaryaM dlyatE| 11  
EkEnAdvitIyEnAtmanA yathAbhilASam Ekaikasmai janAyaikaM dAnaM vitaratA tAni sarvvAni sAdhyantE|  
12 dEha EkaH sannapi yadvad bahvaggayuktO bhavati, tasyaikasya vapuSO 'ggAnAM bahutvEna yadvad  
EkaM vapu rbhavati, tadvat khrISTaH| 13 yato hEtO ryihUdibhinnajAtIyadAsasvatatrA vayaM sarvvE  
majjanEnaikEnAtmanaikadEhIkRtAH sarvvE caikAtmabhuktA abhavAm| 14 EkEnAggEna vapu rna bhavati  
kintu bahubhiH| 15 tatra caraNaM yadi vadEt nAham hastastasmAt zarIrasya bhAgO nAsmIti tarhyanEna  
zarIrAt tasya viyOgO na bhavati| 16 zrOtraM vA yadi vadEt nAham nayanaM tasmAt zarIrasyAMzO nAsmIti  
tarhyanEna zarIrAt tasya viyOgO na bhavati| 17 kRtsnaM zarIraM yadi darzanEndriyaM bhavEt tarhi  
zravaNEndriyaM kutra sthAsyati? tat kRtsnaM yadi vA zravaNEndriyaM bhavEt tarhi ghraNEndriyaM  
kutra sthAsyati? 18 kintvidAnIm IzvarEna yathAbhilaSitaM tathaivAggapratyaggAnAm EkaikAM zarIrE  
sthApitaM| 19 tat kRtsnaM yadyEkAggarUpi bhavEt tarhi zarIrE kutra sthAsyati? 20 tasmAd aggAni bahUni  
santi zarIraM tvEkamEva| 21 ataEva tvayA mama prayOjanaM nAstiIti vAcAM pAniM vadituM nayanaM  
na zaknOti, tathA yuvAbhyAM mama prayOjanaM nAstiIti mUrddhA caraNau vadituM na zaknOtiH; 22  
vastutastu vigrashaya yAnyaggAnyasmAbhi rdurbalA nAham budhyantE tAnyEva saprayOjanA nAham santi| 23 yAni ca  
zarIramadhyE'vamanyAni budhyatE tAnyasmAbhiradhikaM zObhyantE| yAni ca kudRzyAni tAni sudRzyatarAni  
kriyantE 24 kintu yAni svayaM sudRzyAni tESAM zObhanam niSprayOjanaM| 25 zarIramadhyE yad bhEdO na  
bhavEt kintu sarvvAnYaggAni yad aikyabhAvEna sarvvESAM hitaM cintayanti tadartham IzvarENApradhAnam  
AdaraNIyaM kRtvA zarIraM viracitaM| 26 tasmAd EkasyAggasya pIPAyAM jAtAyAM sarvvAnYaggAni tEna saha

pIPyantE, Ekasya samAdarE jAtE ca sarvvANi tEna saha saMhRSyanti| 27 yUyanjca khrISTasya zarIraM, yuSmAkam Ekaikazca tasyaikaikam aggaM| 28 kEcit kEcit samitAvIzvarEna prathamataH prEritA dvitIyata IzvarIyAdEzavaktArastRtlyata upadESTArO niyuktAH, tataH paraM kEbhyO'pi citrakAryyasAdhanasAmarthyam anAmayakaraNazaktirupakRtau lOkazAsanE vA naipuNyaM nAnAbhASAbhASaNasAmarthyam vA tEna vyatAri| 29 sarvvE kiM prEritAH? sarvvE kim IzvarIyAdEzavaktAraH? sarvvE kim upadESTArA? sarvvE kiM citrakAryyasAdhakAH? 30 sarvvE kim anAmayakaraNazaktiyuktAH? sarvvE kiM parabhASAvAdinaH? sarvvE vA kiM parabhASArthaprakAzakAH? 31 yUyaM zrESThadAyAn labduhuM yatadhvaM| anEna yUyaM mayA sarvvOttamamArgaM darzayitavyAH|

**13** martyasvargIyANAM bhASA bhASamANO'haM yadi prEmahInO bhavEyaM tarhi vAdakatAlasvarUpO ninAdakAribhErIsvarUpazca bhavAmi| 2 aparanjca yadyaham IzvarIyAdEzAPhyaH syAM sarvvANi guptavAkyAni sarvvavidyAnjca jAnlyAM pUrNavizvAsaH san zailAn sthAnAntarIkarttuM zaknuyAnjca kintu yadi prEmahInO bhavEyaM tarhyagaNanIya Eva bhavAmi| 3 aparaM yadyaham annadAnEna sarvvvasvaM tyajEyaM dAhanAya svazarIraM samarpayEyanjca kintu yadi prEmahInO bhavEyaM tarhi tatsarvvAM madarthaM niSphalaM bhavati| 4 prEma cirasahiSNu hitaiSi ca, prEma nirdvESam azaThaM nirgarvvanjca| 5 aparaM tat kutsitaM nAcarati, AtmacESTAM na kurutE sahasA na krudhyati parAniStaM na cintayati, 6 adharmmE na tuSyati satya Eva santuSyati| 7 tat sarvvAM titikSatE sarvvatra vizvasiti sarvvatra bhadraM pratikSatE sarvvAM sahatE ca| 8 prEmno lOpaH kadApi na bhaviSyati, IzvarIyAdEzakathanam lOpsyatE parabhASAbhASaNaM nivarttiSyatE jnjAnamapi lOpaM yAsyati| 9 yatO'smAkaM jnjAnaM khaNPamAtram IzvarIyAdEzakathanamapi khaNPamAtraM| 10 kintvasmAsu siddhatAM gatEsu tAni khaNPamAtrAni lOpaM yAsyantE| 11 bAlyakAlE'haM bAla ivAbhASE bAla ivAcintayanjca kintu yauvane jAtE tatsarvvAM bAlyAcaraNaM parityaktavAn| 12 idAnIM abhramadhyEnAspaStaM darzanam asmAbhi rlabyatE kintu tadA sAkSAT darzanaM lapsyatE adhunA mama jnjAnam alpiStaM kintu tadAhaM yathAvagamyastathaivAvagato bhaviSyAmi| 13 idAnIM pratyayaH pratyAza prEma ca triNyEtAni tiSThanti tESAM madhyE ca prEma zrESThaM|

**14** yUyaM prEmAcaraNE prayatadhvam AtmikAn dAyAnapi vizESata IzvarIyAdEzakathanasAmarthyam prAptuM cESTadhvaM| 2 yO janaH parabhASAM bhASatE sa mAnuSAAn na sambhASatE kintvIzvaramEva yataH kEnApi kimapi na budhyatE sa cAtmanA nigUPhavAkyAni kathayati; 3 kintu yO jana IzvarIyAdEzaM kathayati sa parESAM niSThAyai hitOpadEzAya sAntvanAyai ca bhASatE| 4 parabhASAvAdyAtmana Eva niSThAM janayati kintvIzvarIyAdEzavAdI samitE rniSThAM janayati| 5 yuSmAkAM sarvvESAM parabhASAbhASaNaM icchAmyahaM kintvIzvarIyAdEzakathanam adhikamapIcchAmi| yataH samitE rniSThAyai yEna svavAkyAnAm arthO na kriyatE tasmAt parabhASAvAdita IzvarIyAdEzavAdI zrEyAn| 6 hE bhrAtaraH, idAnIM mayA yadi yuSmatsamIpaM gamyatE tarhiIzvarIyadarzanasya jnjAnasya vEzvarIyAdEzasya vA zikSAyA vA vAkyAni na bhASitvA parabhASAM bhASamANEna mayA yUyaM kimupakAriSyadhvE? 7 aparaM vaMzIvallakyAdiSu niSpriAniSu vAdyayantrESu vAditESu yadi kkaNA na viziSyantE tarhi kiM vAdyaM kiM vA gAnaM bhavati tat kEna bOddhum zakyatE? 8 aparaM raNatUryyA nisvaNO yadyavyaktO bhavEt tarhi yuddhAya kaH sajjiSyatE? 9 tadvat jihvAbhi ryadi sugamyA vAk yuSmAbhi rna gadyEta tarhi yad gadyatE tat kEna bhOtsyatE? vastuto yUyaM digAlApina iva bhaviSyatha| 10 jagati katiprakArA uktayO vidyantE? tAsAmEkApi nirarthikA nahi; 11 kintUktErarthO yadi mayA na budhyatE tarhyahaM vaktrA mlEccha iva maMsyE vaktApi mayA mlEccha iva maMsyatE| 12 tasmAd AtmikadAyalipsavO yUyaM samitE rniSThArthaM prAptabahuvarA bhavituM yatadhvaM, 13 ataEva parabhASAvAdI yad arthakarO'pi bhavEt tat prArthayatAM| 14 yadnyaH parabhASayA prarthanAM kuryyAM tarhi madIya AtmA prArthayatE, kintu mama buddhi rniSphalaA tiSThati| 15 ityanEna kiM karaNIyaM? aham AtmanA prArthayiSyE buddhyApi prArthayiSyE; aparaM AtmanA gAsyAmi buddhyApi gAsyAmi| 16 tvaM yadAtmanA dhanyavAdaM karOSi tadA yad vadasi tad

yadi ziSyEnEvOpasthitEna janEna na buddhyatE tarhi tava dhanyavAdasyAntE tathAstviti tEna vaktAM kathaM zakyatE| 17 tvaM samyag IzvaraM dhanyaM vadasIti satyaM tathApi tatra parasya niSthA na bhavati| 18 yuSmAkaM sarvvEbhyO'haM parabhASAbhASaNE samarthO'smIti kAraNAAd IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi; 19 tathApi samitau parOpadEzArthaM mayA kathitAni panjca vAkyAni varaM na ca lakSaM parabhASiYAni vAkyAni| 20 hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM buddhyA bAlakAiva mA bhUta parantu duSTatayA zizavaiva bhUtvA buddhyA siddhA bhavata| 21 zAstra idaM likhitamAstE, yathA, ityavOcat parEzO'ham AbhASiSya imAn janAn| bhASAbhiH paraklyAbhi rvaktraizca paradEzibhiH| tathA mayA krtE'pImE na grahISyanti madvacaH|| 22 ataEva tat parabhASAbhASaNaM avizcAsinaH prati cihnarUpaM bhavati na ca vizvAsinaH prati; kintvIzvarlyAdEzakathanaM nAvizvAsinaH prati tad vizvAsinaH pratyEva| 23 samitibhuktESu sarvvESu Ekasmin sthAnE milityA parabhASAM bhASamANESu yadi jnjAnAkAgkSiNO'vizvAsinO vA tatrAgacchEyustarhi yuSmAn unmattAn kiM na vadiSyanti? 24 kintu sarvvESvIzvarlyAdEzaM prakAzayatsu yadyavizvAsI jnjAnAkAgkSI vA kazcit tatrAgacchatI tarhi sarvvairEva tasya pApajnjAnaM parIkSA ca jAyatE, 25 tatastasyaAntaHkaraNasya guptakalpanasu vyaktIbhUtAsu sO'dhOmukhaH patan IzvaramArAdhya yuSmAnmadhya IzvarO vidyatE iti satyaM kathAMetAM kathayiSyati| 26 hE bhrAtaraH, sammilitAnAM yuSmAkam EkEna gItam anyEnOpadEzO'nyEna parabhASAnyEna aizvarikadarzanam anyEnArthabOdhakaM vAkyA labhyatE kimEtat? sarvvamEva paraniSThArthaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM| 27 yadi kazcid bhASAntaraM vivakSati tarhyEkasmin dinE dvijanEna trijanEna vA parabhASA kathyatAM tadadhikairna kathyatAM tairapi paryyAyAnusArAt kathyatAM, EkEna ca tadartho bOdhyatAM| 28 kintvarthAbhidhAyakaH kO'pi yadi na vidyatE tarhi sa samitau vAcaMyamaH sthitvEzvarAyAtmanE ca kathAM kathyatU| 29 aparaM dvau trayO vEzvarlyAdEzavaktAraH svam svamAdEzaM kathayantu tadanyE ca taM vicArayantu| 30 kintu tatrAparEna kEnacit janEnEzvarlyAdEzE labdhE prathamEna kathanAt nivarttitavyaM| 31 sarvvE yat zikSAM sAntvanAnjca labhantE tadarthaM yUyaM sarvvE paryyAyENEzvarlyAdEzaM kathayituM zaknutha| 32 IzvarlyAdEzavaktRNAM manAMsi tESAm adhInAni bhavanti| 33 yata IzvaraH kuzAsanajanakO nahi suzAsanajanaka EvEti pavitraLoKAnAM sarvvamasmitiSu prakAzatE| 34 aparanjca yuSmAkaM vanitAH samitiSu tUSNIimbhUtAstiSThantu yataH zAstralikhitEna vidhinA tAH kathApracAraNAt nivAritAstAbhi rnighrAbhi rbhavitavyaM| 35 atasta yadi kimapi jijnjAsantE tarhi gEhESu patIn pRcchantu yataH samitimadhyE yOSitAM kathAkathanaM nindanIyaM| 36 aizvaraM vacaH kiM yuSmAttO niragamata? kEvalaM yuSmAn vA tat kim upAgataM? 37 yaH kazcid AtmAnam IzvarlyAdEzavaktAram AtmanAviSTAM vA manyatE sa yuSmAn prati mayA yad yat likhyatE tatprabhunAjnjApitam ItyurarI karOtU| 38 kintu yaH kazcit ajnjO bhavati sO'jnja Eva tiSThatu| 39 ataEva hE bhrAtaraH, yUyam IzvarIyAdEzakathanasAmarthyA labdhuM yatadhvaM parabhASAbhASaNaMapi yuSmAbhi rna nivAryyatAM| 40 sarvvakarmmAni ca vidhyanusArataH suparipATyA kriyantAM|

**15** hE bhrAtaraH, yaH susaMvAdO mayA yuSmatsamIpE nivEditO yUyanjca yaM gRhItavanta Azritavantazca tAM puna ryuSmAn vijnjApayAmi| 2 yuSmAkaM vizvAsO yadi vitathO na bhavEt tarhi susaMvAdayuktAni mama vAkyAni smaratAM yuSmAkAM tEna susaMvAdEna paritrAnAM jAyatE| 3 yatO'haM yad yat jnjApitastadanusArAt yuSmAsu mukhyAM yAM zikSAM samArpayA M sEyaM, zAstrAnusArAt khrISTO'smAkAM pApamOcanArthaM prANAn tyaktavAn, 4 zmaZAnE sthApitazca tRtlyadinE zAstrAnusArAt punarutthApitaH| 5 sa cAgrE kaiphai tataH paraM dvAdazaziSyEbhyO darzanaM dattavAn| 6 tataH paraM panjczatAdhikasaMkhyakEbhyO bhrAtRbhyO yugapad darzanaM dattavAn tESAM kEcit mahAnidrAM gatA bahutarAzcAdyApi varttantE| 7 tadanantaraM yAkUbAya tatpaczAt sarvvEbhyA prEritEbhyO darzanaM dattavAn| 8 sarvvazESE'kAlajAtatulyO yO'ham, sO'hamapi tasya darzanaM prAptavAn| 9 Izvarasya samitiM prati daurAtmyAcaraNAAd ahaM prEritAnAma dharttum ayOgyastasmAt prEritAnAM madhyE

kSudratamazcAsmi| 10 yAdRzO'smi tAdRza IzvarasyAnugrahENAivAsmi; aparaM mAM prati tasyAnugraHO niSphalO nAbhavat, anyEbhyAH sarvvEbhyO mayAdhikaH zramaH kRtaH, kintu sa mayA kRtastannahi matsahakAriNEzvarasyAnugrahENAiva| 11 ataEva mayA bhavEt tai rvA bhavEt asmAbhistAdRzI vArtTA ghOSyatE saiva ca yuSmAbhi rvizvAsEna gRhItA| 12 mRtyudazAtaH khrISTa utthApita iti vArtTA yadi tamadhi ghOSyatE tarhi mRtalOkAnAm utthiti rnAstIti vAg yuSmAkaM madhyE kaic平 kutaH kathyatE? 13 mRtAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavEt tarhi khrISTO'pi nOtthApitaH 14 khrISTazca yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhyasmAkaM ghOSaNaM vitathaM yuSmAkaM vizvAsO'pi vitathaH| 15 vayanjcEzvarasya mRSAsAkSiNO bhavAmaH, yataH khrISTa stEnOtthApitaH iti sAkSyam asmAbhirIzvaramadhi dattaM kintu mRtAnAmutthiti ryadi na bhavEt tarhi sa tEna nOtthApitaH| 16 yatO mRtAnAmutthiti ryati na bhavEt tarhi khrISTO'pyutthApitavam na gataH| 17 khrISTasya yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhi yuSmAkaM vizvAsO vitathaH, yUyam adyApi svapApESu magnAstiSThatha| 18 aparaM khrISTAzritA yE mAvaNmA mahAnidrAM gatAstE'pi nAzaM gatAH| 19 khrISTO yadi kEvalamihalOkE 'smAkaM pratyAzAbhUmiH syAt tarhi sarvvamartyEbhyO vayamEva durbhAgyAH| 20 idAnIM khrISTO mRtyudazAta utthApitO mahAnidrAgatAnAM madhyE prathamaphalasvarUpO jAtazca| 21 yatO yadvat mAnuSadvArA mRtyuH prAdurbhUtastadvat mAnuSadvArA mRtAnAM punarutthitirapi pradurbhUtA| 22 AdamA yathA sarvvE maraNAdhInA jAtAstathA khrISTEna sarvvE jIvayiSyantE| 23 kintvEkaikEna janEna nijE nijE paryyAya utthAtavyaM prathamataH prathamajAtaphalasvarUpEna khrISTEna, dvitiyatastasyAgamanasamayE khrISTasya lOkaiH| 24 tataH param antO bhaviSyati tadAnIM sa sarvvaM zAsanam adhipatitvaM parAkramanjca luptvA svapitarIzvarE rAjatvaM samarpayiSyati| 25 yataH khrISTasya ripavaH sarvvE yAvat tEna svapAdayOradhO na nipAtayiSyantE tAvat tEnaiva rAjatvaM kartavyaM| 26 tEna vijEtavyO yah zESaripuH sa mRtyuEvA| 27 likhitamAstE sarvvAni tasya pAdayo rvazlkRtAni| kintu sarvvAniEva tasya vazlkRtAnityukte sati sarvvAni yEna tasya vazlkRtAni sa svayaM tasya vazlbhUtO na jAta iti vyaktaM| 28 sarvvESu tasya vazlbhUtESu sarvvAni yEna putrasya vazlkRtAni svayaM putro'pi tasya vazlbhUtO bhaviSyati tata IzvaraH sarvvESu sarvva Eva bhaviSyati| 29 aparaM parEtaLoKAnAM vinimayEna yE majjyantE taiH kiM lapsyatE? yESAM parEtaLoKAnAm utthitiH kEnApi prakArEna na bhaviSyati tESAM vinimayEna kutO majjanamapi tairaggIkriyatE? 30 vayamapi kutaH pratidaNPaM prANabhItim aggikurmmahE? 31 asmatprabhunA yIzukhrISTEna yuSmattO mama ya zlAghAstE tasyAH zapathaM kRtvA kathayAmi dinE dinE'haM mRtyuM gacchAmi| 32 iphiSanagarE vanyapazubhiH sArddhaM yadi laukikabhAvAt mayA yuddhaM kRtaM tarhi tEna mama ko lAbhaH? mRtAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavEt tarhi, kurmmo bhOjanapAnE'dya zvastu mRtyu rhaviSyati| 33 ityanEna dharmmAt mA bhraMzadhvaM| kusaMsargEna lOkAnAM sadAcArO vinazyati| 34 yUyaM yathOcitaM sacaitanyAstiSThatha, pApA MmA kurudhvaM, yato yuSmAkaM madhya IzvarIyajnjAnahInAH kE'pi vidyantE yuSmAkaM trapAyai mayEdaM gadyatE| 35 aparaM mRtalOkAH katham utthAsyanti? kIdRzaM vA zarIraM labdhvA punarE SyantIti vAkyam kaczit prakSyati| 36 hE ajnya tvayA yad bIjam upyatE tad yadi na mriyEta tarhi na jIvayiSyatE| 37 yayA mUrtyA nirgantavyaM sA tvayA nOpyatE kintu zuSkaM bIjamEva; tacca gOdhUmAdInAM kimapi bIjaM bhavituM zaknOti| 38 IzvarENEva yathAbhilASaM tasmai mUrtti rdlyatE, Ekaikasmai bIjAya svA svA mUrttirEva dlyatE| 39 sarvvAni palalAni naikavidhAni santi, manuSyapazupakSimatsyAdInAM bhinnarUpAni palalAni santi| 40 aparaM svarglyA mUrtyaH pArthivA mUrtyayazca vidyantE kintu svarglyAnAm EkarUpaM tEjaH pArthivAnAnjca tadanyarUpaM tEjO'sti| 41 sUryyasya tEja EkavidhaM candrasya tEjastadanyavidhaM tArANAnjca tEjO'nyavidhaM, tArANAM madhyE'pi tEjasastAratamyA vidyatE| 42 tatra likhitamAstE yathA, 'Adipurusa Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, ^ kintvantima Adam (khrISTO) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva| 43 yad upyatE tat tucchaM yaccOtthAsyati tad gauravAnvitaM; yad upyatE tannirbbalaM yaccOtthAsyati tat zaktiyuktaM| 44 yat zarIram upyatE tat prANAnAM sadma, yacc zarIram utthAsyati tad AtmanAH sadma| prANasadmasvarUpaM zarIraM vidyatE, AtmasadmasvarUpaM vidyatE| 45 tatra likhitamAstE

yathA, AdipuruSa Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, kintvantima Adam (khrISTO) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva| 46  
 Atmasadma na prathamam kintu prANasadmaiva tatpaczAd Atmasadma| 47 AdyaH puruSE mRda utpannatvAt  
 mRNmayO dvitIyazca puruSaH svargAd AgataH prabhuH| 48 mRNmayO yAdRza AsIt mRNmayAH sarvvE  
 tAdRZA bhavanti svargIyazca yAdRzO'sti svarglyAH sarvvE tAdRZA bhavanti| 49 mRNmayasya rUpaM  
 yadvad asmAbhi rdhAritaM tadvat svarglyasya rUpamapi dhArayiSyatE| 50 hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn prati  
 vyAharAmi, Izvarasya rAjyE raktamAMsayOradhikArO bhavituM na zaknOti, akSayatvE ca kSayasyAdhikArO  
 na bhaviSyati| 51 pazyatAhaM yuSmabhyaM nigUPhAM kathAM nivEdayAmi| 52 sarvvairasmAbhi rmahAnidrA  
 na gamiSyatE kintvantimadine tUryyAM vAditAyAm Ekasmin vipalE nimiSaikamadhyE sarvvai rUpAntaraM  
 gamiSyatE, yatastUrI vAdiSyatE, mRtalOkAzcAkSayibhUtA utthAsyanti vayanjca rUpAntaraM gamiSyAmaH| 53  
 yataH kSayaNlyEnaitEna zarIrENakSayatvaM parihitavyaM, maraNAdhInEnaitEna dEhEna cAmaratvaM  
 parihitavyaM| 54 Etasmin kSayaNlyE zarIrE 'kSayatvaM gatE, Etasman maraNAdhInE dEhE cAmaratvaM  
 gatE zAstrE likhitaM vacanamidaM sEtsyati, yathA, jayEna grasyatE mRtyuH| 55 mRtyO tE kaNTakaM kutra  
 paraloka jayaH kka tE|| (Hadēs q86) 56 mRtyOH kaNTakaM pApamEva pApasya ca balaM vyavasthA| 57 Izvarazca  
 dhanyO bhavatu yataH sO'smAkaM prabhunA yIzukhriSTEnasMaN jayayuktAn vidhApayati| 58 atO hE mama  
 priyabhrAtaraH; yUyaM susthirA nizcalAzca bhavata prabhOH sEvAyAM yuSmAkAM parizramO niSphalO na  
 bhaviSyatIti jnjAtvA prabhOH kAryyE sadA tatparA bhavata|

**16** pavitraLoKAnAM kRtE yO'rthasaMgra hastamadhi gAlAtiyadEzasya samAjA mayA yad AdiSTAstad  
 yuSmAbhirapi kriyatAM| 2 mamAgamanakAlE yad arthasaMgraHO na bhavEt tannimittaM  
 yuSmAkamEkaikEna svasampadAnusArAt sanjcayaM kRtvA saptAhasya prathamadivasE svasamIpE kinjcit  
 nikSipyatAM| 3 tatO mamAgamanasamayE yUyaM yAnEva vizvAsyA iti vEdiSyatha tEbhyO'haM patrANI  
 dattvA yuSmAkAM taddAnasya yirUzAlamaM nayanArthaM tAn prEsayiSyAmi| 4 kintu yadi tatra mamApi  
 gamanam ucitaM bhavEt tarhi tE mayA saha yAsyanti| 5 sAmprataM mAkiDaniyAdEzamahaM paryyaTAmi  
 taM paryyaTya yuSmatsamIpam AgamiSyAmi| 6 anantaraM kiM jAnAmi yuSmatsannidhim avasthAsyE  
 zItakAlamapi yApayiSyAmi ca paczAt mama yat sthAnaM gantavyaM tatraiva yuSmAbhirahaM prEravitavyaH|  
 7 yatO'haM yAtrAkAlE kSaNamAtraM yuSmAn draSTuM nEcchAmi kintu prabhu ryadyanujAnlyAt tarhi  
 kinjcid drghakAlaM yuSmatsamIpE pravastum icchAmi| 8 tathApi nistArOtsavAt paraM panjcAzattamadinaM  
 yAvad iphiSapuryyAM sthAsyAmi| 9 yasmAd atra kAryyasAdhanArthaM mamAntikE bRhAd dvAraM muktaM  
 bahavo vipakSA api vidyantE| 10 timathi ryadi yuSmAkAM samIpam AgacchEt tarhi yEna nirbhayaM  
 yuSmAnmadhyE varTTeta tatra yuSmAbhi rmanO nidhIyatAM yasmAd ahaM yAdRk so'pi tAdRk prabhOH  
 karmmaNE yatatE| 11 kO'pi taM pratyanaDaraM na karOtu kintu sa mamAntikaM yad AgantuM zaknuyAt  
 tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sakuzalaM prEsyatAM| bhrAtRbhiH sArddhamahaM taM pratIkSE| 12 ApalluM  
 bhrAtaramadhyahaM nivEdayAmi bhrAtRbhiH sAkAM sO'pi yad yuSmAkAM samIpam vrajEt tadarthaM mayA  
 sa punaH punaryAcitaH kintvidAnIM gamanaM sarvvathA tasmai nArOcata, itaHparaM susamayaM prApya sa  
 gamiSyati| 13 yUyaM jAgRta vizvAsE susthirA bhavata pauruSaM prakAzayata balavantO bhavata| 14 yuSmAbhiH  
 sarvvAni karmmAni prEmnA niSpAdyantAM| 15 hE bhrAtaraH, ahaM yuSmAn idam abhiyAcE stiphAnasya  
 parijanA AkhAyAdEzasya prathamajAtaphalasvarUpAH, pavitraLoKAnAM paricaryyAyai ca ta AtmanO  
 nyavEdayan iti yuSmAbhi rjnJyayatE| 16 atO yUyamapi tAdRzalOkAnAm asmatsahAyAnAM zramakAriNaNjca  
 sarvvESAM vazyA bhavata| 17 stiphAnaH pharttUnAta AkhAyikazca yad atrAgaman tEnAham AnandAmi  
 yato yuSmAbhiryat nyUnitaM tat taiH sampUrItaM| 18 tai ryuSmAkAM mama ca manAMsyApyAyitAni  
 tasmAt tAdRzA lOKA yuSmAbhiH sammantavyAH| 19 yuSmabhyaM AziyAdEzasthasamAjAnAM namaskRtim  
 AkkilapriskillayOstanmaNPapasthasamitEZca bahunamaskRtim prajAnita| 20 sarvvE bhrAtarO yuSmAn  
 namaskurvvantE| yUyaM pavitracumbanEna mithO namata| 21 paulO'haM svakaralikhitaM namaskRtim

yuSmAn vEdayE| 22 yadi kazcid yIzukhrISTE na priyatE tarhi sa zApagegrastO bhavEt prabhurAyAti| 23 asmAkAM  
prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahO yuSmAn prati bhUyAt| 24 khrISTaM yIzum AzritAn yuSmAn prati mama  
prEma tiSThatu| iti||

## 2 karinthinaH

**1** IzvarasyEcchayA yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paulastimathirbhrAtA ca dvAvEtau karinthaNagarasthAyai Izvarlyasamitaya AkhAyAdEzasthEbhyaH sarvvEbhyaH pavitraLokEbhyazca patraM likhataH| 2 asmAkaM tAtasyEzvarasya prabhOryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM| 3 kRpAluH pitA sarvvasAntvanAkArIzvarazca yo'smatprabhOryIzukhrISTasya tAta IzvaraH sa dhanyO bhavatu| 4 yato vayam IzvarAt sAntvanAM prApya tayA sAntvanayA yat sarvvavidhakliSTAn lOkAn sAntvayituM zaknuyAma tadarthaM sO'smAkAM sarvvaklEzasamayE'smAn sAntvayati| 5 yataH khrISTasya klEzA yadvad bAhulyEnAsmA su varttantE tadvad vayaM khrISTEna bahusAntvanAPhyA api bhavAmaH| 6 vayaM yadi klizyAmahE tarhi yuSmAkAM sAntvanAparitrANayOH kRtE klizyAmahE yatO'smAbhi ryAdRzAni duHkhAni sahyantE yuSmAkAM tAdRzaduHkhAnAM sahanEna tau sAdhayiSyEtE ityasmin yuSmAnadhi mama dRPhA pratyAzA bhavati| 7 yadi vA vayaM sAntvanAM labhAmahE tarhi yuSmAkAM sAntvanAparitrANayOH kRtE tAmapi labhAmahE| yato yUyaM yAdRg duHkhAnAM bhAginO'bhavata tAdRk sAntvanAyA api bhAginO bhaviSyathEti vayaM jAnImaH| 8 hE bhrAtaraH, AziyAdEzE yaH klEzO'smAn AkrAmyat tam yUyaM yad anavagatAstiSThata tanmayA bhadraM na manyatE| tEnAtizaktiklEzEna vayamatIva pIPitAstasmAt jIvanarakSaNE nirupAyA jAtAzca, 9 ato vayaM svESu na vizvarya mRtalOkAnAm utthApayitarIzvarE yad vizvAsaM kurmmastadartham asmAbhiH prANadaNPO bhOktavya iti svamanasi nizcitaM| 10 EtAdRzabhyagkarAt mRtyO ryO 'smAn atrAyatEdAnImapi trAyatE sa itaH paramapyaYasmAn trAsyatE 'smAkam EtAdRzI pratyAzA vidyatE| 11 EtadarthamasmatkRtE prArthanayA vayaM yuSmAbhirupakarttavyAstathA kRtE bahubhi ryAcitO yO'nugrahO'smAsu varttiSyatE tatkRtE bahubhirIzvarasya dhanyavAdO'pi kAriSyatE| 12 aparanjca saMsAramadhyE vizESatO yuSmAnmadhyE vayaM sAMsArikYA dhiyA nahi kintvIzvarasyAnugrahaENakuTilatAm IzvarlyasAralyanjcAcaritavantO'trAsmAkaM manO yat pramANA M dadAti tEna vayaM zlAghAmahE| 13 yuSmAbhi ryad yat paThyatE gRhyatE ca tadanyat kimapi yuSmabhyam asmAbhi rna likhyatE taccAntaM yAvad yuSmAbhi rgrahISyata ityasmAkam AzA| 14 yUyamitaH pUrvvamapyasmAn aMzato gRhItavantaH, yataH prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya dinE yadvad yuSmAsvasmAkAM zlAghA tadvad asmAsu yuSmAkamapi zlAghA bhaviSyati| 15 aparaM yUyaM yad dvitIyaM varaM labhadhvE tadarthamitaH pUrvvaM tayA pratyAzayA yuSmatsamIpam gamiSyAmi 16 yuSmaddEzEna mAkiDaniyAdEzaM vrajivA punastasmAt mAkiDaniyAdEzAt yuSmatsamIpam Etya yuSmAbhi ryihUdAdEzaM prEsayiSyE cEti mama vAnjchAslt| 17 EtAdRzI mantraNA mayA kiM cAnjcalyEna kRtA? yad yad ahaM mantrayE tat kiM viSayilOkaiva mantrayANA Adau svIkRtya paczAd asvIkurvvE| 18 yuSmAn prati mayA kathitAni vAkYAnyagrE svIkRtAni zESE'svIkRtAni nAbhavan EtEnEzvarasya vizvastatA prakAzatE| 19 mayA silvAnEna timathinA cEzvarasya putrO yO yIzukhrISTO yuSmAnmadhyE ghOSitaH sa tEna svIkRtaH punarasvIkRtazca tannahi kintu sa tasya svIkArasvarUpaEva| 20 Izvarasya mahimA yad asmAbhiH prakAzEta tadartham IzvarEna yad yat pratijnjAtaM tatsarvvaM khristEsvIkRtaM satyibhUtanjca| 21 yuSmAn asmAMzcAbhiSicya yaH khristE sthAsnUn karoti sa Izvara Eva| 22 sa cAsmA mudrAgkitAn akArSIt satyAgkArasya paNakharUpam AtmA nA M asmAkam antaHkaraNESu nirakSipacc| 23 aparaM yuSmAsu karuNAM kurvvan aham EtAvatkAlaM yAvat karinthaNagarA M na gatavAn iti satyamEtasmin IzvaraM sAkSiNaM kRtvA mayA svaprANAnAM zapathaH kriyatE| 24 vayaM yuSmAkAM vizvAsasya niyantArO na bhavAmaH kintu yuSmAkAM Anandasya sahAyA bhavAmaH, yasmAd vizvAsE yuSmAkAM sthiti rbhavati|

**2** aparanjcAhaM punaH zOkAya yuSmatsannidhiM na gamiSyAmIlti manasi niracaiSaM| 2 yasmAd ahaM yadi yuSmAn zOkayuktAn karOmi tarhi mayA yaH zOkayuktIkRtastaM vinA kEnAparENAhaM harSayiSyE? 3 mama yO harSaH sa yuSmAkAM sarvvESAM harSa EvEti nizcitaM mayAbOdhi; ataEva yairahaM harSayitavyastai

rmadupasthitisamayE yanmama zOkO na jAyEta tadarthamEva yuSmabhyam EtAdRzaM patraM mayA likhitaM| 4 vastutastu bahulkEZasya manaHpiPAyAzca samayE'haM bahvazrupAtEna patramEkaM likhitavAn yuSmAkaM zOkArthaM tannahi kintu yuSmAsu madIyaprEmabAhulyasya jnjApanArthaM| 5 yEnAhaM zOkayuktIkRtastEna kEvalamahaM zOkayuktIkRtastannahi kintvaMzatO yUyaM sarvvE'pi yatO'hamatra kasmiMzcid dOSAmArOpayituM nEcchAmi| 6 bahUnAM yat tarjanaM tEna janEnAlambhi tat tadarthaM pracuraM| 7 ataH sa duHkhasAgarE yanna nimajjati tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sa kSantavyaH sAntvayitavyazca| 8 iti hEtOH prarthayE'haM yuSmAbhistasmin dayA kriyatAM| 9 yUyaM sarvvakarmmaNi mamAdEzaM gRhIltha na vEtI parIkSitum ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| 10 yasya yo dOSO yuSmAbhiH kSamyatE tasya sa dOSO mayApi kSamyatE yazca dOSO mayA kSamyatE sa yuSmAkaM kRtE khrISTasya sAkSAT kSamyatE| 11 zayatAnaH kalpanAsmAbhirajnjAtA nahi, atO vayaM yat tEna na vanjcyAmahE tadartham asmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM| 12 aparanjca khrISTasya susaMvAdaghOsA NArthaM mayi trOyAnagaramAgatE prabhOH karmmaNE ca madarthaM dvArE muktE 13 satyapi svabhrAtustItasyAvidyamAnatvAt madlyAtmanaH kApi zAnti rna babhUva, tasmAd ahaM tAn visarjanaM yAcitvA mAkidaniyAdEzaM gantuM prasthAnam akaravaM| 14 ya IzvaraH sarvvadA khrISTEnAsmAn jayinaH karOti sarvvatra cAsmAbhistadlyajnjAnasya gandhaM prakAzayati sa dhanyaH| 15 yasmAd yE trANaM lapsyantE yE ca vinAzaM gamiSyanti tAn prati vayam IzvarENA khrISTasya saugandhyaM bhavAmaH| 16 vayam EkESAM mRtyavE mRtyugandhA aparESAnjca jIvanAya jIvanagandhA bhavAmaH, kintvEtAdRzakarmmasAdhanE kaH samarthO'sti? 17 anyE bahavO loKA yadvad Izvarasya vAkyA M mRSAzikSayA mizrayanti vayaM tadvat tanna mizrayantaH saralabhAvEnEzvarasya sAkSAT IzvarasyAdEzAt khrISTEna kathAM bhASAmahE|

**3** vayaM kim AtmaprazaMsanaM punarArabhAmahE? yuSmAn prati yuSmattO vA parESAM kESAnjcid ivAsmAkaMapi kiM prazaMsApatrESu prayOjanam AstE? 2 yUyamEvAsmAkaM prazaMsApatraM taccAsmAkaM antaHkaraNESu likhitaM sarvvamAnavaizca jnjEyaM paThanIyanjca| 3 yatO 'smAbhiH sEvitaM khrISTasya patraM yUyapEva, tacca na masyA kintvamarasyEzvarasyAtmanA likhitaM pASANapatrESu tannahi kintu kravyamayESu hRtpatrESu likhitamiti suspaSTaM| 4 khrISTEnEzvaraM pratyasmAkam IdRzO dRPhavizvAsO vidyatE; 5 vayaM nijaguNEna kimapi kalpayituM samarthA iti nahi kintvIzvarAdasmAkam sAmarthyA M jAyatE| 6 tEna vayaM nUtananiyamasyArthatO 'kSarasaMsthAnasya tannahi kintvAtmana Eva sEvanasAmarthyA M prAptAH| akSarasaMsthAnaM mRtyujanakaM kintvAtmA jIvanadAyakaH| 7 akSarai rvilikhitapASANarUpiNI ya mRtyOH sEvA sA yadIdRk tEjasvinI jAtA yattasyAcirostAyinastEjasaH kAraNAT mUsasO mukham isrAyEllyalOkaiH saMdraSTuM nAzakyata, 8 tarhyAtmanA sEvA kiM tatO'pi bahutEjasvinI na bhavEt? 9 daNPajanikA sEvA yadi tEjOyuktaM bhavEt tarhi puNyajanikA sEvA tatO'dhikaM bahutEjOyukta bhaviSyati| 10 ubhayOstulanAyAM kRtAyAm EkasyAstEjO dvitIyAyAH prakharatarEna tEjasA hInatEjO bhavati| 11 yasmAd yat lOpAnIyaM tad yadi tEjOyuktaM bhavEt tarhi yat cirasthAyi tad bahutaratEjOyuktaM Eva bhaviSyati| 12 IdRzIM pratyAzAM labdhvA vayaM mahatIM pragalbhatAM prakAzayAmaH| 13 isrAyEllyalOkA yat tasya lOpAnIyasya tEjasaH zESaM na vilOkayEyustadarthaM mUsA yAdRg AvaraNEna svamukham AcchAdayat vayaM tAdRk na kurmmaH| 14 tESAM manAMsi kaThinlbhUtAni yatastESAM paThanasamayE sa purAtanO niyamastEnAvaraNEnAdyApi pracchannastiSThati| 15 tacca na dUrIbhavati yataH khrISTEnaiva tat lupyate| mUsasaH zAstrasya pATHasamayE'dyApi tESAM manAMsi tEnAvaraNEna pracchAdyantE| 16 kintu prabhuM prati manasi parAvRttE tad AvaraNaM dUrIkAriSyatE| 17 yaH prabhuH sa Eva sa AtmA yatra ca prabhOrAtmA tatraiva muktiH| 18 vayanjca sarvvE'nAcchAditEnAsyEna prabhOstEjasaH pratibimbaM gRhLanta AtmasvarUpENa prabhunA rUpAntarIkRtA varddhamAnatEjOyuktaM tAmEva pratimUrttiM prApnumaH|

**4** aparanjca vayaM karuNAbhAjO bhUtvA yad Etat paricArakapadam alabhAmahi nAtra kIAmyAmaH, 2 kintu trapAyuktAni pracchannakarmmaNi vihAya kuTilatAcaraNamakurvvanta IzvarIyavAkyA M

mithyAvAkyairamizrayantaH satyadharmaMasya prakAzanEnEzvarasya sAkSAt sarvvamAnavAnAM saMvEdagOcarE svAn prazaMsanIyAn darzayAmaH| 3 asmAbhi rghOSitaH susaMvAdO yadi pracchannaH; syAt tarhi yE vinaMkSyanti tESAmEva dRSTitaH sa pracchannaH; 4 yata Izvarasya pratimUrtti ryaH khrISTastasya tEjasaH susaMvAdasya prabhA yat tAn na dlpayEt tadartham iha lokasya dEvO'vizvAsinAM jnjAnanayanam andhIkRtavAn EtasyOdAharaNaM tE bhavanti| (aiōnios g165) 5 vayaM svAn ghOSayAma iti nahi kintu khrISTaM yIzuM prabhUMevAsmA MzcA yIzOH kRtE yuSmAkaM paricArakAn ghOSayAmaH| 6 ya IzvarO madhyEtimiraM prabhAM dlpayAdizat sa yIzukhrISTasyaA IzvarIyatEjasO jnjAnaprabhAyA udaryArtham asmAkam antaHkaraNESu dlpitavAn| 7 aparaM tad dhanam asmAbhi rmRNmayEsu bhAjanEsu dhAryyatE yataH sAdbhutA zakti rnAsmAkaM kintvIzvarasyaivEti jnjAtavyaM| 8 vayaM padE padE pIPyAmahE kintu nAvasIdAmaH, vayaM vyAkulAH santO'pi nirupayA na bhavAmaH; 9 vayaM pradrAvyamAnA api na kIAmyAmaH, nipAtitA api na vinazyAmaH| 10 asmAkAmaM zarIrE khrISTasya jIvanaM yat prakAzEta tadarthaM tasmin zarIrE yIzO rmaraNamapi dhAryAmaH| 11 yIzO rjIvanaM yad asmAkAmaM martyadEhE prakAzEta tadarthaM jIvantO vayaM yIzOH kRtE nityaM mRtyau samarpyAmaH| 12 itthaM vayaM mRtyAkrAntA yUyanjcA jIvanAkrAntAH| 13 vizvAsakAraNAdEva samabhASi mayA vacaH| iti yathA zAstrE likhitaM tathaivAsmA bhirapi vizvAsajanakam AtmA nAmaM prApya vizvAsaH kriyatE tasmAcca vacAMsi bhASyantE| 14 prabhu ryIzu ryEnOtthApitaH sa yIzunAsmA nApuyutthApayiSyati yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM svasamIpa upasthApayiSyati ca, vayam Etat jAnImaH| 15 ataEva yuSmAkAmaM hitAya sarvvamEva bhavati tasmAd bahUnAM pracurAnugrahaprAptE rbahulOkAnAM dhanyavAdEnEzvarasya mahimA samyak prakAziSyatE| 16 tatO hEtO rvayaM na kIAmyAmaH kintu bAhyapuruSO yadyapi kSIyatE tathApyAntarikaH puruSO dinE dinE nUtanAyatE| 17 kSaNamAtrasthAyi yadEtat laghiSThaM duHkhaM tad atibAhulyEnAsmA kAmaM anantakAlasthAyi gariSThasukhaM sAdhayati, (aiōnios g166) 18 yato vayaM pratyakSA nviSayAn anuddizyA pratyakSA nuddizAmaH| yato hEtOH pratyakSaviSayAH kSaNamAtrasthAyinaH kintvapratyakSA anantakAlasthAyinaH| (aiōnios g166)

5 aparam asmAkam Etasmin pArthivE dUSyarUpE vEzmani jIrnE satIzvarENA nirmmitam akarakRtam  
asmAkam anantakAlasthAyi vEzmaikaM svargE vidyata iti vayaM jAnImaH| (aiōnios g166) 2 yato hEtOrEtasmin vEzmani tiSThantO vayaM taM svargIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum AkAgkSyamANA niHzvasAmaH| 3 tathApIdAnImapi vayaM tEna na nagnAH kintu parihitavasanA manyAmaH| 4 Etasmin dUSyE tiSThanatO vayaM klizyamAnA niHzvasAmaH, yato vayaM vAsaM tyaktum icchAmastannahi kintu taM dvitIlyam vAsaM paridhAtum icchAmAmaH, yatastathA kRtE jIvanEva martyaM grasiSyatE| 5 EtadarthaM vayaM yEna srSTAHA sa Izvara Eva sa cAsmabhyaM satyagkArasya paNasvarUpam AtmA nAmaM dattavAn| 6 ataEva vayaM sarvvadotsukaBhavAmaH kinjca zarIrE yAvad asmAbhi rnyuSyatE tAvat prabhuto dUrE prOSyata iti jAnImaH, 7 yato vayaM dRSTimArgE na carAmaH kintu vizvAsamArgE| 8 aparanjcA zarIrAd dUrE pravastuM prabhOH sannidhau nivastunjAcAgkSyamANA utsukaBhavAmaH| 9 tasmAdEva kAraNAd vayaM tasya sannidhau nivasantastasmAd dUrE pravasantO vA tasmai rOcituM yatAmaH| 10 yasmAt zarIrAvasthAyAm EkaikEna kRtAnAM karmaMNAZ zubhAzubhaphalaprAptayE sarvvaismAbhiH khrISTasya vicArAsanasammukha upasthAtavyaM| 11 ataEva prabhO rbhayAnakatvaM vijnjAya vayaM manujAn anunayAmaH kinjcEzvarasya gOcarE saprakAzA bhavAmaH, yuSmAkAmaM saMvEdagOcarE'pi saprakAzA bhavAma ityAzaMsAmaH| 12 anEna vayaM yuSmAkAmaM sannidhau punaH svAn prazaMsAma iti nahi kintu yE manO vinA mukhaiH zlAghantE tEbhyaH pratyuttaradAnAya yUyaM yathAsmA bhiiH zlAghituM zaknutha tAdRzam upAyaM yuSmabhyaM vitarAmaH| 13 yadi vayaM hatajnjaNAnA bhavAmastarhi tad IzvarArthakaM yadi ca sajnjaNAnA bhavAmastarhi tad yuSmadarthakaM| 14 vayaM khrISTasya prEmmA samAkRSyAmaH yataH sarvvESAM vinimayEna yadyEkO janO'mriyata tarhi tE sarvvE mRtaM ityAsmA bhiiH rbudhyatE| 15 aparanjcA yE jIvanti tE yat svArthaM na jIvanti kintu tESAM kRtE yO janO mRtaH punarutthApitazca tamuddizya yat jIvanti tadarthamEva sa sarvvESAM kRtE

mRtavAn| 16 atO hEtOritaH paraM kO'pyasmAbhi rjAtitO na pratijnjAtavyaH|yadyapi pUrvvaM khrISTO jAtitO'smAbhiH pratijnjAtastathApIdAnIM jAtitaH puna rna pratijnjAyatE| 17 kEnacit khrISTa Azrite nUtana sRSTi rbhavati purAtanAni lupyantE pazyA nikhilAni navInAni bhavanti| 18 sarvvanjcaitad Izvarasya karmma yato yIzukhrISTEna sa EvAsmA svEna sArddhaM saMhitavAn sandhAnasambandhlyAM paricaryyAm asmAsu samarpitavAMzca| 19 yataH IzvaraH khrISTam adhiStHaya jagatO janAnAm AgAMsi tESAm RNamiva na gaNayan svEna sArddhaM tAn saMhitavAn sandhivArtAm asmAsu samarpitavAMzca| 20 atO vayaM khrISTasya vinimayEna dautyAM karmma sampAdyAmahE, IzvaraczAsmAbhi ryuSmAn yAyAcyatE tataH khrISTasya vinimayEna vayaM yuSmAn prArthayAmahE yUyamIzvarEna sandhatta| 21 yato vayaM tEna yad IzvarlyapuNyaM bhavAmastadarthaM pApEna saha yasya jnjAtEyaM nAsIt sa Eva tEnAsmAkaM vinimayEna pApA H kRtaH|

**6** tasya sahAyA vayaM yuSmAn prArthayAmahE, IzvarasyAnugraHO yuSmAbhi rvRthA na gRhyatAM| 2 tEnOktamEtat, saMzrOSyAmi zubhE kAlE tvadlyAM prArthanAm ahaM| upakAraM kariSyAmi paritrANadinEtava| pazyatAyaM zubhakAlaH pazyatEdaM trANadinaM| 3 asmAkAM paricaryyA yanniSkalagkA bhavEt tadarthaM vayaM kutrApi vighnaM na janayAmaH, 4 kintu pracurasahiSNutA kIEzo dainyaM vipat tAPanA kArAbandhanaM nivAsahInatvaM parizramO jAgaraNam upavasanaM 5 nirmmalatvaM jnjAnaM mRduzilatA hitaiSitA 6 pavitra AtmA niSkapaTaM prEma satyAlApa Izvarlyazakti 7 rdakSiNavAmAbhyAM karAbhyAM dharmmAstradhAraNaM 8 mAnApamAnayOrakhyAtisukhyAtyO rbhAgitvam EtaiH sarvvairIzvarasya prazaMsyAn paricArakAn svAn prakAzayAmaH| 9 bhramakasamA vayaM satyavAdinO bhavAmaH, aparicitasamA vayaM suparicitA bhavAmaH, mRtakalpA vayaM jIvAmaH, daNPyamAnA vayaM na hanyAmahE, 10 zOkayuktAzca vayaM sadAnandAmaH, daridrA vayaM bahUn dhaninaH kurmmaH, akirjcanAzca vayaM sarvvam dhArayAmaH| 11 hE karinthinaH, yuSmAkAM prati mamAsyaM muktaM mamAntaHkaraNAncja vikasitaM| 12 yUyA M mamAntarE na sagkOcitAH kinjcA yUyamEva sagkOcitacittAH| 13 kintu mahyaM nyAyyaphaladAnArthaM yuSmAbhirapi vikasitai rbhavitavyam ityahaM nijabAlakAniva yuSmAn vadAmi| 14 aparam apratyayibhiH sArddhaM yUyam EkyugE baddhA mA bhUta, yasmAd dharmmAdharmmayOH kaH sambandhO'sti? timirEna sarddaHm prabhAyA vA kA tulanAsti? 15 billyAladEvEna sAkAM khrISTasya vA kA sandhiH? avizvAsinA sArddhaM vA vizvAsilOkasyAMzaH kAh? 16 Izvarasya mandirEna saha vA dEvapratimAnAM kA tulanA? amarasyEzvarasya mandiraM yUyamEva| IzvarEna taduktaM yathA, tESAM madhyE'haM svAvAsaM nidhAsyAmi tESAM madhyE ca yAtAyAtaM kurvvan tESAm IzvarO bhaviSyAmi tE ca mallOkA bhaviSyanti| 17 atO hEtOH paramEzvaraH kathayati yUyA M tESAM madhyAd bahirbhUya pRthag bhavata, kimapyamEdhyaM na spRzata; tEnAhaM yuSmAn grahISyAmi, 18 yuSmAkAM pitA bhaviSyAmi ca, yUyanjca mama kanyAputra bhaviSyathEti sarvvazaktimatA paramEzvarENOKtaM|

**7** ataEva hE priyatamAH, EtAdRziH pratijnjAH prAptairasmAbhiH zarIrAtmanOH sarvvamAlinyam apamRjyEzvarasya bhaktyA pavitrAcAraH sAdhyatAM| 2 yUyam asmAn gRhilita| asmAbhiH kasyApyanyAyO na kRtaH kO'pi na vanjcitaH| 3 yuSmAn dOSiNaH karttamaH vAkyamEtad vadAmIti nahi yuSmAbhiH saha jIvanAya maraNaya vA vayaM yuSmAn svAntaHkaraNai rdhArayAma iti pUrvvaM mayOktaM| 4 yuSmAn prati mama mahEtsAhO jAyatE yuSmAn adhyahaM bahu zlAghE ca tEna sarvvaklezasamayE'haM sAntvanayA pUrNO harSENa praphullitazca bhavAmi| 5 asmAsu mAkidaniyAdEzam AgatESvasmAkaM zarIrasya kAcidapi zAnti rnAbhavat kintu sarvvatO bahi rvirOdhnAntazca bhityA vayam apiPyAmah| 6 kintu namrANAM sAntvayitA ya IzvaraH sa tltasyAgamanEnAsmA asAntvayat| 7 kEvalaM tasyAgamanEna tannahi kintu yuSmattO jAtayA tasya sAntvanayApi, yato'smAsu yuSmAkAM hArddavilApAsaktatvESvasmAkaM samIpE varNitEsu mama mahAnando jAtaH| 8 ahaM patrEna yuSmAn zOkayuktAn kRtavAn ityasmAd anvatapyE kintvadhunA nAnutapyE| tEna patrEna yUyA M kSaNamAtraM zOkayuktibhUta iti mayA dRzyatE| 9

ityasmin yuSmAkaM zOkEnAhaM hRSyAmi tannahi kintu manaHparivarttanAya yuSmAkaM zOko'bhadav ityanEna hRSyAmi yatO'smattO yuSmAkaM kApi hAni ryanna bhavEt tadarthaM yuSmAkam IzvarIyaH zOkO jAtaH| 10 sa IzvarIyaH zOkA H paritrANajanakAM niranutApaM manaHparivarttanaM sAdhayati kintu sAMsArikaH zOkO mRtyuM sAdhayati| 11 pazyata tEnEzvarIyENA zOkENA yuSmAkaM kiM na sAdhitAM? yatnO dOSaprakSAlanam asantuSTatvaM hArddam AsaktatvaM phaladAnanjcaitAni sarvvAni] tasmin karmmaNi yUyaM nirmmalA iti pramANaM sarvvENA prakArENA yuSmAbhi rdattaM| 12 yEnAparAddhaM tasya kRtE kiMvA yasyAparAddhaM tasya kRtE mayA patram alEkhi tannahi kintu yuSmAnadhyasmAkaM yatnO yad Izvarasya sAkSAd yuSmatsamIpE prakAzEta tadarthamEva| 13 uktakAraNAd vayaM sAntvanAM prAptAH; tAnjca sAntvanAM vinAvarO mahAhlAdastItasyAhlAdAdasmAbhi rlabdhaH, yatastasyAtmA sarvvai ryuSmAbhistRptaH| 14 pUrvvaM tasya samIpE'ham yuSmAbhiryad azlAghE tEna nAlajjE kintu vayaM yadvad yuSmAn prati satyabhAvEna sakalam abhASAmahi tadvat titasya samIpE'smAkAM zlAghanamapi satyAM jAtaM| 15 yUyaM kIdRk tasyAjnjA apAlayata bhayakampAbhyAM taM gRhItavantzaitasya smaraNAd yuSmAsu tasya snEhO bAhulyENA varttatE| 16 yuSmAsvahaM sarvvamAzaMsE, ityasmin mamAhlAdo jAyatE|

**8** hE bhrAtaraH, mAkiDanijAdEzasthAsu samitiSu prakAzitO ya IzvarasyAnugrahastamahaM yuSmAn jnjApAyAmi| 2 vastutO bahuklEzparikSAsamayE tESAM mahAnando'tlavdInata ca vadAnyatAyAH pracuraphalam aphalayatAM| 3 tE svEcchayA yathAzakti kinjcAtizakti dAna udyuktA abhavan iti mayA pramAnIkriyatE| 4 vayanjca yat pavitraIokEbhyastESAM dAnam upakArArthakam aMzananjca gRhIamastad bahununayEnAsmAn prArthitavantaH| 5 vayaM yAdRk pratyaiQkSAMahi tAdRg akRtvA tE'grE prabhavE tataH param IzvarasyEcchayAsmabhyamapi svAn nyavEdayan| 6 atO hEtostvaM yathArabdhavAn tathaiva karinthinAM madhyE'pi tad dAnagrahaNaM sAdhayEti yuSmAn adhi vayaM titaM prArthayAmahi| 7 atO vizvAsO vAkpaTutA jnjAnaM sarvvOtsAhO 'smAsu prEma caitai rguNai ryUyaM yathAparAn atizEdhvE tathaivaitEna guNEnApyatizEdhvAM| 8 Etad aham AjnjayA kathayAmIti nahi kintvanyESAm utsAhakAraNAd yuSmAkamapi prEmnaH sAralyaM parIkSutumicchatA mayaitat kathyatE| 9 yUyanjcAsmatprabhO ryIzukhrIStasyAnugrahaM jAnItha yatastasya nirdhanatvENA yUyaM yad dhaninO bhavatha tadarthaM sa dhanI sannapi yuSmatkRtE nirdhanO'bhatv| 10 Etasmin ahaM yuSmAn svavicAraM jnjApAyAmi] gataM saMvatsaram Arabhya yUyaM kEvalaM karmma karttaM tannahi kintvicchukatAM prakAzayitumapyupAkrAbhyadhvaM tatO hEtO ryuSmatkRtE mama mantraNA bhadrA| 11 atO 'dhunA tatkarmmasAdhanaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM tEna yadvad icchukatAyAm utsAhastadvad Ekaikasya sampadanusArENA karmmasAdhanam api janiSyatE| 12 yasmin icchukatA vidyatE tEna yanna dhAryyatE tasmAt sO'nugRhyata iti nahi kintu yad dhAryyatE tasmAdEva| 13 yata itarESAM virAmENA yuSmAkanjca klEzEna bhavitavyaM tannahi kintu samatayaiva| 14 varttamAnasamayE yuSmAkAM dhanAdhikyENA tESAM dhananyUnatA pUravitavyA tasmAt tESAmipyAdhikyENA yuSmAkAM nyUnatA pUraviSyatE tEna samatA janiSyatE| 15 tadEva zAstrE'pi likhitam AstE yathA, yEnAadhikaM saMgRhItaM tasyAdhikaM nAbhavat yEna cAlpaM saMgRhItaM tasyAlpaM nAbhavat| 16 yuSmAkAM hitAya titasya manasi ya Izvara imam udvogaM janitavAn sa dhanyO bhavatu| 17 titO'smAkAM prArthanAM gRhItavAn kinjca svayam udvuktaH san svEcchayA yuSmatsamIpA M gatavAn| 18 tEna saha yO'para EkO bhrAtAsmAbhiH prESitaH susaMvAdAt tasya sukhyAtyA sarvvAH samitayO vyAptAH| 19 prabhO rgauravAya yuSmAkAM icchukatAyai ca sa samitibhirEtasyai dAnasEvAyai asmAkAM saggityE nyayOjyata| 20 yato yA mahOpAyanasEvAsmAbhi rvidhIyatE tAmadhi vayaM yat kEnApi na nindyAmahE tadarthaM yatAmahE| 21 yataH kEvalaM prabhOH sAkSAT tannahi kintu mAnavAnAmapi sAkSAT sadAcAraM karttum AlOcAmahE| 22 tAbhyAM sahApara EkO yO bhrAtAsmAbhiH prESitaH sO'smAbhi rbahuviSayEsu bahavArAn parIkSita udvogiva prakAzitazca kintvadhuN yuSmAsu drPhavivzAsAt tasyOtsAhO bahu vavRdhE| 23 yadi kaczit titasya tattvaM jijnjAsatE tarhi sa mama sahabhAgI yuSmAnmadhyE sahakArI ca, aparayO rbhrAtrOstattvaM vA yadi

jijnjAsatE tarhi tau samitInAM dUtau khrISTasya pratibimbau cEti tEna jnjAyatAM| 24 atO hEtOH samitInAM samakSaM yuSmatprEmnO'smAkAM zlAghAyAzca prAmANyaM tAn prati yuSmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM|

**9** pavitralOkAnAm upakArArthakasEvAmadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayOjanaM| 2 yata AkhAyAdEzasthA lOkA gatavarSam Arabhya tatkAryya udyatAH santIti vAkyEnAhaM mAkitanIyalOkAnAM samIpE yuSmAkAM yAm icchukatAmadhi zlAghE tAm avagatO'smi yuSmAkAM tasmAd utsAhAccAparESAM bahUnAm udyOgO jAtaH| 3 kinjcaitasmin yuSmAn adhyasmAkAM zlAghA yad atathyA na bhavEt yUyanjca mama vAkyAnusArAd yad udyatAstiSThEta tadarthamEva tE bhrAtarO mayA prESitAH| 4 yasmAt mayA sArddhaM kaiczit mAkitanIyalbhrAtRbhAgatya yUyamanudyatA iti yadi dRzyatE tarhi tasmAd dRPhavizvAsAd yuSmAkAM lajjA janiSyata ityasmAbhi rna vaktavyaM kintvasmAkamEva lajjA janiSyatE| 5 ataH prAk pratijnjAtaM yuSmAkAM dAnaM yat sanjcitaM bhavEt tacca yad grAhakatAyAH phalam abhUtvA dAnazllatAyA Eva phalaM bhavEt tadarthaM mamAgrE gamanAya tatsanjcayanAya ca tAn bhrAtRn AdESTumahaM prayOjanam amanyE| 6 aparamapi vyAharAmi kEnacit kSudrabhAvEna bIjESUptESu svalpAni zasyAni karttiSyantE, kinjca kEnacid bahudabhavEna bIjESUptESu bahUni zasyAni karttiSyantE| 7 EkaikEna svamanasi yathA nizcIyatE tathaiva diyatAM kEnApi kAtarEna bhItEna vA na diyatAM yata IzvarO hrSTAmAnasE dAtari prIyatE| 8 aparam IzvarO yuSmAn prati sarvvavidhaM bahupradaM prasAdaM prakAzayitum arhati tEna yUyaM sarvvaviSayE yathESTaM prApya sarvvEna satkarmmaNA bahuphalavantO bhaviSyatha| 9 Etasmin likhitamAstE, yathA, vyayatE sa janO rAyaM durgatEbhyO dadAti ca| nityasthAyI ca taddharmmaH (aiōn g165) 10 bIjaM bhEjanIyam annanjca vaptrE yEna vizrANyatE sa yuSmabhyam api bIjaM vizrANya bahulIkariSyati yuSmAkAM dharmmaphalAni varddhayiSyati ca| 11 tEna sarvvaviSayE sadhanlbhUtai ryuSmAbhiH sarvvaviSayE dAnazllatAyAM prakAzitAyAm asmAbhirIzvarasya dhanyavAdaH sAdhayiSyatE| 12 EtayOpakArasEvayA pavitralOkAnAm arthAbhAvasya pratikArO jAyata iti kEvalaM nahi kintvIzcarasya dhanyavAdO'pi bAhulyEnOtpAdyatE| 13 yata EtasmAd upakArakaraNAd yuSmAkAM parIkSitatvaM buddhvA bahubhiH khrISTasusaMvAdAggiKaraNE yuSmAkam AjnjAgrAhitvAt tadbhAgitvE ca tAn aparAMzca prati yuSmAkAM dAtRtvAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdaH kAriSyatE, 14 yuSmadarthaM prArthanAM kRtvA ca yuSmAsvIzvarasya gariSThAnugrahAd yuSmAsu taiH prEma kAriSyatE| 15 aparam IzvarasyAnirvvacanIyadAnAt sa dhanyO bhUyAt|

**10** yuSmatpratyakSE namraH kintu parOkSE pragalbhaH paulo'haM khrISTasya kSAntyA vinItyA ca yuSmAn prArthayE| 2 mama prArthanIyamidaM vayaM yaiH zArIrikAcAriNO manyAmahE tAn prati yAM pragalbhatAM prakAzayituM nizcinomi sA pragalbhatA samAgatEna mayAcaritavyA na bhavatu| 3 yataH zarIrE caranto'pi vayaM zArIrikaM yuddhaM na kurmmaH| 4 asmAkAM yuddhAstrAni ca na zArIrikAni kintvIzvarEna durgabhanjianAya prabalAni bhavanti, 5 taizca vayaM vitarkAn IzvarIyatattvajnjAnasya pratibandhikAM sarvvAM cittasamunnatinjca nipAtayAmaH sarvvatasagkalpanjca bandinaM kRtvA khrISTasyAjnjAgrAhiNaM kurmmaH, 6 yuSmAkam AjnjAgrAhitvE siddhE sati sarvvasyAjnjAlagghanasya pratikAraM karttum udyatA AsmahE ca| 7 yad drSTigOcaraM tad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM| ahaM khrISTasya loka iti svamanasi yEna vijnjAyatE sa yathA khrISTasya bhavati vayam api tathA khrISTasya bhavaM iti punarvivicya tEna budhyatAM| 8 yuSmAkAM nipAtAya tannahi kintu niSThAyai prabhunA dattaM yadasmAkAM sAmarthyA tEna yadyapi kinjcid adhikaM zlAghE tathApi tasmAnna trapiSyE| 9 ahaM patrai ryuSmAn trAsyAmi yuSmAbhirEtanna manyatAM| 10 tasya patrANi gurutarANi prabalAni ca bhavanti kintu tasya zArIrasAkSAtkArO durbbala AlApazca tucchanlya iti kaizcid ucyatE| 11 kintu parOkSE patrai rbhASamANA vayaM yAdRzAH prakAzAmahE pratyakSE karmma kurvvantO'pi tAdRzA Eva prakAziSyAmahE tat tAdRzEna vAcAlEna jnjAyatAM| 12 svaprazaMsakAnAM kESAnjcinmadhyE svAn gaNayituM taiH svAn upamAtuM vA vayaM pragalbhaH na bhavaM, yatastE svaparimANEna svAn parimimatE svaizca svAn upamibhatE tasmAt nirbbOdhA bhavanti

ca| 13 vayam aparimitEna na zlAghiSyAmahE kintvIzvarENA svarajjvA yuSmaddEzagAmi yat parimANam asmadarthaM nirUpitaM tEnaiva zlAghiSyAmahE| 14 yuSmAkaM dEzO'smAbhiragantavyastasmAd vayaM svasImAm ullagghAmahE tannahi yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdEnAparESAM prAg vayamEva yuSmAn prAptavantaH| 15 vayaM svasImAm ullagghya parakSEtrENA zlAghAmahE tannahi, kinjca yuSmAkaM vizvAsE vRddhiM gatE yuSmaddEzE'smAbhiM sImA yuSmAbhirdIrghaM vistArayiSyatE, 16 tEna vayaM yuSmAkaM pazcimadiksthESu sthAnESu susaMvAdaM ghOSayiSyAmaH, itthaM parasImAyAM parEna yat pariSkRtaM tEna na zlAghiSyAmahE| 17 yaH kaczit zlAghamAnaH syAt zlAghatAM prabhunA sa hi| 18 svEna yaH prazaMsyatE sa parlkSitO nahi kintu prabhunA yaH prazaMsyatE sa Eva parlkSitaH|

**11** yUyaM mamAjnjAnatAM kSaNaM yAvat sOPhum arhatha, ataH sA yuSmAbhiH sahyatAM| 2 IzvarE mamAsaktatvAd ahaM yuSmAnadhi tapE yasmAt satIM kanyAmiva yuSmAn Ekasmin varE'rthataH khrISTE samarpayitum ahaM vAgdAnam akArSaM| 3 kintu sarpENa svakhalatayA yadvad havA vanjcayAnjcakE tadvat khrISTaM prati satItvAd yuSmAkaM bhraMzaH sambhaviSyatIti bibhEmi| 4 asmAbhiranAkhyApitO'paraH kaczid ylzu ryadi kEnacid AgantukEnAkhyApyatE yuSmAbhiH prAgalabdha AtmA vA yadi labhyatE prAgagRhitaH susaMvAdO vA yadi grhyatE tarhi manyE yUyaM samyak sahiSyadhvE| 5 kintu mukhyEbhyaH prEritEbhyO'haM kEnacit prakArEna nyUnO nAsmiIti budhyE| 6 mama vAkpaTutAyA nyUnatvE satyapi jnjAnasya nyUnatvaM nAsti kintu sarvvaviSayE vayaM yuSmadgOcarE prakAzAmahE| 7 yuSmAkam unnatyai mayA namratAM svIkRtyEzvarasya susaMvAdO vinA vEtanaM yuSmAkaM madhyE yad aghOSyata tEna mayA kiM pApam akAri? 8 yuSmAkaM sEvanAyAham anyasamitibhyO bhRti grhlAn dhanamapahRtvAn, 9 yadA ca yuSmanmadhyE'va'rttE tada mamArthAbhAvE jAtE yuSmAkaM kO'pi mayA na pIPitaH; yatO mama sO'rthAbhAvO mAkitaniyAdEzAd Agatai bhrAtRbhi nyavAryata, itthamahaM kkApi viSayE yathA yuSmAsu bhArO na bhavAmi tathA mayAtmarakSA kRTA karttavyA ca| 10 khrISTasya satyatA yadi mayi tiStThati tarhi mamaiSA zlAghA nikhilAkhyAdEzE kEnApi na rOtsyatE| 11 Etasya kAraNaM kiM? yuSmAsu mama prEma nAstyEtat kiM tatkAraNaM? tad IzvarO vEttI| 12 yE chidramanviSyanti tE yat kimapi chidraM na labhantE tadarthamEva tat karmma mayA kriyatE kAriSyatE ca tasmAt tE yEna zlAghantE tEnAsmAkaM samAnA bhaviSyanti| 13 tAdRzA bhAktaprEritAH pravanjcakAH kAravO bhUtvA khrISTasya prEritAnAM vEzaM dhArayanti| 14 taccAzcaryyaM nahi; yataH svayaM zayatAnapi tEjasvidUtasya vEzaM dhArayati, 15 tatastasya paricArakaM api dharmaParicArakANAM vEzaM dhArayantItyadbhutaM nahi; kintu tESAM karmmAni yAdRzAni phalAnyapi tAdRzAni bhaviSyanti| 16 ahaM puna rvadAmi kO'pi mAM nirbbOdhaM na manyatAM kinjca yadyapi nirbbOdhO bhavEyaM tathApi yUyaM nirbbOdhamiva mAmanugRhya kSaNaikaM yAvat mamAtmazlAghAm anujAnIta| 17 EtasyAH zlAghAyA nimittaM mayA yat kathitavyaM tat prabhunAdiSTEneva kathyatE tannahi kintu nirbbOdhEnEva| 18 aparE bahavaH zArIrikazlAghAM kurvvatE tasmAd ahamapi zlAghiSyE| 19 buddhimantO yUyaM sukhEna nirbbOdhAnAm AcAraM sahadhvE| 20 kO'pi yadi yuSmAn dAsAn karOti yadi vA yuSmAkaM sarvvasvaM grasati yadi vA yuSmAn harati yadi vAtmAbhimAni bhavati yadi vA yuSmAkaM kapOlam Ahanti tarhi tadapi yUyaM sahadhvE| 21 daurbbalyAd yuSmAbhiravamAniT iva vayaM bhASAmahE, kintvaparasya kasyacid yEna pragalbhatA jAyatE tEna mamApi pragalbhatA jAyata iti nirbbOdhEnEva mayA vaktavyaM| 22 tE kim ibrilOkAH? ahamaPIbrI| tE kim isrAyEllyAH? ahamaPIsrAyEllyAH| tE kim ibrAhImO vaMzAH? ahamaPIbrAhImO vaMzAH| 23 tE kiM khrISTasya paricArakaH? ahaM tEbhyO'pi tasya mahAparicArakaH; kintu nirbbOdhA iva bhASE, tEbhyO'pyahaM bahuparizramE bahuprahArE bahuvAraM kArAyAM bahuvAraM prANanAzasaMzayE ca patitavAn| 24 yihUdyairahaM panjcakRtva UnacatvAriMzatprahArairAhastrirvEtrAghAtam EkakRtvaH prastarAghAtanja praptavAn| 25 vAratrayaM pOtahbanjjEna kliSTO'ham agAdhasalilE dinamEkaM rAtrImEkAnjca yApitavAn| 26 bahuvAraM yAtrAbhi rnadInAM sagkaTai rdasyUnAM sagkaTaiH svajAtlyAnAM sagkaTai rbhinnajAtlyAnAM

sagkaTai rnagarasya sagkaTai rmarubhUmEH sagkaTai sAgarasya sagkaTai rbhAktabhrAtRNAM sagkaTaizca  
27 parizramaklEzAbhyAM vAraM vAraM jAgaraNEna kSudhAtRSNAbhyAM bahuvAraM nirAhArEna  
zItanagnatAbhyAnjcAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn| 28 tAdRzaM naimittikaM duHkhaM vinAhaM pratidinam  
AkulO bhavAmi sarvvAsAM samitInAM cintA ca mayi varttatE| 29 yEnAhaM na durbalibhavAmi tAdRzaM  
daurbalyaM kaH pApnOti? 30 yadi mayA zlAghitavyaM tarhi svadurbbalatAmadhi zlAghiSyE| 31 mayA  
mRSaVakyAM na kathyata iti nityaM prazaMsanlyO'smAkAM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya tAta IzvarO jAnAti|  
(aiōn g165) 32 dammESakanagarE'ritArAjasya kAryyAdhyakSO mAM dharttum icchan yadA sainyaistad  
dammESakanagaram arakSayat 33 tadAhaM lOkaiH piTakamadhyE prAcIragavAkSENavarOhitastasya karAt  
trANaM prApaM|

**12** AtmazlAghA mamAnupayuktA kintvahaM prabhO rdarzanAdEzAnAm AkhyAnaM kathayituM pravarttE|  
2 itaczaturdazavatsarEbhyaH pUrvvaM mayA paricita EkO janastRtlyAM svargamanlyata, sa sazarIrEna  
niHzarIrEna vA tat sthAnamanlyata tadahaM na jAnAmi kintvIzvarO jAnAti| 3 sa mAnavaH svargaM nItaH san  
akathyAni martyavAgatItAni ca vAkyAni zrutavAn| 4 kintu tadAniM sa sazarIrO niHzarIrO vAsIt tanmayA na  
jnjayatE tad IzvarENAiva jnjayatE| 5 tamadhyahaM zlAghiSyE mAmadhi nAnyEna kEnacid viSayEna zlAghiSyE  
kEvalam svadaurbalyena zlAghiSyE| 6 yadyaham AtmazlAghAM karttum icchEyaM tathApi nirbbOdha iva na  
bhaviSyAmi yataH satyamEva kathayiSyAmi, kintu lOkA mAM yAdRzaM pazyanti mama vAkyAM zrutvA  
vA yAdRzaM mAM manyatE tasmAt zrESThaM mAM yanna gaNayanti tadarthamahaM tatO viraMsyAmi|  
7 aparam utkRSTadarzanaprAptitO yadaham AtmAbhimAni na bhavAmi tadarthaM zarIravEdhakam  
EkaM zUlaM mahyam adAyi tat madlyAtmAbhimAnanivAraNArthaM mama tAPayitA zayatAnO dUTaH| 8  
mattastasya prasthAnaM yAcitumahaM tristamadhi prabhummuddizya prArthanAM kRtavAn| 9 tataH sa  
mAmuktavAn mamAnugrahastava sarvvasAdhakaH, yatO daurbalyAt mama zaktiH pUrNatAM gacchatIti|  
ataH khrISTasya zakti ryanmAm Azrayati tadarthaM svadaurbalyena mama zlAghanAM sukhadaM| 10 tasmAt  
khrISTahEtO rdaurbbalyanindAdaridratAvipakSatAkaSTAdiSu santuSyAmyahaM| yadAhaM durbalo'smi  
tadaiva sabalO bhavAmi| 11 EtEnAtmazlAghanEnAhaM nirbbOdha ivAbhavaM kintu yUyaM tasya kAraNaM  
yatO mama prazaMsA yuSmAbhirEva karttavyAsIt| yadyapyam agaNyO bhavEyaM tathApi mukhyatamEbhyaH  
prEritEbhyaH kEnApi prakArEna nAhaM nyUnO'smi| 12 sarvvathAdbhutakriyAzaktilakSaNaiH prEritasya  
cihnAni yuSmAkaM madhyE sadhairyyaM mayA prakAzitAni| 13 mama pAlanArthaM yUyaM mayA  
bhArAkrAntA nAbhavataitad EkaM nyUnatvaM vinAparAbhyaH samitibhyO yuSmAkaM kiM nyUnatvaM  
jAtaM? anEna mama dOSaM kSamadhvaM| 14 pazyata tRtlyavAraM yuSmatsamIpAM gantumudyatO'smi  
tatrapyaH yuSmAn bhArAkrAntAn na kariSyAmi| yuSmAkaM sampattimahaM na mRgayE kintu yuSmAnEva,  
yataH pitrOH kRtE santAnAnAM dhanasanjcayO'nupayuktaH kintu santAnAnAM kRtE pitrO rdhanasanjcaya  
upayuktaH| 15 aparanjca yuSmAsu bahu priyamANO'pyahaM yadi yuSmattO'lpaM prama labhE tathApi  
yuSmAkaM prANarakSArthaM sAnandaM bahu vyayaM sarvvavyayanjca kariSyAmi| 16 yUyaM mayA  
kinjcidapi na bhArAkrAntA iti satyaM, kintvahaM dhUrttaH san chalEna yuSmAn vanjcitavAn Etat kiM  
kEnacid vaktavyaM? 17 yuSmatsamIpAM mayA yE lOKAH prahitAstESAmEkEna kiM mama ko'pyarthalAbho  
jAtaH? 18 ahaM tItaM vinIya tEna sArddhaM bhrAtaramEkaM prESitavAn yuSmattastItEna kim arthO  
labdhaH? Ekasmin bhAva Ekasya padacihnEsu cAvAM kiM na caritavantau? 19 yuSmAkaM samIpE vayaM  
puna rdOSaKsAlanakathAM kathayAma iti kiM budhyadhvE? hE priyatamAH, yuSmAkaM niStHArthaM  
vayamIzvarasya samakSaM khrISTEna sarvvANyEtAni kathayAmaH| 20 ahaM yadAgamiSyAmi, tadA  
yuSmAn yAdRzAn draSTuM nEcchAmi tAdRzAn drakSyAmi, yUyamapi mAM yAdRzaM draSTuM nEcchatha  
tAdRzaM drakSyatha, yuSmamadhyE vivAda IrSyA krOdhO vipakSatA parApavAdaH karNEjapanAM darpaH  
kalahazcaitE bhaviSyanti; 21 tEnAhaM yuSmatsamIpAM punarAgatya madlyEzvarEna namayiSyE, pUrvvaM

kRtapApAn lOkAn svIyAzucitAvEzyAgamanalampaTatAcaraNAd anutApam akRtavantO dRSTvA ca tAnadhi mama zOkO janiSyata iti bibhEmi|

**13** EtattRtlyavAram ahaM yuSmatsamIpam gacchAmi tEna sarvvA kathA dvayOstrayANAM vA sAkSiNAM mukhEna nizcESyatE| 2 pUrvvaM yE kRtapApAstEbhyO'nyEbhyazca sarvvEbhyO mayA pUrvvaM kathitaM, punarapi vidyamAnEnEvEdAnIm avidyamAnEna mayA kathyatE, yadA punarAgamiSyAmi tadAhaM na kSamiSyE| 3 khristO mayA kathAM kathayatyEtasya pramANaM yUyaM mRgayanadhvE, sa tu yuSmAn prati durbbalO nahi kintu sabala Eva| 4 yadyapi sa durbbalatayA kruza ArOpyata tathApIzvarIyazaktayA jIvati; vayamapi tasmin durbbalA bhavAmaH, tathApi yuSmAn prati prakAzitayEzvarIyazaktyA tEna saha jIviSyAmaH| 5 atO yUyaM vizvAsayuktA AdhvE na vEti jnjAtumAtmaparIkSAM kurudhvAM svAnEvAnusandhatta| yIzuH khristO yuSmanmadhyE vidyatE svAnadhi tat kiM na pratijAnitha? tasmin avidyamAnE yUyaM niSpramANA bhavatha| 6 kintu vayaM niSpramANA na bhavAma iti yuSmAbhi rbhOtsyatE tatra mama pratyAza jAyatE| 7 yUyaM kimapi kutsitaM karmma yanna kurutha tadaham Izvaramuddizya prArthayE| vayaM yat prAmANikA iva prakAzAmahE tadarthaM tat prArthayAmaha iti nahi, kintu yUyaM yat sadAcAraM kurutha vayanja niSpramANA iva bhavAmastadarthaM| 8 yataH satyatAyA vipakSatAM karttuM vayaM na samarthAH kintu satyatAyAH sAhAyyaM karttumEva| 9 vayaM yadA durbbalA bhavAmastadA yuSmAn sabalAn dRSTvAnandAmO yuSmAkaM siddhatvaM prArthayAmahE ca| 10 atO hEtoH prabhu ryuSmAkaM vinAzAya nahi kintu niSThAyai yat sAmarthyam asmabhyaM dattavAn tEna yad upasthitikAIE kATHinyaM mayAcaritavyaM na bhavEt tadartham anupasthitEna mayA sarvvANyEtAni likhyantE| 11 hE bhrAtaraH, zESE vadAmi yUyam Anandata siddhA bhavata parasparam prabOdhayata, EkamanasO bhavata praNayabhAvam Acarata| prEmazAntyOrAkara IzvarO yuSmAkaM sahAyO bhUyAt| 12 yUyaM pavitracumbanEna parasparaM namaskurudhvAM| 13 pavitraOkAH sarvvE yuSmAn namanti| 14 prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraha Izvarasya prEma pavitrasyAtmanO bhAgitvanjca sarvvAn yuSmAn prati bhUyAt| tathAstu|

# gAlAtinaH

**1** manuSyEbhyO nahi manuSyairapi nahi kintu yIzukhrISTEna mRtagaNamadhyAt tasyOtthApayitrA  
pitrEzvarENA ca prEritO yO'haM paulaH sO'haM 2 matsahavarttinO bhrAtarazca vayaM gAlAtIyadEzastAH  
samitIH prati patraM likhAmaH| 3 pitrEzvarENAsmAMka prabhunA yIzunA khrISTEna ca yuSmabhyam  
anugrahaH zAntizca dlyatAM| 4 asmAkaM tAtEzvarEsyEcchAnusArENA varttamAnAt kutsitasMsArAd asmA  
nistArayituM yO (aiōn g165) 5 yIzurasmAkaM pApahEtOrAtmOtsargaM kRtavAn sa sarvvadA dhanyO bhUyAt|  
tathAstu| (aiōn g165) 6 khrISTasyAnugrahENA yO yuSmAn AhUtavAn tasmAnnivRtya yUyam atitUrNam anyaM  
susAmvAdam anvavarttata tatrAhaM vismayaM manyE| 7 sO'nyasusaMvAdaH susAmvAdO nahi kintu kEcit  
mAvaM yuSmAn canjcallkurvvanti khrISTIyasusaMvAdasya viparyyyayaM karttuM cESTantE ca| 8 yuSmAkaM  
sannidhau yaH susAmvAdO'smAbhi rghoSItastasmAd anyaH susAmvAdO'smAkA M svargIyadUtAnAM vA  
madhyE kEnacid yadi ghOSyatE tarhi sa zapto bhavatu| 9 pUrvvaM yadvad akathayAma, idAnImahaM  
punastadvat kathayAmi yUyaM yaM susAmvAdaM gRhItavantastasmAd anyO yEna kEnacid yuSmatsannidhau  
ghOSyatE sa zapto bhavatu| 10 sAmprataM kamaham anunayAmi? IzvaraM kiMvA mAnavAn? ahaM kiM  
mAnuSEbhyO rOcitum yatE? ydyaham idAnImapi mAnuSEbhyO ruruciSEya tarhi khrISTasya paricArakO  
na bhavAmi| 11 hE bhrAtaraH, mayA yaH susAmvAdO ghOSitaH sa mAneSanna labdhastadahaM yuSmAn  
jnjaPayAmi| 12 ahaM kasmAccit manuSyAt taM na gRhItavAn na vA zikSitavAn kEvalaM yIzOH khrISTasya  
prakAzanAdEva| 13 purA yihUdimatAcArI yadAham AsaM tada yAdRzam AcaraNam akaravam Izvarasya  
samitiM pratyatIvOpadravaM kurvvan yAdRk tAM vyanAzayaM tadavazyam zrutaM yuSmAbhiH| 14  
aparanjca pUrvvapuruSaparamparAgatESu vAkyEsvanyApEkSATIvAsaktaH san ahaM yihUdiddharmmatE  
mama samavayaskAn bahUn svajAtIyAn atyayazil| 15 kinjca ya IzvarO mAtrRgarbhasthaM mA M pRthak  
kRtvA svlyAnugrahENAhUtavAn 16 sa yadA mayi svaputraM prakAzituM bhinnadEzlyAnAM samIpE bhayA  
taM ghOSayitunjcAbhyalaSat tadAhaM kravyazONitAbhyAM saha na mantrayitvA 17 pUrvvaniyuktAnAM  
prEritAnAM samIpAM yirUzAlamaM na gatvAravadEzaM gatavAn paczAt tatsthAnAd dammEsakanagaraM  
parAvRtyAgatavAn| 18 tataH paraM varSatrayE vyatItE'haM pitaraM sambhASituM yirUzAlamaM gatvA  
panjcadazadinAni tEna sArddham atiSThaM| 19 kintu taM prabhO rbhrAtaraM yAkUbanjca vinA prEritAnAM  
nAnyAM kamapayapazyam| 20 yAnyEtAni vAkyAni mayA likhyantE tAnyanRtAni na santi tad IzvarO jAnAti|  
21 tataH param ahaM suriyAM kilikiyAnjca dEzau gatavAn| 22 tadAnIM yihUdAdEzasthAnAM khrISTasya  
samitInAM lokAH sAkSAT mama paricayamaprApya kEvalaM janazrutimimAM labdhavantaH, 23 yO janaH  
pUrvvam asmAn pratyupadravamakarot sa tadA yaM dharmmamanAzayat tamEvEdAnIM pracArayatIti| 24  
tasmAt tE mAmdhIzvaraM dhanyamavadan|

**2** anantaraM caturdazasu vatsarESu gatESvahaM barNabbA saha yirUzAlamanagaraM punaragacchaM,  
tadAnOM tItamapi svasagginam akaravaM| 2 tatkAlE'ham IzvaradarzanAd yAtrAm akaravaM mayA  
yaH parizramO'kAri kAriSyatE vA sa yanniSphalO na bhavEt tadarthaM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhyE mayA  
ghOSyamAnaH susAmvAdastatratyEbhyO lokEbhyO vizESatO mAAnyEbhyO narEbhyO mayA nyavEdyata|  
3 tatO mama sahacarastItO yadyapi yUnAnlya AsIt tathApi tasya tvakchEdO'pyAvaziyakO na babhUva| 4  
yatazchalEnAgatA asmAn dAsAn karttum icchavaH katipayA bhAktabhrAtaraH khrISTEna yIzunAsmabhyam  
dattaM svAtantryam anusandhAtuM cArA iva samAjaM prAvizan| 5 ataH prakRtE susAmvAdE yuSmAkam  
adhikArO yat tiSThEt tadarthaM vayaM daNPaikamapi yAvad AjnjAgrahaNEna tESAM vazyA nAbhavAma| 6  
parantu yE lokA mAAnyAstE yE kEcid bhavEyustAnahaM na gaNayAmi yata IzvaraH kasyApi mAnavasya  
pakSapAtaM na karOti, yE ca mAAnyAstE mA M kimapi navInaM nAjnjApayan| 7 kintu chinnatvacAM  
madhyE susAmvAdapracAraNasya bhAraH pitari yathA samarpitastathaivAcchinnatvacAM madhyE

susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhArO mayi samarpita iti tai rbubudhE| 8 yatazchinnatvacAM madhyE prEritatvakarmmaNE yasya ya zaktiH pitaramAzritavatl tasyaiva sA zakti rhbinnajAtlyAnAM madhyE tasmai karmmaNE mAmapyAzritavatl| 9 atO mahyaM dattam anugrahaM pratijnjAya stambhA iva gaNitA yE yAkUb kaiphA yOhan caitE sahAyatAsUcakaM dakSiNahastagrahaMNa vidhAya mAM barNabbAnjcA jagaduH, yuvAM bhinnajAtlyAnAM sannidhiM gacchataM vayaM chinnatvacA sannidhiM gacchAmaH, 10 kEvalaM daridrA yuvAbhyAM smaraNIyA iti| atastadEva karttum ahaM yatE sma| 11 aparam AntiyakhyaNagaraM pitara AgatE'haM tasya dOSitvAt samakSaM tam abhartsayaM| 12 yataH sa pUrvvam anyajAtlyiH sArddham AhAramakarOt tataH paraM yAkUbaH samIpAt katipayajanESvAgatEsu sa chinnatvagmanuSyEbhyO bhayEna nivRtya pRthag abhavat| 13 tatO'parE sarvvE yihUdinO'pi tEna sArddhaM kapaTAcaRama akurvvan barNabbA api tESAM kApaTyEna vipathagAmyabhavat| 14 tatastE prakRtasusaMvAdarUpE saralapathE na carantItI drSTvAhaM sarvvESAM sAkSAT pitaram uktavAn tvaM yihUdi san yadi yihUdimataM vihAya bhinnajAtlyA ivAcarasi tarhi yihUdimatAcaraNAya bhinnajAtlyAn kutaH pravarttayasi? 15 AvAM janmanA yihUdinau bhavAvO bhinnajAtlyau pApinau na bhavAvaH 16 kintu vyavasthApAlanEna manuSyA sapuNyO na bhavati kEvalaM yIzau khrISTE yO vizvAsastENAva sapuNyO bhavatIti buddhvAvAmapi vyavasthApAlanaM vinA kEvalaM khrISTE vizvAsEna puNyaprAptayE khrISTE yIzau vyazvasiva yatO vyavasthApAlanEna kO'pi mAnavaH puNyA M prAptuM na zaknOti| 17 parantu yIzunA puNyaprAptayE yatamAnAvapyAvAM yadi pApinau bhavAvastarhi kiM vaktavyaM? khrISTAh pApasya paricAraka iti? tanna bhavatu| 18 mayA yad bhagnaM tad yadi mayA punarnirmmIyatE tarhi mayaivaAtmadOsA H prakAzyaT| 19 ahaM yad IzvarAya jIvAmi tadarthaM vyavasthayA vyavasthAyai amriyE| 20 khrISTEna sArddhaM kruzE hatO'smi tathApi jIvAmi kintvahaM jIvAmIti nahi khrISTA Eva madanta rjIvati| sAmprataM sazarIrEna mayA yajjIvitA M dhAryyatE tat mama dayAkAriNi madarthaM svIyaprANatyAgini cEZvaraputrE vizvasatA mayA dhAryyatE| 21 ahAmIzvarasyAnugrahaM nAvajAnAmi yasmAd vyavasthayA yadi puNyA M bhavati tarhi khrISTO nirarthakamamriyata|

**3** hE nirbbOdhA gAlAtiOkAH, yuSmAkaM madhyE kruzE hata iva yIzuH khrISTO yuSmAkaM samakSaM prakAzita AsIt atO yUyaM yathA satyaM vAkyaM na gRhIthA tathA kEnAmuhyata? 2 ahaM yuSmattaH kathAmEkAM jijnjAsE yUyam AtmAneM kEnAlabhadhvAM? vyavasthApAlanEna kiM vA vizvAsavAkyasya zravaNEna? 3 yUyaM kim IdRg abOdhA yad AtmanA karMMarabhya zarIrEna tat sAdhayituM yatadhvE? 4 tarhi yuSmAkaM gurutarO duHkhabhOgaH kiM niSphalo bhaviSyati? kuphalayukto vA kiM bhaviSyati? 5 yO yuSmabhyam AtmAneM dattavAn yuSmanmadhya AzcaryyANI karMMAni ca sAdhitavAn sa kiM vyavasthApAlanEna vizvAsavAkyasya zravaNEna vA tat kRtvAn? 6 likhitamAstE, ibrAhIma IzvarE vyazvasIt sa ca vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNitO babhUva, 7 atO yE vizvAsAzritAsta EvEbrAhImaH santAnA iti yuSmAbhi rjnJAYATAM| 8 IzvarO bhinnajAtlyAn vizvAsEna sapuNyIkariSyatIti pUrvvam jnjAtva zAstradAtA pUrvvam ibrAhImaM susaMvAdaM zrAvayana jagAda, tvattO bhinnajAtlyAH sarvva AziSaM prApsyantIti| 9 atO yE vizvAsAzritAstE vizvAsinEbrAhIma sArddham AziSaM labhantE| 10 yAvantO lOKA vyavasthAyAH karmmaNyAzrayanti tE sarvvE zApAdhInA bhavanti yatO likhitamAstE, yathA, "yah kazcid Etasya vyavasthAgranthasya sarvvavAkyAni nizcidraM na pAlayati sa zapta iti!" 11 Izvarasya sAkSAT kO'pi vyavasthayA sapuNyO na bhavati tada vyaktaM yataH "puNyavAn mAnavO vizvAsEna jIviSyatIti" zAstrIyAM vacaH| 12 vyavasthA tu vizvAsasambandhInI na bhavati kintvEtAni yaH pAlayiSyati sa Eva tai rjIviSyatItiniyamasambandhInI| 13 khrISTO'smAn parikrIya vyavasthAyAH zApAt mOcitavAn yatO'smAkaM vinimayEna sa svayaM zApAspadamabhavat tadaDHli likhitamAstE, yathA, "yah kazcit tarAvullambyatE sO'bhiszapatA iti!" 14 tasmAd khrISTEna yIzunEvrAhIma Azi rbhinnajAtlyalokEsu varttatE tEna vayaM pratijnjAtam AtmAneM vizvAsEna labdhuM zaknumaH| 15 hE bhrAtRgaNa mAnuSANAM rItyanusArENAhaM kathayAmi kEnacit mAnavEna yO niyamO niracAyi tasya vikRti rvRddhi

rvA kEnApi na kriyatE| **16** parantvibrAhImE tasya santAnAya ca pratijnjAH prati zuzruvirE tatra santAnazabdaM bahuvacanAntam abhUtvA tava santAnAyEtyEkavacanAntaM babhUva sa ca santAnaH khrISTa Eva| **17** ataEvAhaM vadAmi, IzvarENA yO niyamaH purA khrISTamadhi niracAyi tataH paraM triMzadadhikacatuHzatavatsarEsu gatEsu sthApitA vyavasthA taM niyamaM nirarthaklRtya tadlyapratijnjA lOptuM na zaknOtI| **18** yasmAt sampadadhikArO yadi vyavasthayA bhavati tarhi pratijnjayA na bhavati kintvIzvaraH pratijnjayA tadaDHikAritvam ibrAhImE 'dadAt| **19** tarhi vyavasthA kimbhUtA? pratijnjA yasmai pratizrutA tasya santAnasyAgamanaM yAvad vyabhicAraniVaraNArthaM vyavasthApi dattA, sA ca dUtairAjnjApitA madhyasthanya karE samarpitA ca| **20** naikasya madhyasthO vdyatE kintvIzvara Eka Eva| **21** tarhi vyavasthA kim Izvarasya pratijnjAnAM viruddhA? tanna bhavatu| yasmAd yadi sA vyavasthA jIvanadAnEsamarthAbhaviSyat tarhi vyavasthayaiva puNyAlbhO'bhamiSyat| **22** kintu yIzukhrISTE yO vizvAsastatsambandhiyAH pratijnjAyAH phalaM yad vizvAsilOkEbhyo diyatE tadarthaM zAstradAtA sarvvAn pApAdhInAn gaNayati| **23** ataEva vizvAsasyAnAgatasamayE vayaM vyavasthAdhInAH santo vizvAsasyOdayaM yAvad ruddhA ivArakSyAmahE| **24** itthAM vayaM yad vizvAsena sapuNyIbhavAmastadarthaM khrISTasya samIpam asmAn nEtuM vyavasthAgrathO'smAkaM vinEtA babhUva| **25** kintvadhunAgate vizvAsE vayaM tasya vinEturanadhInA abhavAma| **26** khrISTE yIzau vizvasanAt sarvvE yUyam Izvarasya santAnA jAtAH| **27** yUyaM yAvantO lokAH khrISTE majjitA abhavata sarvvE khrISTaM parihitavantaH| **28** atO yuSmamadhyE yihUdiyUnAninO rdAsasvatantrayO ryOSApuruSayOzca kO'pi vizESO nAsti; sarvvE yUyaM khrISTE yIzAvEka Eva| **29** kinjca yUyaM yadi khrISTasya bhavatha tarhi sutarAm ibrAhImaH santAnAH pratijnjayA sampadadhikAriNazcAdhvE|

**4** ahaM vadAmi sampadadhikArI yAvad bAlastiSThati tAvat sarvvavasyAdhipatiH sannapi sa dAsAt kEnApi viSayENA na viziSyatE **2** kintu pitrA nirUpitaM samayaM yAvat pAlakAnAM dhanAdhyakSANAnjca nighnastiSThati| **3** tadvad vayamapi bAlyakAlE dAsA iva saMsArasyAkSaramAlAyA adhInA AsmahaE| **4** anantaraM samayE sampUrNatAM gatavati vyavasthAdhInAnAM mOcanArtham **5** asmAkaM putratvaprAptyarthanjcEzvaraH striyA jAtaM vyavasthAyA adhInlbhUtanjca svaputraM prESitavAn| **6** yUyaM santAnA abhavata tatkAraNAd IzvaraH svaputrasyAtmAnAM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni prahitavAn sa cAtmA pitaH pitarityAhvAnaM kArayati| **7** ata idAnIM yUyAM na dAsAH kintuH santAnA Eva tasmAt santAnatvAcca khrISTEnEzvarIyasampadadhikAriNO'pyAdhvE| **8** aparanjca pUrvvaM yUyam IzvaraM na jnjAtvA yE svabhAvatO'nIzvarAstESAM dAsatvE'tiSThata| **9** idAnIM IzvaraM jnjAtvA yadi vEzvarENA jnjAtA yUyaM kathaM punastAni viphAlAni tucchAni cAkSarAni prati parAvarttituM zaknutha? yUyaM kiM punastESAM dAsA bhavitumicchatha? **10** yUyaM divasAn mAsAn titIn saMvatsarAMzca sammanyadhvE| **11** yuSmadarthaM mayA yaH parizramO'kAri sa viphalo jAta iti yuSmAnadhyahaM bibhEmi| **12** hE bhrAtaraH, ahaM yAdRzO'smi yUyamapi tAdRzA bhavatEti prArthayE yato'hamapi yuSmattulyO'bhamavaM yuSmAbhi rmama kimapi nAparAddhaM| **13** pUrvvamahaM kalEvarasya daurbbalyEna yuSmAn susaMvAdam ajnjApayamiti yUyaM jAnItha| **14** tadAnIM mama parikSakaM zArIkaklEzaM drSTvA yUyaM mAm avajnjAya RtIyitavantastannahi kintvIzvarasya dUTamiva sAkSAT khrISTA yIzumiva vA mAM gRhItavantaH| **15** atastadAnIM yuSmAkAmaM ya dhanyatAbhavat sA kka gatA? tadAnIM yUyaM yadi svESAM nayanAnyutpATya mahyaM dAtum azakSyata tarhi tadapyakariSyatEti pramANam ahaM dadAmi| **16** sAmpratamahaM satyavAditvAt kiM yuSmAkAmaM ripu rjAtO'smi? **17** tE yuSmatkRtE sparddhantE kintu sA sparddhA kutsitA yato yUyaM tAnadhi yat sparddhadhvAmaM tadarthaM tE yuSmAn pRthak karttum icchanti| **18** kEvalaM yuSmatsamIpE mamOpasthitisamayE tannahi, kintu sarvvadaiva bhadramadhi sparddhanaM bhadraM| **19** hE mama bAlakAH, yuSmadanta ryAvat khrISTO mUrtimAn na bhavati tAvad yuSmatkAraNaT punaH prasavavEdanEva mama vEdanA jAyatE| **20** ahamidAnIM yuSmAkAmaM sannidhiM gatvA svarAntarENA yuSmAn sambhASituM kAmayE yato yuSmAnadhi vyAkulO'smi|

21 hE vyavasthAdhInatAkAgkSiNaH yUyaM kiM vyavasthAyA vacanaM na gRhlitha? 22 tanmAM vadata| likhitamAstE, ibrAhImO dvau putrAvAsAtE tayOrEkO dAsyAM dvitIyazca patnyAM jAtaH| 23 tayO ryO dAsyAM jAtaH sa zArIrikaniyamEna jajnjE yazca patnyAM jAtaH sa pratijnjayA jajnjE| 24 idamAkhyAnaM dRSTantasvarUpam| tE dvE yOSitAvIzvarIyasandhI tayOrEkA sInayaparvvatAd utpannA dAsajanayitri ca sA tu hAjirA| 25 yasmAd hAjirAzabdEnAravadEzasthasInayaparvvatO bOdhyatE, sA ca varttamAnAyA yirUzAlampuryyAH sadRzl| yataH svabAlaiH sahitA sA dAsatva AstE| 26 kintu svarglyA yirUzAlampuri patnI sarvvESAm asmAkaM mAtA cAstE| 27 yAdRzaM likhitam AstE, "vandhyE santAnahInE tvaM svaraM jayajayaM kuru| aprasUtE tvayOllAsO jayAzabdazca gIyatAM| yata Eva sanAthAyA yOSitaH santate rgaNat| anAthA yA bhavEnnAri tadapatyAni bhUrizaH||" 28 hE bhrAtRgaNa, imhAk iva vayaM pratijnjayA jAtAH santAnAH| 29 kintu tadAnIM zArIrikaniyamEna jAtaH putrO yadvad AtmikaniyamEna jAtaM putram upAdravat tathAdhunApi| 30 kintu zAstrE kiM likhitaM? "tvam imAM dAsiM tasyAH putranjcApasAraya yata ESa dAsiputraH patnIputrENa samaM nOttarAdhikAri bhaviyyatIti|" 31 ataEva hE bhrAtaraH, vayaM dAsyAH santAnA na bhUtvA pAtnyAH santAnA bhavAmaH|

**5** khristo'smabhyaM yat svAtantryaM dattavAn yUyaM tatra sthirAstiSThata dAsatvayugEna puna rna nibadhyadhvaM| 2 pazyatAhaM paulO yuSmAn vadAmi yadi chinnatvacO bhavatha tarhi khristEna kimapi nOpakAriSyadhvE| 3 aparaM yaH kaczit chinnatvag bhavati sa kRtsnavyavasthAyAH pAlanam IzvarAya dhArayatIti pramANaM dadAmil| 4 yuSmAkaM yAvantO lOkA vyavasthayA sapuNyIbhavituM cESTantE tE sarvvE khristAd bhraSTA anugrahAt patitAzca| 5 yato vayam AtmanA vizvAsAt puNyAlbhAzAsiddhaM pratIkSAmahE| 6 khristE yIzau tvakchEdAtvakchEdayOH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu prEmnA saphalo vizvAsa Eva guNayuktaH| 7 pUrvvaM yUyaM sundaram adhAvata kintvidAnIM kEna bAdhAM prApya satyatAM na gRhlitha? 8 yuSmAkaM sA mati ryuSmadAhvAnakAriNa IzvarAnna jAtA| 9 vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvEna jasayatE| 10 yuSmAkaM mati rvikAraM na gamiSyatItyahaM yuSmAnadhi prabhunAzaMsE; kintu yO yuSmAn vicAralayati sa yaH kaczid bhavEt samucitaM daNPaM prApsyati| 11 parantu hE bhrAtaraH, yadyaham idAnIm api tvakchEdaM pracArayEyaM tarhi kuta upadravaM bhunjjiya? tatkrtE kruzaM nirbbAdham abhaviSyat| 12 yE janA yuSmAkaM cAnjalyaM janayanti tESAM chEdanamEva mayAbhilaSyatE| 13 hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svAtantryArtham AhUtA AdhvE kintu tatsvAtantryadvArENa zArIrikabhAvO yuSmAn na pravizatu| yUyaM prEmnA parasparaM paricaryyAM kurudhvaM| 14 yasmAt tvaM samIpavAsini svavat prEma kuryyA ityEkAjnjA kRtsnAyA vyavasthAyAH sArasaMgraHaH| 15 kintu yUyaM yadi parasparaM daMdazyadhvE 'zAzyadhvE ca tarhi yuSmAkam EkO'nyEna yanna grasyatE tatra yuSmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM| 16 ahaM bravImi yUyam AtmikAcAraM kuruta zArIrikAbhilASaM mA pUrayata| 17 yataH zArIrikAbhilASa AtmanO viparItaH, AtmikAbhilASazca zarIrasya viparItaH, anayOrubhayaH parasparaM virOdho vidyatE tEna yuSmAbhi ryad abhilaSyatE tanna karttavyaM| 18 yUyaM yadyAtmanA vinlyadhvE tarhi vyavasthAyA adhIna na bhavatha| 19 aparaM paradAragamanaM vEzyAgamanam azucitA kAmukatA pratimApUjanam 20 indrajAlaM zatrutvaM vivAdO'ntarjvalanaM krOdhaH kalahO'naikyaM 21 pArthakyam IrSyA vadhO mattatvaM lampatTavamityAdIni spaSTatvEna zArIrikabhAvasya karMMAni santi| pUrvvaM yadvat mayA kathitaM tadvat punarapi kathyatE yE janA EtAdRzAni karMMAnYAcAranti tairIzvarasya rAjyE'dhikAraH kadAca na lapsyatE| 22 kinjca prEmAnandaH zAntizcirasahiSNutA hitaiSitA bhadratvaM vizvAsyatA titikSA 23 parimitabhOjivamityAdInyAtmanaH phalAni santi tESAM viruddhA kApi vyavasthA nahi| 24 yE tu khristasya lOkAstE ripubhirabhilASaizca sahitaM zArIrikabhAvA M kruzE nihatavantaH| 25 yadi vayam AtmanA jIvAmastarhyAtmikAcArO'smAbhiH karttavyaH, 26 darpaH parasparaM nirbhartsanaM dvESazcAsmAbhi rna karttavyaAni|

**6** hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kazcid yadi kasmiMzcit pApE patati tarhyAtmikabhAvayuktai  
ryuSmAbhistitikSAbhAvaM vidhAya sa punarutthApyatAM yUyamapi yathA tAdRkparlkSAYAM na patatha  
tathA sAvadhAnA bhavata| **2** yuSmAkam EkaikO janaH parasya bhAraM vahatvanEna prakArENA khrISTasya  
vidhiM pAlayata| **3** yadi kazcana kSudraH san svaM mahAntaM manyatE tarhi tasyAtmavanjcanA jAyatE| **4**  
ata EkaikEna janEna svakIyakarmmaNaH parIkSA kriyatAM tEna paraM nAlOkya kEvalam AtmAlokanAt  
tasya zlaghA sambhaviSyati| **5** yata EkaikO janaH svakIyaM bhAraM vakSyati| **6** yO janO dharmmOpadEzaM  
labhatE sa upadESTAraM svlyasarvvasampattE rbhAginaM karOtu| **7** yuSmAkam bhrAnti rna bhavatu,  
IzvarO nOpahositavyaH, yEna yad bIjam upyatE tEna tajjAtaM zasyaM karttiSyatE| **8** svazarIrArthaM  
yEna bIjam upyatE tEna zarIrAd vinAzarUpaM zasyaM lapsyatE kintvAtmanaH kRtE yEna bIjam upyatE  
tEnAtmatO'nantajIvitarUpaM zasyaM lapsyatE| (*αιōνιος γ166*) **9** satkarmmakaraNE'smAbhirazrAntai rbhavitavyaM  
yatO'klAntaustiSThadbhirasMAbhirupayuktasamayE tat phalAni lapsyante| **10** atO yAvat samayastiSThati  
tAvat sarvvAn prati vizESatO vizvAsavEzmavAsinaH pratyasmAbhi rhitAcAraH karttavyaH| **11** hE bhrAtaraH,  
ahaM svahastEna yuSmAn prati kiyadvRhat patraM likhitavAn tad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM| **12** yE zArIrikaviSayE  
sudRzyA bhavitumicchanti tE yat khrISTasya kruzasya kAraNAdupadravasya bhAginO na bhavanti kEvalaM  
tadarthaM tvakchEdE yuSmAn pravarttayanti| **13** tE tvakchEdagrAhiNO'pi vyavasthAM na pAlayanti kintu  
yuSmaccharIrAt zlAghAlAbhArthaM yuSmAkam tvakchEdam icchanti| **14** kintu yEnAhaM saMsArAya hataH  
saMsArO'pi mahyaM hatastadasmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya kruzaM vinAnyatra kutrApi mama zlAghanAm  
kadApi na bhavatu| **15** khrISTE yIzau tvakchEdAtvakchEdayOH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu navInA sRSTirEva  
guNayuktA| **16** aparaM yAvantO lOkA Etasmin mArgE caranti tESAm IzvarIyasya kRtsnasyEsrAyElazca zAnti  
rdayAlAbhazca bhUyAt| **17** itaH paraM ko'pi mAM na kliznAtu yasmAd ahaM svagAtrE prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya  
cihnAni dhArayE| **18** hE bhrAtaraH asmAkam prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya prasAdO yuSmAkam Atmani sthEyAt|  
tathAstu|

# iphiSiNaH

**1** IzvarasyEcchayA yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paula iphiSanagarastAn pavitrAn khrISTayIzau vizvAsinO lOkAn  
prati patraM likhati| **2** asmAkaM tAtasyEZvarasya prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAntica yuSmAsu  
varttatAM| **3** asmAkaM prabhO ryIzOH khrISTasya tAta IzvarO dhanyO bhavatu; yataH sa khrISTEnAsmabhyam  
sarvvam AdhyAtmikaM svargIyavaraM dattavAn| **4** vayaM yat tasya samakSaM prEmnA pavitrA niSkalagkAzca  
bhavAmastadarthaM sa jagataH sRSTE pUrvvaM tEnAsmAn abhirOcitavAn, nijAbhilaSitAnurOdhAcca **5**  
yIzunA khrISTEna svasya nimittaM putratvapadE'smAn svakIyAnugrahasya mahattvasya prazaMsArthaM  
pUrvvaM niyuktavAn| **6** tasmAd anugrahAt sa yEna priyatamEna putrENAsmAn anugRhItavAn, **7** vayaM tasya  
zONitEna muktim arthataH pApakSamAM labdhavantaH| **8** tasya ya IdRzO'nugrahanidhistasmAt sO'smabhyam  
sarvvavidhaM jnjAnaM buddhinjca bAhulyarUpENA vitaritavAn| **9** svargapRthivyo ryadyad vidyatE tatsarvvam  
sa khrISTE saMgrahISyatIti hitaiSiNA **10** tEna kRtO yo manOrathaH sampUrNatAM gatavatsu samayEsu  
sAdhayitavyastamadhi sa svakIyAbhilASasya nigUPhaM bhAvam asmAn jnjApitavAn| **11** pUrvvaM khrISTE  
vizvAsinO yE vayam asmattO yat tasya mahimnaH prazaMsA jAyatE, **12** tadarthaM yaH svakIyEcchAyAH  
mantraNAtaH sarvvAni sAdhayati tasya manOrathAd vayam khrISTEna pUrvvaM nirUpitAH santO'dhikAriNO  
jAtAH| **13** yUyamapi satyaM vAkyam arthatO yuSmatparitrANasya susaMvAdaM nizamya tasminnEva  
khrISTE vizvasitavantaH pratijnjAtEna pavitrENAtmanA mudrayEvAgkitAzca| **14** yatastasya mahimnaH  
prakAzAya tEna krItAnAM lOkAnAM mukti ryAvanna bhaviSyati tAvat sa AtmAsmAkam adhikAritvanya  
satyagkArasya paNasvarUpO bhavati| **15** prabhau yIzau yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH sarvvESu pavitralokESu prEma  
cAstA iti vArttAM zrutvAhamapi **16** yuSmAnadhi nirantaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan prArthanAsamayE  
ca yuSmAn smaran varamimaM yAcAmi| **17** asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya tAtO yaH prabhAvAkara  
IzvaraH sa svakIyatattvajnjAnAya yuSmabhyam jnjAnajanakam prakAzitavAkyabOdhakanjcAtmAmaM dEyAt|  
**18** yuSmAkaM jnjAnacakSUMSi ca dIptiyuktAni kRtvA tasyAhvAnaM kIdRzyA pratyAzayA sambalitaM  
pavitralokAnAM madhyE tEna dattO'dhikAraH kIdRzaH prabhAvanidhi rvizvAsiSu cAsmAsu prakAzamAnasya  
**19** tadlyamahAparAkramasya mahatvaM kIdRg anupamaM tat sarvvam yuSmAn jnjApayatu| **20** yataH sa  
yasyAH zaktEH prabalatAM khrISTE prakAzayan mRtagaNamadhyAt tam utthApitavAn, **21** adhipatitvapadaM  
zAsanapadaM parAkramO rAjatvanjcEtinAmA尼 yAvanti padAniHa lOkE paralokE ca vidyatE tESAM  
sarvvESAm UrddhvE svargE nijadakSiNapArzvE tam upavEzitavAn, (aiōn g165) **22** sarvvAni tasya caraNayOradhO  
nihitavAn yA samitistasya zarIrA M sarvvatra sarvvESAM pUrayituH pUrakanjca bhavati tam tasyA  
mUrddhAnaM kRtvA **23** sarvvESAm uparyyupari niyuktavAMzca saiva zaktirasmAsvapi tEna prakAzayatE

**2** purA yUyam aparAdhaiH pApaizca mRtAH santastAnyAcaranta ihalOkasya  
saMsArAnusArENAkAzaRajyasyAdhipatim (aiōn g165) **2** arthataH sAmpratam AjnjAlagghivaMzESu  
karmmakAriNam AtmAnam anvavrajata| **3** tESAM madhyE sarvvE vayamapi pUrvvaM zarIrasya  
manaskAmanAyAnjcEhAM sAdhayantaH svazarIrasyAbhilASAn AcarAma sarvvE'nya iva ca svabhAvataH  
krOdhabhajanAnyabhavAma| **4** kintu karuNAnidhirIzvarO yEna mahAprEmnAsmAn dayitavAn **5** tasya  
svaprEmnO bAhulyAd aparAdhai rmRtAnapyasmAn khrISTEna saha jIvitavAn yato'nugrahAd yUyaM  
paritrAnAM prAptAH| **6** sa ca khrISTEna yIzunAsmAn tEna sArddham utthApitavAn svarga upavEzitavAMzca|  
**7** ittham sa khrISTEna yIzunAsmAn prati svahitaiSitayA bhAviyugESu svakIyAnugrahasyAnupamaM nidhiM  
prakAzayitum icchatI| (aiōn g165) **8** yUyam anugrahAd vizvAsEna paritrAnAM prAptAH, tacca yuSmannUlakaM  
nahi kintvIzvarasyaiva dAnaM, **9** tat karmmaNAM phalam api nahi, ataH kEnApi na zlAghitavyaM| **10**  
yatO vayaM tasya kAryyaM prAg IzvarENA nirUpitAbhiH satkriyAbhiH kAlayApanAya khrISTE yIzau tEna  
mRSTAzcA| **11** purA janmanA bhinnajAtiyA hastakRtaM tvakchEdaM prAptai rlOkaizcAcchinnatvaca itinAmnA

khyAtA yE yUyaM tai ryuSmAbhiridaM smarttavyaM 12 yat tasmin samayE yUyaM khrISTAd bhinnA isrAyElalOkAnAM sahavAsAd dUrasthAH pratijnjAsambalitaniyamAnAM bahiH sthitAH santo nirAzA nirIzvarAzca jagatyAdhvam iti| 13 kintvadhunA khrISTE yIzAvAzrayaM prApya purA dUravarttinO yUyaM khrISTasya zONitEna nikaTavarttinO'bhavata| 14 yataH sa EvAsmAkaM sandhiH sa dvayam EkIkRtavAn zatrutArUpiNIM madhyavarttinIM prabhEdakabhittiM bhagnavAn daNPAjnjAyuktaM vidhizAstraM svazarIrEna luptavAMzca| 15 yataH sa sandhiM vidhAya tau dvau svasmin EkaM nutanaM mAnavaM karttuM 16 svaklyakruzE zatrutAM nihatya tEnaivaikasmin zarIrE tayO rdvayOrIzvarEna sandhiM kArayituM nizcatavAn| 17 sa cAgatya dUravarttinO yuSmAn nikaTavarttinO 'smAMzca sandhe rmaggalavArttAM jnjApitavAn| 18 yatastasmAd ubhayapakSlyA vayam EkEnAtmanA pituH samIpaM gamanAya sAmarthyA prAptavantaH| 19 ata idAnIM yUyam asamparkIyA vidEzinazca na tiSThanataH pavitraOkaiH sahavAsina Izvarasya vEzmaVAsinazcAdhvE| 20 aparaM prEritA bhaviSyadvAdinazca yatra bhittimUlasvarUpAstatra yUyaM tasmin mUlE niclyadhvE tatra ca svayaM yIzuH khrISTaH pradhAnaH kONasthaprastaraH| 21 tEna kRtsnA nirmmitiH saMgrathyamAnA prabhOH pavitraM mandiraM bhavituM varddhatE| 22 yUyamapi tatra saMgrathyamAnA AtmanEzvarasya vAsasthAnaM bhavatha|

**3** atO hEtO rbhinnajAtIyAnAM yuSmAkaM nimittaM yIzukhrISTasya bandI yaH sO'haM paulO bravImi| 2 yuSmadartham IzvarEna mahyaM dattasya varasya niyamaH kIdRzastad yuSmAbhirazrAvIti manyE| 3 arthatA pUrvvaM mayA saMkSEpEna yathA likhitaM tathAhaM prakAzitavAkyEnEzvarasya nigUPhaM bhAvaM jnjApitO'bhavaM| 4 atO yuSmAbhistat paThitvA khrISTamadhi tasminnigUPhE bhAvE mama jnjAnaM kIdRzaM tad bhOtsyatE| 5 pUrvvayugESu mAnavasantAnAstaM jnjApitA nAsan kintvadhunA sa bhAvastasya pavitrAn prEritAn bhaviSyadvAdinazca pratyAtmanA prakAzitO'bhat; 6 arthatA Izvarasya zaktEH prakAzAt tasyAnugrahenA yO varO mahyam adAyi tEnAhaM yasya susaMvAdasya paricArakO'bhavaM, 7 tadvArA khrISTEna bhinnajAtIyA anyaiH sArddham EkAdhikArA EkazarIrA EkasyAH pratijnjAyA aMzinazca bhaviSyantIti| 8 sarvvESAM pavitraOkAnAM kSudratamAya mahyaM varO'yam adAyi yad bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhyE bOdhAgayasya guNanidhEH khrISTasya maggalaVArttAM pracArayAmi, 9 kAlAvasthAtaH pUrvvasmAcca yO nigUPhabhAva IzvarE gupta AsIt tadIyaniyamaM sarvvAn jnjApayAmi| (aiōn g165) 10 yata Izvarasya nAnArUpaM jnjAnaM yat sAmprataM samityA svargE prAdhAnyaparAkramayuktAnAM dUtAnAM nikaTE prakAzyatE tadarthaM sa yIzunA khrISTEna sarvvAni sRSTavAn| 11 yato vayaM yasmin vizvasya dRPhabhaktYA nirbhayatAm Izvarasya samAgamE sAmarthyajanca 12 prAptavantastasmAkaM prabhuM yIzuM khrISTamadhi sa kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvaM taM manOrathaM kRtavAn| (aiōn g165) 13 atO'haM yuSmannimittaM duHkhabhOgEna kAntiM yanna gacchAmIti prArthayE yatastadEva yuSmAkaM gauravaM| 14 atO hEtOH svargapRthivyOH sthitaH kRtsnO vaMzO yasya nAmnA vikhyAtastam 15 asmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya pitaramuddizyAhaM jAnunI pAtayitvA tasya prabhAvanidhitO varamimaM prArthayE| 16 tasyAtmanA yuSmAkam AntarikapuruSasya zaktE rvRddhiH kriyatAM| 17 khrISTastu vizvAsEna yuSmAkaM hRdayESu nivasatu| prEmaNi yuSmAkaM baddhamUlatvaM sushiratvanjcA bhavatu| 18 itthaM prasthatAyA dIrghatAyA gabhIratAyA uccatAyAzca bOdhAya sarvvaiH pavitraOkaiH prApyaM sAmarthyam yuSmAbhi rlabyatAM, 19 jnjAnAtirktaM khrISTasya prEma jnjAyatAm Izvarasya sampUrNavRddhiparyyantaM yuSmAkaM vRddhi rhavatu ca| 20 asmAkam antarE yA zaktiH prakAzatE tayA sarvvAtirktaM karmaM kurvvan asmAkaM prArthanAM kalpanAnjcAtikramituM yaH zaknOti 21 khrISTayIzunA samitE rmadhyE sarvvESu yugESu tasya dhanyavAdO bhavatu| iti| (aiōn g165)

**4** atO bandirahaM prabhO rnAmnA yuSmAn vinayE yUyaM yEnAhvAnEnAhUtAstadupayuktarUpEnA 2 sarvvathA namratAM mRduTAM titikSAM parasparaM pramnA sahiSNutAnjcAcarata| 3 praNayabandhanEna cAtmana EkyA M rakSituM yatadhvaM| 4 yUyam EkazarIrA EkAtmAnazca tadvad AhvAnEna yUyam

EkaprathyAzAprAptayE samAhUtAH| 5 yuSmAkam EkaH prabhurEkO vizvAsa EkaM majjanaM, sarvvESAM  
 tAtaH 6 sarvvOparisthaH sarvvavyApI sarvvESAM yuSmAkam madhyavarttI caika Izvara AstE| 7 kintu  
 khriSTasya dAnaparimANAnusArAd asmAkam Ekaikasmai vizESO varO'dAyi| 8 yathA likhitam AstE, "Urddhvam  
 Aruhya jEtRn sa vijitya bandinO'karOt] tataH sa manujEbhyO'pi svIyAn vyazrANayad varAn||" 9 Urddhvam  
 AruhyaEtivAkyasyAyamarthaH sa pUrvvaM pRthivIrUpaM sarvvAdhaHsthitam sthAnam avatIrNavAn; 10  
 yazcAvatIrNavAn sa Eva svargANAm uparyuparyyArUPhavAn yataH sarvvAni tEna pUravitaVAni| 11  
 sa Eva ca kAMzana prEritAn aparAn bhaviSyadvAdinO'parAn susaMvAdapracArakAn aparAn pAlakAn  
 upadEzakAMzca niyuktavAn| 12 yAvad vayaM sarvvE vizvAsasyezvaraputraviSayakasya tattvajnjAnasya  
 caikyaM sampUrNaM puruSarthanjcArthataH khriSTasya sampUrNaparimANasya samaM parimANaM na  
 prApnumastAvat 13 sa paricaryyAkarmmasAdhanAya khriSTasya zarIrasya niSThAyai ca pavitralOkAnAM  
 siddhatAyAstAdRzam upAyaM nizcitavAn| 14 ataEva mAnuSANAM cAturItO bhraramakadhUrttAtAyAzchalAcca  
 jAtEva sarvvENA zikSAvAyunA vayaM yad bAlakA iva dOlAyamAnA na bhrAmyAma ityasmAbhi ryatitavyaM,  
 15 prEmmA satyatAm AcaradbhiH sarvvaviSayE khriSTam uddizya varddhitavyanjca, yataH sa mUrddhA, 16  
 tasmAccaikaikasyAggasya svasvaparimANAnusArEna sAhAyyakaraNAd upakArakaiH sarvvaiH sandhibhiH  
 kRtsnasya zarIrasya saMyOgE sammilanE ca jAtE prEmmA niSThAM labhamAnaM kRtsnaM zarIraM  
 vRddhiM prApnOti| 17 yuSmAn ahaM prabhunEdaM bravImyAdizAmi ca, anyE bhinnajAtIyA iva  
 yUyaM pUna rmAcarata| 18 yatastE svamanOmAyAm AcarantyAntarikAjnjAnAt mAnasikakATHinyAcca  
 timirAvRtabuddhaya IzvarIyajlvanasya bagIrbhUtAzca bhavanti, 19 svAn caitanyazUnyAn kRtvA ca lObhEna  
 sarvvavidhAzaucAcaraNAya lampATatAyAM svAn samarpitavantaH| 20 kintu yUyaM khriSTaM na tAdRzaM  
 paricitavantaH, 21 yato yUyaM taM zrutavantO ya satyA zikSA yIzutO labhyA tadanusArAt tadiyOpadEzaM  
 prAptavantazcEti manyE| 22 tasmAt pUrvvakAlikAcArakArI yaH purAtanapuruSO mAyAbhilASai rnazyati  
 taM tyaktvA yuSmAbhi rmAnasikabhAvO nUtanIkarttavyaH, 23 yO navapuruSa IzvarAnurUpENA puNyENA  
 satyatAsahitEva 24 dhArmmikatvENA ca sRSTAH sa Eva paridhAtavyayazca| 25 atO yUyaM sarvvE mithyAkathanaM  
 parityajya samIpavAsibhiH saha satyAlApaM kuruta yato vayaM parasparam aggaprathyaggA bhavAmaH|  
 26 aparaM krOdhE jAtE pApaM mA kurudhvam, azAntE yuSmAkAM rOSEsUryyO'staM na gacchatu| 27  
 aparaM zayatAnE sthAnaM mA datta| 28 cOraH punazairyyaM na karOtu kintu dInAya dAnE sAmarthyA  
 yajjAyatE tadarthaM svakarAbhyAM sadvRttyaA parizramaM karOtu| 29 aparaM yuSmAkAM vadanebhyaH kO'pi  
 kadAlApO na nirgacchatu, kintu yEna zrOturupakArO jAyatE tAdRzaH prayOjanlyaniSThAyai phaladAyaka  
 AlApO yuSmAkAM bhavatu| 30 aparanjca yUyaM muktidinaparyyantam Izvarasya yEna pavitrENAtmanA  
 mudrayAgkitA abhavata taM zOkAnvitaM mA kuruta| 31 aparaM kaTuvAkyA M rOsA H kOsA H kalaho  
 nindA sarvvavidhadvESazcaitAni yuSmAkAM madhyAd dUrIbhavantu| 32 yUyaM parasparaM hitaiSiNaH  
 kOmalAntaHkaraNAzca bhavata| aparam IzvaraH khriSTEra yadvad yuSmAkAM dOSAn kSamitavAn tadvad  
 yUyamapi parasparaM kSamadhvaM|

**5** atO yUyaM priyabAlakA ivEzvarasyAnukAriNO bhavata, 2 khriSTa iva prEmAcAraM kuruta ca, yataH  
 so'smAsu prEma kRtvAn asmAkAM vinimayENA cAtmanivEdanaM kRtvA grAhyasugandhArthakam  
 upahAraM balinjcEzvarAca dattavAn| 3 kintu vEzyAgamanaM sarvvavidhAzaucakriyA lObhazcaitESAm  
 uccAraNamapi yuSmAkAM madhyE na bhavatu, EtadEva pavitralOkAnAm ucitaM| 4 aparaM kutsitAlApaH  
 pralApaH zLESOKtizca na bhavatu yata EtAnyanucitAni kintvIzvarasya dhanyavAdO bhavatu| 5  
 vEzyAgAmyazaucAcArI dEvapUjaka iva gaNyO lObhI caitESAM kosi khriSTasya rAjyE'rthata Izvarasya rAjyE  
 kamapayadhiKaraM na prApsyatIti yuSmAbhiH samyak jnjAyatAM| 6 anarthakavAkyENA ko'pi yuSmAn na  
 vanjcyatU yatastAdRgAcArahEtOranAjnjAgrAhiSu lOkESvIzvarasya kOpO varttatE| 7 tasmAd yUyaM taiH  
 sahabhAginO na bhavata| 8 pUrvvaM yUyaM andhakArasvarUpA AdhvaM kintvidAnIM prabhunA dIptisvarUpA

bhavatha tasmAd diptEH santAnA iva samAcarata| 9 diptE ryat phalaM tat sarvvavidhahitaiSitAyAM dharmmE satyAlApE ca prakAzatE| 10 prabhavE yad rOcatE tat parIkSadhvaM| 11 yUyAM timirasya viphalakarmmaNAm aMzinO na bhUtvA tESAM dOSitvaM prakAzayata| 12 yatastE lOkA rahami yad yad Acaranti taduccAraNam api lajjAjanakaM| 13 yatO diptyA yad yat prakAzyatE tat tayA cakAsyatE yacca cakAsti tad diptisvarUpaM bhavati| 14 EtatkAraNAd uktam AstE, "hE nidrita prabudhyasva mRtEbhyazcOtthitiM kuru| tatkRTe sUryayat khrISTaH svayaM tvAM dyotayiSyati|" 15 ataH sAvadhAnA bhavata, ajnjAnA iva mAcarata kintu jnjAnina iva satarkam Acarata| 16 samayaM bahumUlyAM gaNayadhvaM yataH kAlA abhadraH| 17 tasmAd yUyam ajnjAnA na bhavata kintu prabhOrabhimaM kiM tadavagata bhavata| 18 sarvvanAzajanakEna surApAnEna mattA mA bhavata kintvAtmanA pUryyadhvaM| 19 aparaM gitai rgAnaiH pAramArthikakIrttanaizca parasparam AlapantO manasA sArddhaM prabhumiM uddizya gAyata vAdayata ca| 20 sarvvadA sarvvaviSayE'smatprabhO yIzOH khrISTaSYa nAmnA tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata| 21 yUyam IzvarAd bhItAH santa anyE'parESAM vazibhUtA bhavata| 22 hE yOSitaH, yUyAM yathA prabhOstathA svasvasvAminO vazaggatA bhavata| 23 yataH khrISTO yadvat samitE rmUrddhA zarIrasya trAtA ca bhavati tadvat svAmI yOSitO mUrddhA| 24 ataH samiti ryadvat khrISTaSYa vazibhUtA tadvad yOSidbhiraPI svasvasvAminO vazata svIkarttavyA| 25 aparanjca hE puruSAH, yUyAM khrISTa iva svasvayOSitsu prIyadhvaM| 26 sa khrISTO'pi samitau prItavAn tasyAH kRtE ca svaprANAn tyaktavAn yataH sa vAkyE jalamaJJanEna tAM pariSkRtya pAvayitum 27 aparaM tilakavalyAdivihInAM pavitraM niSkalagkAnjc tAM samitiM tEjasvinIM kRtvA svahastE samarpayitunjcAbhilAsitavAn| 28 tasmAt svatanuvat svayOSiti prEmakaraNaM puruSasyOcitaM, yEna svayOSiti prEma kriyatE tEnAtmaprEma kriyatE| 29 kO'pi kadApi na svaklyAM tanum RtIyitavAn kintu sarvvE tAM vibhrati puSNanti ca| khrISTO'pi samitiM prati tadEva karOti, 30 yatO vayaM tasya zarIrasyAggAni mMAsAsthiIni ca bhavAmaH| 31 EtadarthaM mAnavaH svamAtApitarO parityajya svabhAryAyAm AsaMkSyati tau dvau janAvEkAggau bhaviSyataH| 32 EtannigUPhavAkyaM gurutaraM mayA ca khrISTasamitI adhi tad ucyatE| 33 ataEva yuSmAkam EkaikO jana Atmavat svayOSiti prIyatAM bhAryyApi svAminaM samAdarttuM yatastAM|

**6** hE bAlakAH, yUyAM prabhumiM uddizya pitrOrAjnjAgrAhiNO bhavata yatastat nyAyyaM| 2 tvaM nijapitaraM mAtaranjca sammanyasvEtI yO vidhiH sa pratijnjAyuktaH prathamO vidhiH 3 phalatastasmAt tava kalyANaM dEZ e dIrgahAlam Ayu rbhaviSyatiti| 4 aparaM hE pitaraH, yUyAM svabAlakAn mA rOsayata kintu prabhO rvinityAdEzAbhyAM tAn vinayata| 5 hE dAsAH, yUyAM khrISTam uddizya sabhayAH kampAnvitAzca bhUtvA saralAntaHkaraNairaihikaprabhUnAm AjnjAgrAhiNO bhavata| 6 drSTigOcarIyaparicaryyyA mAnuSEbhyO rOciTuM mA yatadhvaM kintu khrISTaSYa dAsA iva niviSTamanObhirlZcarasyEcchAM sAdhayata| 7 mAnavAn anuddizya prabhumiMvOddizya sadbhAvEna dAsyakarmma kurudhvAM| 8 dAsamuktayO ryEna yat satkarmma kriyatE tEna tasya phalaM prabhutO lapsyata iti jAnlta ca| 9 aparaM hE prabhavaH, yuSmAbhi rbhartsanaM vihAya tAn prati nyAyyAcaraNaM kriyatAM yazca kasyApi pakSapAtaM na karOti yuSmAkamapi tAdRza EkaH prabhUH svargE vidyata iti jnjAyatAM| 10 adhikantu hE bhrAtaraH, yUyAM prabhunA tasya vikramayuktazaktyA ca balavantO bhavata| 11 yUyAM yat zayatAnazchalAni nivArayituM zaknutha tadarthat IzvarIyasusajjAM paridhaddhvAM| 12 yataH kEvalaM raktamAMsAbhyAM iti nahi kintu kartRtvaparAkramayuktaistimirA AgyasyEhalOkasyAdhipatibhiH svargOdbhavai rduSTAtmabhirEva sArddham asmAbhi ryuddhaM kriyatE| (aiōn g165) 13 atO hEtO ryUyAM yayA saMkulE dinE'vasthAtuM sarvvAni parAjitya dRPhAH sthAtunjca zakSyatha tAm IzvarIyasusajjAM grhlta| 14 vastutastu satyatvEna zRgkhalaEna kaTiM baddhvA puNyEna varmmaNA vakSa AcchAdya 15 zAntEH suvArttayA jAtam utsAhaM pAdukAyugalaM padE samarpya tiSThata| 16 yEna ca duSTAtmanO'gnibANAn sarvvAn nirvvApayituM zakSyatha tAdRzaM sarvvAcchAdakaM phalakaM vizvAsaM dhArayata| 17 zirastraM paritrANam AtmanaH khagganjcEzvarasya vAkyA M dhArayata| 18 sarvvasamayE sarvvayAcanEna sarvvaprArthanEna cAtmanA prArthanAM kurudhvAM

tadarthaM dRPhAkAgkSayA jAgrataH sarvvESAM pavitralOkAnAM kRtE sadA prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 19  
ahanjca yasya susaMvAdasya zRgkhalaBaddhaH pracArakadUtO'smi tam upayuktEnOtsAhEna pracArayituM  
yathA zaknuyAM 20 tathA nirbhayEna svarENOsAhEna ca susaMvAdasya nigUPhavAkyapracArAya vaktRtA  
yat mahyaM dIyatE tadarthaM mamApi kRtE prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 21 aparaM mama yAvasthAsti  
yacca mayA kriyatE tat sarvvaM yad yuSmAbhi rjnAyatE tadarthaM prabhunA priyabhrAtA vizvAsyaH  
paricArakazca tukhikO yuSmAn tat jnjApayiSyati| 22 yUyaM yad asmAkam avasthAM jAnItha yuSmAkaM  
manAMsi ca yat sAntvanAM labhantE tadarthamEvAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhiM taM prESitavAna| 23 aparam  
IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca sarvvEbhyO bhrAtRbhyaH zAntiM vizvAsasahitaM prEma ca dEyAt| 24 yE  
kEcit prabhau yIzukhrISTE'kSayaM prEma kurvvanti tAn prati prasAdO bhUyAt| tathAstu|

# philipinaH

**1** paulatImathinAmAnau yIzukhrISTasya dAsau philipinagarasthAn khrISTayIzOH sarvvAn pavitralOkAn samitEradhyakSAn paricArakAMzca prati patraM likhataH| 2asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmabhyaM prasAdasya zAntEzca bhOgaM dEyAstAM| 3ahaM nirantaraM nijasarvvaprArthanAsu yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM kRtE sAnandaM prArthanAM kurvvan 4 yati vArAn yuSmAkaM smarAmi tati vArAn A prathamAd adya yAvad 5 yuSmAkaM susaMvAdabhAgitvakAraNAd IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| 6 yuSmanmadhyE yEnOttamaM karmma karttum Arambhi tEnaiva yIzukhrISTasya dinaM yAvat tat sAdhayiSyata ityasmin dRPhavizvAsO mamAstE| 7 yuSmAn sarvvAn adhi mama tAdRzO bhAvO yathArthO yato'haM kArAvasthAyAM pratyuttarakaraNE susaMvAdasya prAmANyakaraNE ca yuSmAn sarvvAn mayA sArddham EkAnugrahaysa bhAginO matvA svahRdayE dhArayAmi| 8 aparam ahaM khrISTayIzOH snEhavat snEhEna yuSmAn kIdRzaM kAgkSAmi tadaadhIzvarO mama sAkSI vidyatE| 9 mayA yat prArthyatE tad idaM yuSmAkaM prEma nityaM vRddhiM gatvA 10 jnjAnasya viziSTAnAM parIkSikAyAzca sarvvavidhabuddhE rbAhulyaM phalatu, 11 khrISTasya dinaM yAvad yuSmAkaM sAryalyaM nirvighnatvanjca bhavatu, Izvarasya gauravAya prazaMsAyai ca yIzunA khrISTEna puNyaphalAnAM pUrNatA yuSmabhyaM dlyatAm iti| 12 hE bhrAtaraH, mAM prati yad yad ghaTitaM tEna susaMvAdapracArasya bAdhA nahi kintu vRddhirEva jAtA tad yuSmAn jnjApayituM kAmayE'haM| 13 aparam aham khrISTasya kRtE baddhO'smIti rAjapuryAm anyasthAnEsu ca sarvvESAM nikaTE suspaSTam abhavat, 14 prabhusambandhlyA anEkE bhrAtarazca mama bandhanAd AzvAsaM prApya varddhamAnEnOtsAhEna niHkSObhaM kathAM pracArayanti| 15 kEcid dvESAd virOdhAccAparE kEcicca sadbhAvAt khrISTA M ghOSayanti; 16 yE virOdhAt khrISTA M ghOSayanti tE pavitrabhAvAt tanna kurvvantO mama bandhanAni bahutaraklOzadAyIni karttum icchanti| 17 yE ca prEmnA ghOSayanti tE susaMvAdasya prAmANyakaraNE'haM niyuktO'smIti jnjAtvA tat kurvvanti| 18 kiM bahunA? kApaTyAt saralabhAvAd vA bhavEt, yEna kEnacit prakArEna khrISTasya ghOSaNA bhavatItyasmin aham AnandAmyAnandiSyAmi ca| 19 yuSmAkaM prArthanayA yIzukhrISTasyAtmanazcOpakArEna tat mannistArajanakaM bhaviSyatIti jAnAmi| 20 tatra ca mamAkAgkSA pratyAzA ca siddhiM gamiSyati phalatO'haM kEnApi prakArEna na lajjiSyE kintu gatE sarvvasmin kAlE yadvat tadvad idAnImapi sampUrNOTsAhadvArA mama zarIrEna khrISTasya mahimA jIvanE maraNE vA prakAziSyatE| 21 yatO mama jIvanaM khrISTAya maraNanjca lAbhAya| 22 kintu yadi zarIrE mayA jIvitavyaM tarhi tat karmmaphalaM phaliSyati tasmAt kiM varitavyaM tanmayA na jnjAyatE| 23 dvAbhyAm aham sampIPyE, dEhavAsatyajanAya khrISTEna sahavAsAya ca mamAbhilASO bhavati yatastat sarvvOttamaM| 24 kintu dEhE mamAvasthityA yuSmAkam adhikaprayOjanaM| 25 aham avasthAsyE yuSmAbhiH sarvvaiH sArddham avasthitiM kariSyE ca tayA ca vizvAsE yuSmAkaM vRddhyAnandau janiSyEtE tadaHaM nizcitaM jAnAmi| 26 tEna ca mattO'rthatO yuSmatsamIpE mama punarupasthitatvAt yUyaM khrISTEna yIzunA bahutaram AhlAdaM lapsyadhvE| 27 yUyaM sAvadhAnA bhUtvA khrISTasya susaMvAdasyOpayuktam AcAraM kurudhvA M yatO'haM yuSmAn upAgatya sAkSAT kurvvan kiM vA dUrE tiSThan yuSmAkaM yAM vArTTAM zrOtum icchAmi sEyaM yUyaM EkAtmAnastiSThatha, EkamanasA susaMvAdasambandhlyavizvAsasya pakSE yatadhvE, vipakSaizca kEnApi prakArEna na vyAkulikriyadhva iti| 28 tat tESAM vinAzasya lakSaNaM yuSmAkanjcEzvaradattaM paritrANasya lakSaNaM bhaviSyati| 29 yatO yEna yuSmAbhiH khrISTE kEvalavizvAsaH kriyatE tannahi kintu tasya kRtE klEzO'pi sahyatE tAdRzO varaH khrISTasyAnurOdhAd yuSmAbhiH prApi, 30 tasmAt mama yAdRzaM yuddhaM yuSmAbhiradarzi sAmprataM zrUyatE ca tAdRzaM yuddhaM yuSmAkam api bhavati|

**2** khrISTAd yadi kimapi sAntvanaM kazcit prEmajAtO harSaH kinjcid AtmanaH samabhAgitvaM kAcid anukampA kRpA vA jAyatE tarhi yUyaM mamAhlAdaM pUravanta 2EkabhAvA EkaprEmANa Ekamanasa

EkacESTAzca bhavata| 3 virOdhAd darpAd vA kimapi mA kuruta kintu namratayA svEbhyO'parAn viziSTAn manyadhvaM| 4 kEvalam AtmahitAya na cESTAmAnAH parahitAyApi cESTadhvaM| 5 khrISTasya yIzO ryAdRzaH svabhAvO yuSmAkam api tAdRzO bhavatu| 6 sa IzvararUpI san svakIyAm IzvaratulyatAM zlAghAspadaM nAmanyata, 7 kintu svaM zUnyaM kRtvA dAsarUpI babhUva narAkRtiM lEbhE ca| 8 itthaM naramUrttim Azritya namratAM svIkRtya mRtyOrarthataH kruzIyamRtyOrEva bhOgAyAjnjAgrAhI babhUva| 9 tatkAraNAd IzvarO'pi taM sarvvOnnataM cakAra yacca nAma sarvvESAM nAmnAM zrESThaM tadEva tasmai dadau, 10 tatastasmai yIzunAmnE svargamartyapAtAlasthitaiH sarvvai rjAnupAtaH karttavyaH, 11 tAtasthEzvarasya mahimnE ca yIzukhrISTaH prabhuruti jihvAbhiH svIkarttavyaM| 12 atO hE priyatamAH, yuSmAbhi ryadvat sarvvadA kriyatE tadvat kEvalE mamOpasthitikAlE tannahi kintvidAnIm anupasthitE'pi mayi bahutarayatnEnAjnjAM gRhltvA bhayakampAbhyAM svasvaparitrANAM sAdhyatAM| 13 yata Izvara Eva svaklyAnurOdhAd yuSmanmadhyE manaskAmanAM karmmasiddhinjcA vidadhAti| 14 yUyaM kalahavivAdarvijatam AcAraM kurvvantO'nindanIyA akuTilA 15 Izvarasya niSkalagkAzca santAnAiva vakrabhAvAnAM kuTilAcAriNanjca lOkAnAM madhyE tiSThata, 16 yatastESAM madhyE yUyaM jIvanavAkyA M dhArayantO jagatO dipakA iva dipyadhvE| yuSmAbhistathA kRtE mama yatnaH parizramO vA na niSpalo jAta ityahaM khriSTasya dinE zlAghAM karttuM zakSyAmi| 17 yuSmAkaM vizvAsArthakAya balidAnAya sEvanAya ca yadyapyahaM nivEditavyO bhavEyaM tathApi tEnAnandAmi sarvvESAM yuSmAkam AnandasyAMzI bhavAmi ca| 18 tadvad yUyamapyAnanda madlyAnandasyAMzinO bhavata ca| 19 yuSmAkam avasthAm avagatyAhamapi yat sAntvanAM prApnuvAM tadarthaM tImathiyaM tvarayA yuSmatsamIpAM prEsAyisAmIti prabhau pratyAzAM kurvvE| 20 yaH satyarUpENA yuSmAkaM hitaM cintayati tAdRza EkabhAvastasmAdanyaH kO'pi mama sannidhau nAsti| 21 yatO'parE sarvvE yIzOH khriSTasya viSayAn na cintayanta AtmaviSayAn cintayanti| 22 kintu tasya parIkSitatvaM yuSmAbhi rjnJAYatE yataH putrO yAdRk pituH sahakArI bhavati tathaiva susaMvAdasya paricaryyAyAM sa mama sahakArI jAtaH| 23 ataEva mama bhAvidazAM jnjAtvA tatkSaNAT tamEva prEsAyituM pratyAzAM kurvvE 24 svayam ahamapi tUrNaM yuSmatsamIpAM gamiSyAmityAzAM prabhunA kurvvE| 25 aparaM ya ipAphradItO mama bhrAtA karmmayuddhAbhyAM mama sahAyazca yuSmAkam dUto madlyOpakArAya pratinidhizcAsti yuSmatsamIpE tasya prEsaNAM Avazyakam amanyE| 26 yataH sa yuSmAn sarvvAn akAgkSata yuSmAbhistasya rOgasya vArtAzrAvIti buddhvA paryayzOcacca| 27 sa piPayA mRtakalpo'bhadaviti satyaM kintvIzvarastaM dayitavAn mama ca duKhAt paraM punarduKhkaM yanna bhavEt tadarthaM kEvalaM taM na dayitvA mAmapi dayitavAn| 28 ataEva yUyaM taM vilokya yat punarAnandEta mamApi duKhasya hrAsO yad bhavEt tadartham ahaM tvarayA tam aprESayaM| 29 atO yUyaM prabhOH kRtE sampUrNeNanandEna taM gRhltta tAdRzAn lOkAMzCAdaraNIyAn manyadhvaM| 30 yatO mama sEvanE yuSmAkaM truTiM pUrayituM sa prANAn paNIkRtya khriSTasya kAryyArthaM mRtaprAyE'bhat|

**3** hE bhrAtaraH, zESE vadAmi yUyaM prabhAvAnandata| punaH punarEkasya vacO lEkhanaM mama klEzadaM nahi yuSmadarthanjcA bhramanAzakaM bhavati| 2 yUyaM kukkurEbhyA sAvadhAnA bhavata duSkarmmakAribhyA sAvadhAnA bhavata chinnamUlEbhyO lOkEbhyazca sAvadhAnA bhavata| 3 vayamEva chinnatvacO lOkA yatO vayam AtmanEzvaraM sEvAmahE khriSTEra yIzunA zlAghAmahE zarIrEna ca pragalbhatAM na kurvvAmahE| 4 kintu zarIrE mama pragalbhatAyAH kAraNaM vidyatE, kazcid yadi zarIrEna pragalbhatAM cikIrSati tarhi tasmAd api mama pragalbhatAyA gurutaraM kAraNaM vidyatE| 5 yatO'ham aSTamadivasE tvakchEdaprApta isrAyElvaMzIyO binyAmInagOSThIya ibrikulajAta ibriyO vyavasthAcaraNE phirUzI 6 dharmmOtsAhakAraNAt samitErupadravakArI vyavasthAtO labhyE puNyE cAnindanIlyA| 7 kintu mama yadyat labhyam AsIt tat sarvvam ahaM khriSTasyAnurOdhAt kSatim amanyE| 8 kinjcAdhunApyahaM matprabhOH khriSTasya yIzO rjnJAnasyOtkRSTatAM buddhvA tat sarvvaM kSatiM manyE| 9 yatO hEtOrahaM

yat khrISTaM labhEya vyavasthAtO jAtaM svakiyapuNyanjca na dhArayan kintu khrISTE vizvasanAt labhyaM yat puNyam IzvarENA vizvAsaM dRSTvA diyatE tadEva dhArayan yat khrISTE vidyEya tadarthaM tasyAnurOdhAt sarvvESAM kSatiM svIkRtya tAni sarvvANyavakarAniva manyE| 10 yatO hEtOrahaM khrISTaM tasya punarutthite rgunaM tasya duHkhAnAM bhAgitvanjca jnjAtvA tasya mRtyOrAkRtinjcA gRhItvA 11 yEna kEnacit prakArENA mRtAnAM punarutthitiM prAptuM yatE| 12 mayA tat sarvvam adhunA prApi siddhatA vAlambhi tannahi kintu yadartham ahaM khrISTEna dhAritastad dhArayituM dhAvAmi| 13 hE bhrAtaraH, mayA tad dhAritam iti na manyatE kintvEtaikAtraM vadAmi yAni paczAt sthitAni tAni vismRtyAhAm agrasthitAnyuddizya 14 pUrNayatnENA lakSyaM prati dhAvan khrISTayIzunOrddhvAt mAmm Ahvayata IzvarAt jEtRpNaM prAptuM cESTE| 15 asmAkAM madhyE yE siddhAstaiH sarvvaistadEva bhAvyatAM, yadi ca kanjcana viSayam adhi yuSmAkAM aparO bhAvO bhavati tarhIzvarastamapi yuSmAkAM prati prakAzayiSyati| 16 kintu vayaM yadyad avagatA AsmastratrAsmAhhirEkO vidhirAcaritavya EkabhAvai rbhavitavyanjca| 17 hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM mamAnugAminO bhavata vayanjca yAdRgAcaraNasya nidarzanasvarUpA bhavAmastAdRgAcAriNO lOkAn AlOkayadhvaM| 18 yatO'nEkE vipathE caranti tE ca khrISTasya kruzasya zatrava iti purA mayA punaH punaH kathitam adhunApi rudatA mayA kathyatE| 19 tESAM zESadazA sarvvanAza udarazcEzvaro lajjA ca zlAghA pRthivyAnjca lagnaM manaH| 20 kintvasmAkAM janapadaH svargE vidyatE tasmAccAgamiSyantaM trAtAraM prabhuM yIzukhrISTaM vayaM pratIkSAmahE| 21 sa ca yayA zaktyA sarvvANyEva svasya vazilkarttuM pArayati tayAsmAkm adhamAm zarIraM rUpAntarIkRtya svakiyatEjOmayazarIrasya samAkAraM kariSyati|

**4** hE madlyAnandamukuTasvarUpAH priyatamA abhISTatamA bhrAtaraH, hE mama snEhapAtrAH, yUyam itthaM pabhau sthirAstiSThata| 2 hE ivadiyE hE suntukhi yuvAM prabhau EkabhAvE bhavatam Etad ahaM prArthayE| 3 hE mama satya sahakArin tvAmapi vinIya vadAmi EtayOrupakArastvayA kriyatAM yatastE kIminAdibhiH sahakAribhiH sArddhaM susaMvAdapracAraNAya mama sAhAyyArthaM parizramam akurvvatAM tESAM sarvvESAM nAmAni ca jIvanapustakE likhitAni vidyantE| 4 yUyaM prabhau sarvvadAnandata| puna rvadAmi yUyam Anandata| 5 yuSmAkAM vinItatvAM sarvvamAnavai rjnJAyatAM, prabhuH sannidhau vidyatE| 6 yUyaM kimapi na cintayata kintu dhanyavAdayuktAbhyAM prArthanAyAnjcAbhyAM sarvvaviSayE svaprArthanlyam IzvarAya nivEdayata| 7 tathA kRta IzvarIyA yA zAntiH sarvvAM buddhim atizEtE sA yuSmAkAM cittAni manAMsi ca khrISTE yIzau rakSiSyati| 8 hE bhrAtaraH, zESE vadAmi yadyat satyam AdaraNIyaM nyAyyaM sAdhu priyaM sukhyAtam anyENA yEna kEnacit prakArENA vA guNayuktAM prazaMsanlyA MVA bhavati tatraiva manAMsi nidhadhvaM| 9 yUyaM mAmm dRSTvA zrutvA ca yadyat zikSitavantO gRhItavantazca tadevAcarata tasmAt zAntidAyaka IzvarO yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAsyati| 10 mamOpakArAya yuSmAkAM yA cintA pUrvvam AsIt kintu karmmadvAraM na prApnOt idAnIM sA punaraphalat ityasmprabhau mama paramAhlAdO'jAyata| 11 ahaM yad dainyakAraNAAd idaM vadAmi tannahi yatO mama yA kAcid avasthA bhavEt tasyAM santOSTum azikSayam| 12 daridratAM bhOktuM zaknOmi dhanAPhyatAm api bhOktuM zaknOmi sarvvathA sarvvaviSayESu vinItO'haM prcuratAM kSudhAnjca dhanaM dainyanjcAvagatO'smi| 13 mama zaktidAyakEna khrISTEna sarvvamEva mayA zakyaM bhavati| 14 kintu yuSmAbhi rdainyanvAraNAya mAmm upakRtya satkarmmAkAri| 15 hE philipIyalOKAH, susaMvAdasyOdayakAlE yadAhaM mAkidaniyAdEzAt pratisthE tada kEvalAn yuSmAn vinAparayA kayApi samityA saha dAnAdAnayO rmama kO'pi sambandhO nAsId iti yUyamapi jAnitha| 16 yatO yuSmAbhi rmama prayOjanAya thiSalanIkInagaramapi mAmm prati punaH punardAnaM prEsitaM| 17 ahaM yad dAnaM mRgayE tannahi kintu yuSmAkAM lAbhavarddhakaM phalaM mRgayE| 18 kintu mama kasyApyabhAvO nAsti sarvvaM prcuram AstE yata Izvarasya grAlhyaM tuSTijanakaM sugandhinaivEdyasvarUpaM yuSmAkAM dAnaM ipAphraditAd gRhItvAhaM paritRptO'smi| 19 mamEZvarO'pi khrISTEna yIzunA svakiyavibhavanidhitaH prayOjanIyaM sarvvaviSayam pUrNarUpaM yuSmabhyam

dEyAt| 20 asmAkaM piturIzvarasya dhanyavAdO'nantakAlaM yAvad bhavatu| AmEn| (aiōn g165) 21 yUyaM yIzukhrlSTasyaikaikaM pavitrajanaM namaskuruta| mama saggibhrAtarO yUSmAn namaskurvvatE| 22 sarvvE pavitraIokA vizESataH kaisarasya parijanA yuSmAn namaskurvvatE| 23 asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrlSTasya prasAdaH sarvvAn yuSmAn prati bhUyAt| AmEn|

# kalasinaH

**1** IzvarasyEcchayA yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paulastImathiyo bhrAtA ca kalasInagarasthAn pavitrAn vizvastAn  
khrISTAzritabhrAtRn prati patraM likhataH| 2 asmAkAM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn prati  
prasAdaM zAntinjca kriyAstAM| 3 khrISTE yIzau yuSmAkAM vizvAsasya sarvvAn pavitralOkAn prati prEmnazca  
vArtaM zrutvA 4 vayaM sadA yuSmadarthaM prArthanAM kurvvantaH svargE nihitAyA yuSmAkAM  
bhAvisampadaH kAraNAt svaklyaprabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH| 5 yUyA  
tasyA bhAvisampadO vArtaM yayA susaMvAdarUpiNyA satyavAnyA jnjApitAH 6 sA yadvat kRsnaM jagad  
abhigacchati tadvad yuSmAn apyabhyagamat, yUyanjcA yad dinam ArabhyEzvarasyAnugrahasya vArtaM  
zrutvA satyarUpENA jnjAtavantastadArabhyA yuSmAkAM madhyE'pi phalati varddhatE ca| 7 asmAkAM priyaH  
sahadAsO yuSmAkAM kRte ca khrISTasya vizvastaparicArakO ya ipaphrAstad vAkyaM 8 yuSmAn AdiSTavAn sa  
EvAsmA AtmanA janitaM yuSmAkAM prEma jnjApitavAn| 9 vayaM yad dinam ArabhyA tAM vArtaM  
zrutavantastadArabhyA nirantaraM yuSmAkAM kRte prArthanAM kurmmaH phalatO yUyA yat pUrNAbhyAm  
AtmikajnjAnavuddhibhyAm IzvarasyAbhitamaM sampUrNarUpENAvagacchEta, 10 prabho ryOgyA M sarvvathA  
santOSajanakanjcAcAraM kuryyAtArthata IzvarajnjAnE varddhamAnAH sarvvasatkarmmarUpaM phalaM  
phalEta, 11 yathA cEzvarasya mahimayuktayA zaktyA sAnandEna pUrNAM sahiSNutAM titikSAnjcAcarituM  
zakSyatha tAdRzEna pUrNabalEna yad balavantO bhavEta, 12 yazca pitA tEjOvAsinAM pavitralOkAnAm  
adhikArasyAMzitvAyAsmA yOgyA kRtavAn taM yad dhanyaM vadEta varam EnaM yAcAmahE| 13 yataH  
so'smA timirasya karttRtvAd uddhRtya svaklyasya priyaputrasya rAjyE sthApitavAn| 14 tasmAt putrAd  
vayaM paritrANam arthataH pApamOcanaM prAptavantaH| 15 sa cAdRzasyezvarasya pratimUrtiH kRtsnAyAH  
sRSTERAdikarttaC| 16 yataH sarvvamEva tEna sasRjE siMhAsanarAjtavaparAkramAdIni svargamartyasthitAni  
dRzyAdRzyAni vastUni sarvvAni tEnaiva tasmai ca sasRjirE| 17 sa sarvvESAm AdiH sarvvESAM sthitikArakazca|  
18 sa Eva samitirUpAyAstanO rmUrddhA kinjca sarvvaviSayE sa yad agriyO bhavEt tadarthaM sa Eva  
mRtAnAM madhyAt prathamata utthitO'grazca| 19 yata Izvarasya kRtsnAM pUrNatvaM tamEvAvAsayituM  
20 kruzE pAtitEna tasya raktEna sandhiM vidhAya tEnaiva svargamartyasthitAni sarvvAni svEna saha  
sandhApayitunjcezvarENAbhilESE| 21 pUrvvaM dUrasthA duSkriyAratamanaskatvAt tasya ripavazcAsta  
yE yUyA m tAn yuSmAn api sa idAnIM tasya mAmsalazarIrE maraNEna svEna saha sandhApitavAn|  
22 yataH sa svasammukhE pavitrAn niSkalagkAn anindanlyAMzca yuSmAn sthApayitum icchatI| 23  
kintvEtadarthaM yuSmAbhi rbaddhamUlaiH susthiraizca bhavitavyam, AkAzamaNPalasyAdhaHsthitAnAM  
sarvvalOkAnAM madhyE ca ghuSyamANO yaH susaMvAdO yuSmAbhirazrAvi tajjAtAyAM pratyAzAyAM  
yuSmAbhiracalai rbhavitavyaM| 24 tasya susaMvAdasyaikaH paricArakO yO'ham paulaH so'ham idAnIM  
AnandEna yuSmadarthaM duHkhAni sahE khrISTasya klEzabhOgasya yOMzO'pUrNastamEva tasya tanOH  
samitEH kRte svazarIrE pUrayAmi ca| 25 yata Izvarasya mantraNayA yuSmadarthaM IzvarlyavAkyasya  
pracArasya bhArO mayi samapitastasmAd ahaM tasyAH samitEH paricArakO'bhavaM| 26 tat nigUPhaM vAkyaM  
pUrvvayugESu pUrvvapuruSEbhyA H pracchannam AsIt kintvidAnIM tasya pavitralOkAnAM sannidhau tEna  
prAkAzyata| (aiōn g165) 27 yato bhinnajAtlyAnAM madhyE tat nigUPhavAkyA M kldRggauravanidhisambalitaM tat  
pavitralOkAn jnjApayitum IzvarO'bhyalaSat| yuSmAnmadhyavarttI khrISTA Eva sa nidhi rgairavAzAbhUmizca|  
28 tasmAd vayaM tamEva ghOSayantO yad EkaikaM mAnavaM siddhlbhUtaM khrISTE sthApayEma  
tadarthaM EkaikaM mAnavaM prabOdhayAmaH pUrNajnjAnEna caikaikaM mAnavaM upadizAmaH| 29  
EtadarthaM tasya yA zaktiH prabalarUpENA mama madhyE prakAzatE tayAhaM yatamAnaH zrAbhyAmi|

**2** yuSmAkAM lAyadikEyAsthabhrAtRNAncA kRte yAvantO bhrAtarazca mama zArIrikamukhaM na  
drSTavantastESAM kRte mama kiyAn yatnO bhavati tad yuSmAn jnjApayitum icchAmi| 2 phalataH

pUrNabuddhirUpadhanabhOgAya prEmnA saMyuktAnAM tESAM manAMsi yat piturlzvarasya khrISTasya ca nigUPhavAkyasya jnjAnArthaM sAntvanAM prApnuuryarthamahaM yatE| 3 yatO vidyAjnjAnayOH sarvvE nidhayaH khrISTE guptAH santi| 4 kO'pi yuSmAn vinayavAkyEna yanna vanjcayEt tadartham EtAni mayA kathyantE| 5 yuSmatsannidhau mama zarIrE'varttamAnE'pi mamAtmA varttatE tEna yuSmAkaM surItiM khrISTavizvAsE sthiratvanjca dRSTvAham AnandAmi| 6 atO yUyaM prabhuM ylzkhrISTaM yAdRg gRhItavantastAdRk tam anucarata| 7 tasmin baddhamUlAH sthApitAzca bhavata yA ca zikSA yuSmAbhi rlabdha tadanusArAd vizvAsE susthirAH santastEnaiva nityaM dhanyavAdaM kuruta| 8 sAvadhAnA bhavata mAnuSikazikSAta ihalOkasya varNamAlAtazcOtpannA khrISTasya vipakSA yA darzanavidyA mithyApratAraNA ca tayA kO'pi yuSmAkaM kSatiM na janayatu| 9 yata Izvarasya kRtsnA pUrNatA mUrTTimati khrISTE vasati| 10 yUyanjca tEna pUrNA bhavatha yataH sa sarvvESAM rAjatvakartRtvapadAnAM mUrddhAsti, 11 tEna ca yUyam ahastakRtavakchEdEnArthatO yEna zArIrapApAnAM vigrasatyajyatE tEna khrISTasya tvakchEdEna chinnatvacO jAtA 12 majjanE ca tEna sArddhaM zmazAnaM prAptAH puna rmRtAnAM madhyAt tasyOtthApayiturlzvarasya zaktEH phalaM yo vizvAsastadvArA tasminnEva majjanE tEna sArddham utthApitA abhavata| 13 sa ca yuSmAn aparAdhaiH zArIrikAtvakchEdEna ca mRtAn dRSTvA tEna sArddhaM jIvitavAn yuSmAkaM sarvvAn aparAdhAn kSamitavAn, 14 yacca daNPajnjArUpaM RNapatram asmAkaM viruddham AsIt tat pramArjjitavAn zalAkAbhiH kruzE baddhvA dUrIkRtavAMzca| 15 kinjca tEna rAjatvakartRtvapadAni nistEjAMsi kRtvA parAjitAn ripUniva pragalbhatajyA sarvvESAM dRSTigOcarE hrEpitavAn| 16 atO hEtOH khAdyAkhAdyE pEyApEyE utsavaH pratipad vizrAmavArazcaitESu sarvvESu yuSmAkaM nyAyAdhipatirUpaM kamapi mA gRhIlta| 17 yata EtAni chAyAsvarUpAni kintu satyA mUrTTiH khrISTaH| 18 aparanjca namratA svargadUtAnAM sEvA caitAdRzam iSTakarmmAcaran yaH kazcit parOkSaviSayAn pravizati svakiyazArIrikabhAvEna ca mudhA garvvitaH san 19 sandhibhiH zirAbhizcOpakRtaM saMyuktanjca kRtsnaM zarIraM yasmAt mUrddhata IzvarIyavRddhiM prApnOti tAM mUrddhAnaM na dhArayati tEna mAnavEna yuSmattaH phalApaharaNaM nAnujAnita| 20 yadi yUyaM khrISTEna sArddhaM saMsArasya varNamAlAyai mRtA abhavata tarhi yai rdravyai rrbhOgEna kSayaM gantavyaM 21 tAni mA spRza mA bhuMkSva mA gRhANEti mAnavairAdiSTAn zikSitAMzca vidhIn 22 AcarantO yUyaM kutaH saMsArE jIvanta iva bhavatha? 23 tE vidhayaH svEcchAbhaktyA namratAYA zarIraklEzanEna ca jnjAnavidhivat prakAzantE tathApi tE'gaNyAH zArIrikabhAvavarddhakAzca santi|

**3** yadi yUyaM khrISTEna sArddham utthApitA abhavata tarhi yasmin sthAnE khrISTa Izvarasya dakSiNapArzvE upaviSta AstE tasyOrddhvasthAnasya viSayAn cESTadhvaM| 2 pArthivaviSayESu na yatamAnA UrddhvasthaviSayESu yatadhvaM| 3 yatO yUyaM mRtavantO yuSmAkaM jIvitavAnca khrISTEna sArddham IzvarE guptam asti| 4 asmAkaM jIvanasvarUpaH khrISTO yadA prakAziSyatE tada tEna sArddhaM yUyamapi vibhavEna prakAziSyadhvE| 5 atO vEzyAgamanam azucikriyA rAgaH kutsitAbhilASO dEvapUjAtulyO lObhazcaitAni rpAthavapurUsaSyAggAni yuSmAbhi rnihanyantAM| 6 yata EtEbhyaH karmmabhya AjnjAlaggginO lOkAn pratIzvarasya krOdho varttatE| 7 pUrvvaM yadA yUyaM tAnyupAjIvata tada yUyamapi tAnyEvAcarata; 8 kintvidAnIM krOdho rOSO jijiMsISa durmukhatA vadananirgatakadAlapazcaitAni sarvvAni dUrIkurudhvaM| 9 yUyaM parasparaM mRSAkathAM na vadata yatO yUyaM svakarmmasahitaM purAtanapuruSaM tyaktavantaH 10 svasraSTuH pratimUrtyA tattvajnjAnAya nUtanIkRtaM navInapuruSaM parihitavantazca| 11 tEna ca yihUdibhinnajAtiyAOzchinnatvagacchinnatvacO rmlEcchaskuthIyayO rdAsamuktayOzca kO'pi vizESO nAsti kintu sarvvESu sarvvaH khrISTa EvAstE| 12 ataEva yUyam Izvarasya manObhilaSitAH pavitrAH priyAzca lOkA iva snEhayuktAm anukampAM hitaiSitAM namratAM titikSAM sahiSNutAnjca paridhaddhvAM| 13 yUyam EkaikasyAcaraNaM sahadhvAM yEna ca yasya kimapyaparAdhyatE tasya tAM dOSaM sa kSamatAM, khrISTO yuSmAkaM dOSAn yadvad kSamitavAn yUyamapi tadvat kurudhvaM| 14

vizESataH siddhijanakEna prEmabandhanEna baddhA bhavata| 15 yasyAH prAptayE yUyam Ekasmin zarIrE samAhUtA abhavata sEzvarlyA zAnti ryuSmAkaM manAMsyadhitISthatu yUyanjcA kRtajnjA bhavata| 16 khrISTasya vAkyaM sarvvavidhajnjAnAya sampUrNarUpEna yuSmadantarE nivamatu, yUyanjcA gItai rgAnaiH pAramArthikasagkIrttanaizca parasparyam Adizata prabOdhayata ca, anugRhItatvAt prabhum uddizya svamanObhi rgAyata ca| 17 vAcA karmaNA vA yad yat kuruta tat sarvvaM prabhO ryIzO rnAmmA kuruta tEna pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata ca| 18 hE yOSitaH, yUyaM svAminAM vazyA bhavata yatastadEva prabhavE rOcate| 19 hE svAminaH, yUyaM bhAryyAstu prIyadhvaM tAH prati paruSAlApaM mA kurudhvaM| 20 hE bAlAH, yUyaM sarvvaviSayE pitrOrAjnjAgrAhiNO bhavata yatastadEva prabhOH santOSajanakaM| 21 hE pitaraH, yuSmAkaM santAnA yat kAtarA na bhavEyustadarthaM tAn prati mA rOSayata| 22 hE dAsAH, yUyaM sarvvaviSaya aihikaprabhUnAm AjnjAgrAhiNO bhavata dRSTigOcarIyasEvayA mA navEbhyo rOcituM mA yadadhvaM kintu saralAntaHkaraNaiH prabhO rbhAtyA kAryyaM kurudhvaM| 23 yacca kurudhvE tat mAnuSamanuddizya prabhum uddizya praphullamanasA kurudhvaM, 24 yato vayaM prabhutaH svargAdhikArarUpaM phalaM lapsyAmaha iti yUyaM jAnItha yasmAd yUyaM prabhOH khrISTasya dAsA bhavatha| 25 kintu yaH kazcid anucitaM karmaNA karoti sa tasyAnucitakarmaNaH phalaM lapsyatE tatra ko'pi pakSapAtO na bhaviSyati|

**4** aparanjca hE adhipatayaH, yUyaM dAsAn prati nyAyyaM yathArthanjcAcaraNaM kurudhvaM yuSmAkamapyeKO'dhipatiH svargE vidyata iti jAnIta| 2 yUyaM prArthanAyAM nityaM pravarttadhvaM dhanyavAdaM kurvvantastatra prabuddhAstIStata ca| 3 prArthanAkAIE mamApi kRtE prArthanAM kurudhvaM, 4 phalataH khrISTasya yannigUPhavAkyakAraNAd ahaM baddhO'bhavaM tatprakAzAyEzvarO yat madarthaM vAgdvAraM kuryyAt, ahanjca yathOcitam tat prakAzayituM zaknuyAm Etat prArthayadhvaM| 5 yUyaM samayaM bahumUlyaM jnjAtvA bahiHsthAn lOkAn prati jnjAnAcAraM kurudhvaM| 6 yuSmAkam AlApaH sarvvadAnugrahasUcakO lavaNEna susvAduzca bhavatu yasmai yaduttaraM dAtavyaM tad yuSmAbhiravagamyatAM| 7 mama yA dazAkti tAM tukhikanAmA prabhau priyO mama bhrAtA vizvasanIyaH paricArakaH sahadAsazca yuSmAn jnjApayiSyati| 8 sa yad yuSmAkaM dazAM jAnIyAt yuSmAkaM manAMsi sAntvayEcca tadarthamEvAham 9 tam OnISimanAmAnanjca yuSmaddEzIyaM vizvastaM priyanjca bhrAtaraM prESitavAn tau yuSmAn atratyAM sarvvavArtAM jnjApayiSyataH| 10 AriSTARkhanAmA mama sahabandi barNabbA bhAginEyO mArkO yuSTanAmnA vikhyAtO yIzuzcaitE chinnatvacO bhrAtarO yuSmAn namaskAraM jnjApayanti, tESAM madhyE mArkamadhi yUyaM pUrvvam AjnjApitAH sa yadi yuSmatsamIpam upatiStHe tarhi yuSmAbhi rgRhyatAM| 11 kEvalamEta IzvararAjyE mama sAntvanAjanakAH sahakAriNO'bhan| 12 khrISTasya dAsO yO yuSmaddEzIya ipaphrAH sa yuSmAn namaskAraM jnjApayati yUyanjcEzvarasya sarvvasmin manO'bhilASE yat siddhAH pUrNAzca bhavEta tadarthaM sa nityaM prArthanayA yuSmAkaM kRtE yatastE| 13 yuSmAkaM lAyadikEyAsthitAnAM hiyarApalisthitAnAnjca bhrAtRNAM hitAya sO'tIva cESTata ityasmim ahaM tasya sAkSI bhavAmi| 14 lUkanAmA priyazcikitsakO dImAzca yuSmabhyA namaskurvvAtE| 15 yUyaM lAyadikEyAsthAn bhrAtRn numphAM tadgRhasthitAM samitnjca mama namaskAraM jnjApayata| 16 aparaM yuSmatsannidhau patrasyAsya pATHe kRtE lAyadikEyAsthAsamitAvapi tasya pATHO yathA bhavEt lAyadikEyAnjca yat patraM mayA prahitaM tad yathA yuSmAbhirapi paThyEta tathA cESTadhvaM| 17 aparam ArkhippaM vadata prabhO ryat paricaryyApadaM tvayAprApy tatsAdhanAya sAvadhAnO bhava| 18 ahaM paulaH svahastAkSarENA yuSmAn namaskAraM jnjApayAmi yUyaM mama bandhanaM smarata| yuSmAn pratyaganugraHO bhUyAt| AmEna|

# 1 thiSalanIkinaH

**1** paulaH silvAnastimathiyazca piturlzvarasya prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya cAzrayaM prAptA thiSalanIklyasamitiM  
prati patraM likhanti| asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn pratyanaugrahaM zAntinjca  
kriyAstAM| 2 vayaM sarvvESAM yuSmAkaM kRtE IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH prArthanAsamayE yuSmAkaM  
nAmOccArayAmaH, 3 asmAkaM tAtasyEzvarasya sAkSAT prabhau yIzukhrISTE yuSmAkaM vizvAsEna yat  
kAryyaM prEmmA yaH parizramaH pratyAzayA ca yA titikSA jAyatE 4 tat sarvvaM nirantaraM smarAmazca|  
hE piyabhrAtaraH, yUyam IzvarENAbhirucitA lOkA iti vayaM jAnImaH| 5 yatO'smAkaM susaMvAdaH  
kEvalazabdEna yuSmAn na pravizya zaktyA pavitrENAtmanA mahOtsAhEna ca yuSmAn prAvizat| vayantu  
yuSmAkaM kRtE yuSmanmadhyE kIdRzA abhavAma tad yuSmAbhi rjnAjAyatE| 6 yUyamapi bahuklEzabhOgEna  
pavitrENAtmanA dattEnAnandEna ca vAkyA M gRhltvAsmAkaM prabhOzcAnugAminO'bhavata| 7 tEna  
mAkidaniyAkhAyAdEzayO ryAvantO vizvAsinO lOkAH santi yUyam tESAM sarvvESAM nidarzanavarUpa  
jAtAH| 8 yatO yuSmattaH pratinAditayA prabhO rvAnyA mAkidaniyAkhAyAdEzau vyAptau kEvalamEtannahi  
kintvIzvarE yuSmAkaM yo vizvAsastasya vArtta sarvvatrAzrAvi, tasmAt tatra vAkyakathanam asmAkaM  
niSprayOjanaM| 9 yatO yuSmanmadhyE vayaM kIdRzaM pravEzaM prAptA yUyanjca kathaM pratimA  
vihAyEzvaraM pratyAvarttadhvam amaraM satyamIzvaraM sEvituM 10 mRtagaNamadhyAcca tEnOtthApitasya  
putrasyArthata AgAmikrOdhAd asmAkaM nistArayitu ryIzOH svargAd AgamanaM pratikSitum Arabhadhvam  
Etat sarvvaM tE lOkAH svayam asmAn jnjApayanti|

**2** hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmanmadhyE 'smAkaM pravEzO niSphalO na jAta iti yUyam svayaM jAnitha| 2  
aparaM yuSmAbhi ryathAzrAvi tathA pUrVvaM philipInagarE kliSTA ninditAzca santO'pi vayam IzvarAd  
utsAhaM labdhvA bahuyatnEna yuSmAn Izvarasya susaMvAdam abOdhayAma| 3 yatO'smAkam AdEzO  
bhrAntErazucibhAvAd vOtpannaH pravanjcAnayuktO vA na bhavati| 4 kintvIzvarENAsmAn parIkSya  
vizvasanlyAn mattvA ca yadvat susaMvAdO'smAsu samArpyata tadvad vayaM mAnavEbhyo na rurOciSamANA  
kintvasmadantaHkaraNAnAM parIkSakAyEzvarAya rurOciSamANA bhASAmahE| 5 vayaM kadApi stutivAdinO  
nAbhavAmEti yUyam jAnitha kadApi chalavastrENA lObhaM nAcchAdayAmEtyasmin IzvaraH sAkSi  
vidyate| 6 vayaM khrISTasya prErItA iva gauravAnvitA bhavitum azakSyAma kintu yuSmattaH parasmAd  
vA kasmAdapi mAnavAd gauravaM na lipsamAnA yuSmanmadhyE mRdubhAvA bhUtvAvarttAmahi|  
7 yathA kAcinmAtA svakiyazizUn pAlayati tathA vayamapi yuSmAn kAgkSamANA 8 yuSmabhyA  
kEvalam Izvarasya susaMvAdAm tannahi kintu svakiyaprANAn api dAtuM manObhirabhyalaSama, yatO  
yUyam asmAkaM snEhapAtrANyabhavata| 9 hE bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM zramaH kIezazca yuSmAbhiH  
smarryyatE yuSmAkaM kO'pi yad bhAragrastO na bhavEt tadarthaM vayaM divAnizaM parizrAmyantO  
yuSmAnmadhyA Izvarasya susaMvAdAmaghOSayAma| 10 aparanjca vizvAsinO yuSmAn prati vayaM kIdRk  
pavitravayathArthatvanirdOSatvAcAriNO'bhavAmEtyasmin IzvarO yUyanjca sAkSiNa AdhvE| 11 aparanjca  
yadvat pitA svabAlakAn tadvad vayaM yuSmAkam EkaikaM janam upadiSTavantaH sAntvitavantzca,  
12 ya IzvaraH svIyarAjaYaya vibhavAya ca yuSmAn AhUtavAn tadupayuktAcaraNAya yuSmAn pravarttitavantzcaEti  
yUyam jAnitha| 13 yasmin samayE yUyam asmAkaM mukhAd IzvarENA pratirutaM vAkyam alabhadhvam  
tasmin samayE tat mAnuSANAM vAkyA M na mattvEzvarasya vAkyA M mattvA gRhltavanta iti kAraNAAd vayaM  
nirantaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, yatastad Izvarasya vAkyam iti satyaM vizvAsinAM yuSmAkaM  
madhyE tasya guNaH prakAzatE ca| 14 hE bhrAtaraH, khrISTAzritavatyA Izvarasya yAH samityO yihUdAdEzE  
santi yUyam tAsAm anukAriNO'bhavata, tadbhukta lOkAzca yadvad yihUdilOkEbhyastadvad yUyamapi  
svajAtIyalOkEbhyo duHkham alabhadhvam| 15 tE yihUdlyAH prabhU M yIzuM bhaviSyadvAdinazca hatavanto  
'smAn dUrIkRtavantzca, ta IzvarAya na rOcantE sarvvESAM mAnavAnAM vipakSA bhavanti ca; 16 aparaM

bhinnajAtIyalOkAnAM paritrANArthaM tESAM madhyE susaMvAdaghOSaNAd asmAn pratiSEdhanti cEtthaM svlyapApAnAM parimANam uttarOttaraM pUrayanti, kintu tESAm antakAri krOdhistAn upakramatE| 17 hE bhrAtaraH manasA nahi kintu vadanEna kiyatkAlaM yuSmattO 'smAkaM vicchEdE jAtE vayaM yuSmAkaM mukhAni draSTum atyAkAgkSayA bahu yatitavantaH| 18 dvirEkakRtvO vA yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM vizESataH paulasya mamAbhilASO'bhavat kintu zayatAnO 'smAn nivAritavAn| 19 yato'smAkaM kA pratyAzA kO vAnandaH kiM vA zlAghyakirITaM? asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanakAIE tatsammukhasthA yUyaM kiM tanna bhaviSyatha? 20 yUyaM EvAsmAkaM gauravAnandasvarUpA bhavatha|

**3** atO'haM yadA sandEhaM punaH sOPhuM nAzaknuvaM tadAnIm AthInInagara EkAkI sthAtuM nizcitya 2 svabhrAtaraM khrISTasya susaMvAdE sahakAriNanjcEzvarasya paricArakaM tImathiyaM yuSmatsamIpam aprEsayaM| 3 varttamAnaiH klEzaiH kasyApi cAnjcalyaM yathA na jAyatE tathA tE tvayA sthirkriyantAM svakiyadharmaMadhi samAzvAsyantAnjcEti tam AdizaM| 4 vayamEtAdRzE klEzE niyuktA Asmaha iti yUyaM svayaM jAnItha, yato'smAkaM durgati rbhaviSyatIti vayaM yuSmAkaM samIpE sthitikAIE'pi yuSmAn abOdhayAma, tAdRzamEva cAbhavat tadapi jAnItha| 5 tasmAt parIkSakENA yuSmAsu parIkSitESvasmAkaM parizramO viphalo bhaviSyatIti bhayaM sOPhuM yadAhaM nAzaknuvaM tada yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya tattvAvadhAraNAya tam aprEsayaM| 6 kintvadhunA tImathiyo yuSmatsamIpAd asmatsannidhim Agatya yuSmAkaM vizvAsaprEmaNI adhyasmAn suvArtAM jnjApitavAn vayanjca yathA yuSmAn smarAmastathA yUyamapyasmAn sarvvadA praNayEna smaratha draSTum AkAgkSadhvE cETi kathitavAn| 7 hE bhrAtaraH, vArttAmimAM prApya yuSmAnadhi vizESato yuSmAkaM klEzaduKhAnyadhi yuSmAkaM vizvAsAd asmAkaM sAntvanAjAyata; 8 yato yUyaM yadi prabhAvavatiStaththa tarhyanEna vayam adhunA jIvAmaH| 9 vayanjcAsmadlyEzvarasya sAkSAd yuSmattO jAtEna yEnAnandEna praphullA bhavAmastasya kRtsnasyAnandasya yOgyarUpENEzvaraM dhanyaM vadituM kathaM zakSyAmaH? 10 vayaM yEna yuSmAkaM vadanAni draSTuM yuSmAkaM vizvAsE yad asiddhaM vidyatE tat siddhlkarttunja zakSyAmastAdRzaM varaM divAnizaM prArthayAmahE| 11 asmAkaM tAtEnEzvarENA prabhunA ryIzukhrISTEna ca yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM panthA sugamaH kriyatAM| 12 parasparsaM sarvvAMzcA prati yuSmAkaM prEma yuSmAn prati cAsmAkaM prEma prabhunA varddhyatAM bahuphalaM kriyatAnjcA| 13 aparamasmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTaH svakiyaiH sarvvaiH pavitraIokaiH sArddhaM yadAgamiSyati tadA yUyaM yathAsmAkaM tAtasyEzvarasya sammukhE pavitratayA nirdOSA bhaviSyatha tathA yuSmAkaM manAMsi sthirkriyantAM|

**4** hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAbhiH kIdRg AcaritavyaM IzvarAya rOcitavyanjca tadaDhyasmattO yA zikSA labdhA tadanusArAt punaratizayaM yatnaH kriyatAmiti vayaM prabhuyIzunA yuSmAn vinIyAdizAmaH| 2 yato vayaM prabhuyIzunA kIdRzIrAjnjA yuSmAsu samarpitavantastad yUyaM jAnItha| 3 IzvarasyAyam abhilASO yad yuSmAkaM pavitratA bhavEt, yUyaM vyabhicArAd dUrE tiStThata| 4 yuSmAkam EkaikO janaH svakiyAM prANAdhAraM pavitraM mAnyanjca rakSatu, 5 yE ca bhinnajAtIyA lOKa IzvaraM na jAnanti ta iva tat kAmAbhilASasyAdhInaM na karOt| 6 Etasmin viSayE ko'pyatyAcArI bhUtvA svabhrAtaraM na vanjcayatu yato'smAbhiH pUrvvaM yathOktaM pramAnIkRtanjcA tathaiva prabhurEtAdRzAnAM karmmaNAM samucitaM phalaM dAsyati| 7 yasmAd IzvarO'smAn azucitAyai nAhUtavAn kintu pavitravAyaivAhUtavAn| 8 atO hEtO ryaH kazcid vAkyamEtanna gRhlAti sa manuSyam avajAnAtIti nahi yEna svakiyAtmA yuSmadantarE samarpitastam Izvaram EvAvajAnAti| 9 bhrAtRSu prEmakaraNamadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayOjanaM yato yUyaM parasparsaM prEmakaraNAyEzvarazikSitA lOKa AdhvE| 10 kRtsnE mAkidaniyAdEzE ca yAvantO bhrAtaraH santi tAn sarvvAn prati yuSmAbhistat prEma prakAzyatE tathApi hE bhrAtaraH, vayaM yuSmAn vinayAmahE yUyaM puna rbahutaraM prEma prakAzayata| 11 aparaM yE bahiHsthitAstESAM drSTigOcarE yuSmAkam AcaraNaM yat manOramyam bhavEt kasyApi vastunazcAbhAvO yuSmAkaM yanna bhavEt, 12 EtadarthaM yUyaM asmattO yAdRzam AdEzaM prAptavantastAdRzaM nirvirOdhAcAraM karttuM

svasvakarmmaNi manAMmi nidhAtuM nijakaraizca kAryyaM sAdhayituM yatadhvaM| 13 hE bhrAtaraH  
 nirAzA anyE lOKa iva yUyaM yanna zOcEdhvaM tadarthaM mahAnidrAgatAn lOkAnadhi yuSmAkam  
 ajnjAnatA mayA nAbhilaSyatE| 14 yIzu rmRtavAn punaruthitavAMzcEti yadi vayaM vizvAsamastarhi  
 yIzum AzritAn mahAnidrAptAn lOkAnapIzvarO'vazyAM tEna sArddham AnESyati| 15 yato'hAM  
 prabhO rvAkyEna yuSmAn idaM jnjApayAmi; asmAkaM madhyE yE janAH prabhOrAgamanaM yAvat  
 jIvantO'vazEkSyantE tE mahAnidritAnAm agragAminOna na bhaviSyanti; 16 yataH prabhuh siMhanAdEna  
 pradhAnasvargadUtasyOccaiH zabdEnEzvarlyatUrIvAdyEna ca svayaM svargAd avarokSyati tEna khriSTAzritA  
 mRtalOkAH prathamam utthAsyAnti| 17 aparam asmAkaM madhyE yE jIvantO'vazEkSyantE ta AkAzE prabhOH  
 sAkSATkaraNArthaM taiH sArddhaM mEghavAhanEna hariSyantE; itthanjca vayaM sarvvadA prabhunA  
 sArddhaM sthAsyAmaH| 18 ato yUyam EtAbhiH kathAbhiH parasparaM sAntvayata|

**5** hE bhrAtaraH, kAlAn samayAMzcAdhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayOjanaM, 2 yato rAtrau yAdRk  
 taskarastAdRk prabhO rdinam upasthAsyatIti yUyaM svayamEva samyag jAnitha| 3 zAnti rnirvvinghatvanjca  
 vidyata iti yadA mAnavA vadiSyanti tada prasavavEdanA yadvad garbbhinIm upatiSThati tadvad akasmAd  
 vinAzastAn upasthAsyati tairuddhArO na lapsyatE| 4 kintu hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM andhakArENAvRtA na  
 bhavatha tasmAt taddinaM taskara iva yuSmAn na prApsyati| 5 sarvvE yUyaM dliptEH santAnA divAyAzca  
 santAnA bhavatha vayaM nizAvAmzM AstimiravaMzA vA na bhavAmaH| 6 ato 'parE yathA nidrAgatAH  
 santi tadvad asmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM kintu jAgaritavyaM sacEtanaizca bhavitavyaM| 7 yE nidrAnti tE  
 nizAyAmEva nidrAnti tE ca mattA bhavanti tE rajanyAmEva mattA bhavanti| 8 kintu vayaM divasasya vaMzA  
 bhavAmaH; ato 'smAbhi rvakSasi pratyayaprEmarUpaM kavacaM zirasi ca paritrANAZArUpaM zirastraM  
 paridhAya sacEtanai rrbhavitavyaM| 9 yata IzvarO'smAn krOdhE na niyujiyAsmAkAM prabhunA yIzukhriSTEna  
 paritrANasyAdhikArE niyuktavAn, 10 jAgratO nidrAgatA vA vayaM yat tEna prabhunA saha jIvAmastadarthaM  
 sO'smAkaM kRte prANAn tyaktavAn| 11 ataEva yUyaM yadvat kurutha tadvat parasparaM sAntvayata  
 susthirIkurudhvajca| 12 hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkAM madhyE yE janAH parizramaM kurvanti prabhO rnAmnA  
 yuSmAn adhitISThantyupadizanti ca tAn yUyaM sammanyadhvAM| 13 svakarmmaEtunA ca prEmnA tAn  
 atIvAdRyadhvamiti mama prArthanA, yUyaM parasparaM nirvvirOdhA bhavata| 14 hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn  
 vinayAmahE yUyaM avihitAcAriNO lOkAn bhartsayadhvaM, kSudramanasA sAntvayata, durbbalAn upakuruta,  
 sarvvAn prati sahiSNavO bhavata ca| 15 aparaM kamapi pratyaniSTasya phalam aniSTaM kEnApi yanna kriyEta  
 tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata, kintu parasparaM sarvvAn mAnavAMzcA prati nityaM hitAcAriNO bhavata| 16  
 sarvvadAnandata| 17 nirantaraM prArthanAM kurudhvAM| 18 sarvvavisiyE kRtajnjatAM svlkurudhvAM yata  
 EtadEva khriSTayIzunA yuSmAn prati prakAzitam IzvarAbhimataM| 19 pavitram AtmAnaM na nirvvApayata|  
 20 IzvarlyAdEzaM nAvajAnita| 21 sarvvAni parIkSya yad bhadraM tadEva dhArayata| 22 yat kimapi pAparUpaM  
 bhavati tasmAd dUraM tiSThati| 23 zAntidAyaka IzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn sampUrNatvEna pavitrAn karOtU,  
 aparam asmatprabhO ryIzukhriSTasyAgamanaM yAvad yuSmAkAM AtmAnaH prANAH zarIrAni ca nikhilAni  
 nirddOSatvEna rakSyantAM| 24 yO yuSmAn Ahvayati sa vizvasanlyO'taH sa tat sAdhayiSyati| 25 hE bhrAtaraH,  
 asmAkAM kRte prArthanAM kurudhvAM| 26 pavitracumbanEna sarvvAn bhrAtRn prati satkurudhvAM| 27  
 patramidaM sarvvESAM pavitrANAM bhrAtRNAM zrutigOcarE yuSmAbhiH paThyatAmiti prabhO rnAmnA  
 yuSmAn zapayAmi| 28 asmAkAM prabhO ryIzukhriSTasyAnugratE yuSmAsu bhUyAt| AmEn|

## 2 thiSalanIkinaH

**1** paulaH silvAnastImathiyazcEtinAmAnO vayam asmadlyatAtam IzvaraM prabhuM yIzukhrISTanjcAzritAM thiSalanIkinAM samitiM prati patraM likhAmaH| **2** asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAsvanugrahaM zAntinjca kriyAstAM| **3** hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRtE sarvvadA yathAyOgyam Izvarasya dhanyavAdO 'smAbhiH karttavyaH, yato hEtO ryuSmAkaM vizvAsa uttarOttaraM varddhatE parasparam Ekaikasya prEma ca bahuphalAM bhavati| **4** tasmAd yuSmAbhi ryAvanta upadravaklEzAH sahyantE tESu yad dhEryyaM yazca vizvAsaH prakAzyatE tatkAraNAd vayam IzvarIyasamitiSu yuSmAbhiH zlAghAmahE| **5** taccEZvarasya nyAyavicArasya pramANaM bhavati yato yUyaM yasya kRtE duHkhaM sahadhvaM tasyEZvarIyarAjasya yOgyA bhavatha| **6** yataH svakiyasvargadUtAnAM balaiH sahitasya prabhO ryIzOH svargAd AgamanakAlE yuSmAkaM klEzakEbhyAH klEzEna phaladAnaM sArddhamasmAbhizc **7** klizyamAnEbhyO yuSmabhyAM zAntidAnam IzvarENA nyAyyaM bhOtsyatE; **8** tadAnIm IzvarAnabhijnjEbhyO 'smatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdAgrAhakEbhyazca lOkEbhyO jAjvalyamAnEna vahninA samucitaM phalaM yIzunA dAsyatE; **9** tE ca prabhO rvadanAt parAkramayuktavibhavAcca sadAtanavinAzaRUpaM daNPaM lapsyantE, (aiōnios g166) **10** kintu tasmin dinE svakiyapavitralkESu virAjituM yuSmAn aparAMzc sarvvAn vizvAsilOkAn vismApayitunjca sa AgamiSyati yato 'smAkaM pramANE yuSmAbhi rvizvAso'kAri **11** atO'smAkam IzvarO yuSmAn tasyAhvAnasya yOgyAn karOtu sauJanyasya zubhaphalaM vizvAsasya guNanjca parAkramEna sAdhayatviti prArthanAsmAbhiH sarvvadA yuSmannimittaM kriyatE, **12** yatastatha satyasmAkam Izvarasya prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahAd asmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnO gauravaM yuSmAsu yuSmAkamapi gauravaM tasmin prakAziSyatE|

**2** hE bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM tasya samIpE 'smAkaM saMsthitinjcAdhi vayaM yuSmAn idaM prArthayAmahE, **2** prabhEstad dinaM prAyENOpasthitam iti yadi kazcid AtmanA vAcA vA patrEnA vAsmAkaM AdEzaM kalpayan yuSmAn gadati tarhi yUyaM tEna canjcalamanasa udvignAzca na bhavata| **3** kEnApi prakArEna kO'pi yuSmAn na vanjcayatu yatastasmAd dinAt pUrvvaM dharmmalOpEnOpasyAtavyaM, **4** yazca janO vipakSatAM kurvvan sarvvasmAd dEvAt pUjanIyavastuczOnnaMsyatE svam Izvaramiva darzayan Izvaravad Izvarasya mandira upavEkSyati ca tEna vinAzapAtrEna pApapurSENODEtavyaM| **5** yadAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhAvAsaM tadAnIm Etad akathayamiti yUyaM kiM na smaratha? **6** sAmprataM sa yEna nivAryyatE tad yUyaM jAnltha, kintu svasamayE tEnODEtavyaM| **7** vidharmmasya nigUPHO guNa idAnImapi phalati kintu yastaM nivArayati sO'dyApi dUrIkRtO nAbhavat| **8** tasmin dUrIkRtE sa vidharmmyudEsyati kintu prabhu ryIzuH svamukhapavanEna taM vidhvaMsayiSyati nijOpasthitEstEjasA vinAzayiSyati ca| **9** zayatAnasya zaktiprakAzaNAd vinAzyamAnAnAM madhyE sarvvavidhAH parAkramA bhrAmikA AzcaryyakriyA lakSaNAyadharmamajAtA sarvvavidhpratAraNA ca tasyOpasthitEH phalaM bhaviSyati; **10** yato hEtostE paritrANaprAptayE satyadharmaMasyAnurAgaM na gRhItavantastasmAt kAraNAd **11** IzvarEna tAn prati bhrAntikaramAyAyAM prESitAyAM tE mRSAvAkyE vizvastiSyanti| **12** yato yAvantO mAnavAH satyadharmaM na vizvAsyAdharmaMEna tuSyanti taiH sarvvai rdaNPabhAjanaI rbhavitavyaM| **13** hE prabhOH priyA bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRta Izvarasya dhanyavAdO'smAbhiH sarvvadA karttavyO yata Izvara A prathamAd AtmanaH pAvanEna satyadharmaM vizvAsEna ca paritrANArthaM yuSmAn varItavAn **14** tadarthanjcAsmAbhi rghOSitEna susaMvAdEna yuSmAn AhUyAsmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya tEjasO'dhikAriNaH kariSyati| **15** atO hE bhrAtaraH yUyam asmAkaM vAkyaiH patraizca yAM zikSAM labdhavantastAM kRtsnAM zikSAM dhArayantaH susthirA bhavata| **16** asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTastAta IzvarazcArthatO yO yuSmAsu prEma kRtavAn nityAnjca sAntvanAm anugrahENottamapratyAzAnjca yuSmabhyAM dattavAn (aiōnios g166) **17** sa svayaM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNA ni sAntvayatu sarvvasmin sadvAkyE satkarmmaNi ca susthirIkarOtu ca|

**3** hE bhrAtaraH, zESE vadAmi, yUyam asmabhyamidaM prArthayadhvaM yat prabhO rvAkyaM yuSmAkaM  
 madhyE yathA tathaivAnyatrApi pracarEt mAnyanjca bhavEt; **2** yacca vayam avivEcakEbhyO duSTEbhyaZca  
 lOkEbhyO rakSAM prApnuyAma yataH sarvvESAM vizvAsO na bhavati| **3** kintu prabhu rvizvAsyaH sa  
 Eva yuSmAn sthirkariSyati duSTasya karAd uddhariSyati ca| **4** yUyam asmAbhi ryad AdizyadhvE tat  
 kurutha kariSyatha cEti vizvAsO yuSmAnadhi prabhunAsmAkaM jAyatE| **5** Izvarasya prEmni khrISTasya  
 sahiSNutAyAnjca prabhuH svayaM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni vinayatu| **6** hE bhrAtaraH, asmatprabhO  
 ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnA vayaM yuSmAn idam AdizAmaH, asmattO yuSmAbhi ryA zikSalambhi tAM vihAya  
 kazcid bhrAtA yadyavihitAcAraM karOti tarhi yUyaM tasmAt pRthag bhavata| **7** yatO vayaM yuSmAbhiH  
 katham anukarttavyAstad yUyaM svayaM jAnItha| yuSmAkaM madhyE vayam avihitAcAriNO nAbhavAma, **8**  
 vinAmUlyaM kasyApyannaM nAbhuMjmahi kintu ko'pi yad asmAbhi rbhAragrastO na bhavEt tadarthaM  
 zramENA kIEzEna ca divAnizaM kAryyam akurmma| **9** atrAsmAkaM adhikArO nAstItthaM nahi kintvasmAkaM  
 anukaraNAya yuSmAn dRSTAntaM darzayitum icchantastad akurmma| **10** yatO yEna kAryyaM na kriyatE  
 tEnAhArO'pi na kriyatAmiti vayaM yuSmatsamIpa upasthitikAlE'pi yuSmAn AdizAma| **11** yuSmAnmadhyE  
 'vihitAcAriNaH kE'pi janA vidyantE tE ca kAryyam akurvanta Alasyam AcarantItyasmAbhiH zrUyatE|  
**12** tAdRzAn lOkAn asmataprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnA vayam idam AdizAma AjnjApayAmazca, tE  
 zAntabhAvEna kAryyaM kurvvantaH svaklyamannaM bhunjitatAM| **13** aparaM hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM  
 sadAcaraNE na kIAmyata| **14** yadi ca kazcidEtatpatrE likhitAm asmAkam AjnjAM na gRhlati tarhi yUyaM taM  
 mAnuSaM lakSayata tasya saMsargaM tyajata ca tEna sa trapiSyatE| **15** kintu taM na zatruM manyamAnA  
 bhrAtaramiva cEtayata| **16** zAntidAtA prabhuH sarvvatra sarvvathA yuSmabhyA M zAntiM dEyAt| prabhu  
 ryuSmAkaM sarvvESAM sagI bhUyAt| **17** namaskAra ESa paulasya mama karEna likhitO'bhuT sarvvasmin  
 patra Etanmama cihnAm EtAdRzairakSarai rmayA likhyatE| **18** asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaH  
 sarvvESu yuSmAsu bhUyAt| AmEn|

# 1 tImathiyaH

**1** asmAkaM trANakartturIzvarasyAsmAkaM pratyAzAbhUmEH prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya cAjnjAnusAratO yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paulaH svakiyaM satyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyaM prati patraM likhati | 2 asmAkaM tAta IzvarO'smAkAM prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tvayi anugrahaM dayAM zAntinjca kuryyAstAM| 3 mAkidaniyAdEzE mama gamanakAlE tvam iphiSanagarE tiSThan itarazikSA na grahitavyA, anantESupAkhyAnESu vaMzAvaliSu ca yuSmAbhi rmanO na nivEzitavyam 4 iti kAMzcit lOkAn yad upadizErEtat mayAdiSTO'bhabaH, yataH sarvvaiEtai rvizvAsayuktEzvarIyaniSThA na jAyatE kintu vivAdO jAyatE| 5 upadEzasya tvabhiprEtaM phalaM nirmmalAntaHkaraNEna satsaMvEdEna niSkapaTavizvAsEna ca yuktaM prEma| 6 kEcit janAzca sarvvANyEtAni vihAya nirarthakakathAnAm anugamanEna vipathagAminO'bhaban, 7 yad bhASantE yacca nizcinvanti tanna budhyamAnA vyavasthOpadESTArO bhavitum icchanti| 8 sA vyavasthA yadi yOgyarUpENa gRhyatE tarhyuttamA bhavatIti vayaM jAnImaH| 9 aparaM sA vyavasthA dhArmmikasya viruddhA na bhavati kintvadhArmmikO 'vAdhyO duSTAh pApiSThO 'pavitrO 'zuciH pitRhantA mAtRhantA narahantA 10 vEzyAgAmI puMmaithunI manuSyavikrEtA mithyAvAdI mithyAzapathakArI ca sarvvESAmEtESAM viruddhA, 11 tathA saccidAnandEzvarasya yO vibhavayuktaH susaMvAdO mayi samarpitastadanuyAyihitOpadEzasya veparItaM yat kinjcid bhavati tadviruddhA sA vyavasthEti tadgrAhiNA jnjAtavyaM| 12 mahyaM zaktidAtA yO'smAkAM prabhU khriSTayIzustamahaM dhanyaM vadAmi| 13 yataH purA nindaka upadrAvI hiMsakazca bhUtvApyahaM tEna vizvAsyO 'manyE paricArakatvE nyayuJyE ca| tad avizvAsAcaraNam ajnjAnEna mayA kRtamiti hEtOrahaM tEnAnukampitO'bhabaM| 14 aparaM khriSTE yIzau vizvAsaprEmabhyAM sahitO'smatprabhOranugraHO 'tIva pracurO'bhat| 15 pApinaH paritrAtuM khriSTO yIzu rjagati samavatIrNO'bhabat, ESA kathA vizvAsanIyA sarvvai grahaNIyA ca| 16 tESAM pApinAM madhyE'haM prathama AsaM kintu yE mAnavA anantajIvanaprAptyartham tasmin vizvasiSyanti tESAM dRSTAntE mayi prathamE yIzunA khriSTEne svakiyA kRtsnA cirasahiSNutA yat prakAzyatE tadarthamEvAham anukampAM prAptavAn| (aiōnios g166) 17 anAdirakSayO'dRzyO rAjA yO'dvitIyaH sarvvajna Izvarastasya gauravaM mahimA cAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| AmEn| (aiōn g165) 18 hE putra tImathiya tvayi yAni bhaviSyadvAkyAni purA kathitAni tadanusArAd aham EnamAdEzaM tvayi samarpayAmi, tasyAbhiprAyO'yaM yattvaM tai rvAkyairuttamayuddhaM karOSi 19 vizvAsaM satsaMvEdanjca dhArayasi ca| anayOH parityAgAt kESAnjcid vizvAsatarI bhagnAbhavat| 20 huminAyasikandarau tESAM yau dvau janau, tau yad dharmmanindAM puna rna karttuM zikSETe tadarthaM mayA zayatAnasya karE samarpitau|

**2** mama prathama AdEzO'yaM, prArthanAvinayanivEdanadhanyavAdAH karttavyAH, 2 sarvvESAM mAnavAnAM kRtE vizEsatO vayaM yat zAntatvEna nirvvrOdhatvEna cEzcarabhaktiM vinItatvanjcAcarantaH kAlaM yApayAmastadarthaM nRpAtInAm uccapadasthAnAnjca kRtE tE karttavyAH| 3 yatO'smAkAM tArakasyEzvarasya sAkSAT tadEvOttamaM grAhyanjca bhavati, 4 sa sarvvESAM mAnavAnAM paritrAnAM satyajnjAnaprAptinjcEcchati| 5 yata Eko'dvitIya IzvarO vidyatE kinjcEzvarE mAnavESu caikO 'dvitIyo madhyasthaH 6 sa narAvatAraH khriSTO yIzu rvidyatE yaH sarvvESAM muktE rmUlyam AtmadAnaM kRtavAn| EtEna yEna pramANEOpayuktE samayE prakAzitavyaM, 7 tadghOSayitA dUtO vizvAsE satyadharmmE ca bhinnajAtlyAnAm upadEzakaczAhaM nyayUJyE, EtadahaM khriSTasya nAmnA yathAtathyA yadAmi nAnRtaM kathayAmi| 8 atO mamAbhimatamidaM puruSaiH krOdhAsandEhau vinA pavitrakarAn uttOlya sarvvavasmin sthAnE prArthanA kriyatAM| 9 tadvat nAryyO'pi salajjAH saMyatamanasazca satyO yOgyamAcchAdanaM paridadhatu kinjca kEzasaMskAraiH kaNakamuktAbhi rmahArghyaparicchadaizcAtmabhUsaNaM na kurvvatyA 10 svIkrtEzvarabhaktInAM yOSitAM yOgyaiH satyarmmabhii svabhUsaNaM kurvvatAM| 11 nAri sampUrNavinItatvEna nirvirOdhaM zikSatAM| 12 nAryyAH zikSAdAnaM puruSAYAjnjAdAnaM vAhaM

nAnujAnAmi tayA nirvvirOdhatvam AcaritavyaM| 13 yataH prathamam AdamastataH paraM havAyAH sRSTi  
rbabhUva| 14 kinjcAdam bhrAntiyuktO nAbhavat yOSidEva bhrAntiyuktA bhUtvAtyAcAriNI babhUva| 15  
tathApi nArIgaNO yadi vizvAsE prEmni pavitratAyAM saMyatamanasi ca tiSThati tarhyapatyaprasavavartmanA  
paritrANaM prApsyati|

**3** yadi kazcid adhyakSapadam AkAgkSatE tarhi sa uttamaM karmma lipsata iti satyaM| 2  
ato'dhyakSENAninditEnaikasyA yOSitO bhartrA parimitabhOgEna saMyatamanasA sabhyEnAtithisEvakEna  
zikSaNE nipiNEna 3 na madyapEna na prahArakENa kintu mRdubhAvEna nirvvivAdEna nirlObhEna 4  
svaparivArANAm uttamazAsakEna pUrNavinItatvAd vazyAnAM santAnAnAM niyantrA ca bhavitavyaM| 5  
yata AtmaparivArAn zAsituM yO na zakanoti tEnEzvarasya samitEstattAvadhAraNaM kathaM kAriSyatE?  
6 aparaM sa garvviTO bhUtvA yat zayatAna iva daNPayOgyO na bhavEt tadarthaM tEna navaziSyEna na  
bhavitavyaM| 7 yacca nindAyAM zayatAnasya jAlE ca na patEt tadarthaM tEna bahiHsthalOkAnAmapi madhyE  
sukhyAtiyuktEna bhavitavyaM| 8 tadvat paricArakairapi vinItai rdvividhavAkyarahitai rbahumadyapAnE  
'nAsaktai rnirlObhaizca bhavitavyaM, 9 nirmmalasaMvEdEna ca vizvAsasya nigUPhavAkyAM dhAtivyanjca|  
10 agrE tESAM parIkSA kriyatAM tataH param aninditA bhUtvA tE paricaryyAM kurvvantu| 11 aparaM  
yOSidbhiraPI vinItAbhiranapavAdikAbhiH satarkAbhiH sarvvatra vizvAsyAbhizca bhavitavyaM| 12 paricArakA  
EkaikayOSitO bharttArO bhavEyuH, nijasantAnAnAM parijanAnAnjca suzAsanaM kuryuzca| 13 yataH sA  
paricaryyA yai rhadrarUpEna sAdhyatE tE zrESThapadaM prApnuvanti khrlSTE ylzaU vizvAsEna mahOtsuka  
bhavanti ca| 14 tvAM pratyEtatpatralEkhanasamayE zlghraM tvatsamIpagamanasya pratyAzA mama vidyatE|  
15 yadi vA vilambEya tarhIzvarasya gRhE 'rthataH satyadharmaMasya stambhabhittimUlasvarUpAyAM  
amarEzvarasya samitau tvayA kldRza AcAraH karttavyastat jnjAtuM zakSyatE| 16 aparaM yasya mahattvaM  
sarvvavasIkRtam IzvarabhaktEstat nigUPhavAkyamidam IzvarO mAnavadEhE prakAzita AtmanA sapuNyIkRto  
dUtaiH sandRStaH sarvvajAtIyAnAM nikaTE ghOSitO jagatO vizvAsapAtrlbhUtastEjaHprAptayE svargaM  
nItazcEtI|

**4** pavitra AtmA spaSTam idaM vAkyAM vadati caramakAlE katipayalOkA vahninAgkitatvAt 2 kaThOramanasAM  
kApaTyAd anRtavAdinAM vivAhaniSEdhakAnAM bhakSyavizESaniSEdhakAnAnjca 3 bhUtasvarUpANAM  
zikSAyAM bhramakAtmanAM vAkyEsu ca manAMsi nivEzya dharmmAd bhraMziSyante| tAni tu bhakSyAni  
vizvAsinAM svIkRtasatyadharmaMAnAnjca dhanyavAdasahitAya bhOgAyEzvarEna sasRjirE| 4 yata IzvarEna  
yadyat sRStaM tat sarvvam uttamaM yadi ca dhanyavAdEna bhujyatE tarhi tasya kimapi nAgrAhyAM  
bhavati, 5 yata Izvarasya vAkyEna prArthanayA ca tat pavitribhavati| 6 EtAni vAkyAni yadi tvaM  
bhrAtRn jnjApayEstarhi yIzukhrISTasyOttamH paricArakO bhaviSyasi yO vizvAsO hitOpadEzazca tvayA  
gRhItastadIyavAkyairApyAyiSyasE ca| 7 yAnyupAkhyAnAni durbhAvAni vRddhayOSitAmEva yOgyAni ca tAni  
tvayA visRjyantAm IzvarabhaktE yatnaH kriyatAnjca| 8 yataH zArIrikO yatnaH svalpaphalado bhavati  
kintvIzvarabhaktiraihikapAratrikajIvanayOH pratijnjAyuktA satI sarvvatra phaladA bhavati| 9 vAkyamEtad  
vizvasanIyaM sarvai rgrahaNlyanjca vayanjca tadarthamEva zrAmyAmO nindAM bhuMjmahE ca| 10 yato hEtOH  
sarvvamAnavAnAM vizESatO vizvAsinAM trAtA yO'mara Izvarastasmin vayaM vizvasAmaH| 11 tvam EtAni  
vAkyAni pracAraya samupadiza ca| 12 alpavayaSkatvAt kEnApyavajnjEyO na bhava kintvAlApEnAcaraNEna  
prEmna sadAtmatvEna vizvAsEna zucityEna ca vizvAsinAm Adarzo bhava| 13 yAvannAham AgamiSyAmi tAvat  
tva pATHE cEtayanE upadEzE ca manO nidhatsva| 14 prAcInagaNahastArpaNasahitEna bhaviSyadvAkyEna  
yaddAnaM tubhyAM vizrANitaM tavAntaHsthE tasmin dAnE zithilamanA mA bhava| 15 EtESu manO nivEzaya,  
EtESu varttasva, itthanjca sarvvaviSayE tava guNavRddhiH prakAzatAM| 16 svasmin upadEzE ca sAvadhAnO  
bhUtvAvatiSThasva tat kRtvA tvayAtmaparitrANaM zrOtRNAncja paritrANaM sAdhayiSyatE|

**5** tvaM prAcInaM na bhartsaya kintu taM pitaramiva yUnazca bhrAtRniva 2 vRddhAH striyazca mAtRniva yuvatIzca pUrNazucityEna bhaginIriva vinayasva| 3 aparaM satyavidhavAH sammanyasva| 4 kasyAzcid vidhavAyA yadi putrAH pastrA vA vidyantE tarhi tE prathamataH svIyaparijanAn sEvituM pitrOH pratyupakarttunjca zikSantAM yatastadEvEzvarasya sAkSAD uttamaM grAhyanjc karma| 5 aparaM ya nArI satyavidhava nAthahIna cAsti sA IzvarasyAzrayE tiSThantI divAnizaM nivEdanaprArthanAbhyAM kAlaM yApayati| 6 kintu yA vidhavA sukhabhOgAsaktA sA jlvatyapi mRtA bhavati| 7 ataEva tA yad aninditA bhavEyUstadartham EtAni tvayA nidizyantAM| 8 yadi kazcit svajAtlyAn lOkAn vizESataH svIyaparijanAn na pAlayati tarhi sa vizvAsAd bhraSTO 'pyadhamazca bhavati| 9 vidhavAvargE yasyA gaNanA bhavati tayA SaSTivatsarEbhyO nyUnavayaskayA na bhavitavyaM; aparaM pUrvvam EkavAmikA bhUtvA 10 sA yat zizupOSaNEnAtithisEvanEna pavitraLoKAnAM caraNaprakSAlanEna kliSTAnAm upakArEna sarvvavidhasatkarmmAcaraNEna ca satkarmmakaraNAT sukhyAtiprAptA bhavEt tadapyAvazyakaM| 11 kintu yuvatI rvidhavA na gRhAna yataH khrlISTasya vaiparItyEna tAsAM darpe jAtE tA vivAham icchanti| 12 tasmAcca pUrvvadharmaM parityajya daNPanIlyA bhavanti| 13 anantaraM tA gRhAd gRhaM paryyaTantya AlasyaM zikSantE kEvalamAlasyaM nahi kintvanarthakAlApaM parAdhikAracarccAnjcApi zikSamANA anucitAni vAkyAni bhASantE| 14 atO mamEcchEyaM yuvatyO vidhavA vivAham kurvvatAm apatyavatyO bhavantu gRhakarmma kurvvatAnjcEtthaM vipakSAya kimapi nindAdvAraM na dadatu| 15 yata itaH pUrvvam api kAzcit zayatAnasya pazcAdgAminyO jAtAH| 16 aparaM vizvAsinyA vizvAsinO vA kasyApi parivArANAM madhyE yadi vidhavA vidyantE tarhi sa tAH pratipAlayatu tasmAt samitau bhArE 'nArOpitE satyavidhavAnAM pratipAlanaM karttuM tayA zakyatE| 17 yE prAnjcaH samitiM samyag adhitisthanti vizESata IzvaravAkyEnOpadEzEna ca yE yatnaM vidadhatE tE dviguNasyAdarasya yOgyA mAnyantAM| 18 yasmAt zAstrE likhitamidamAstE, tvaM zasyamarddakavRSasyAyaM mA badhAnEti, aparamapi kAryyakRd vEtanasya yOgyO bhavatIti| 19 dvau trIn vA sAkSiNO vinA kasyAcit prAcInasya viruddham abhiyOgastvayA na gRhyatAM| 20 aparaM yE pApamAcaranti tAn sarvvESAM samakSaM bhartsayasva tEnAparESAmapi bhIti rjaniSyatE| 21 aham Izvarasya prabhO ryIzukhrIISTasya manOnItadivyadutAnAnjc gOcarE tvAm idam AjnjApayAmi tvaM kasyApyanurOdhEna kimapi na kurvvana vinApakSapAtam EtAna vidhIn pAlaya| 22 kasyApi mUrddhi hastAparNaM tvarayA mAkaRsiH| parapApAnAnjcAMzi mA bhavaI svaM zuciM rakSa| 23 aparaM tavOdarapIPAYAH punaH puna durbalatAyAzca nimittaM kEvalaM tOyaM na pivan kinjcin madyaM piva| 24 kESAnjcit mAnavAnAM pApAni vicArAt pUrvvaM kESAnjcit pazcAt prakAzantE| 25 tathaiva satkarmmANYapi prakAzantE tadanyathA sati pracchannAni sthAtuM na zaknuvantI|

**6** yAvantO lOkA yugadhAriNO dAsAH santi tE svasvasvAminaM pUrNasamAdarayOgyaM manyantAM nO cEd Izvarasya nAmna upadEzasya ca nindA sambhaviSyati| 2 yESAnjc ca svAminO vizvAsinaH bhavanti taistE bhrAtRtVAt nAvajnjEyAH kintu tE karmmaphalabhOgInO vizvAsinaH priyAzca bhavantIti hEtOH sEvanlyA Eva, tvam EtAni zikSaya samupadiza ca| 3 yaH kazcid itarazikSAM karoti, asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrIISTasya hitavAkyAnIzvarabhaktE ryOgyAM zikSAnjc na svIkarioti 4 sa darpadhmAtaH sarvvathA jnjAnahInazca vivAdai rvAgyuddhaizca rOgayuktazca bhavati| 5 tAdRzAd bhAvAd IrSyAvirOdhApavAdaduSTAsUyA bhraSTamanasAM satyajnjAnahInAnAm IzvarabhaktiM lAbhOpAyam iva manyamAnAnAM lOkAnAM vivAdAzca jAyantE tAdRzEbhyO lOkEbhyastvaM pRthak tiSTha| 6 saMyatEcchayA yuktA yEzvarabhaktiH sA mahAlAbhOpAyO bhavatIti satyaM| 7 EtajjagatpravEzanakAlE'smAbhiH kimapi nAnAyi tattayajanakAlE'pi kimapi nEtuM na zakSyata iti nizcitaM| 8 ataEva khAdyAnyAcchAdanAni ca prApyAsmAbhiH santuSTai rbhavtavyaM| 9 yE tu dhaninO bhavituM cESTantE tE parkSAyAm unmAthE patanti yE cAbhilASA mAnavAn vinAzE narakE ca majjayanti tAdRzESvajnjAnAhitAbhilASEsvapi patanti| 10 yatO'rthaspRhA sarvvESAM duritAnAM mUlaM bhavati tAmavalambya kEcId vizvAsAd abhraMzanta nAnAklEzaizca svAn

avidhyan| 11 hE Izvarasya loka tvam EtEbhyaH palAyya dharmma Izvarabhakti rvizvAsaH prEma sahiSNutA kSAntizcaitAnyAcara| 12 vizvAsarUpam uttamayuddhaM kuru, anantajIvanam Alambasva yatastadarthaM tvam AhUtO 'bhavaH, bahusAkSiNAM samakSanjcOttamAM pratijnjAM svIkRtavAn| (aiōnios g166) 13 aparaM sarvvESAM jIvayiturIzvarasya sAkSAd yazca khrISTO yIzuH pantlyapllAtasya samakSam uttamAM pratijnjAM svIkRtavAn tasya sAkSAd ahaM tvAm idam AjnjApayAmi| 14 IzvarENA svasamayE prakAzitavyam asmAkaM prabhO rylzukhrIStasyAgamanaM yAvat tvayA niSkalagkatvEna nirddOSatvEna ca vidhi rakSyatAM| 15 sa IzvaraH saccidAnandaH, advitlyasamrAT, rAjnjAM rAjA, prabhUnAM prabhUH, 16 amaratAyA advitlya AkaraH, agamyatEjOnivAsI, martyAnAM kEnApi na dRSTaH kEnApi na dRzyazca| tasya gauravaparAkramau sadAtanau bhUyAstAM| AmEn| (aiōnios g166) 17 ihalOkE yE dhaninastE cittasamunnatiM capalE dhanE vizvAsanjca na kurvvatAM kintu bhOgArtham asmabhyA M pracuratvEna sarvvadAtA (aiōn g165) 18 yO'mara Izvarastasmin vizvasantu sadAcAraM kurvvantu satkarmmadhanEna dhanino sukalA dAtArazca bhavantu, 19 yathA ca satyaM jIvanaM pApnuuyustathA pAratrikAm uttamasampadaM sanjinvantvEti tvayAdizyantAM| 20 hE tImathiya, tvam upanidhiM gOpaya kAlpanikavidyAyA apavitraM pralApaM virOdhOktinjca tyaja ca, 21 yataH katipayA lOkAstAM vidyAmavalambya vizvAsAd bhraSTA abhavana| prasAdastava sahAyO bhUyAt| AmEn|

## 2 tImathiyaH

**1** khristEna yIzunA yA jIvanasya pratijnjA tAmadhIzvarasyEcchayA yIzOH khrISTasyaikaH prEritaH paulo'haM svaklyAM priyAM dharmmaputraM tImathiyaM prati patraM likhAmi| 2 tAta IzvarO'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tvayi prasAdAM dayAM zAntinjcA kriyAstAM| 3 aham A pUrvvapuruSAT yam IzvaraM pavitramanasA sEvE taM dhanyaM vadanaM kathayAmi, aham ahOrAtraM prArthanAsamayE tvAM nirantaraM smarAmi| 4 yazca vizvAsaH prathamE loyInAmikAyAM tava mAthaM yAm unlkInAmikAyAM mAtni cAtiSThat tavAntarE'pi tiSThatIti manyE 5 tava taM niSkapaTaM vizvAsaM manasi kurvvan tavAzrupAtaM smaran yathAnandEna praphallo bhavEyaM tadarthaM tava darzanam AkAgkSE| 6 atO hEtO rmama hastArpaNEna labdhO ya Izvarasya varastvayi vidyatE tam ujjvAlayituM tvAM smArayAmi| 7 yata IzvarO'smabhyaM bhayajanakam AtmAnam adattvA zaktiprEmasatarkatAnAm Akaram AtmAnaM dattavAn| 8 ataEvAsmAkaM prabhmadhi tasya vandidAsaM mAmdhi ca pramAnaM dAtuM na trapasva kintvIzvarIyazaktyA susaMvAdasya kRtE duHkhasya sahabhAgI bhava| 9 sO'smAparitrANapAtrANI kRtavAn pavitrENAhvAnEnAhUtavAMzca; asmatkarmmaEtunEti nahi svIyanirUpANasya prasAdasya ca kRtE tat kRtavAn| sa prasAdaH sRSTEH pUrvvakAlE khrISTEna yIzunAsmabhyaM adAyi, (aiōnios g166) 10 kintvadhuNAsmAkaM paritrAtu ryIzOH khrISTasyAgamanEna prAkAzata| khrISTO mRtyuM parAjitavAn susaMvAdEna ca jIvanam amaratAnjca prakAztavAn| 11 tasya ghOSayitA dUtzacAnyajAtlyAnAM zikSakaczAhaM niyuktO'smi| 12 tasmAt kAraNAt mamaYAM kIEzo bhavati tEna mama lajjA na jAyatE yato'haM yasmin vizvasitavAn tamavagatO'smi mahAdinaM yAvat mamaOpAnidhE rgOpanasya zaktistasya vidyata iti nizcitaM jAnAmi| 13 hitadAyakAnAM vAkyAnAm AdarzarUpENA mattah zrutAH khrISTE yIzau vizvAsaprEmnOH kathA dhAraya| 14 aparam asmadantarvAsinA pavitrENAtmanA tAmuttamAm upanidhiM gOpaya| 15 AziyAdEzIyAH sarvvE mAAM tyaktavanta iti tvaM jAnAsi tESAM madhyE phUgillo harmmaginizaC vidyEtE| 16 prabhuranISipharyasya parivArAn prati kRpAM vidadhAtu yataH sa punaH puna rmAm ApyAytavAn 17 mama zRgkhalEna na trapitvA rOmAnagarE upasthitisamayE yatnEna mAAM mRgavityA mamOddEzaM prAptavAn| 18 atO vicAradine sa yathA prabhOH kRpAbhAjanaM bhavEt tAdRzaM varaM prabhustasmai dEyAt| iphiSanagarE'pi sa kati prakArai rmAm upakRtavAn tat tvaM samyag vEtsi|

**2** hE mama putra, khrISTayIzutO yO'nugrahastasya balEna tvaM balavAn bhava| 2 aparaM bahubhiH sAkSibhiH pramANikRtAM yAM zikSAM zrutavAnasi tAM vizvAsyESu parasmai zikSAdAnE nipiNESu ca lokESu samarpaya| 3 tvaM yIzukhrISTasyOttamO yOddhEva kIEzaM sahasva| 4 yO yuddham karoti sa sAMsArikE vyApArE magnO na bhavati kintu svaniyojayitrE rOcituM cESTAtE| 5 aparaM yO mallai ryudhyati sa yadi niyamAnusArEna na yuddhyati tarhi kiriTaM na lapsyatE| 6 aparaM yaH kRSivalaH karmma karoti tEna prathamEna phalabhAginA bhavitavyaM| 7 mayA yaducyatE tat tvayA budhyatAM yataH prabhustubhyaM sarvvatra buddhiM dAsyati| 8 mama susaMvAdasya vacanAnusArAd dAyUdvaMzIyaM mRtagaNamadhyAd utthApitanjcA yIzuM khriSTA M smara| 9 tatsusaMvAdakAraNAd ahaM duSkarmmaEva bandhanadazAparyyantaM kIEzaM bhunjje kintvIzvarasya vAkyam abaddhaM tISThati| 10 khrISTEna yIzunA yad anantagauravasahitaM paritrANaM jAyatE tadabhirucitai rlOkairapi yat labhyEta tadarthamahaM tESAM nimittaM sarvvAnYEtAni sahE| (aiōnios g166) 11 aparam ESA bhAratI satyA yadi vayaM tEna sArddhaM mriyAmahE tarhi tEna sArddhaM jlvivyAmaH, yadi ca kIEzaM sahAmahE tarhi tEna sArddhaM rAjatvamapi kariSyAmahE| 12 yadi vayaM tam anaggIkurmmastarhi sO 'smAnapyanaggIkariSyati| 13 yadi vayaM na vizvAsAmastarhi sa vizvAsyastiSThati yataH svam apahnOtU M na zaknOti| 14 tvamEtAni smArayan tE yathA niSphalaM zrOtRNAM bhraMzajanakaM vAgyuddhaM na kuryastathA prabhOH samakSaM dRPhaM vinJyAdiza| 15 aparaM tvam Izvarasya sAkSAT svaM parIkSitam anindanIyakarmmakAriNanjca satyamatasya vAkyAnAM

sadvibhajanE nipiNanjca darzayituM yatasva| **16** kintvapavitrA anarthakakathA dUrIkuru yatastadAlambina uttarOttaram adharmmE varddhiSyantE, **17** tESAnjca vAkyaM galitakSatavat kSayavarddhakO bhaviSyati tESAM madhyE huminAyaH philItazcEtinAmAnau dvau janau satyamatAd bhraSTau jAtau, **18** mRtAnAM punarutthiti rvyatItE vadantau kESAnjcic vizvAsam utpATayatazca| **19** tathAplzvarasya bhittimUlam acalaM tiSThati tasmiMzcEyaM lipi rmudrAgkitA vidyatE| yathA, jAnAti paramEzastu svaklyAn sarvvamAnavAn apagacchEd adharmmAcca yaH kazcit khrISTanAmakRt|| **20** kintu bRhannikEtanE kEvala suvarNamayAni raupyamayAni ca bhAjanAni vidyanta iti tarhi kASThamayAni mRNmayAnyapi vidyantE tESAnjca kiyanti sammAnAya kiyantapamAnAya ca bhavanti| **21** atO yadi kazcid EtAdRzEbhyaH svaM pariSkarOti tarhi sa pAvitAM prabhOH kAryayOgyaM sarvvasatkAryyAyOpayuktaM sammAnArthakanjca bhAjanaM bhaviSyati| **22** yauvanAvasthAyA abhilAStvayA parityajyantAM dharmmO vizvAsaH prEma yE ca zucimanObhiH prabhUm uddizya prArthanAM kurvvatE taiH sArddham aikyabhvAzvcaitEsu tvayA yatnO vidhIyatAM| **23** aparaM tvam anarthakAn ajnjAnAMzca praznAn vAgyuddhOtpAdakAn jnjAtvA dUrIkuru| **24** yataH prabhO rdAsEna yuddham akarttavyaM kintu sarvvAn prati zAntEna zikSAdAnEcchukEna sahiSNuna ca bhavitavyaM, vipakSAzca tEna namratvEna cEtitavyAH| **25** tathA kRtE yadIzvaraH satyamatasya jnjAnArthaM tEbhyo manaHparivarttanarUpaM varaM dadyAt, **26** tarhi tE yEna zayatAnEna nijAbhilASasAdhanAya dhRtAstasya jAlAt cEtanAM prApyOddhAraM labdhuM zakSyanti|

**3** caramadinESu kIEzajanakAH samayA upasthAsyantIti jAnihi| **2** yatastAtkAlikA lOkA AtmaprEmiNO 'rthaprEmiNa AtmazlAghinO 'bhimAninO nindakAH pitrOranAjnjAgrAhiNaH kRtaghnA apavitrAH **3** prItivarjitA asandhEyA mRSApavAdinO 'jItEndriyAH pracaNPA bhadradvESiNO **4** vizvAsaghAtakA duHsAhasinO darpadhmAtA IzvarAprEmiNaH kintu sukhaprEmiNO **5** bhaktavEZAH kintvasvIkRtabhaktiguNA bhaviSyanti; EtAdRzAnAM lOkAnAM saMmargaM parityaja| **6** yato yE janAH pracchannaM gEhAn pravizanti pApai rbhAragrastA nAnAvidhAbhilASaizcAlitA yAH kAmnyO **7** nityaM zikSantE kintu satyamatasya tattvajnjAnaM prAptuM kadAcit na zaknuvanti tA dAsIvad vazIkurvvatE ca tE tAdRzA lOkAH| **8** yAnni ryAmbrizca yathA mUsamaM prati vipakSatvam akurutAM tathaiva bhraSTamanasO vizvAsaviSayE 'grAhyAzcaitE lOkA api satyamatAM prati vipakSatAM kurvvanti| **9** kintu tE bahudUram agrasarA na bhaviSyanti yatastAO rmUPhatA yadvat tadvat EtESAmapi mUPhatA sarvvadRzyA bhaviSyati| **10** mamOpadEzaH ziSTatAbhiprAyO vizvAsO rdharyyaM prEma sahiSNutOpadravaH kIEzA **11** AntiyakhiiyAyAm ikaniyE lUstrAyAnjca mAM prati yadyad aghaTata yAMzcOpadravAn aham asahE sarvvamEtat tvam avagatO'si kintu tatsarvvataH prabhu rmAm uddhRtavAn| **12** parantu yAvantO lOkAH khrISTEna yIzunEzvarabhaktim Acaritum icchanti tESAM sarvvESAm upadravO bhaviSyati| **13** aparaM pApiSThAH khalAzca lOkA bhrAmyanto bhramayantazcOttarOttaraM duSTatvEna varddhiSyantE| **14** kintu tvaM yad yad azikSathAH, yacca tvayi samarpitam abhUt tasmin avatiSTha, yataH kasmAt zikSAM prAptO'si tad vEtis; **15** yAni ca dharmmazAstrAni khrISTE yIzau vizvAsEna paritrANaprAptayE tvAM jnjAninaM karttuM zaknuvanti tAni tvaM zaizavakAlAd avagatO'si| **16** tat sarvvaM zAstram IzvarasyAtmanA dattaM zikSAyai dOSabOdhAya zOdhAnAya dharmmavinayAya ca phalayUktam bhavati **17** tEna cEZvarasya lOkO nipiNaH sarvvasmai satkarmmaNE susajzca bhavati|

**4** Izvarasya gOcarE yazca yIzuH khrISTaH svIyAgamanakAlE svarAjatvEna jIvatAM mRtAnAnjca lOkAnAM vicAraM kariSyati tasya gOcarE 'haM tvAm idaM dRPham AjnjApayAmi| **2** tvaM vAkyaM ghOSaya kAlE'kAlE cOtsuko bhava pUrNayA sahiSNutayA zikSayA ca lOkAn prabOdhaya bhartsaya vinayasva ca| **3** yata EtAdRzaH samaya AyAti yasmin lOkA yathArtham upadEzam asahyamAnAH karNakaNPuyanaviziSTA bhUtvA nijAbhilASAt zikSakAn saMgraHSyanti **4** satyamatAcca zrOtrAni nivarttya vipathagAminO bhUtvOpAkhyAnESu pravarttiSyantE; **5** kintu tvaM sarvvaviSayE prabuddho bhava duHkhabhOgaM svIkuru susaMvAdapracArakasya karmaM sAdhaya nijaparicarryAM pUrNatvEna kuru ca| **6** mama prANAnAm utsargO

bhavati mama prasthAnakAlazcOpAtiSThat| 7 aham uttamayuddhaM kRtavAn gantavyamArgasyAntaM  
yAvad dhAvitavAn vizvAsanjca rakSitavAn| 8 zESaM puNyamukuTaM madarthaM rakSitaM vidyatE tacca  
tasmin mahAdinE yathArthavicArakENA prabhunA mahyaM dAyiSyatE kEvalaM mahyam iti nahi kintu  
yAvantO lokAstasyAgamanam AkAgkSantE tEbhyaH sarvvEbhyo 'pi dAyiSyatE| 9 tvaM tvarayA matsamIpam  
AgantuM yatasva, 10 yatO dImA aihikasaMsAram IhamAnO mAM parityajya thiSalanIkIM gatavAn tathA  
krISki rgAlAtiyAM gatavAn tItazca dAlmAtiyAM gatavAn| (aiōn g165) 11 kEvalO lUkO mayA sArddhaM vidyatE  
tvaM mArkaM sagginaM kRtvAgaccha yataH sa paricaryyyayA mamOpakAri bhaviSyati, 12 tukhikanjcAham  
iphiSanagaraM prESitavAn| 13 yad AcchAdanavastraM trOyAnagarE kArpasya sannidhau mayA nikSiptaM  
tvamAgamanasamayE tat pustakAni ca vizESatazcarmmagranthAn Anaya| 14 kAMsyakAraH sikandarO  
mama bahvaniSTA M kRtavAn prabhustasya karmmaNAM samucitaphalaM dadAtu| 15 tvamapi tasmAt  
sAvadhAnAstiSTha yataH sO'smAkaM vAkyAnAm atIva vipakSO jAtaH| 16 mama prathamapratyuttarasamayE  
ko'pi mama sahAyO nAbhavat sarvvE mAM paryyatyan tAn prati tasya dOSasya gaNanA na bhUyAt;  
17 kintu prabhu rmama sahAyO 'bhavat yathA ca mayA ghOSaNA sAdhyEta bhinnajAtIlyAzca sarvvE  
susAMvAdaM zRNuyustathA mahyaM zaktim adadAt tatO 'haM siMhasya mukhAd uddhRtaH| 18 aparaM  
sarvvasmAd duSkarmmataH prabhu rmAm uddhariSyati nijasvargIyarAjyaM nEtU M mAM tArayiSyati ca| tasya  
dhanyavAdaH sadAkAlaM bhUyAt| AmEn| (aiōn g165) 19 tvaM priSkAm Akkilam anISipharya parijanAMzca  
namaskuru| 20 irAstaH karinthanagarE 'tiSThat traphimazca pIPitatvAt milltanagarE mayA vyahlyata| 21  
tvaM hEmantakAlAt pUrvvam AgantuM yatasva| ubUlaH pUdi rlInaH klaudiyA sarvvE bhrAtarazca tvAM  
namaskurvvatE| 22 prabhu ryIzuH khrISTastavAtmanA saha bhUyAt| yuSmAsvanugraHO bhUyAt| AmEn|

# tItaH

**1** anantajIvanasyaAzAtO jAtAyA IzvarabhaktE ryOgyasya satyamatasya yat tatvajnjAnaM yazca vizvAsa IzvarasyaAbhirucitalOkai rlabhyatE tadarthaM (**aiōnios g166**) 2 yIzukhrISTasya prErita Izvarasya dAsaH paulo'haM sAdhAraNavizvAsAt mama prakRtaM dharmmaputraM tItaM prati likhami| 3 niSkapaTa Izvara AdikAlAt pUrvvaM tat jIvanaM pratijnjAtavAn svanirUpitasamayE ca ghOSaNayA tat prakAzitavAn| 4 mama trAturIzvarasyaAjnjayA ca tasya ghOSaNAM mayi samarpitam abhUt| asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH paritrAta prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tubhyam anugrahaM dayAM zAntinjc vitaratu| 5 tvaM yad asampUrNakAryyAni sampUrayE rmadlyAdEzAcca pratinagaraM prAcInagaNAn niyOjayEstadarthamahaM tvAM krItiyupadvIpE sthApayitvA gatavAn| 6 tasmAd yO narO 'hindita EkasyA yOSitaH svAmI vizvAsinAm apacayasyAvAdhyatvasya vA dOSENAliptAnAnjca santAnAnAM janakO bhavati sa Eva yOgyaH| 7 yatO hEtOradyakSENEzvarasya gRhAdyakSENEvAnindanilyEna bhavitavyaM| tEna svEcchAcArinA krOdhinA pAnAsaktEna prahArakEna lObhinA vA na bhavitavyaM 8 kintvatithisEvakEna sallOkAnurAgina vinItEna nyAyyEna dhArmmikEna jitEndriyEna ca bhavitavyaM, 9 upadEzE ca vizvastaM vAkyA tEna dhAritavyaM yataH sa yad yathArthEnOpadEzEna lOkAn vinEtuM vighnakAriNazca niruttarAn karttuM zknuyAt tad AvazyakaM| 10 yatastE bahavO 'vAdhyA anarthakavAkyavAdinaH pravanjcakAzca santi vizEsatazchinnatvacAM madhyE kEcit tAdRza lOkAH santi| 11 tESAnjca vAgrOdha AvazyakO yatastE kutsitalAbhasyAzayAnucitAni vAkyAni zikSayantO nikhilaparivArANAM sumatiM nAzayanti| 12 tESAM svadEzlya EkO bhaviSyadvAdI vacanamidamuktavAn, yathA, krItIyamAnavAH sarvvE sadA kApaTyavAdinaH| hiMsrajantusamAnAstE 'lasAzcOdarabhArataH|| 13 sAkSyamEtat tathyAM, atO hEtOstvaM tAn gAPhA M bhartsaya tE ca yathA vizvAsE svasthA bhavEyu 14 ryihUdIyOpAkhyAnESu satyamatabhraSTAnAM mAnavAnAm AjnjAsu ca manAMsi na nivEzayEyustathAdiza| 15 zucInAM kRtE sarvvANyEva zucIni bhavanti kintu kalagkitAnAm avizvAsinAnjca kRtE zuci kimapi na bhavati yatastESAM buddhayaH saMvEdAzca kalagkitAH santi| 16 Izvarasya jnjAnaM tE pratijAnanti kintu karmmabhisted anaggIkurvvatE yatastE garhitA anAjnjAgrAhiNaH sarvvasatkarmmaNazcAyOgyAH santi|

**2** yathArthasyOpadEzasya vAkyAni tvayA kathyantAM 2 vizESataH prAcInalOkA yathA prabuddhA dhIrA vinItA vizvAsE prEmni sahiSNutAyAnjca svasthA bhavEyustadvat 3 prAcInayOSitO'pi yathA dharmmayOgyam AcAraM kuryyuH paranindakA bahumadyapAnasya nighnAzca na bhavEyuH 4 kintu suzikSAkAriNyaH satya Izvarasya vAkyA yat na nindyEta tadarthaM yuvatiH suzIlatAm arthataH patisnEham apatyasnEhaM 5 vinItiM zucitvaM gRhiNItvaM sauanyaM svAminighnancAdizEyustathA tvayA kathyatAM| 6 tadvad yUnO'pi vinItayE prabOdhaya| 7 tvanjca sarvvaviSayE svaM satkarmmaNAM dRSTAntaM darzaya zikSAyAnjcaAvikRtatvaM dhIratAM yathArthaM 8 nirddOSanjca vAkyA M prakAzaya tEna vipakSO yuSmAkam apavAdasya kimapi chidraM na prApya trapiSyatE| 9 dAsAzca yat svaprabhUnAM nighnAH sarvvaviSayE tuSTijanakAzca bhavEyuH pratyuttaraM na kuryyuH 10 kimapi nApaharEyuH kintu pUrNAM suvizzastatAM prakAzayEyuriti tAn Adiza| yata EvamprakArENAsmakaM trAturIzvarasya zikSA sarvvaviSayE tai rbhUSitavyA| 11 yatO hEtOstrANAjanaka IzvarasyaAnugrahaH sarvvAn mAnavAn pratyuditavAn 12 sa cAsmA idaM zikSyati yad vayam adharmmaM sAMsArikAbhilASAMzcAnaggIkRtya vinItatvEna nyAyEnEZvarabhaktyA cEhalOkE Ayu ryApayAmaH, (**aiōn g165**) 13 paramasukhasyAzAm arthatO 'smAkaM mahata Izvarasya trANakarttu ryIzukhrISTasya prabhAvasyOdayaM pratIkSAmahE| 14 yataH sa yathAsmA n sarvvasmAd adharmmA mOcayitvA nijAdhikArasvarUpaM satkarmmasUtsukam EkaM prajAvargaM pAvayEt tadartham asmAkaM kRtE AtmadAnaM kRtvAn| 15 EtAni bhASasva pUrNasAmarthyEna cAdiza prabOdhaya ca, ko'pi tvAM nAvamanyatAM|

**3** tE yathA dEzAdhipAnAM zAsakAnAnjca nighnA AjnjAgrAhiNzca sarvvasmai satkarmmaNE susajjAzca  
bhavEyuH **2** kamapi na nindEyu rnivvirOdhinaH kSAntAzca bhavEyuH sarvvAn prati ca pUrNaM  
mRdutvaM prakAzayEyuzcEti tAn Adiza| **3** yataH pUrvvaM vayamapi nirbbOdhA anAjnjAgrAhiNO  
bhrAntA nAnAbhilASANAM sukhAnAnjca dAsEyA duSTatvErSyAcAriNO ghRNitAH parasparaM  
dvESiNazcAbhavAmaH| **4** kintvasmAkAM trAturIzvarasya yA dayA martyAnAM prati ca yA prItistasyAH  
prAdurbhAvE jAtE **5** vayam AtmakRtEbhyO dharmmakarmmabhyastannahi kintu tasya kRpAtaH  
punarjanmarUpEna prakSAlanEna pravitrasyAtmanO nUtanIkaraNEna ca tasmAt paritrANAM prAptAH **6**  
sa cAsmAkaM trAtrA yIzukhrISTEnAsmadupari tam AtmAAnAM pracuratvEna vRSTavAn| **7** itthaM vayaM  
tasyAnugrahEna sapuNyibhUya pratyAzayAnantajIvanasyAdhikAriNO jAtAH| (**αιώνιος γ166**) **8** vAkyamEtad  
vizvasanlyam atO hEtOrIzvarE yE vizvasitavantastE yathA satkarmmANyanutiSThEyustathA tAn drPham  
AjnjApayEti mamAbhimataM|tAnyEvOttamAni mAnavEbhyah phaladAni ca bhavanti| **9** mUPhEbhyah  
praznavaMzAvalivivAdEbhyO vyavasthAyA vitaNPAbhyazca nivarttasva yatastA niSphalA anarthakAzca  
bhavanti| **10** yO janO bibhitsustam EkavAraM dvirvvA prabOdhya dUrIkuru, **11** yatastAdRzO janO vipathagAmi  
pApiSTha AtmadOSakazca bhavatIti tvayA jnjAyatAM| **12** yadAham ArttimAM tukhikaM vA tava samIpam  
prESayiSyAmi tadA tvaM nIkopalau mama samIpam AgantuM yatasva yatastatraivAhaM zItakAlaM  
yApayituM matim akArSaM| **13** vyavasthApakaH sInA ApalluzcaitayOH kasyApyabhAvO yanna bhavEt  
tadarthaM tau yatnEna tvayA visRjyEtAM| **14** aparam asmadIlyalOkA yanniSphalA na bhavEyustadarthaM  
prayOjanlyOpakArAyA satkarmmANyanuSThAtuM zikSantAM| **15** mama sagginaH savvE tvAM namaskurvvatE|  
yE vizvAsAd asmAsu prIyantE tAn namaskuru; sarvvESu yuSmAsvanugrahO bhUyAt| AmEn|

# philOmOnaH

**1** khriSTasya yIzO rbandidAsaH paulastIthiyanAmA bhrAtA ca priyaM sahakAriNaM philImOnaM **2** priyAm AppiyAM sahasEnAm ArkhippaM phillImOnasya gRhE sthitAM samitinjca prati patraM likhataH| **3** asmAkAM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn prati zAntim anugrahanjca kriyAstAM| **4** prabhuM yIzuM prati sarvvAn pavitralOkAn prati ca tava prEmavizvAsayO rvRttAntaM nizamyAhaM **5** prArthanAsamayE tava nAmOccArayan nirantaraM mamEzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| **6** asmAsu yadyat saujanyaM vidyatE tat sarvvaM khriSTA M yIzuM yat prati bhavatIti jnjAnAya tava vizvAsamUlikA dAnazIlAtA yat saphalA bhavEt tadaham icchAmi| **7** hE bhrAtaH, tvayA pavitralOkAnAM prANa ApyAyitA abhavan EtasmAt tava prEmnAsmAkaM mahAn AnandaH sAntvanA ca jAtaH| **8** tvayA yat karttavyaM tat tvAm AjnjApayituM yadyapyaHAm khriSTE nAtIvOtsukO bhavEyaM tathApi vRddha **9** idAnIM yIzukhrISTasya bandidAsazcaivambhUtO yaH paulaH so'haM tvAM vinEtuM varaM manyE| **10** ataH zRgkhalabaddhO'haM yamajanayaM taM madlyatanayam OnISimam adhi tvAM vinayE| **11** sa pUrvvaM tavAnupakAraka AsIt kintvidAnIM tava mama cOpakAri bhavati| **12** tamEvAhaM tava samipaM prESayAmi, atO madlyaprANasvarUpaH sa tvayAnugRhyatAM| **13** susaMvAdasya kRtE zRgkhalabaddhO'haM paricArakamiva taM svasnndhau varttayitum aicchaM| **14** kintu tava saujanyaM yad balEna na bhUtvA svEcchAyAH phalaM bhavEt tadarthaM tava sammatiM vinA kimapi karttavyaM nAmanyE| **15** kO jAnAti kSaNakAlArthaM tvattastasya vicchEdo'bhadav EtasyAyam abhiprAyO yat tvam anantakAlArthaM taM lapsyasE (*aiōnios g166*) **16** puna rdAsamiva lapsyasE tannahi kintu dAsAt zrESThaM mama priyaM tava ca zArIrikasambandhAt prabhusambandhAcca tatO'dhikaM priyaM bhrAtaramiva| **17** atO hEtO ryadi mAM sahabhAginaM jAnAsi tarhi mAdiva tamanugRhAna| **18** tEna yadi tava kimapyaparAddhaM tubhyaM kimapi dhAryyatE vA tarhi tat mamEti viditvA gaNaya| **19** ahaM tat parizOtsyAmi, Etat paulo'haM svahastEna likhAmi, yatastvaM svaprANAn api mahyaM dhArayasi tad vaktuM nEcchAmi| **20** bhO bhrAtaH, prabhOH kRtE mama vAnjchAM pUraya khriSTasya kRtE mama prANAn ApyAyaya| **21** tavAjnjAgrAhityE vizvasya mayA Etat likhyatE mayA yaducyatE tatO'dhikaM tvayA kAriSyata iti jAnAmi| **22** tatkaraNasamayE madarthaMapi vAsagRhaM tvayA sajjIkriyatAM yato yuSmAkAM prArthanAnAM phalarUpO vara ivAhaM yuSmabhyA M dAyiSyE mamEti pratyAzA jAyatE| **23** khriSTasya yIzAH kRtE mayA saha bandiripAphrA **24** mama sahakAriNO mArka AriSTArkHO dImA lUkazca tvAM namaskAraM vEdayanti| **25** asmAkAM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyaAnugraHO yuSmAkAM AtmanA saha bhUyAt| AmEn|

# ibriNaH

**1** purA ya IzvarO bhaviSyadvAdibhiH pitRlokEbhyO nAnAsamayE nAnAprakAraM kathitavAn **2** sa Etasmin zESakAlE nijaputrENasmabhyaM kathitavAn| sa taM putraM sarvAdhikAriNaM kRtavAn tEnaiva ca sarvvajaganti sRSTavAn| (**aiōn g165**) **3** sa putrastasya prabhAvasya pratibimbastasya tattvasya mUrttzcAsti svIyazaktivAkyEva sarvvaM dhattE ca svaprANairasmAkaM pApamArjjanaM kRtvA UrddhvasthAnE mahAmahimNо dakSiNapArzvE samupaviSTavAn| **4** divyadUtagaNAd yathA sa viziSTanAmNо 'dhikAri jAtastathA tEbhyo'pi zrESThO jAtaH| **5** yatO dUTanAM madhyE kadAcidIzvarENEdaM ka uktaH? yathA, "madlyatanayO 'si tvam adyaiva janitO mayA|" punazca "ahaM tasya pitA bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama putro bhaviSyati|" **6** aparaM jagati svakIyAdvitIyaputrasya punarAnayanakAlE tEnOktaM, yathA, "Izvarasya sakalai rdUtairESA Eva praNamyatAM|" **7** dUTan adhi tEnEdam uktaM, yathA, "sa karoti nijAn dUTan gandhavAhasvarUpakAn| vahnizikhAsvarUpAMzca karoti nijasEvakAn||" **8** kintu putramuddizya tEnOktaM, yathA, "hE Izvara sadA sthAyi tava siMhAsanaM bhavEt| yAthArthyasya bhavEddaNPO rAjadaNPastvadilyakaH| (**aiōn g165**) **9** puNyE prEma karOSi tvaM kinjcAdharmmam RtyasE] tasmAd ya Iza IzastE sa tE mitragaNAdapi adhikAhlAdatailEna sEcanaM kRtavAn tava||" **10** punazca, yathA, "hE prabhO pRthivImUlam Adau saMsthApitaM tvayA| tathA tvadlyahastEna kRtaM gaganaMaNPalaM| **11** imE vinaMkSyatastvantu nityamEvAvatiSThasE| idantu sakalaM vizvaM saMjariSyati vastravat| **12** sagkOcitaM tvayA tattu vastravat parivartsyatE| tvantu nityaM sa EvAsI rmirantAstava vatsarAH||" **13** aparaM dUTanAM madhyE kaH kadAcidIzvarENEdamuktaH? yathA, "tavArIn pAdapIThaM tE yAvannahi karOmyahaM| mama dakSiNadigbhAgE tAvat tvaM samupAviza||" **14** yE paritrANasyAdhikAriNO bhaviSyanti tESAM paricaryyArthaM prEsyaMANAH sEvanakAriNa AtmAaNaH kiM tE sarvvE dUTa nahi?

**2** atO vayaM yad bhramasrOtasA nApanIyAmahE tadarthamasmAbhi ryadyad azrAvi tasmin manAMsi nidhAtavyAni| **2** yatO hEtO dUTaiH kathitaM vAkyaM yadyamOgham abhavad yadi ca tallagghanakAriNE tasyAgrAhakAya ca sarvvasmai samucitaM daNPam adlyata, **3** tarhyasmAbhistAdRzaM mahAparitrANam avajnjAya kathaM rakSA prApsyatE, yat prathamataH prabhunA prOktaM tatO'smAn yAvat tasya zrOtRbhiH sthirlkRtaM, **4** aparaM lakSaNairadbhutakarmmabhi rvividhazaktiprakAzEna nijEcchAtaH pavitrasyAtmanO vibhAgEna ca yad IzvarEna pramANIkRtam abhUt| **5** vayaM tu yasya bhAvirAgyasya kathAM kathayAmaH, tat tEn divyadUtAnAm adhInIkRtami nahi| **6** kintu kutrApi kazcit pramANam IdRzaM dattavAn, yathA, "kiM vastu mAvaO yat sa nityaM saMsmaryyatE tvayA| kiM VA mAvaSantAnO yat sa AlOcyatE tvayA| **7** divyadatagaNEbhyaH sa kinjcin nyUnaH kRtastvayA| tEjOgauravarUpEna kirITEna vibhUSitaH| sRSTaM yat tE karAbhyAM sa tatprabhutvE niyOjitaH| **8** caraNAdhazca tasyaiva tvayA sarvvaM vazIkRtaM||" tEna sarvvaM yasya vazIkRtaM tasyAvazlbhUtaM kimapi nAvazESitaM kintvadhunApi vayaM sarvvani tasya vazlbhUtaNi na pazyAmaH| **9** tathApi divyadUtagaNEbhyo yaH kinjcin nyUnIkRtO'bhatat taM yIzuM mRtyubhOgahEtOstEjOgauravarUpEna kirITEna vibhUSitaM pazyAmaH, yata IzvarasyAnugrahAt sa sarvvesAM kRtE mRtyum asvadata| **10** aparanjca yasmai yEna ca kRtsnaM vastu sRSTaM vidyate buhasantaAnAnAM vibhavAyAnayanakAlE tESAM paritrANAgasarasya duHkhabhOgEna siddhilkaraNamapi tasyOpayuktam abhavat| **11** yataH pAvakaH pUyamAnAzca sarvve EkasmAdEvOtpannA bhavanti, iti hEtOH sa tAn bhrAtRn vaditum na lajjatE| **12** tEna sa uktavAn, yathA, "dyOtaiSyAmi tE nAma bhrAtRNAM madhyatO mama| parantu samitE rmadhyE kariSyE tE prazaMsanaM||" **13** punarapi, yathA, "tasmin vizvasya sthAtAhaM|" punarapi, yathA, "pazyAham apatyAni ca dattAni mahyam IzvarAt|" **14** tESAm apatyAnAM rudhirapalalaviziSTatvAt so'pi tadvat tadviziSTO'bhuT tasyAbhiprAyO'yaM yat sa mRtyubalAdhikAriNaM zayatAnaM mRtyunA balahInaM kuryyAt **15** yE ca mRtyubhayAd yAvajjIvanaM dAsatvasya nighnA Asan tAn uddhArayEt| **16** sa

dUtAnAm upakArI na bhavati kintvibrAhImO vaMzasyaivOpakArI bhavatI| 17 atO hEtOH sa yathA kRpAvAn prajAnAM pApazOdhanArtham IzvarOddEzyaviSayE vizvAsyO mahAyAjakO bhavEt tadarthaM sarvvaviSayE svabhrAtRNAM sadRzibhavanaM tasyOcitam AsIt| 18 yataH sa svayaM parIkSAM gatvA yaM duHkhabhOgam avagatastEna parIkSAkrAntAn upakarttuM zknOti|

**3** hE svargIyasyAhvAnasya sahabhAginaH pavitrabhrAtaraH, asmAkaM dharmmapratijnjAyA dUtO'grasarazca yO ylzustam AlOcadhvAM| 2 mUsA yadvat tasya sarvvaparivAramadhyE vizvAsyA AsIt, tadvat ayamapi svaniyOjakasya samIpE vizvAsyO bhavatI| 3 parivArAcca yadvat tatsthApayiturdhikaM gauravaM bhavati tadvat mUsasO'yaM bahutaragauravasya yOgyO bhavatI| 4 Ekaikasya nivEzanasya parijanAnAM sthApaitA kazcid vidyatE yazca sarvvasthApayitA sa Izvara Eva| 5 mUsAzca vakSyamANAnAM sAkSI bhRtya iva tasya sarvvaparijanamadhyE vizvAsyO'bhavat kintu khrISTastasya parijanAnAmadhyakSa iva| 6 vayaM tu yadi vizvAsasyOtsAhaM zlAghananjca zEsAM yAvad dhArayAmastarhi tasya parijanA bhavAmaH| 7 atO hEtOH pavitrENAtmanA yadvat kathitaM, tadvat, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrOtumicchatha| 8 tarhi purA parIkSAyA dinE prAntaramadhyataH| madAjnjAnigrahasthAnE yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yathA| tathA mA kurutEdAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH| 9 yuSmAkaM pitarastatra matparIkSAM akurvvata| kurvvadbhi rmE'nusandhAnaM tairadRzyanta matkriyAH| catvAriMzsamsA yAvat kruddhvAhantu tadanvayE| 10 avAdiSam imE loka bhrAntAntaHkaraNAH sadA| mAmaKInAni vartmAni parijAnanti nO imE| 11 iti hEtOrahaM kOpAt zapathaM kRtavAn imaM| prEvEkSyatE janairEtaI rna vizrAmasthalaM mama||" 12 hE bhrAtaraH sAvadhAnA bhavata, amarEzvarAt nivarttakO yO'vizvAsastadyuktaM duSTAntaHkaraNaM yuSmAkaM kasyApi na bhavatu| 13 kintu yAvad adyanAmA samayO vidyatE tAvad yuSmanmadhyE kO'pi pApasya vanjanayA yat kaThOrIkRtO na bhavEt tadarthaM pratidinaM parasparyam upadizata| 14 yato vayaM khrISTasyAMzinO jAtAH kintu prathamavizvAsasya dRphatvam asmAbhiH zEsAM yAvad amoGhaM dhArayitavyaM| 15 adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrOtumicchatha, tarhyAjnjAlagghanasthAnE yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yathA, tathA mA kurutEdAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi va iti tEna yaduktaM, 16 tadanusArAd yE zrutvA tasya kathAM na gRhItavantastE kE? kiM mUsasA misaradEzAd AgatAH sarvvE loka nahi? 17 kEbhyO vA sa catvAriMzdavarSANi yAvad akrudhyat? pApam kurvvatAM yESAM kuNapAH prAntarE 'patan kiM tEbhyO nahi? 18 pravEkSyatE janairEtaI rna vizrAmasthalaM mameti zapathaH kEsAM viruddhaM tEnAkari? kim avizvAsinAM viruddhaM nahi? 19 atastE tat sthAnaM pravESTum avizvAsAt nAzaknuvan iti vayaM vIkSAmaH|

**4** aparaM tadvizrAmaprAptEH pratijnjA yadi tiSThati tarhyasmAkaM kaczit cEt tasyAH phalEna vanjcito bhavEt vayam EtasmAd bibhImaH| 2 yato 'smAkaM samIpE yadvat tadvat tESAM samIpE'pi susaMvAdaH pracAritO 'bhavat kintu taiH zrutaM vAkyAM tAn prati niSphalam abhavat, yatastE zrOtArO vizvAsena sArddhaM tannAmizrayan| 3 tad vizrAmasthAnaM vizvAsibhirasmAbhiH pravizyatE yatastEnoktaM, "ahaM kOpAt zapathaM kRtavAn imaM, pravEkSyatE janairEtaI rna vizrAmasthalaM mama||" kintu tasya karMMAni jagataH sRSTikAlAt samAptAni santi| 4 yataH kasmiMzcit sthAnE saptamaM dinamadhi tEnEdam uktaM, yathA, "IzvaraH saptamE dinE svakRtEbhyAH sarvvakarmmabhYO vizazrAma||" 5 kintvEtasmin sthAnE punastEnOcyatE, yathA, "pravEkSyatE janairEtaI rna vizrAmasthalaM mama||" 6 phalatastat sthAnaM kaiczit pravESTavyaM kintu yE purA susaMvAdaM zrutavantastairavizvAsAt tanna praviSTam, 7 iti hEtOH sa punaradyanAmakaM dinaM nirUpya dIrghakAlE gatE'pi pUrvvOktAM vAcaM dAyUdA kathayati, yathA, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrOtumicchatha, tarhi mA kurutEdAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH||" 8 aparaM yihOzUyO yadi tAn vyazrAmayiSyat tarhi tataH param aparyasya dinasya vAg IzvarEna nAkathayiSyata| 9 ata Izvarasya prajAbhiH karttavya EkO vizrAmastiSThati| 10 aparam IzvarO yadvat svakRtakarmmabhYO vizazrAma tadvat tasya vizrAmasthAnaM praviSTO janO'pi svakRtakarmmabhYO vizrAmyati| 11 atO vayaM tad vizrAmasthAnaM pravESTuM yatAmahai, tadvizvAsOdAharaNEna kO'pi na patatu| 12 Izvarasya vAdO'maraH

prabhAvaviziSTazca sarvvasmAd dvidhArakhaggAdapi tIkSNaH, aparaM prANAtmanO rgranthimajjayOzca paribhEdAya vicchEdakArI manasazca sagkalpAnAm abhiprEtAnAnjca vicArakaH| 13 aparaM yasya samIpE svIyA svIyA kathAsmA bhiH kathayitavyA tasyAgOcaraH kO'pi prANI nAsti tasya dRSTau sarvvamEvAnAvRtaM prakAzitanjcAstE| 14 aparaM ya uccatamaM svargaM praviSTA EtAdRza EkO vyaktirarthata Izvarasya putro yIzurasmAkaM mahAyAjako'sti, atO hEtO rvayaM dharmmapratijnjAM dRpham AlambAmahai| 15 asmAkaM yO mahAyAjako'sti sO'smAkaM duHkhai rduHkhito bhavitum azaktO nahi kintu pApAvinA sarvvaviSayE vayamiva parIkSitaH| 16 ataEva kRpAM grahItuM prayOjanlyOpakArArtham anugrahaM prAptunjca vayam utsAhEnAnugrahasiMhAsanasya samIpAmaM yAmaH|

**5** yaH kazcit mahAyAjako bhavati sa mAnavAnAM madhyAt nItaH san mAnavAnAM kRta IzvaroddEzyaviSayE'rthata upahArANAM pApArthakabalInAnjca dAna niyuuyatE| 2 sa cAjnjAnAM bhrAntAnAnjca lOkAnAM duHkhEna duHkhl bhavitum zakanoti, yato hEtOH sa svayamapi daurbalyavESTito bhavati| 3 EtasmaT kAraNAcca yadvat lOkAnAM kRtE tadvad AtmakRtE'pi pApArthakabalidAnaM tEna karttavyaM| 4 sa ghOccupadaH svEcchAtaH kEnApi na gRhyatE kintu hArONA iva ya IzvarENAhuyatE tEnaiva gRhyatE| 5 EvamprakArENA khrISTO'pi mahAyAjakatvaM grahItuM svIyagauravaM svayaM na kRtavAn, kintu "madlyatanayO'si tvam adyaiva janitO mayeti" vAcaM yastaM bhASitavAn sa Eva tasya gauravaM kRtavAn| 6 tadvad anyagItE'pIdamuktaM, tvaM malkISEdakaH zrENyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH| (aiōn g165) 7 sa ca dEhavAsakAlE bahukrandanEnAzuPAtEna ca mRtyuta uddharaNE samarthaSYa pituH samIpE punaH punarvinatiM prarthanAnjca kRtvA tatphalarUpiNIM zagrAtO rakSAM prApya ca 8 yadyapi putro'bhat tathApi yairaklizyata tairAjnjAgrahaNam azikSata| 9 itthAM siddhilbhUya nijAjnjAgrAhiNAM sarvvESAM anantaparitrANasya kAraNasvarUpO 'bhavat| (aiōnios g166) 10 tasmAt sa malkISEdakaH zrENlbhuktO mahAyAjaka IzvarENAkhyaTah| 11 tamadhyasmAkaM bahukathaH kathayitavyAH kintu tAH stabdhakarNai ryuSmAbhi rdurgamyAH| 12 yato yUyaM yadyapi samayasya dIrghatvAt zikSakA bhavitum azakSyata tathApIzvarasya vAkyaNAM yA prathamA varNamAlA tAmadhi zikSAprApti ryuSmAkaM punarAvazyakA bhavati, tathA kaThinadravyE nahi kintu dugdhE yuSmAkaM prayOjanam AstE| 13 yO dugdhapAyI sa zizurEvEtikAraNAT dharmmaVakyE tatparO nAsti| 14 kintu sadasadvicArE yESAM cEtAMsi vyavahArENA zikSitAni tAdRzAnAM siddhalokAnAM kaThOradravyESu prayOjanamasti|

**6** vayaM mRtijanakakarmmbhyO manaHparAvarttanam IzvarE vizvAsO majjanazikSaNaM hastArpaNaM mRtalokAnAm utthAnam 2 anantakAlasthAyivicArAjnjA caitaiH punarbhittimUlaM na sthApayantaH khrISTaviSayakaM prathamOpadEzaM paczAtkRtya siddhiM yAvad agrasarA bhavAma| (aiōnios g166) 3 IzvarasyAnumatyA ca tad asmAbhiH kAriSyatE| 4 ya EkakRtvO dIptimayA bhUtvA svargIyavararasam AsvaditavantaH pavitrasyAtmanO'MzinO jAtA 5 Izvarasya suvAkyaM bhAvikAlasya zaktinjcAsvaditavantazca tE bhraSTvA yadi (aiōn g165) 6 svamanObhirIzvarasya putraM punaH kruzE ghnanti lajjAspadaM kurvvatE ca tarhi manaHparAvarttanAya punastAn navInIkarttuM kO'pi na zaknoti| 7 yato yA bhUmiH svOpari bhUyaH patitaM vRSTiM pivatI tatphalAdhikAriNAM nimittam iSTAni zAkAdInyutpAdayati sA IzvarAd AziSaM prAptA| 8 kintu yA bhUmi rgOkSurakaNTakavRkSAn utpAdayati sA na grAhyA zApArhA ca zESE tasyA dAhO bhaviSyati| 9 hE priyatamAH, yadyapi vayam EtAdRzaM vAkyaM bhASAmahE tathApi yUyaM tata utkRSTAHA paritrANapathasya pathikAzcAhdhvA iti vizvasAmaH| 10 yato yuSmAbhiH pavitralokAnAM ya upakArO 'kAri kriyatE ca tEnEzvarasya nAmnE prakAzitaM prEma zramanjca vismarttum IzvarO'nyAyakAri na bhavati| 11 aparaM yuSmAkam EkaikO janO yat pratyAzApUraNArtham zEsAM yAvat tamEva yatnaM prakAzayEdityaham icchAmi| 12 ataH zithilA na bhavata kintu yE vizvAsena sahiSNutayA ca pratijnjAnAM phalAdhikAriNO jAtAstESAM anugAminO bhavata| 13 IzvarO yadA ibrAhImE pratyajAnAt tadA zrESThasya kasyApyaparasya nAmnA zapathaM karttuM nAzaknOt, atO hEtOH svanAmnA zapathaM kRtvA tEnOktam

yathA, 14 "satyam ahaM tvAm AziSaM gadiSyAmi tavAnvayaM varddhayiSyAmi ca|" 15 anEna prakArENA sa sahiSNutAM vidhAya tasyAH pratyAzAyAH phalaM labdhavAn| 16 atha mAnavAH zrESThasya kasyacit nAmnA zapantE, zapathazca pramANArthaM tESAM sarvvavivAdAntako bhavati| 17 ityasmin IzvaraH pratijnjAyAH phalAdhikAriNaH svIyamantraNAyA amOghatAM bAhulyatO darzayitumicchan zapathEna svapratijnjAM sthirlkRtavAn| 18 ataEva yasmin anRtakathanam Izvarasya na sAdhyaM tAdRzEnAcalEna viSayadvayEna sammukhastharakSAsthalasya prAptayE palAyitAnAm asmAkAM sudRPhA sAntvanA jAyatE| 19 sA pratyAzAsmAkAM manOnaukAyA acalO laggarO bhUtvA vicchEdakavastrasyAbhyantaraM praviSTA| 20 tatraivAsmAkam agrasarO yIzuH pravizya malkISEdakaH zrENyAM nityasthAyI yAjakO'bhavat| (aiōn g165)

7 zAlamasya rAjA sarvvOparisthasyEzvarasya yAjakazca san yO nRpatInAM mAraNAT pratyAgatam ibrAhImaM sAkSATkRtyAziSaM gaditavAn, 2 yasmai cEbrAhIm sarvvadraryANAM dazamAMzaM dattavAn sa malkISEdak svanAmno'rthEna prathamato dharmmarAjA H pazcAt zAlamasya rAjArthataH zAntirAjO bhavati| 3 aparaM tasya pitA mAtA vaMzasya nirNaya AyuSa ArambhO jIvanasya zEsazcaitESAm abhAvO bhavati, itthAM sa Izvaraputrastrya sadRzlkRtaH, sa tvanantakAlaM yAvad yAjakastiSThati| 4 ataEvAsmAkAM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm yasmai luThitadravyANAM dazamAMzaM dattavAn sa kldRk mahAn tad AlOcayata| 5 yAjakatvaprAptA lEvEH santAnA vyavasthAnusArENA lOkEbhyo'rthata ibrAhImo jAtEbhyAH svIyabhrAtRbhyo dazamAMzagrahaNasyAdEzaM labdhavantaH| 6 kintvasau yadyapi tESAM vaMzAt nOtpannastathApibrAhImo dazamAMzaM gRhItavAn pratijnjAnAm adhikAriNam AziSaM gaditavAMzca| 7 aparaM yaH zrEyAn sa kSudratarAyAziSaM dadAtityatra kO'pi sandeho nAsti| 8 aparaM idAnIM yE dazamAMzaM gRhlanti tE mRtyOradhInA mAnavAH kintu tadAnIM yO gRhItavAn sa jIvatltipramANaprAptaH| 9 aparaM dazamAMzagrAhi lEviraplbrAhImdvArA dazamAMzaM dattavAn Etadapi kathayituM zakyatE| 10 yatO yadA malkISEdak tasya pitaraM sAkSAT kRtavAn tadAnIM sa lEviH pitururasysIti| 11 aparaM yasya sambandhE lOkA vyavasthAM labdhavantastEna lEvIyayAjakavargENA yadi siddhiH samabhaviSyat tarhi hArONasya zrENyA madhyAd yAjakaM na nirUpyEzvarEna malkISEdakaH zrENyA madhyAd aparasyaikasya yAjakasyOtthApanaM kuta Avazyakam abhaviSyat? 12 yatO yAjakavargasya vinimayEna sutarAM vyavasthAyA api vinimayo jAyatE| 13 aparanjca tad vAkyA M yasyoddEzyA M sO'parENA vaMzEna saMyuktA'sti tasya vaMzasya ca kO'pi kadApi vEdyAH karhma na kRtavAn| 14 vastutastu yaM vaMzamadhi mUsA yAjakatvasyaikAM kathAmapi na kathitavAn tasmin yihUdAvaMzE'smAkaM prabhu rjanma gRhItavAn iti suspaStaM| 15 tasya spaStaram aparaM pramANamidaM yat malkISEdakaH sAdRzyavatAparENA tAdRzEna yAjakEnOdEtavyaM, 16 yasya nirUpaNaM zarIrasambandhlyavidhiyuktayA vyavasthAyA na bhavati kintvakSayajIvanayuktayA zaktyA bhavati| 17 yata Izvara idaM sAkSyA M dattavAn, yathA, "tvaM malkISEdakaH zrENyAM yAjakO'si sadAtanaH|" (aiōn g165) 18 anEnaGravarttinO vidhE durbbalatAyA niSphalatAyAzca hEtOrarthatO vyavasthayA kimapi siddham na jAtamitihEtostasya lOpO bhavati| 19 yayA ca vayam Izvarasya nikaTavarttinO bhavAma EtAdRzI zrESThaspratyAzA saMsthApyatE| 20 aparaM yIzuH zapathaM vinA na niyuktastasmAdapi sa zrESThaniyamasya madhyasthO jAtaH| 21 yatastE zapathaM vinA yAjakA jAtAH kintvasau zapathEna jAtaH yataH sa idamuktaH, yathA, 22 "paramEza idaM zEpE na ca tasmAnnivartsyatE tvaM malkISEdakaH zrENyAM yAjakO'si sadAtanaH|" (aiōn g165) 23 tE ca bahavO yAjakA abhavan yatastE mRtyunA nityasthAyitvAt nivAritAH, 24 kintvasAvanantakAlaM yAvat tiSThati tasmAt tasya yAjakatvaM na parivarttanIyA M| (aiōn g165) 25 tatO hEtO ryE mAnavAstEnEzvarasya sannidhiM gacchanti tAn sa zEsAM yAvat paritrAtuM zaknOti yatastESAM kRtE prArthanAM karttuM sa satataM jIvati| 26 aparaM asmAkAM tAdRzamahAyAjakasya prayOjanamAsId yaH pavitro 'hiMsakO niSkalagkaH pApibhyO bhinnaH svargAdapyuccIkRtzca syAt| 27 aparaM mahAyAjakAnAM yathA tathA tasya pratidinaM prathamaM svapApAnAM kRtE tataH param lOkAnAM pApAnAM kRtE balidAnasya prayOjanaM nAsti yata AtmabalidAnaM kRtvA tad EkakRtvastEna sampAditaM| 28

yatO vyavasthayA yE mahAyAjakA nirUpyantE tE daurbbalyayuktA mAnavAH kintu vyavasthAtaH paraM zapathayuktEna vAkyEna yO mahAyAjako nirUpitaH sO 'nantakAlArthaM siddhaH putra Eva| (aiōn g165)

**8** kathyamAnAnAM vAkyAnAM sArO'yam asmAkam EtAdRza EkO mahAyAjako'sti yaH svargE mahAmahimnaH siMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzvO samupaviSTavAn 2 yacca dUSyaM na manujaiH kintvIzvarENA sthApitaM tasya satyadUSyasya pavitravastUnAnjca sEvakaH sa bhavati| 3 yata EkaikO mahAyAjako naivEdyAnAM balInAnjca dAnE niyujyatE, atO hEtOrEtasyApi kinjid utsarjanIyaM vidyata ityAvazyakaM| 4 kinjca sa yadi pRthivyAm asthAsyat tarhi yAjako nAbhaviSyat, yatO yE vyavasthAnusArAt naivEdyAni dadatyEtAdRza yAjakA vidyantE| 5 tE tu svargIyavastUnAM dRSTAntEna chAyayA ca sEvAmanutiSThanti yato mUsasi dUSyaM sAdhayitum udyatE satIzvarastadEva tamAdiSTavAn phalataH sa tamuktavAn, yathA, "avadhEhi girau tvAM yadyannidarzanaM darzitaM tadvat sarvvANi tvayA kriyantAM!" 6 kintvidAnIm asau tasmAt zrESThA M sEvakapadaM prAptavAn yataH sa zrESThapratinjAbhiH sthApitasya zrESThaniyamsa madhyastho'bhatvat| 7 sa prathamO niyamO yadi nirddOSO'bhamiSyata tarhi dvitIlyasya niyamsa kimapi prayOjanaM nAbhaviSyat| 8 kintu sa dOSamArOpayan tEbhyaH kathayati, yathA, "paramEzvara idaM bhASatE pazya yasmin samayE'ham isrAyElavaMzEna yihUdAvaMzEna ca sArddham EkaM navInaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmyEtAdRzaH samaya AyAti| 9 paramEzvarO'paramapi kathayati tESAM pUrvvapuruSANAM misaradEzAd AnayanArthaM yasmin dinE'haM tESAM karaM dhRtvA taiH saha niyamaM sthirIkRtavAn taddinasya niyamAnusArENA nahi yatastai rmama niyamE lagghitE'haM tAn prati cintAM nAkaravaM| 10 kintu paramEzvaraH kathayati taddinAt paramahaM isrAyElavaMzIyaiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmi, tESAM cittE mama vidhIn sthApayiSyAmi tESAM hRtpatrE ca tAn lEkhiSyAmi, aparamahaM tESAm IzvarO bhaviSyAmi tE ca mama loka bhaviSyanti| 11 aparaM tvaM paramEzvaraM jAnlhltivAkyEna tESAmEkaikO janaH svaM svaM samIpavAsinaM bhrAtaranjca puna rna zikSayiSyati yata AkSudrAt mahAntaM yAvat sarvvE mAM jnjAsyanti| 12 yato hEtOrahaM tESAm adharmmAn kSamiSyE tESAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca punaH kadApi na smariSyAmi!" 13 anEna taM niyamaM nUtanaM gaditvA sa prathamam niyamaM purAtanIkRtavAn; yacca purAtanaM jlrNaNjca jAtaM tasya lOpO nikaTO 'bhavat|

**9** sa prathamO niyama ArAdhanAyA vividharItibhiraihikapavitrasthAnEna ca viziSTA AsIt| 2 yato dUSyaM EkaM niramIyata tasya prathamakOSThasya nAma pavitrasthAnamityAsIt tatra dipavRkSO bhOjanAsanaM darzanIyapUpAnAM zrENI cAsIt| 3 tatpazcAd dvitIlyAyAstiraSkariNyA abhyantarE 'tipavitrasthAnamitinAmakaM kOSThamAsIt, 4 tatra ca suvarNamayo dhUpAdhAraH paritaH suvarNamaNPita niyamamanjiUSA cAsIt tanmadhyE mAnnAyAH suvarNaghato hArONasya manjaritadaNPastakSitu niyamapraстaraу, 5 tadupari ca karuNASanE chAyAkAriNau tEjOmayau kirUbAvAstAm, EtESAM vizESavRttAntakathanAya nAyaM samayaH| 6 EtESvIdRk nirmmitESu yAjako IzvarasEvAm anutiSThanato dUSyasya prathamakOSThaM nityaM pravizanti| 7 kintu dvitIlyAM kOSThaM prativarSam EkakRtva EkAkinA mahAyAjako pravizyatE kintvAtmanimittaM lokaNAm ajnjAnakRtapApAnAnjca nimittam utsarjanIyaM rudhiram anAdAya tEna na pravizyatE| 8 ityanEna pavitra AtmA yat jnjApayati tadidaM tat prathamam dUSyaM yAvat tiSThati tAvat mahApavitrasthAnagAmI panthA aprakAzitastiSThati| 9 tacca dUSyaM varttamAnasamayasya dRSTAntaH, yato hEtOH sAmprataM saMzOdhanakAlaM yAvad yannirUpitaM tadanusArAt sEvAkAriNO mAnasikasiddhikaraNE'samarthAbhiH 10 kEvalaM khAdyapEyESu vividhamajjanESu ca zArIrikarItibhi ryuktAni naivEdyAni balidAnAni ca bhavanti| 11 aparaM bhAvimaggalAnAM mahAyAjakaH khrISTa upasthAyAhastanirmmitEnArthata EtatsRSTE rbahirbhUtena zrESThEna siddhEna ca dUSyEna gatvA 12 chAgAnAM gOvatsAnAM vA rudhiram anAdAya svIyarudhiram AdAyaikakRtva Eva mahApavitrasthAnaM pravizyAnantakAlikAM muktiM prAptavAn| (aiōnios g166) 13 vRSachAgAnAM rudhirEna

gavibhasmanaH prakSEpENA ca yadyazucilOkAH zArIrizucityAya pUyantE, 14 tarhi kiM manyadhvE yaH sadAtanEnAtmanA niSkalagkabalimiva svamEvEzvarAya dattavAn, tasya khrISTasya rudhirENA yuSmAkaM manAMsyamarEzvarasya sEvAyai kiM mRtyujanakEbhyaH karmmabhYO na pavitrikAriSyantE? (aiōnios g166) 15 sa nUtananiyamasya madhyasthO'bhatasyAbhiprAyO'yaM yat prathamaniyamalaggghanarUpapApEbhyO mRtyunA muktay jAtAyAm AhUtalOkA anantakAllyasampadaH pratijnjAphalaM labhEran| (aiōnios g166) 16 yatra niyamo bhavati tatra niyamasAdhakasya balE rmRtyunA bhavitavyaM| 17 yatO hatENA balinA niyamaH sthiribhavati kintu niyamasAdhakO bali ryAvat jIvatI tAvat niyamO nirarthakastiSThati| 18 tasmAt sa pUrvvaniyamO'pi rudhirapAtaM vinA na sAdhitaH| 19 phalataH sarvvalOkAn prati vyavasthAnusArENA sarvvA AjnjAH kathayitvA mUsA jalENA sindUravarNalOmnA ESOvatRNENA ca sArddhaM gOvatsAnAM chAgAnAnjca rudhiraM gRhItvA granthE sarvvalOkESu ca prakSipyA babhASE, 20 yuSmAn adhIzvarO yaM niyamaM nirUpitavAn tasya rudhiramEtat| 21 tadvat sa dUSyE'pi sEvArthakESu sarvvapAtrESu ca rudhiraM prakSiptavAn| 22 aparaM vyavasthAnusArENA prAyazaH sarvvAni rudhirENA pariSkriyantE rudhirapAtaM vinA pApamOcanaM na bhavati ca| 23 aparaM yAni svargIyavastUnAM dRSTAntAstESAm EtaiH pAvanam Avazyakam AsIt kintu sAkSAT svargIyavastUnAm EtEbhyAH zrESThE rbalidAnaiH pAvanamAvazyakaM| 24 yataH khrISTAtha satyapavitrasthAnasya dRSTAntarUpaM hastakRtaM pavitrasthAnaM na praviSTavAn kintvasmannimittam idAnIm Izvarasya sAkSAT upasthAtuM svargamEva praviSTaH| 25 yathA ca mahAyAjakaH prativarSaM parazONitamAdAya mahApavitrasthAnaM pravizati tathA khrISTEna punaH punarAtmOtsargO na karttavyaH, 26 karttavyE sati jagataH sRSTikAlamArabhyA bahuvAraM tasya mRtyubhOga AvazyakO'bhat; kintvidAnIM sa AtmOtsargENA pApanAzArtham EkakRtvO jagataH zESakAIE pracakAzE| (aiōn g165) 27 aparaM yathA mAnuSasyaikakRtvO maraNAm tat pazcAd vicArO nirUpitO'sti, 28 tadvat khrISTO'pi bahUnAM pApavahanArthaM balirUpENAikakRtvA utsasRjE, aparaM dvitIyavAraM pApAd bhinnaH san yE taM pratIkSantE tESAM paritrANArthaM darzanaM dAsyati|

**10** vyavasthA bhaviSyanmaggalAnAM chAyAsvarUpA na ca vastUnAM mUrttisvarUpA tatO hEtO rnityaM dIyamAnairEkavidhai rvArSikabalibhiH zaraNAgatalOkAn siddhAn karttuM kadApi na zaknOti| 2 yadyazakSyat tarhi tESAM balInAM dAnaM kiM na nyavarttiSyata? yataH sEvAkAriSvEkakRtvA pavitribhUtESu tESAM kO'pi pApabOdhaH puna rmAbhaviSyat| 3 kintu tai rbalidAnaiH prativatsaraM pApAnAM smAraNaM jAyatE| 4 yato vRSANAM chAgAnAM vA rudhirENA pApamOcanaM na sambhavati| 5 EtatkAraNAT khrISTEna jagat pravizyEdam ucyatE, yathA, "nESTvA baliM na naivEdyaM dEHo mE nirmmitastvayA| 6 na ca tvAM balibhi rhavyaiH pApaghnaI rvA pratuSyasi| 7 avAdiSaM tadaivAhaM pazya kurvvE samAgamaM| dharmmagranthasya sargE mE vidyatE likhitA kathA| Iza manO'bhilASastE mayA sampUrayiSyatE|" 8 ityasmin prathamato yESAM dAnaM vyavasthAnusArAd bhavati tAnyadhi tEnEdamuktaM yathA, balinaivEdyahavyAni pApaghnanjcOpacArakaM, nEmAni vAnjchasi tvAM hi na caitESu pratuSyasiti| 9 tataH paraM tEnOktaM yathA, "pazya manO'bhilASaM tE karttuM kurvvE samAgamaM;" dvitIyam Etad vAkyA M sthirikarttuM sa prathamAM lumpati| 10 tEna manO'bhilASENa ca vayaM yIzukhrISTasyaikakRtvA svazarIrOtsargAt pavitrikRtA abhavaM| 11 aparam EkaikO yAjakaH pratidinam upAsanAM kurvvan yaizca pApAni nAzayituM kadApi na zakyante tAdRzAn EkarUpAn balIn punaH punarutsRjan tiSThati| 12 kintvasau pApanAzakam EkaM baliM datvAnantakAlArtham Izvarasya dakSiNa upavizya 13 yAvat tasya zatravastasya pAdapiThaM na bhavanti tAvat pratIkSamANastiSThati| 14 yata EkEna balidAnEna sO'nantakAlArthaM pUyamAnAn lOkAn sAdhitavAn| 15 Etasmin pavitra AtmApyasmAkaM pakSE pramANayati 16 "yatO hEtOstaddinAt param ahaM taiH sArddham imAM niyamaM sthirikariSyAmIti prathamata uktvA paramEzvarENEdaM kathitaM, tESAM cittE mama vidhIn sthApayiSyAmi tESAM manaHsu ca tAn lEkhiSyAmi ca, 17 aparanjca tESAM pApAnyaparAadhAMzca punaH kadApi na smAriSyAmi|" 18 kintu yatra pApamOcanaM bhavati tatra pApArthakabalidAnaM puna

rna bhavati| 19 atO hE bhrAtaraH, yIzO rudhirENA pavitrasthAnapravEzAyAsmAkaM utsAhO bhavati,  
20 yataH sO'smadarthaM tiraskariNyArthataH svazarIrENA navInaM jIvanayuktanjcaikaM panthAnaM  
nirmmitavAn, 21 aparanjcEzvarIyaparivArasyAdhyakSa EkO mahAyAjakO'smAkaMasti| 22 atO hEtOrasmAbhiH  
saralAntaHkaraNai rdRPhavizvAsiH pApabOdhAt prakSAlitamanObhi rnirmmalajalE snAtazarIraicEZvaram  
upAgatya pratijnjA nizcalA dhArayitavyA| 23 yatO yastAm aggikRtavAn sa vizvasanIyaH| 24  
aparam prEmni satkriyAsu caikaikasyOtsAhavRddhyartham asmAbhiH paraspramaM mantrayitavyaM| 25 aparam  
katipayalOkA yathA kurvvanti tathAsmAbhiH sabhAkaraNaM na parityaktavyaM paraspramaM upadESTavyanja  
yatastat mahAdinam uttarOttaraM nikaTavartti bhavatIti yuSmAbhi rdRzyatE| 26 satyamatasya jnjAnaprAptEH  
paraM yadi vayaM svaMcchayA pApAcAraM kurmmasterhi pApAnAM kRtE 'nyat kimapi balidAnaM  
nAvaziSyatE 27 kintu vicArasya bhayAnakA pratikSA ripunAzakAnalasya tApaczAvaziSyatE| 28 yaH kazcit  
mUsasO vyavasthAm avamanyatE sa dayAM vinA dvayOstisRNAM vA sAkSiNAM pramANena hanyatE, 29 tasmAt  
kiM budhyadhvE yO jana Izvarasya putram avajAnAti yEna ca pavitrIkRtO 'bhavat tat niyamasya rudhiram  
apavitraM jAnAti, anugrahakaram AtmAnam apamanyatE ca, sa kiyanmahAghOrataradaNPasya yOgyO  
bhaviSyati? 30 yataH paramEzvaraH kathayati, "dAnam phalasya matkarmma sUcitaM pradadAmyahaM"  
punarapi, "tadA vicArayiSyantE parEzEna nijAH prajAH|" idam yaH kathitavAn taM vayaM jAnImaH| 31  
amarEzvarasya karayOH patanaM mahAbhayAnakaM| 32 hE bhrAtaraH, pUrvvadini smarata yatastadAnIM  
yUyaM dIptiM prApya bahudurgatirUpaM saMgrAmaM sahamAna EkatO nindAklEzaiH kautukikRtA abhavata,  
33 anyatazca tadbhOginAM samAMzinO 'bhavata| 34 yUyaM mama bandhanasya duHkhEna duHkhinO 'bhavata,  
yuSmAkam uttamA nityA ca sampattiH svargE vidyata iti jnjAtvA sAnandaM sarvvasvavyApaharaNam  
asahadhvanjca| 35 ataEva mahApuraskArayuktaM yuSmAkam utsAhaM na parityajata| 36 yato yUyaM  
yEnEzvarasyEcchAM pAlayitvA pratijnjAyAH phalaM labhadhvA M tadarthaM yuSmAbhi rdhairyyAvalambanaM  
kartavyaM| 37 yEnAgantavyaM sa svalpakAlAt param AgamiSyati na ca vilambiSyatE| 38 "puNyavAn janO  
vizvAsEna jIviSyati kintu yadi nivarttatE tarhi mama manastasmin na tOsA M yAsyati|" 39 kintu vayaM  
vinAzajanikAM dharmmAt nivRttiM na kurvvANA AtmanaH paritrANAYa vizvAsaM kurvvAmahE|

**11** vizvAsa AzaMsitAnAM nizcayaH, adRzyAnAM viSayANAM darzanaM bhavati| 2 tEna vizvAsEna prAnjcO  
lokAH prAmANyaM prAptavantaH| 3 aparam Izvarasya vAkyEna jagantyasRjyanta, dRSTavastUni  
ca pratyakSavastubhyO nOdapadyantaitad vayaM vizvAsEna budhyAmahE| (aiōn g165) 4 vizvAsEna hAbil  
Izvaramuddizya kAbilaH zrESThaM balidAnaM kRtavAn tasmAccEzvarENA tasya dAnAnyadhi pramANE  
dattE sa dhArmmika ityasya pramANaM labdhavAn tEna vizvAsEna ca sa mRtaH san adyApi bhASatE| 5  
vizvAsEna hanOk yathA mRtyuM na pazyEt tathA lokAntaraM nItaH, tasyOddEzazca kEnApi na prApi  
yata IzvarastaM lokAntaraM nItavAn, tatpramANamidaM tasya lokAntarIkaraNAT pUrvvaM sa IzvarAya  
rOcitavAn iti pramANaM prAptavAn| 6 kintu vizvAsaM vinA kO'plzvarAya rOcitum na zaknOti yata IzvarO'sti  
svAnvEsilOkEbhyaH puraskAraM dadAti cEtikathAyAm IzvarazaraNAgatai rvizvasitavyaM| 7 aparam tadAnIM  
yAnyadRzyAnyAsan tAnIzvarENAdiSTAh san nOhO vizvAsEna bhItvA svaparijanAnAM rakSArthAM pOtaM  
nirmmitavAn tEna ca jagajjanAnAM dOSAn darzitavAn vizvAsAt labhyasya puNyasyAdhikAri babhuva ca| 8  
vizvAsEnEbrAhIm AhUtaH san AjnjAM gRhItvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastEna prAptavyastat sthAnaM  
prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamayE kka yAmIti nAjAnAt| 9 vizvAsEna sa pratijnjAtE dEzE paradEzavat  
pravasan tasyAH pratijnjAyAH samAnAMzbhyAm ishAkA yAkUbA ca saha dUSyavAsyabhavat| 10 yasmAt sa  
IzvarENA nirmmitaM sthApitanjca bhittimUlayuktaM nagaraM pratyakSata| 11 aparanjcA vizvAsEna sArA  
vayOtikrAntA sanyapi garbhadhAraNAYa zaktiM prApya putravatyabhavat, yataH sA pratijnjAkAriNaM  
vizvAsyam amanyata| 12 tatO hEtO rmRtakalpAd EkasmAt janAd AkAzIyanakSatrANiVA gaNanAtItAH  
samudratIrasthasikatA iva cAsaMkhyA lokA utpEdirE| 13 EtE sarvvE pratijnjAyAH phalAnyaprApya kEvalaM

dUrAt tAni nirIkSya vanditvA ca, pRthivyAM vayaM vidEzinaH pravAsinazcAsmaha iti svIkRtya vizvAsEna  
 prANAn tatyajuH| 14 yE tu janA itthaM kathayanti taiH paitRkadEzO 'smAbhiranviSyata iti prakAzyatE|  
 15 tE yasmAd dEZAt nirgatAstaM yadyasmariSyAn tarhi parAvarttanAya samayam alapsyanta| 16 kintu tE  
 sarvvOtkRSTam arthataH svarglyaM dEzam AkAgkSanti tasmAd IzvarastAnadhi na lajjamAnastESAm Izvara iti  
 nAma gRhItavAn yataH sa tESAM kRtE nagaramEkaM saMsthApitavAn| 17 aparam ibrAhImaH parIkSAYAM  
 jAtAyAM sa vizvAsEnEshAkam utsasarja, 18 vastuta ishAki tava vaMzO vikhyAsyata iti vAg yamadhi kathitA tam  
 advitlyAM putraM pratijnjAprAptaH sa utsasarja| 19 yata IzvarO mRtAnapuyutthApayitum zakanotiti sa mEnE  
 tasmAt sa upamArUpaM taM lEbhE| 20 aparam ishAk vizvAsEna yAkUb EsaV ca bhAviviSayAnadhyAziSaM  
 dadau| 21 aparaM yAkUb maraNakAlE vizvAsEna yUSaphaH putrayOrEkaikasmai janAyAziSaM dadau yaSTyA  
 agrabhAgE samAlambya praNanAma ca| 22 aparaM yUSaph caramakAlE vizvAsEnEsrAyElvaMzlyAnAM  
 misaradEzAd bahirgamanasya vAcaM jagAda nijAsthIni cAdhi samAdidEza| 23 navajAtO mUsAzca vizvAsAt  
 trAn mAsAn svapitRbhYAm agOpyata yatastau svazizuM paramasundaraM dRSTavantau rAjAjnjAnjca na  
 zagkitavantau| 24 aparaM vayaHprAptO mUsA vizvAsAt phirauNO dauhitra iti nAma nAgglcakAra| 25  
 yataH sa kSaNikAt pApajasukhabhOgAd Izvarasya prajAbhiH sArddhaM duHkhhabhOgaM vavrE| 26 tathA  
 misaradEzIyanidhibhyaH khrISTanimitTAM nindAM mahatIM sampattiM mEnE yato hEtOH sa puraskAradAnam  
 apaikSata| 27 aparaM sa vizvAsEna rAjnjAH krOdhAt na bhItvA misaradEzaM paritatyAja, yatastEnAdRzyaM  
 vIkSamANEneva dhairyayam Alambi| 28 aparaM prathamajAtAnAM hantA yat sviyalOkAn na spRzEt tadarthaM  
 sa vizvAsEna nistArparvvlyabalicchEdanaM rudhirasEcananjcAnuSThitAvAn| 29 aparaM tE vizvAsAt  
 sthalEnEva sUphsAgarEna jagmuH kintu misrlyalOkAstat karttum upakramya tOyEsu mamajuH| 30 aparanjca  
 vizvAsAt taiH saptAhaM yAvad yirihOH prAclrsya pradaksINE kRtE tat nipapAta| 31 vizvAsAd rAhbnAmikA  
 vEzyApi prItY cArAn anugRhyAvizvAsibhiH sArddhaM na vinanAza| 32 adhikaM kiM kathayiSyAmi?  
 gidiyOnO bArakaH zimzOnO yiptahO dAyUD zimUyElO bhaviSyadvAdinazcaitESAM vRttAntakathanAya  
 mama samayAbhAvO bhaviSyati| 33 vizvAsAt tE rAjyAni vazIkRtavantO dharmaKarmmAni sAdhitavantaH  
 pratijnAnAM phalaM labdhavantaH siMhAnAM mukhAni ruddhavantaO 34 vahnErdAhaM nirvvApitavantaH  
 khaggadhArAd rakSAM prAptavantO daurbalyE saballkRtA yuddhE parAkramiNO jAtAH parESAM sainyAni  
 davayitavantazca| 35 yOSitaH punaruthAnEna mRtAn AtmajAn lEbhirE, aparE ca zrESThOtthAnasya  
 prAptErAzayA rakSAM agRhItvA tAPanEna mRtavantaH| 36 aparE tiraskAraiH kazAbhi rbandhanaiH kArAyA ca  
 parikSitAH| 37 bahavazca prastarAghAtai rhatAH karapatrai rvA vidIrNA yantrai rvA kliSTAkhaggadhArai  
 rvA vyApAditAH| tE mESANAM chAgAnAM vA carmmAni paridhAya dInAH pIPitA duHkhArtaZcAbhrAmyan|  
 38 saMsArO yESAm ayOgyastE nirjanasthAnEsu parvvatEsu gahvarEsu pRthivyAzchidrEsu ca paryyaTan| 39  
 EtaiH sarvvai rvizvAsAt pramAnAM prApi kintu pratijnjAyAH phalaM na prApi| 40 yatastE yathAsmAn vinA  
 siddhA na bhavEyustathaihvEzvarENASmAkaM kRtE zrESThataraM kimapi nirdidizE|

**12** atO hEtOrEtAvatsAkSimEghai rvESTtitAH santO vayamapi sarvvabhAram AzubAdhakaM pApanjca  
 nikSipyAsmAkaM gamanAya nirUpitE mArgE dhairyyENa dhAvAma| 2 yazcAsmAkaM vizvAsasyAgrEsaraH  
 siddhikartTA cAsti taM yIzuM vIkSAMahai yataH sa svasammukhasthitAnandasya prAptyartham apamAnaM  
 tucchiIkRtya kruzasya yAtanAM sOPhavAn IzvarlyasiMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzvE samupaviSTavAMzca| 3  
 yaH pApibhiH svaviruddham EtAdRzaM vaiparItyaM sOPhavAn tam AlOcayata tEna yUyaM svamanaHsu  
 zrAntAH kIAntAzca na bhaviSyatha| 4 yUyaM pApEna saha yudhyantO'dyApi zONitavyayaparyyantaM  
 pratirOdhaM nAkuruta| 5 tathA ca putrAn pratIva yuSmAn prati ya upadEza uktastaM kiM vismRtavantaH?  
 "parEzEna kRtAM zAstiM hE matputra na tucchaya| tEna saMbhartsitazcApi naiva kIamyA kadAcana| 6  
 parEzaH prIyatE yasmin tasmai zAstiM dadAti yat| yantu putraM sa gRhlati tamEva praharatyapi!" 7 yadi  
 yUyaM zAstiM sahadhvam tarhIzvaraH putrairiva yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM vyavaharati yataH pitA yasmai

zAstiM na dadAti tAdRzaH putraH kaH? 8 sarvvE yasyAH zAstEraMzinO bhavanti sA yadi yuSmAkaM na bhavati tarhi yUyam AtmajA na kintu jaRajA AdhvE| 9 aparam asmAkaM zArIrikajanmadAtArO'smAkAM zAstikAriNO'bhavan tE cAsmAAbhiH sammAnitAstasmAd ya AtmanAM janayitA vayaM kiM tatO'dhikaM tasya vazibhUya na jIviSyAmaH? 10 tE tvalpadinAni yAvat svamanO'matAnusArEna zAstiM kRtavantaH kintvESO'smAkAM hitAya tasya pavitratAyA aMzitvAya cAsmAAn zAsti| 11 zAstizca varttamAnasamayE kEnApi nAnandajanikA kintu zOkajanikaiva manyatE tathApi yE tayA vinIyantE tEbhyaH sA pazcAt zAntiyuktaM dharmmaphalaM dadAti| 12 ataEva yUyAM zithilAn hastAn durbbalAni jAnUni ca sabalAni kurudhvAM| 13 yathA ca durbbalasya sandhishthaNaM na bhajyEta svasthaM tiSThEt tathA svacaraNArthaM saralaM mArgaM nirmmAta| 14 aparanjca sarvvaiH sArtham EkyabhAvAM yacca vinA paramEzvarasya darzanaM kEnApi na lapsyatE tat pavitratvaM cESTadhvaM| 15 yathA kazcid IzvarasyAnugrahAt na patEt, yathA ca tiktatAyA mUlaM praruhyA bAdhAjanakaM na bhavEt tEna ca bahavO'pavitrA na bhavEyuH, 16 yathA ca kazcit lampato vA EkakRtvA AhArArthaM svIyajyESThAdhikAravikrEtA ya ESaustadvad adharmmAcaRl na bhavEt tathA sAvadhAnA bhavata| 17 yataH sa ESauH pazcAd AzIrvvAdAdhikArI bhavitum icchannapi nAnugRhIta iti yUyAM jAnItha, sa cAzrupAtEna matyantaraM prArthatayamAnO'pi tadupAyaM na lEbhbE| 18 aparanjca spRzyAH parvvataH prajvalito vahniH kRSNAvarNO mEghO 'ndhakArO jhanjbhza tUrIvAdyaM vAkyAnAM zabdazca naitESAM sannidhau yUyAM AgatAH| 19 taM zabdaM zrutvA zrOtArastAdRzaM sambhASaNaM yat puna rna jAyatE tat prArthatavantaH| 20 yataH pazurapi yadi dharAdharaM spRzati tarhi sa pASANAgHAtai rhantavya ityAdEzaM sOPhuM tE nAzaknuvan| 21 tacca darzanam EvaM bhayAnakaM yat mUsasOktaM bhItastrAsayuktazzAsmIti| 22 kintu slyOnparvvatO 'marEzvarasya nagaraM svargasthayirUzAlamam ayutAni divyadUtAH 23 svargE likhitAnAM prathamajAtAnAm utsavaH samitizca sarvvESAM vicArAdhipatirIzvaraH siddhIkRtadhArmmikAnAm AtmAnO 24 nUtananiyamasya madhyasthO yIzuH, aparaM hAbilo raktAt zrEyaH pracArakaM prOkSaNasya raktanjaitESAM sannidhau yUyAM AgatAH| 25 sAvadhAnA bhavata taM vaktAraM nAvajAnIta yatO hEtOH pRthivIsthitaH sa vaktA yairavajnjAtastai ryadi rakSA nAprApi tarhi svarglyavaktuH parAgmukhIbhUyAsmAAbhiH kathaM rakSA prApsyatE? 26 tadA tasya ravAt pRthivI kampitA kintvidAnIM tEnEdaM pratijnjAtaM yathA, "ahaM punarEkakRtvA pRthivIM kampayiSyAmi kEvalaM tannahi gaganamapi kampayiSyAmi" 27 sa EkakRtvA zabdo nizcalaviSayANAM sthitayE nirmmitAnAmiva canjcalavastUnAM sthAnAntarikaraNaM prakAzayati| 28 ataEva nizcalarAjyaprAptairasmAbhiH sO'nugraha AlambitavyO yEna vayaM sAdaraM sabhayanjca tuSTijanakarUpENEzvaraM sEvituM zaknuyAma| 29 yatO'smAkAM IzvaraH saMhArakO vahniH|

**13** bhrAtRSu prEma tiSThatu| atithisEvA yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM 2 yatastayA pracchannarUpENA divyadUtAH kESAnjcid atithayO'bhan| 3 bandinaH sahabandibhiriva duHkhinazca dEhavAsibhiriva yuSmAbhiH smaryyantAM| 4 vivAhaH sarvvESAM samIpE sammAnitavyastadlyazayyA ca zuciH kintu vEzyAgAminaH pAradArikAzcEzvarENA daNPaiSyantE| 5 yUyAM AcArE nirlObhA bhavata vidyamAnaviSayE santuSyata ca yasmAd Izvara EvEdaM kathitavAn, yathA, "tvAM na tyakSyAmi na tvAM hAsyAmi" 6 ataEva vayam utsAhEnEdaM kathayituM zaknumaH, "matpakSE paramEzO'sti na bhESyAmi kadAcana yasmAt mAM prati kiM karttuM mAnavA pArayiSyati||" 7 yuSmAkaM yE nAyakA yuSmabhyam Izvarasya vAkyA M kathitavantastE yuSmAbhiH smaryyantAM tESAm AcArasya pariNAmam Alocya yuSmAbhistESAM vizvAsO'nukriyatAM| 8 yIzuH khrISTaH zvO'dya sadA ca sa EvAste| (aiōn g165) 9 yUyAM nAnAvidhanUtanazikSAbhi rna parivarttadhvaM yatO'nugrahaENAntaHkaraNasya susthirIbhavanaM kSEmaM na ca khAdyadravyaiH| yatastadAcAriNastai rnOpakRtAH| 10 yE daSyasya sEvAM kurvvanti tE yasyA dravyabhOjanasyaAnadhidhikAriNastAdRzI yajnjavEdirasmAkam AstE| 11 yatO yESAM pazUnAM zONitaM pApanAzAya mahAyAjakEna mahApavitrasthAnasyAbhyantaraM nlyatE tESAM zarIrAni zibirAd bahi

rdahyantE| 12 tasmAd yIzurapi yat svarudhirENA prajAH pavitrikuryyAt tadarthaM nagaradvArasya bahi  
rmRtiM bhuktavAn| 13 atO hEtOrasmAbhirapi tasyApamAnaM sahamAnaiH zibirAd bahistasya samIpAM  
gantavyaM| 14 yatO 'trAsmAkaM sthAyi nagaraM na vidyatE kintu bhAvi nagaram asmAbhiranviSyatE| 15  
ataEva yIzunAsmAbhi rnityaM prazaMsArUpO balirarthatastasya nAmAgglkurvvatAm OSThAdharANAM  
phalam IzvarAya dAtavyaM| 16 aparanjca parOpakArO dAnanjca yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM yatastAdRzaM  
balidAnam IzvarAya rOcatE| 17 yUyaM svanAyakAnAm AjnjAgrAhiNO vazyAzca bhavata yatO yairupanidhiH  
pratidAtavyastAdRza loka iva tE yuSmadlyAtmanAM rakSaNArthaM jAgrati, atastE yathA sAnandAstat  
kuryyu rna ca sArttasvarA atra yatadhvaM yatastESAm ArttasvarO yuSmAkam iSTajanakO na bhavEt| 18  
aparanjca yUyam asmannimittiM prArthanAM kuruta yatO vayam uttamamanoviziSTAH sarvvatra sadAcAraM  
karttum icchukAzca bhavAma iti nizcitaM jAnImaH| 19 vizESatO'haM yathA tvarayA yuSmabhyaM puna  
rdIyE tadarthaM prArthanAyai yuSmAn adhikaM vinayE| 20 anantaniyamasya rudhirENA vizisto mahAn  
mESapAlakO yEna mRtagaNamadhyAt punarAnAyi sa zAntidAyaka IzvarO (aiōnios g166) 21 nijAbhimatasAdhanAya  
sarvvasmin satkarmmaNi yuSmAn siddhAn karOtu, tasya dRSTau ca yadyat tuSTijanakaM tadEva yuSmAkam  
madhyE yIzunA khrISTEna sAdhayatu| tasmai mahimA sarvvada bhUyAt| AmEn| (aiōn g165) 22 hE bhrAtaraH,  
vinayE'haM yUyam idam upadEzavAkyA M sahadhvAM yato'haM saMkSEpENa yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| 23  
asmAkam bhrAtA tImathiyO muktO'bhadav iti jAnIta, sa ca yadi tvarayA samAgacchati tarhi tEna sArddhaMm  
ahaM yuSmAn sAkSAT kariSyAmi| 24 yuSmAkam sarvAn nAyakAn pavitralOkAMzca namaskuruta| aparam  
itAliyAdEzIyAnAM namaskAraM jnjAisyatha| 25 anugrahO yuSmAkam sarvvESAM sahAyO bhUyAt| AmEn|

# yAkUbaH

**1** Izvarasya prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya ca dAsO yAkUb vikIrNIbhUtAn dvAdazaM vaMzAn prati namaskRtya patraM likhati| 2 hE mama bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yadA bahuvidhaparikSASu nipatata tada tat pUrNanandasya kAraNaM manyadhvaM| 3 yatO yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya parIkSitatvEna dhairyyaM sampAdyata iti jAnItha| 4 tacca dhairyyaM siddhaphalaM bhavatu tEna yUyaM siddhAH sampUrNAzca bhaviSyatha kasyApi guNasyAbhAvazca yuSmAkaM kasyApi jnjAnAbhAvO yadi bhavEt tarhi ya IzvaraH saralabhbhAvEna tiraskAranjcA vinA sarvvEbhyO dadAti tataH sa yAcatAM tatastasmai dAyiSyatE| 6 kintu sa nihsandEhaH san vizvAsEna yAcatAM yataH sandigdhO mAnavO vAyunA cAlitasyOtplavamAnasya ca samudrataraggasya sadRzO bhavati| 7 tAdRzO mAnavaH prabhOH kinjcit prApsyatIti na manyatAM| 8 dvimanA lokaH sarvvagatiSu canjcalO bhavati| 9 yo bhrAtA namraH sa njOnnatyA zlAghatAM| 10 yazca dhanavAn sa nijanamratayA zlAghatAMyataH sa tRNapuSpavat kSayaM gamiSyati| 11 yataH satApEna sUryyENOditya tRNAM zOSyatE tatpuSpanjca bhravyati tEna tasya rUpasya saundaryyaM nazyati tadvad dhanilOkO'pi svIyamUPhatayA mlAsyati| 12 yo janaH parIkSAM sahatE sa Eva dhanyaH, yataH parIkSitatvAM prApya sa prabhunA svaprEmakAribhyaH pratijnjAtaM jIvanamukuTaM lapsyatE| 13 IzvarO mAM parIkSata iti parIkSAsamayE ko'pi na vadatu yataH pApAyEzvarasya parIkSA na bhavati sa ca kamapi na parIkSatE| 14 kintu yaH kazcit svlyamanOvAnjchayAkRSyatE lObhyatE ca tasyaiva parIkSA bhavati| 15 tasmAt sA manOvAnjchA sagarbhA bhUtvA duSkRtiM prasUTe duSkRtizca pariNAmA gatvA mRtyuM janayati| 16 hE mama priyabhrAtaraH, yUyaM na bhrAmyata| 17 yat kinjcid uttamaM dAnaM pUrNO varazca tat sarvvam UrddhvAd arthatO yasmin dazAntaraM parivarttanajAtacchAyA vA nAsti tasmAd dlptyAkarAt pituravarOhati| 18 tasya sRSTavastUnAM madhyE vayaM yat prathamaphalasvarUpA bhavAmastadarthaM sa svEcchAtaH satyamatasya vAkyEnAsmAn janayAmAsa| 19 ataEva hE mama priyabhrAtaraH, yuSmAkam EkaikO janaH zravaNE tvaritaH kathanE dhIrA H krOdhe'pi dhIrO bhavatu| 20 yatO mAnavasya krOdha IzvarIyadharmaM na sAdhayati| 21 atO hEtO ryUyaM sarvvAm azucikriyAM duStAtAbAhulyanjca nikSipyA yuSmanmanasAM paritrANE samarthaM rOpitaM vAkyA M namrabhAvEna gRhIlti| 22 aparanjca yUyaM kEvalam AtmavanjcyaitArO vAkyasya zrOtArO na bhavata kintu vAkyasya karmmakAriNO bhavata| 23 yatO yaH kazcid vAkyasya karmmakAri na bhUtvA kEvalaM tasya zrOtA bhavati sa darpaNE svIyazArIrikavadanaM nirIkSamANasya manujasya sadRzaH| 24 AtmAkArE dRSTE sa prasthAya kIdRza AsIt tat tatkSaNAd vismarati| 25 kintu yaH kazcit natvA muktEH siddhAM vyavasthAm AlOkya tiSThati sa vismRtiyuktaH zrOtA na bhUtvA karmmakarttaiva san svakAryyE dhanyO bhaviSyati| 26 anAyattarasanaH san yaH kazcit svamanO vanjcayitvA svaM bhaktaM manyatE tasya bhakti rmudhA bhavati| 27 klEzakAlE pitRhInAnAM vidhavAnAnjca yad avEkSaNaM saMsArAcca niSkalagkEna yad AtmarakSaNaM tadEva piturIzvarasya sAkSAT zuci rnirmmalA ca bhaktiH|

**2** hE mama bhrAtaraH, yUyam asmAkaM tEjasvinaH prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya dharmmaM mukhApEkSayA na dhArayata| 2 yatO yuSmAkaM sabhAyAM svarNAggurIyakayuktE bhrAjiSNuparicchadE puruSE praviSTE malinavastrE kasmiMzcid daridrE'pi praviSTE 3 yUyaM yadi taM bhrAjiSNuparicchadavasAnaM janaM nirIkSya vadEta bhavAn atrOttamasthAna upavizatviti kinjca taM daridraM yadi vadEta tvam amusmin sthAnE tiSTha yadvAtra mama pAdapITha upavizEti, 4 tarhi manaHsu vizESya yUyaM kiM kutarkaiH kuvicArakA na bhavatha? 5 hE mama priyabhrAtaraH, zRNuta, saMsArE yE daridrAstAn IzvarO vizvAsEna dhaninaH svaprEmakAribhyazca pratirutasya rAjasyAdhikAriNaH karttuM kiM na varItvAn? kintu daridrO yuSmAbhiravajnjAyatE| 6 dhanavanta Eva kiM yuSmAn nOpadravanti balAcca vicArAsanAnAM samIpam na nayanti? 7 yuSmadupari parikIrttitAM paramaM nAma kiM tairEva na nindyatE? 8 kinjca

tvaM svasamIpavAsini svAtmavat prIyasva, EtacchAstrIyavacanAnusAratO yadi yUyaM rAjakIyavyavasthAM pAlayatha tarhi bhadraM kurutha| 9 yadi ca mukhApEkSAM kurutha tarhi pApam Acaratha vyavasthayA cAjnjAlagghina iva dUSyadhvE| 10 yatO yaH kazcit kRtsnAM vyavasthAM pAlayati sa yadyEkasmin vidhau skhalati tarhi sarvvESAm aparAdhi bhavati| 11 yatO hEtOstvaM paradArAn mA gacchEti yaH kathitavAn sa Eva narahatyAM mA kuryyA ityapi kathitavAn tasmAt tvaM paradArAn na gatvA yadi narahatyAM karOSi tarhi vyavasthAlagghI bhavasi| 12 muktE rvyavasthAtO yESAM vicArEna bhavitavyaM tAdRzA loka iva yUyaM kathAM kathayata karmma kuruta ca| 13 yo dayAM nAcarati tasya vicArO nirddayEna kAriSyatE, kintu dayA vicAram abhibhaviSyati| 14 hE mama bhrAtaraH, mama pratyayO'stIti yaH kathayati tasya karmmANi yadi na vidyanta tarhi tEna kiM phalaM? tEna pratyayEna kiM tasya paritrANaM bhavituM zakanoti? 15 kESucid bhrAtRSu bhaginISu vA vasanahInESu prAtyahikAhArahInESu ca satsu yuSmAkAM kO'pi tEbhyaH zarIrArthaM prayOjanIyA尼 dravyANi na datvA yadi tAn vadEt, 16 yUyaM sakuzalaM gatvOSNagAtra bhavata tRpyata cEti tarhyEtEna kiM phalaM? 17 tadvat pratyayO yadi karmmabhI ryuktO na bhavEt tarhyEkAkivAt mRta EvAstE| 18 kinjca kazcid idaM vadiSyati tava pratyayO vidyatE mama ca karmmANi vidyantE, tvaM karmmahInaM svapratyayaM mAM darzaya tarhyahamapi matkarmmabhyaH svapratyayaM tvAM darzayiSyAmi| 19 Eka IzvarO 'stIti tvaM pratyESi| bhadraM karOSi| bhUta api tat pratiyanti kampantE ca| 20 kintu hE nirbbOdhamAnava, karmmahInaH pratyayO mRta EvAstyEtad avagantuM kim icchasi? 21 asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSO ya ibrAhIm svaputram ishAkAM yajnjavEdyAm utsRSTavAn sa kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkRtaH? 22 pratyayE tasya karmmaNAM sahakAriNi jAtE karmmabhIH pratyayaH siddho 'bhavat tat kiM pazyasi? 23 itthanjcEdaM zAstrIyavacanaM saphalam abhavat, ibrAhIm paramEzvarE vizvasitavAn tacca tasya puNyAyAgaNyata sa cEzvarasya mitra iti nAma labdhavAn| 24 pazyata mAnavaH karmmabhyaH sapuNyIkriyatE na caikAkInA pratyayEna| 25 tadvat yA rAhabnAmikA vArAgganA cArAn anugRhyAparEna mArgEna visasarja sApi kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkRtaH? 26 ataEvAtmahInO dEhO yathA mRtO'sti tathaiva karmmahInaH pratyayO'pi mRtO'sti|

**3** hE mama bhrAtaraH, zikSakairasmAbhi rgurutaradaNPO lapsyata iti jnjAtvA yUyam anEkE zikSakA mA bhavata| 2 yataH sarvvE vayaM bahuviSayESu skhalAmaH, yaH kazcid vAkyE na skhalati sa siddhapuruSaH kRtsnaM vazIkarttuM samarthazcAsti| 3 pazyata vayam azvAn vazIkarttuM tESAM vaktrESu khaliInAn nidhAya tESAM kRtsnaM zarIram anuvarttayAmaH| 4 pazyata yE pOtA atIva bRhAdAkArAH pracaNPavAtaica cAlitAstE'pi karNadhArasya manO'bhimatAd atikSudrENA karNEna vAnjchitaM sthAnaM pratyavarttantE| 5 tadvat rasanApi kSudratarAggaM santi darpavAkyAni bhASatE| pazy kIdRgmahAraNyAM dahyatE 'lpEna vahninA| 6 rasanApi bhavEd vahniradharmaUpapiSTapE| asmadaggESu rasanA tAdRzA M santisThati sAkRtsnaM dEhaM kalagkayati sRSTirathasya cakraM prajvalayati narakAnalEna jvalati ca| (**Geenna g1067**) 7 pazupakSyurOgajalacarANAM sarvvESAM svabhAvO damayituM zakyatE mAnuSikasvabhAvEna damayAnjacakRE ca| 8 kintu mAnavAnAM kEnApi jihvA damayituM na zakyatE sA na nivAryyam aniSTaM halAhalaviSEna pUrNA ca| 9 tayA vayaM pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, tayA cEzvarasya sAdRzyE sRSTan mAnavAn zapAmaH| 10 EkasmAd vadanAd dhanyavAdazApau nirgacchataH| hE mama bhrAtaraH, EtAdRzA M na karttavyaM| 11 prasravaNaH kim EkasmAt chidrAt miSTaM tiktanjca tOyaM nirgamayati? 12 hE mama bhrAtaraH, uPumbarataruH kiM jitaphalAni drAkSAlatA vA kim uPumbaraphalAni phalituM zakanoti? tadvat EkaH prasravaNO lavaNamiSTE tOyE nirgamayituM na zakanoti| 13 yuSmAkAM madhyE jnjAni subOdhazca ka AstE? tasya karmmANi jnjAnamUlakamRdutAyuktAnIti sadAcArAt sa pramANayatu| 14 kintu yuSmadantaHkaraNamadhyE yadi tiktErSyA vivAdEcchA ca vidyatE tarhi satyamatasya viruddhaM na zlAghadhvaM nacAnRtaM kathayata| 15 tAdRzA M jnjAnam UrddhvAd AgataM nahi kintu pArthivaM zarIrI bhautikanjca| 16 yatO hEtOrIrSyA vivAdEcchA ca yatra vEdyEtE tatraiva kalahaH sarvvaM duSkRtanjca

vidyatE| 17 kintUrddhvAd AgataM yat jnjAnaM tat prathamaM zuci tataH paraM zAntaM kSAntam AzusandhEyaM dayAdisatphalaiH paripUrNam asandigdhaM niSkapaTanjca bhavati| 18 zAntyAcAribhiH zAntyA dharmmaphalaM rOpyatE|

**4** yuSmAkaM madhyE samarA raNazca kuta utpadyantE? yuSmadaggazibirAzritAbhyaH sukhEcchAbhyaH kiM nOtpadyantE? 2 yUyaM vAnjchatha kintu nApnutha, yUyaM narahatyAm IrSyAnjcA kurutha kintu kRtArtha bhavituM na zaknutha, yUyaM yudhyatha raNaM kurutha ca kintvaprAptAstiThatha, yatO hEtOH prArthanAM na kurutha| 3 yUyaM prArthayadhvE kintu na labhadhvE yatO hEtOH svasukhabhOgESu vyayArthaM ku prArthayadhvE| 4 hE vyabhicAriNO vyabhicAriNyazca, saMsArasya yat maitryaM tad Izvarasya zAtravamiti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ata Eva yaH kazcit saMsArasya mitraM bhavitum abhilaSati sa EvEzvarasya zatru rbhavati| 5 yUyaM kiM manyadhvE? zAstrasya vAkyaM kiM phalahInaM bhavEt? asmadantartvAsI ya AtmA sa vA kim IrSyArthaM prEma karOti? 6 tannahi kintu sa pratulaM varaM vitarati tasmAd uktamAstE yathA, AtmAbhimAnalOkAnAM vipakSO bhavatIzvaraH| kintu tEnaiva namrEbhyaH prasAdAd dlyatE varaH|| 7 ataEva yUyam Izvarasya vazyA bhavata zayatAnaM saMrundha tEna sa yuSmattaH palAyiSyatE| 8 Izvarasya samIpavarttinO bhavata tEna sa yuSmAkaM samIpavarttl bhaviSyati| hE pApinaH, yUyaM svakarAn pariSkurudhvAM| hE dvimanOlOkAH, yUyaM svAntaHkaraNAni zucIni kurudhvAM| 9 yUyam udvijadhvaM zOcata vilapata ca, yuSmAkaM hAsaH zOkAya, Anandazca kAtaratAyai parivarttEtAM| 10 prabhOH samakSaM namrA bhavata tasmAt sa yuSmAn ucclkariSyati| 11 hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM paraspramaM mA dUSayata| yaH kazcid bhrAtaraM dUSayati bhrAtu rvicAranjcA karOti sa vyavasthAM dUSayati vyavasthAyAzca vicAraM karOti| tvaM yadi vyavasthAyA vicAraM karOsI tarhi vyavasthApAlayitA na bhavasi kintu vicArayitA bhavasi| 12 advitlyO vyavasthApakO vicArayitA ca sa EvAstE yO rakSitUM nAzayitunjca pArayati| kintu kastvaM yat parasya vicAraM karOsI? 13 adya zVO vA vayam amukanagaraM gatvA tatra varSamEkaM yApayanto vANijyaM kariSyAmaH lAbhaM prApsyAmazcEti kathAM bhASamANA yUyam idAnIM zRNuta| 14 zvaH kiM ghaTiSyatE tad yUyaM na jAnItha yatO jIvanaM vO bhavEt kIdRk tattu bASpasvarUpakaM, kSaNamAtraM bhavEd dRzyAM lupyatE ca tataH paraM| 15 tadanuktvA yuSmAkam idAM kathanlyaM prabhOricchAtO vayaM yadi jIvAmastarhyEtat karmma tat karmma vA kariSyAma iti| 16 kintvidAnIM yUyaM garvvavAkyaiH zlAghanaM kurudhvE tAdRzaM sarvvaM zlAghanaM kutsitamEva| 17 atO yaH kazcit satkarmma karttaM viditvA tanna karOti tasya pApAma jAyatE|

**5** hE dhanavantaH, yUyam idAnIM zRNuta yuSmAbhirAgamiSyatklEzahEtOH krandyatAM vilapyatAnjcA| 2 yuSmAkaM draviNaM jIrNaM kITabhuktAH sucElakAH| 3 kanakaM rajatanjcApi vikRtiM pragamiSyati, tatkalagkazca yuSmAkaM pApAmaM pramANayiSyati, hutAzavacca yuSmAkAM pizitaM khAdayiSyati| ittham antimaghAsrESu yuSmAbhiH sanjcitaM dhanaM| 4 pazyata yaiH kRSivalai ryuSmAkAM zasyAni chinnAni tEbhyO yuSmAbhi ryad vEtanaM chinnaM taduccai rdhvaniM karOti tESAM zasyacchEdakAnAm ArttarAvAHA sEnApatEH paramEzvarasya karNakuharaM praviSTAH| 5 yUyaM prRthivyAM sukhabhOgaM kAmukatAnjcAritavantaH, mahAbhOjasya dina iva njAntaHkaraNAni paritarpitavantzca| 6 aparanjcA yuSmAbhi rdhArmmikasya daNPajnA hatyA cAkAri tathApi sa yuSmAn na pratiruddhvAn| 7 hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhOrAgamanaM yAvad dhairyyamAlambadhvAM| pazyata kRSivalO bhUmE rbahumUlyaM phalaM pratIkSamANO yAvat prathamam antimanjca vRSTijalaM na prApnOti tAvad dhairyyam AlambatE| 8 yUyamapi dhairyyamAlambya svAntaHkaraNAni sthirlkuruta, yataH prabhOrupasthitih samIpavarttinyabhavat| 9 hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad daNPyA na bhavEta tadarthaM parasparaM na glAyata, pazyata vicArayitA dvArasamIpE tiSThati| 10 hE mama bhrAtaraH, yE bhaviSyadvAdinaH prabhO rnAmnA bhASitavantastAn yUyaM duHkhasahanasya dhairyasya ca dRSTAntAn jAnIta| 11 pazyata dhairyazzlA asmAbhi rdhanyA ucyantE| AyUbO dhairyyaM yuSmAbhirazrAvi prabhOH pariNAmazcAdarzi yataH prabhu rbahukRpA sakaruNazcAsti| 12 hE bhrAtaraH yAkUbaH

vizESata idaM vadAmi svargasya vA pRthivyA vAnyavastunO nAma gRhItvA yuSmAbhiH kO'pi zapathO na kriyatAM, kintu yathA daNPyA na bhavata tadarthaM yuSmAkaM tathaiva tannahi cEtivAkyA M yathESTaM bhavatu| **13** yuSmAkaM kazcid duHkhi bhavati? sa prArthanAM karOt| kazcid vAnanditO bhavati? sa gItaM gAyatu| **14** yuSmAkaM kazcit pIPitO 'sti? sa samitEH prAcInAn AhvAtu tE ca pabhO rnAmnA taM tailEnAbhiSicya tasya kRtE prArthanAM kurvvantu| **15** tasmAd vizvAsajAtaprArthanayA sa rOgi rakSAM yAsyati prabhuzca tam utthApayiSyati yadi ca kRtapApO bhavEt tarhi sa taM kSamiSyatE| **16** yUyaM parasparam aparAdhAn aggIkurudhvam ArOgyaprAptyarthancaikajanO 'nyasya kRtE prArthanAM karOt dhArmmikasya sayatnA prArthanA bahuzaktiviziSTA bhavati| **17** ya EliyO vayamiva sukhaduHkhabhOgi martya AsIt sa prArthanayAnAvRSTiM yAci tavAn tEna dEzE sArddhavatsaratrayaM yAvad vRSTi rna babhUva| **18** pazcAt tEna punaH prArthanAyAM kRtAyAm AkAzastOyAnyavarSI tRthivI ca svaphalAni prArOhayat| **19** hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kasmiMzcit satyamatAd bhraSTE yadi kazcit taM parAvarttayati **20** tarhi yO janaH pApinaM vipathabhramaNAt parAvarttayati sa tasyAtmAnaM mRtyuta uddhariSyati bahupApAnyAvariSyati cEti jAnAtu|

# 1 pitaraH

**1** panta-gAlAtiyA-kappadakiyA-AziyA-bithuniyAdEzESu pravAsinO yE vikIrNalOkAH **2** pituriZvarasya  
pUrvvanirNayAd AtmanaH pAvanEna yIzukhrISTasyAjnjAgrahaNAya zONitaprOkSaNAya cAbhirucitAstAn  
prati yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH pitaraH patraM likhati| yuSmAn prati bAhulyEna zAntiranugrahazca bhUyAstAM|  
**3** asmAkAM prabhO rylzukhrISTasya tAta IzvarO dhanyaH, yataH sa svaklyabahukRpAtO mRtagaNamadhyAd  
yIzukhrISTasyOtthAnEna jIvanapratyAzArtham arthatO **4** 'kSayaniSkalagkAmlAnasampattiprAptyartham  
asmAn puna rjanayAmAsa| sA sampattiH svargE 'smAkAM kRtE sanjcitA tiSThati, **5** yUyanjcEZvarasya zaktitaH  
zESakAlE prakAzyaparitrANArthaM vizvAsEna rakSyadhvE| **6** tasmAd yUyaM yadyapyAnandEna praphullA  
bhavatha tathApi sAmprataM prayOjanahEtOH kiyatkAlaparyyyantaM nAnAvidhaparIkSAbhiH klizyadhvE|  
yatO vahninA yasya parIkSA bhavati tasmAt nazvarasuvarNAdapi bahumUlyaM yuSmAkAM vizvAsarUpaM  
yat parIkSitaM svarNaM tEna yIzukhrISTasyAgamanasamayE prazaMsAyAH samadarasya gauravasya ca  
yOgyatA prAptavyA| **8** yUyaM taM khrISTam adRSTvApi tasmin prIyadhvE sAmprataM taM na pazyantO'pi  
tasmin vizvasanto 'nirvvacanlyEna prabhAvayuktEna cAnandEna praphullA bhavatha, **9** svavizvAsasya  
pariNAmarUpam AtmanAM paritrANA M labhadhvE ca| **10** yuSmAsu yO 'nugrahO varttatE tadviSayE  
ya IzvarIyavAkyA M kathitavantastE bhaviSyadvAdinastasya paritrANasyAnvESaNam anusandhAnanjca  
kRtavantaH| **11** vizESatastESAmantarvvAsI yaH khrISTasyAtmA khrISTE varttiSyamANAni duHkhAni  
tadanugAmiprabhAvanjca pUrvvaM prAkAzayat tEna kaH kIdRzO vA samayO niradizyataitasyAnusandhAnaM  
kRtavantaH| **12** tatatai rviSayaistE yanna svAn kintvasmAn upakurvVantyEtat tESAM nikaTE prAkAzyata|  
yAMzca tAn viSayAn divyadUtA apyavanatazirasO nirkSitum abhilaSanti tE viSayAH sAmprataM svargAt  
prESitasya pavitrasyAtmanaH sahAyyAd yuSmatsamIpE susaMvAdapracArayitRbhiiH prAkAzyanta| **13**  
ataEva yUyaM manaHkaTibandhanaM kRtvA prabuddhAH santo yIzukhrISTasya prakAzasamayE yuSmAsu  
varttiSyamANasyAnugrahasya sampUrNAM pratyAzAM kuruta| **14** aparaM pUrvvlyAjnjAnatAvasthAyAH  
kutsitAbhilASANAM yOgyam AcAraM na kurvvantO yuSmadAhvAnakArI yathA pavitro 'sti **15**  
yUyamapyAjnjAgrAhisantAnA iva sarvvasmin AcArE tAdRk pavitra bhavata| **16** yatO likhitam AstE,  
yUyaM pavitroStiThata yasmAdahaM pavitraH| **17** aparanjca yO vinApakSapAtam EkaikAnuSasya  
karmmAnusArAd vicAraM karOti sa yadi yuSmAbhistAta AkhyAyatE tarhi svapraprAsasya kAlO yuSmAbhi  
rbhityA yApyatAM| **18** yUyaM nirarthakAt paitRkAcArAt kSayaNIyai rUpyasuvarNAdibhi rmuktiM na prApya  
**19** niSkalagkanirmmalamEsazAvakasyEva khrISTasya bahumUlyEna rudhirENA muktiM prAptavanta iti  
jAnitha| **20** sa jagatO bhittimUlathApanAt pUrvvaM niyuktaH kintu caramadinESu yuSmadarthaM prakAzito  
'bhavat| **21** yatastEnaiva mRtagaNAT tasyOtthApayitari tasmai gauravadAtari cEzvarE vizvasitha tasmAd IzvarE  
yuSmAkAM vizvAsaH pratyAzA cAstE| **22** yUyam AtmanA satyamatasyAjnjAgrahaNadvArA niSkapaTAyA  
bhrAtRprEmmE pAvitamanasO bhUtvA nirmmalAntaHkaraNaiH parasparaM gAphAM prEma kuruta| **23**  
yasmAd yUyaM kSayaNIyavIryyAt nahi kintvakSayaNIyavIryyAd Izvarasya jIvanadAyakEna nityasthAyinA  
vAkyEna punarjanma gRhItavantaH| (**aiōn g165**) **24** sarvvaprANI tRNaiStulyastattEjastRNapuSpavat| tRNAni  
parizuSyati puSpAni nipatanti ca| **25** kintu vAkyA M parEZasyAnantakAlaM vitiSThatE| tadEva ca vAkyA M  
susamvAdEna yuSmAkam antikE prakAzitaM| (**aiōn g165**)

**2** sarvvaAn dvESAn sarvvaMzca chalAn kApaTyAnIrSyAH samastaglAnikathAzca dUrIkRtya **2** yuSmAbhiH  
paritrANAya vRddhiprAptyartham navajAtazizubhiriva prakRtaM vAgdugdhaM pipAsyatAM| **3** yataH prabhu  
rmadhura EtasyAsvAdaM yUyaM prAptavantaH| **4** aparaM mAnuSairavajnjAtasya kintvIzvarENAbhirucitasya  
bahumUlyasya jIvatprastarasyEva tasya prabhOH sannidhim AgatA **5** yUyamapi jIvatprastarA iva niclyamAnA  
AtmikamandiraM khrISTEna yIzunA cEzvaratOSakANAm AtmikabalInAM dAnArthaM pavitro yAjakavargO

bhavatha| 6 yataH zAstrE likhitamAstE, yathA, pazya pASANa EkO 'sti slyOni sthApitO mayA| mukhyakONasya  
 yOgyaH sa vRtzatIva mUlyavAn| yO janO vizvasEt tasmin sa lajjAM na gamiSyati| 7 vizvAsinAM yuSmAkamEva  
 samIpE sa mUlyavAn bhavati kintvavizvAsinAM kRtE nicEtRbhiraVajnjAtaH sa pASANaH kONasya bhittimUlaM  
 bhUtvA bAdhAjanakaH pASANaH skhalanakArakazca zailo jAtaH| 8 tE cAvizvAsAd vAkyEna skhalanti skhalanE  
 ca niyuktAH santi| 9 kintu yUyaM yEnAndhakAramadhyAt svakiyAzcaryyadIpptimadhyam AhUtAstasya guNaN  
 prakAzayitum abhirucitO vaMzO rAjakiyO yAjakavargaH pavitrA jAtiradhikarttavyAH prajAzca jAtaH| 10  
 pUrvvaM yUyaM tasya prajA nAbhavata kintvidAnIm Izvarasya prajA AdhvE| pUrvvam ananukampitA  
 abhavata kintvidAnIm anukampitA AdhvE| 11 hE priyatamAH, yUyaM pravAsino vidEzinazca loka  
 iva manasaH prAtikUlyEna yOdhibhyaH zArIrikasukhAbhilASEbhyo nivarttadhvam ityahaM vinayE| 12  
 dEvapUjakAnAM madhyE yuSmAkam AcAra Evam uttamO bhavatu yathA tE yuSmAn duSkarmmakArilokAniva  
 puna rna nindantaH kRpAdRSTidinE svacakSurgOcariyasatkriyAbhya Izvarasya prazaMsAM kuryuH|  
 13 tatO hEtO ryUyaM prabhOranurOdhAt mAnavasRSTAAnAM kartRtvapadAnAM vazlbhavata vizESatO  
 bhUpAlasya yataH sa zrESThaH, 14 dEzAdhyakSANAnjca yatastE duSkarmmakAriNAM daNPadAnArthaM  
 satkarmmakAriNAM prazaMsArthanjcA tEna prEritAH| 15 itthaM nirbbOdhAnuSANAm ajnjAnatvaM  
 yat sadAcAribhi ryuSmAbhi rniruttarIkriyatE tad IzvarasyAbhimataM| 16 yUyaM svAdhInA ivAcarata  
 tathApi duSTatAyA vEsasvarUpAM svAdhInatAM dhArayanta iva nahi kintvIzvarasya dAsA iva| 17 sarvvAn  
 samAdriyadhvaM bhrAtRvargE prilyadhvam IzvarAd bibhIta bhUpAlaM sammanyadhvaM| 18 hE dAsAH yUyaM  
 sampUrNadarEna prabhUnAM vazyA bhavata kEvalaM bhadraNAM dayAlUnAnjca nahi kintvanRjUnAmapi|  
 19 yatO 'nyAyEna duHkhabhOgakAla IzvaracintayA yat klEzasahanaM tadEva priyaM| 20 pApaM kRtvA  
 yuSmAkaM capETAgHAtasahanEna kA prazaMsA? kintu sadAcAraM kRtvA yuSmAkaM yad duHkhasahanaM  
 tadEvEzvarasya priyaM| 21 tadarthamEva yUyam AhUtA yataH khrISTO'pi yuSmannimittaM duHkhaM  
 bhuktva yUyaM yat tasya padacihnaI rvrajEta tadarthaM dRSTAntamEkaM darzitavAn| 22 sa kimapi pApaM na  
 kRtvAn tasya vadanE kApi chalasya kathA nAsIt| 23 ninditO 'pi san sa pratinindAM na kRtvAn duHkhaM  
 sahamAnO 'pi na bhartsitavAn kintu yathArthavicArayituH samIpE svaM samarpitavAn| 24 vayaM yat  
 pApEbhyo nivRtya dharmmArthaM jIvAmastadarthaM sa svazarIrENAsmAkaM pApAni kruza UPhavAn tasya  
 prahArai ryUyaM svasthA abhavata| 25 yataH pUrvvaM yUyaM bhramaNakArimESA ivAdhvAM kintvadhuN  
 yuSmAkam AtmanAM pAlakasyAdhyakSasya ca samIpAM pratyAvarttitAH|

**3** hE yOSitaH, yUyamapi nijasvAminAM vazyA bhavata tathA sati yadi kEcid vAkyE vizvAsinO na santi tarhi  
 2 tE vinAvAkyA M yOSitAm ACrENArthatastESAM pratyakSENa yuSmAkaM sabhayasatItvAcArENAkrASTuM  
 zakSyantE| 3 aparaM kEzaracanayA svarNALagkAradhAraNOna paricchadaparidhAnEna vA yuSmAkaM  
 vAhyabhUSA na bhavatu, 4 kintvIzvarasya sAkSAd bahumUlyakSamAzAntibhAvAkSayaratnEna yuktO  
 gupta AntarikamAnava Eva| 5 yataH pUrvvakAlE yAH pavitrastriya IzvarE pratyAzAmakurvvan tA api  
 tAdRzImEva bhUSAM dhArayantyO nijasvAminAM vazyA abhavan| 6 tathaiva sArA ibrAhImO vazyA satI taM  
 patimAkhyAtavati yUyanjcA yadi sadAcAriNyO bhavatha vyAkulatayA ca bhIta na bhavatha tarhi tasyAH  
 kanyA AdhvE| 7 hE puruSAH, yUyaM jnjAnatO durbabalatarabhAjanairiva yOSidbhiH sahavAsaM kuruta,  
 Ekasya jIvanavarasya sahabhAginibhyatAbhyaH samAdaraM vitarata ca na cEd yuSmAkaM prArthanAnAM  
 bAdhA janiSyatE| 8 vizESato yUyaM sarvva EkamanasaH paroduHkhai rduHkhitA bhrAtRpramiNaH  
 kRpAvantaH prItibhAvAzca bhavata| 9 aniSTasya parizOdhEnAniSTaM nindAyA vA parizOdhEna nindAM  
 na kurvvanta AziSaM datta yatO yUyam AziradhikAriNO bhavitumAhUtA iti jAnltha| 10 aparanjca, jIvanE  
 prIyamANO yaH sudinAni didRkSatE| pApAt jihvAM mRSAvAkyAt svAdharau sa nivarttayEt| 11 sa tyajEd  
 duSTatAmArgaM satkriyAnjca samAcarEt| mRgayANazca zAntiM sa nityamEvAnudhAvatu| 12 lOcanE  
 paramEzasyOnmlitE dhArmmikAn prati| prArthanAyAH kRtE tESAH tacchrotrE sugamE sadA| krOdhAsyanjca

parEzasya kadAcAriSu varttatE| 13 aparaM yadi yUyam uttamasyAnugAminO bhavatha tarhi kO yuSmAn hiMsiSyatE? 14 yadi ca dharmmArthaM klizyadhvaM tarhi dhanyA bhaviSyatha| tESAm AzaggayA yUyA M na bibhita na vikta vA| 15 manObhiH kintu manyadhvaM pavitraM prabhumiIzvaraM| aparanjca yuSmAkam AntarikapratyAzAyAstatthaM yaH kazcit pRcchati tasmai zAntibhilbhyAm uttaraM dAtuM sadA susajA bhavata| 16 yE ca khrISTadharmmE yuSmAkaM sadAcAraM dUSayanti tE duSkarmmakAriNAmiva yuSmAkam apavAdEna yat lajjitA bhavEyustadarthaM yuSmAkam uttamaH saMvEdO bhavatu| 17 IzvarasyAbhimatAd yadi yuSmAbhiH klEzaH sOPhavyastarhi sadAcAribhiH klEzasahanaM varaM na ca kadAcAribhiH| 18 yasmAd Izvarasya sannidhim asmAn AnEtum adhArmmikANAM vinimayEna dhArmmikaH khrISTO 'pyEkakRtvaH pApAnAM daNPaM bhuktavAn, sa ca zarIrasambandhE mArithA kintvAtmanaH sambandhE puna rjIvitO 'bhavat| 19 tatsambandhE ca sa yAtrAM vidhAya kArAbaddhAnAm AtmanAM samIpE vAkyA M ghOSitavAn| 20 purA nOhasya samayE yAvat poto niramlyata tAvad Izvarasya dIrghasahiSNutA yadA vyalambata tadaT t'E'nAjnjAgrAhiNO'bhavan| tEna pOtOnAlpE'rthAd aSTAvEva prANinastOyam uttIrNAH| 21 tannidarzananjcAvagAhanaM (arthataH zArIrikamalinatAyA yastyAgaH sa nahi kintvIzvarAyOttamasaMvEdasya yA pratajnja saiva) yIzukhrISTasya punarutthAnEnEdAnIm asmAn uttArayati, 22 yataH sa svargaM gatvEzvarasya dakSiNE vidyatE svargIyadUtAH zAsakA balAni ca tasya vazibhUtA abhavan|

**4** asmAkaM vinimayEna khrISTaH zarIrasambandhE daNPaM bhuktavAn atO hEtOH zarIrasambandhE yO daNPaM bhuktavAn sa pApAt mukta 2 itibhAvEna yUyamapi susajibhUya dEhavAsasyAvaziStaM samayaM punarmAnavAnAm icchAsAdhanArthaM nahi kintvIzvarasyEcchAsAdhanArthaM yApayata| 3 AyuSO yaH samayO vyatItastasmin yuSmAbhi ryad dEvapUjakAnAm icchAsAdhanaM kAmakutsitAbhilASamadyapAnaraggarasamattatAghRNArhadEvapUjAcaraNanjcAkAri tEna bAhulyaM| 4 yUyA M taiH saha tasmin sarvvanAzapagkE majjituM na dhAvatha, ityanEnAzcaryyaM vijnjAya tE yuSmAn nindanti| 5 kintu yO jIvatAM mRtAnAnjca vicAraM karttum udyatO'sti tasmai tairuttaraM dAyisyatE| 6 yato hEtO ryE mRtAstESAM yat mAnavOddEzyaH zArIrikaviceAraH kintvIzvarOddEzyam AtmikajIvanaM bhavat tadarthaM tESAmapi sannidhau susamAcAraH prakAzitO'bhavat| 7 sarvvESAm antimakAla upasthitastasmAd yUyA M subuddhayaH prArthanArthaM jAgratzaCca bhavata| 8 vizESataH paraspramaM gAPhaM prEma kuruta, yataH, pApAnAmapi bAhulyaM prEmnaivAcchAdaiSyatE| 9 kAtarOktiM vinA paraspramaM AtithyaM kRut| 10 yEna yO varO labdhastEnaiva sa param upakarOtR, itthaM yUyam Izvarasya bahuvidhaprasAdasyOttamA bhANPAgArAdhipA bhavata| 11 yO vAkyA M kathayati sa Izvarasya vAkyamiva kathayatu yazca param upakaroti sa IzvaradattasAmarthyAdivOpakarotu| sarvvaviSayE yIzukhrISTEnEZvarasya gauravaM prakAzyatAM tasyaiva gauravaM parAkramazca sarvvadA bhUyAt| AmEna| (aiōn g165) 12 hE priyatamAH, yuSmAkaM parIkSArthaM yastApO yuSmAsu varttatE tam asambhavaghaTitA matvA nAzcaryyaM jAnita, 13 kintu khrISTEna klEzAnAM sahabhAgityAd Anandata tEna tasya pratApaprakAzE'pyAnanandEna praphullA bhaviSyatha| 14 yadi khrISTasya nAmahEtunA yuSmAkaM nindA bhavati tarhi yUyA M dhanyA yato gauravadAyaka IzvarasyA tma yuSmAsvadhitisthati tESAM madhyE sa nindyatE kintu yuSmanmadhyE prazaMsyatE| 15 kintu yuSmAkaM kO'pi hantA vA cairO vA duSkarmmakRd vA parAdhikAracarccka iva daNPaM na bhugktAM| 16 yadi ca khrISTIyAna iva daNPaM bhugktE tarhi sa na lajjamAnastatkaRaNAd IzvaraM prazaMsatu| 17 yato vicArasyArambhasamayE Izvarasya mandirE yujyatE yadi cAsmatsvArabhatE tarhIzvarIyusaMvAdAgrAhiNAM zESadazA kA bhaviSyati? 18 dhArmmikEnApi cEt trANam atikRcchrEna gamyatE tarhyadhArmmikapApibhyAm AzrayaH kutra lapsyatE| 19 ata IzvarEcchAtO yE duHkhaM bhunjijatE tE sadAcArEna svAtmA NO vizvAsyraSTurIzvasya karAbhyAM nidadhatAM|

**5** khrISTasya klEzAnAM sAkSI prakAziSyamANasya pratApasyAMzl prAcInazcAhaM yuSmAkaM prAcInAn vinIyEdaM vadAmi| 2 yuSmAkaM madhyavarttI ya Izvarasya mESavRndO yUyA M taM pAlayata tasya

vIkSaNaM kuruta ca, AvazyakatvEna nahi kintu svEcchAtO na va kulObhEna kintvicchukamanasA| 3 aparam aMzAnAm adhikAriNa iva na prabhavata kintu vRndasya dRSTAntasvarUpA bhavata| 4 tEna pradhAnapAlaka upasthitE yUyam amlAnaM gauravakirITaM lapsyadhvE| 5 hE yuvAnaH, yUyamapi prAcInalOkAnAM vazyA bhavata sarvvE ca sarvvESAM vazibhUya namratAbharaNEna bhUSitA bhavata, yataH, AtmAbhimAnilOkAnAM vipakSO bhavatIzvaraH| kintu tEnaiva namrEbhyaH prasAdAd dIyatE varaH| 6 atO yUyam Izvarasya balavatkarasyAdhO namribhUya tiSThata tEna sa ucitasamayE yuSmAn ucIkariSyati| 7 yUyaM sarvvacintAM tasmin nikSipata yataH sa yuSmAn prati cintayati| 8 yUyaM prabuddhA jAgratazca tiSThata yatO yuSmAkaM prativAdI yaH zayatAnaH sa garjjanakAri siMha iva paryyaTan kaM grasiSyAmIti mRgayatE, 9 atO vizvAsE susthirAstiSThantastEna sArddhaM yudhyata, yuSmAkaM jagannivAsibhrAtRSvapi tAdRzAH kIEzA varttanta iti jAnIta| 10 kSaNikaduHkhabhOgAt param asmabhyaM khrISTEna yIzunA svaklyAnantagauravadAnArthaM yO'smAn AhUtavAn sa sarvvAnugrAhIzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn siddhAn sthirAn sabalAn nizcalAMzca karOtU| (aiōnios g166) 11 tasya gauravaM parAkramazcAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| AmEn| (aiōn g165) 12 yaH silvAnO (manyE) yuSmAkaM vizvAsyO bhrAtA bhavati tadvArAhaM saMkSEpENa likhitvA yuSmAn vinItavAn yUyanjcA yasmin adhitiSThatha sa EvEzvarasya satyO 'nugraha iti pramANaM dattavAn| 13 yuSmAbhiH sahAbhirucitA yA samiti rbAbili vidyatE sA mama putrO mArkazca yuSmAn namaskAraM vEdayati| 14 yUyaM prEmacumbanEna parasparaM namaskuruta| yIzukhrISTAzritAnAM yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM zAnti rbhUyAt| AmEn|

## 2 pitaraH

**1** ye janA asmAbhiH sArddham astadIzvarE trAtari yIzukhrISTE ca puNyasaMbalitavizvAsadhanasya samAnAMzitvaM prAptAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasya dAsaH prEritazca zimOn pitaraH patraM likhati| **2** IzvarasyAasmAkaM prabhO ryIzOzca tatvajnjAnEna yuSmAsvanugrahaZAntyO rbAhulyaM varttatAM| **3** jIvanArtham Izvarabhaktyarthanjca yadyad AvazyakaM tat sarvvaM gauravasadguNAbhyAm asmadAhvAnakAriNastattvajnjAnadvArA tasyEzvarIyazaktirasmabhyAm dattavatI| **4** tatsarvvEna cAsmabhyAm tAdRzA bahumUlyA mahApratijnjA dattA yAbhi ryUyaM saMsAravyAptAt kutsitAbhilASamUlAt sarvvanAzAd rakSAM prApyEzvarIyavabhAvasyAMzinO bhavituM zknutha| **5** tatO hEtO ryUyaM sampUrNaM yatnaM vidhAya vizvAsE saujanyaM saujanyaE jnjAnaM **6** jnjAna AyatEndriyatAm AyatEndriyatAyAM dhairyyaM dhairyya Izvarabhaktim **7** Izvarabhaktau bhrAtRsnEhE ca prEma yugkta| **8** EtAni yadi yuSmAsu vidyantE varddhantE ca tarhyasmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya tattvajnjAnE yuSmAn alasAn niSphalAMzca na sthApayiSyanti| **9** kintvEtAni yasya na vidyantE sO 'ndhO mudritalOcanaH svaklyapUrvvapApAnAM mArjjanasya vismRtiM gataczca| **10** tasMAd hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svaklyAhvAnavaraNayO rdRphakaraNE buhu yatadhvaM, tat kRtvA kadAca na skhaliSyatha| **11** yatO 'nEna prakArENAsmAkA M prabhOstrAtR ryIzukhrISTasyAnantarAjyasya pravEzEna yUyaM sukalEna yOjaiSyadhve| (*aiōnios g166*) **12** yadyapi yUyam Etat sarvvaM jAnltha varttamAnE satyamatE susthirA bhavatha ca tathApi yuSmAn sarvvadA tat smArayitum aham ayatnavAn na bhaviSyAmi| **13** yAvad Etasmin dUSyE tiSThAmi tAvad yuSmAn smArayan prabOdhayituM vihitaM manyE| **14** yatO 'smAkA M prabhu ryIzukhrISTO mAM yat jnjApitavAn tadanusArAd dUSyamEtat mayA zlghraM tyaktavyam iti jAnAmi| **15** mama paralOkagamanAt paramapi yUyaM yadEtAni smarttuM zakSyatha tasmin sarvvathA yatiSyE| **16** yatO 'smAkA M prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya parAkramaM punarAgamananjca yuSmAn jnjApayantO vayaM kalpitAnyupAkhyAnAnyavagacchAmEti nahi kintu tasya mahimnaH pratyakSasAkSiNO bhUtvA bhASitavantaH| **17** yataH sa piturIzvarAd gauravaM prazaMsAnjca prAptavAn vizESatO mahimayuktatEjOmadhyAd EtAdRzI vANI taM prati nirgatavatI, yathA, ESa mama priyaputra Etasmin mama paramasantOSaH| **18** svargAt nirgatEyaM vANI pavitraparvvatE tEna sArddhaM vidiyamAnairasmAbhirazrAvi| **19** aparam asmatsamIpE dRPhataraM bhaviSyadvAkyA M vidiyatE yUyanjca yadi dinArambhaM yuSmanmanaHsu prabhAtIyanakSatrasyOdayanjca yAvat timiramayE sthAnE jvalantaM pradIpamiva tad vAkyA M sammanyadhvE tarhi bhadraM kariSyatha| **20** zAstriyaM kimapi bhaviSyadvAkyA M manuSyasya svaklyabhAvabOdhakaM nahi, Etad yuSmAbhiH samyak jnjAyatAM| **21** yatO bhaviSyadvAkyA M purA mAnuSANAm icchAtO nOtpannaM kintvIzvarasya pavitralOkAH pavitrENAtmanA pravarttitAH santo vAkyam abhASanta|

**2** aparaM pUrvvakAlE yatha lokAnAM madhyE mithyAbhaviSyadvAdina upAtiSThan tathA yuSmAkA M madhyE'pi mithyAzikSakA upasthAsyanti, tE svESAM krEtAraM prabhum anaggIkRtya satvaraM vinAzaM svESu varttayanti vinAzakavaidharmmyaM guptaM yuSmanmadhyam AnEsyanti| **2** tatO 'nEkESu tESAM vinAzakamArgaM gatESu tEbhyaH satyamArgasya nindA sambhaviSyati| **3** aparanjca tE lobhAt kApaTyavAkyai ryuSmattO lAbhaM kariSyantE kintu tESAM purAtanadaNPAnjja na vilambatE tESAM vinAzazca na nidrAti| **4** IzvaraH kRtapApAn dUtAn na kSamityA taM duSTAnAM saMsAraM jalAplAvanE majjayitvA saptajanaiH sahitam dharmmapracArakAM nOhaM rakSitavAn| **5** sidOmam amOrA cEtinAmakE nagarE bhaviSyatAM duSTAnAM dRSTAntaM vidhAya bhasmIkRtya vinAzEna daNPitavAn; **7** kintu taiH kutsitavyabhicAribhi rduSTAtmabhiH kliSTaM dhArmmikaM lOTaM rakSitavAn| **8** sa dhArmmikO janastESAM madhyE nivasan svlyadRSTizrOtraghocarEbhyastESAm adharmmAcarEbhyA H svaklyadhArmmikamanasi dinE dinE taptavAn| **9**

prabhu rbhaktAn parIkSAd uddharttuM vicAradinanjca yAvad daNPyAmAnAn adhArmmikAn rOddhuM pArayati, 10 vizESatO yE 'mEdhyAbhilASAT zArIrikasukham anugacchanti kartRtvapadAni cAvajAnanti tAnEva (rOddhuM pArayati) tE duHsAhasinaH pragalbhAzca| 11 aparaM balagauravAbhyAM zrESThA divyadUtAH prabhOH sannidhau yESAM vaiparItyEna nindAsUcakaM vicAraM na kurvanti tESAM uccapadasthAnAM nindanAd imE na bhItAH| 12 kintu yE buddhihInAH prakRtA jantavO dharttavyatAyai vinAzyatAyai ca jAyantE tatsadRzA imE yanna budhyantE tat nindantaH svakIyavinAzyatayA vinaMkSyanti svlyAdharmmasya phalaM prApsyanti ca| 13 tE divA prakRSTabhOjanaM sukhaM manyantE nijachalaiH sukhabhOginaH santO yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM bhOjanaM kurvvantaH kalagkinO dOSiNazca bhavanti| 14 tESAM lOcanAni paradArAkAgkSini pApE cAzrAntAni tE canjcalAni manAMsi mOhayanti lobhE tatparamanasaH santi ca| 15 tE zApagrastA vaMzAH saralamArgaM vihAya biyOraputrasya biliyamasya vipathEna vrajantO bhrAntA abhavan| sa biliyamO 'pyadharmaMAt prApyE pAritOSikE'prlyata, 16 kintu nijAparAdhAd bhartsanAm alabhata yato vacanazaktihInaM vAhanaM mAnuSikagiram uccAryya bhaviSyadvAdina unmattatAm abAdhata| 17 imE nirjalAni prasravaNAni pracaNPavAyunaM cAlitA mEghAzca tESAM kRtE nityasthAyI ghOratarAndhakAraH sanjcito 'sti| (questioned) 18 yE ca janA bhrAntyAcArigaNAt kRcchrENoddhRtAstAn imE 'parimitadarpankatha bhASamANAH zArIrikasukhAbhilASaiH kAmakrIPAbhizca mOhayanti| 19 tEbhyaH svAdhInatAM pratijnjAya svayaM vinAzyatAyA dAsA bhavanti, yataH, yO yEnaiva parAjigye sa jAtastasya kigkaraH| 20 trAtuH prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya jnjAnEna saMsArasya malEbhya uddhRtA yE punastEsu nimajja parAjlyantE tESAM prathamadazAtaH zESadazA kutsitA bhavati| 21 tESAM pakSE dharmmapathasya jnjAnAprApti rvaram na ca nirddiSTAt pavitravidhimArgAt jnjAnaprAptAnAM parAvarttanaM| 22 kintu yEyaM satyA dRSTAntakathA saiva tESu phalitavati, yathA, kukkuraH svlyavAntAya vyAvarttatE punaH punaH| luThitum karddamE tadvat kSAlitazcaiva zUkaraH||

**3** hE priyatamAH, yUyAM yathA pavitrabhaviSyadvaktRbhiH pUrvvOktAni vAkyAni trAtrA prabhunA prErItAnAm asmAkam AdEzanjca sAratha tathA yuSmAn smArayitvA 2 yuSmAkAM saralabhAvaM prabOdhayitum ahaM dvitIyam idaM patraM likhAmi| 3 prathamaM yuSmAbhiridaM jnjAyatAM yat zESE kAlE svEcchAcAriNO nindakA upasthAya 4 vadiSyanti prabhOrAgamanasya pratijnjA kutra? yataH pitRlokAnAM mahAnindrAgamanAt paraM sarvvAni sRSTERArambhakAlE yathA tathaivAvatiSThantE| 5 pUrvvam Izvarasya vAkyEnAkAzamaNPalaM jalAd utpannA jalE santiSThamAnA ca pRthivyavidyataitad anicchukatAtastE na jAnAnti, 6 tatastAtkAlikasaMsArO jalEnAplAvitO vinAzaM gataH| 7 kintvadhunA varttamAnE AkAzabhUmaNPalE tEnaiva vAkyEna vahnyarthAM guptE vicAradinaM duSTamAnavAnAM vinAzanjca yAvad rakSyatE| 8 hE priyatamAH, yUyAM EtadEkaM vAkyam anavagatA mA bhavata yat prabhOH sAkSAd dinamEkaM varSasahasravad varSasahasranjca dinaikavat| 9 kEcid yathA vilambaM manyantE tathA prabhuH svapratijnjAyAM vilambatE tannahi kintu ko'pi yanna vimazyEt sarvvaM Eva manaHparAvarttanaM gacchEyurityabhilaSan sO 'smAn prati dIrghasahiSNutAM vidadhAti| 10 kintu kSapAyAM caura iva prabhO rdinam AgamiSyati tasmin mahAzabdEna gaganamaNPalaM lOpsyatE mUlavastUni ca tApEna galiSyantE pRthivI tanmadhyasthitAni karmmAAni ca dhakSyantE| 11 ataH sarvvairEtai rvikArE gantavyE sati yasmin AkAzamaNPalaM dAhEna vikAriSyatE mUlavastUni ca tApEna galiSyantE 12 tasyEzvaradinasyAgamanaM pratIkSamAnairAkAgkSamANaizca yUSmAbhi rdharmmAcarEzvarabhaktibhyAM kIdRzai rlOkai rbhavitavyaM? 13 tathApi vayaM tasya pratijnjAnusArEnA dharmmasya vAsasthAnaM nUtanam AkAzamaNPalaM nUtanam bhUmaNPalanjca pratIkSAMahE| 14 ataEva hE priyatamAH, tAni pratIkSamANA yUyAM niSkalagkA aninditAzca bhUtvA yat zAntyAzritAstiSThathaitasmin yatadhvaM| 15 asmAkAM prabhO rdIrghasahiSNutAnjca paritrAnajanikAM manyadhvaM| asmAkAM priyabhrAtrE paulAya yat jnjAnam adAyi tadanuSArEnA sO'pi patrE yuSmAn prati tadEvAlikhat| 16 svakIyasarvvapatrESu caitAnyadhi prastutya

tadEva gadati| tESu patrESu katipayAni durUhyANi vAkyAni vidyantE yE ca lOkA ajnjAnAzcanjcalAzca tE  
nijavinAzArtham anyazAstrIyavacanAnIva tAnyapi vikArayanti| 17 tasmAd hE priyatamAH, yUyaM pUrvvaM  
buddhvA sAvadhAnAstiSThata, adhArmmikANAM bhrAntisrOtasApahRtAH svakIyasusthiratvAt mA bhrazyata|  
18 kintvasmAkAM prabhOstrAtu ryIzukhriSTasyAnugrahE jnjAnE ca varddhadhvaM| tasya gauravam idAniM  
sadAkAlanjca bhUyAt| AmEn| (aiōn g165)

# 1 yOhanaH

**1** AditO ya AsId yasya vAg asmAbhirazrAvi yanjca vayaM svanEtrai rdRSTavantO yanjca vIkSitavantaH svakaraiH spRSTavantacz taM jlvanavAdaM vayaM jnjApayAmaH| 2 sa jlvanasvarUpaH prakAzata vayanjca taM dRSTavantastamadhi sAkSyAM dadmazca, yazca pituH sannidhAvavarttAasmAkaM samIpE prakAzata ca tam anantajlvanasvarUpaM vayaM yuSmAn jnjApayAmaH| (*aiōnios g166*) 3 asmAbhi ryad dRSTaM zrutanjca tadEva yuSmAn jnjApayatE tEnAsmAbhiH sahAMzitvaM yuSmAkAM bhaviSyati| asmAkanjca sahAMzitvaM pitrA tatputrENa yIzukhrISTEna ca sArddhaM bhavati| 4 aparanjca yuSmAkAM AnandO yat sampUrNO bhavEd tadarthaM vayam EtAni likhAmaH| 5 vayaM yAM vArttAM tasmAt zrutvA yuSmAn jnjApayAmaH sEyam| IzvarO jyOtistasmin andhakArasya lEzO'pi nAsti| 6 vayaM tEna sahAMzina iti gaditvA yadyandhAkArE carAmastarhi satyAcAriNO na santO 'nRtavAdinO bhavAmaH| 7 kintu sa yathA jyotiSi varttatE tathA vayamapi yadi jyotiSi carAmastarhi parasparsaM sahabhAgiN O bhavAmastasya putrasya yIzukhrISTasya rudhiranjcAsmAn sarvvasmAt pApAt zuddhayati| 8 vayaM niSpApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi svayamEva svAn vanjcayAmaH satyamatanjcAsmAkAM antarE na vidyatE| 9 yadi svapApAni svikurmmahE tarhi sa vizvAsyO yAthArthikazcAsti tasmAd asmAkaM pApAni kSamiSyatE sarvvasmAd adharmmAccAsmAn zuddhayiSyati| 10 vayam akRtapApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi tam anRtavAdinaM kurmmastasya vAkyanjcAsmAkAM antarE na vidyatE|

**2** hE priyabAlakAH, yuSmAbhi ryat pApA M na kriyEta tadarthaM yuSmAn pratyEtAni mayA likhyantE| yadi tu kEnApi pApA M kriyatE tarhi pituH samIpE 'smAkAM EkaH sahAyO 'rthatO dhArmmikO yIzuH khrISTO vidyatE| 2 sa cAsmAkAM pApAnAM prAyazcittaM kEvalamasmAkaM nahi kintu likhilasaMsArasya pApAnAM prAyazcittaM| 3 vayaM taM jAnIma iti tadlyAjnjApAlanEnAvagacchAmaH| 4 ahaM taM jAnAmIti vaditvA yastasyAjnjA na pAlayati sO 'nRtavAdi satyamatanjca tasyAntarE na vidyatE| 5 yaH kazcit tasya vAkyAM pAlayati tasmin Izvarasya prEma satyarUpENa sidhyati vayaM tasmin varttAmahE tad EtEnAvagacchAmaH| 6 ahaM tasmin tiSThAmIti yO gadati tasyEdam ucitaM yat khrISTO yAdRg AcaritavAn sO 'pi tAdRg AcarEt| 7 hE priyatamAH, yuSmAn pratyahaM nUtanAmAjnjAM likhAmIti nahi kintvAditO yuSmAbhi rlabdham purAtanAmAjnjAM likhAmi| AditO yuSmAbhi ryad vAkyAM zrutaM sA purAtanAjnjA| 8 punarapi yuSmAn prati nUtanAjnjA mayA likhyata Etadapi tasmin yuSmAsu ca satyaM, yato 'ndhakArO vyatyEti satyA jyOtizcEdAnIM prakAzatE; 9 ahaM jyotiSi varttA iti gaditvA yaH svabhrAtaraM dvESTi sO 'dyApi tamisRE varttatE| 10 svabhrAtari yaH prIyatE sa Eva jyotiSi varttatE vighnajanakaM kimapi tasmin na vidyatE| 11 kintu svabhrAtaraM yO dvESTi sa timirE varttatE timirE carati ca timirEna ca tasya nayanE 'ndhikriyEtE tasmAt kka yAmIti sa jnjAtuM na zaknOti| 12 hE zizavaH, yUyaM tasya nAmnA pApakSamAM prAptavantastasmAd ahaM yuSmAn prati likhAmi| 13 hE pitaraH, ya AditO varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmi| hE bAlakAH, yUyaM pitaraM jAnItha tasmAdahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| 14 hE pitaraH, AditO yO varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| hE yuvAnaH, yUyaM pApAtmAnaM jitavantastasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmi| hE bAlakAH, yUyaM pitaraM jAnItha tasmAdahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| 14 hE pitaraH, AditO yO varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| hE yuvAnaH, yUyaM balavanta AdhvE, Izvarasya vAkyanjca yuSmadantarE vartatE pApAtmA ca yuSmAbhiH parAjigye tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| 15 yUyaM saMsArE saMsArasthaviSayESu ca mA priyadhvaM yaH saMsArE priyatE tasyAntarE pituH prEma na tiSThati| 16 yataH saMsArE yadyat sthitam arthataH zArIrikabhAvasyAbhilASO darzanEndriyasyAbhilASO jlvanasya garvvazca sarvvamEtat pitRtO na jAyatE kintu saMsAradEva| 17 saMsArastadlyAbhilASazca vyatyEti kintu ya IzvarasyESTaM karOti sO 'nantakAlaM yAvat tiSThati| (*aiōn g165*) 18 hE bAlakAH, zEsakAlO'yaM, aparaM khrISTARI NOPasthAvyamiti yuSmAbhi ryathA zrutaM tathA bahavaH khrISTAraya upasthitAstasmAdayaM zEsakAlO'stiti vayaM jAnImaH| 19 tE 'smanmadhyAn nirgatavantaH kintvasmadlyA nAsan yadyasmadlyA

abhaviSyān tarhyasmatsaggE 'sthAsyan, kintu sarvvE 'smadīyA na santyEtasya prakAza Avazyaka AsIt|  
20 yaH pavitrastasmAd yUyam abhiSEkaM prAptavantastEna sarvvAnI jAnItha| 21 yUyaM satyamataM  
na jAnItha tatkAraNAd ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn tannahi kintu yUyaM tat jAnItha satyamatAcca  
kimapyanRtavAkyaM nOtpadyatE tatkAraNAdEva| 22 yIzurabhiSiktastrAtEtI yo nAgglkarOti taM vinA kO 'parO  
'nRtavAdI bhavEt? sa Eva khriSTArI ryaH pitaraM putranjca nAgglkarOti| 23 yaH kazcit putraM nAgglkarOti  
sa pitaramapi na dhArayati yazca putramaggIlkarOti sa pitaramapi dhArayati| 24 AditO yuSmAbhi ryat  
zrutaM tad yuSmAsu tiSThatu, AditaH zrutaM vAkyaM yadi yuSmAsu tiSThati, tarhi yUyamapi putrE pitari  
ca sthAsyatha| 25 sa ca pratijnjayAsmabhyaM yat pratijnjAtavAn tad anantajIvanaM| (**aiōnios g166**) 26 yE  
janA yuSmAn bhrAmayanti tAnadhyaham idaM likhitavAn| 27 aparaM yUyaM tasmAd yam abhiSEkaM  
prAptavantaH sa yuSmAsu tiSThati tataH kO'pi yad yuSmAn zikSayEt tad anAvazyakaM, sa cAbhiSEko  
yuSmAn sarvvAnI zikSayati satyazca bhavati na cAtathyah, atah sa yuSmAn yadvad azikSayat tadvat tatra  
sthAsyatha| 28 ataEva hE priyabAlakA yUyaM tatra tiSThata, tathA sati sa yadA prakAziSyatE tadA vayaM  
pratibhAnvitA bhaviSyAmaH, tasyAgamanasamayE ca tasya sAkSAnna trapiSyAmahE| 29 sa dhArmmikO 'stIti  
yadi yUyaM jAnItha tarhi yaH kazcid dharmmAcrAram karOti sa tasmAt jAta ityapi jAnIta|

**3** pazyata vayam Izvarasya santAnA iti nAmnAkhyAmahE, EtEna pitAsmabhyaM kIdRk mahAprEma  
pradattavAn, kintu saMsArastaM nAjAnAt tatkAraNAdasmAn api na jAnAti| 2 hE priyatamAH, idAnIM  
vayam Izvarasya santAnA AsmahE paczAt kiM bhaviSyAmastad adyApyaprakAzitaM kintu prakAzaM gatE  
vayaM tasya sadRzA bhaviSyAmi iti jAnImaH, yataH sa yAdRzO 'sti tAdRzO 'smAbhirdarziSyatE| 3 tasmin  
ESA pratyAzA yasya kasyacid bhavati sa svaM tathA pavitraM karOti yathA sa pavitro 'sti| 4 yaH kazcit  
pApam Acarati sa vyavasthAlagghanaM karOti yataH pApamEva vyavasthAlagghanaM| 5 aparaM sO 'smAkAM  
pApAnyapaharttuM prAkAzataitad yUyaM jAnItha, pApanjca tasmin na vidyatE| 6 yaH kazcit tasmin  
tiSThati sa pApAcAraM na karOti yaH kazcit pApAcAraM karOti sa taM na dRSTavAn na vAvagatavAn| 7  
hE priyabAlakAH, kazcid yuSmAkAM bhramaM na janayEt, yaH kazcid dharmmAcrAraM karOti sa tAdRg  
dhArmmikO bhavati yAdRk sa dhAmmiko 'sti| 8 yaH pApAcAraM karOti sa zayatAnAt jAtO yataH zayatAna  
AditaH pApAcArI zayatAnasya karmmaNAM lOpArthamEvEzvarasya putraH prAkAzata| 9 yaH kazcid IzvarAt  
jAtaH sa pApAcAraM na karOti yatastasya vIryyAM tasmin tiSThati pApAcAraM karttunjca na zknOti yataH  
sa IzvarAt jAtaH| 10 ityanEnEzvarasya santAnAH zayatAnasya ca santAnA vyaktA bhavanti| yaH kazcid  
dharmmAcrAraM na karOti sa IzvarAt jAtO nahi yazca svabhrAtari na priyatE sO 'pIzvarAt jAtO nahi| 11  
yatastasya ya AdEza AditO yuSmAbhiH zrutaH sa ESa Eva yad asmAbhiH parasparsaM prEma karttavyaM|  
12 pApAtmatO jAtO yaH kAbil svabhrAtaraM hatavAn tatsadRzairasmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM| sa kasmAt  
kAraNAt taM hatavAn? tasya karmmAAni duSTAni tadbhrAtuzca karmmAAni dharmmAAnyAsan iti kAraNAt|  
13 hE mama bhrAtaraH, saMsArO yadi yuSmAn dvESTi tarhi tad AzcaryyaM na manyadhvaM| 14 vayaM  
mRtyum uttIryya jIvanaM prAptavantastad bhrAtRSu prEmakaraNAt jAnImaH| bhrAtari yo na priyatE sa  
mRtyau tiSThati| 15 yaH kazcit svabhrAtaraM dvESTi saM naraghAtI kinjcAnantajIvanaM naraghAtinaH  
kasyApyantarE nAvatiSThatE tad yUyaM jAnItha| (**aiōnios g166**) 16 asmAkAM kRtE sa svaprANAMstyaktavAn  
ityanEna vayaM prEmnastattvam avagataH, aparaM bhrAtRNAM kRtE 'smAbhirapi prANAstyaktavyAH| 17  
sAMsArikajIvikAprAptO yo janaH svabhrAtaraM dInaM dRSTvA tasmAt svIyadayAM ruNaddhi tasyAntara  
Izvarasya prEma kathaM tiSThEt? 18 hE mama priyabAlakAH, vAkyEna jihvayA vAsmAbhiH prEma na  
karttavyaM kintu kAryyENA satyatayA caiva| 19 EtEna vayaM yat satyamatasambandhlyAstat jAnImastasya  
sAkSAT svAntaHkaraNAAni sAntvayituM zakSyAmazca| 20 yatO 'smadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn dUSayati  
tarhyasmadantaH karaNAd IzvarO mahAn sarvvajnjazca| 21 hE priyatamAH, asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn  
na dUSayati tarhi vayam Izvarasya sAkSAT pratibhAnvitA bhavAmaH| 22 yacca prArthayAmahE tat tasmAt

prApnumaH, yatO vayaM tasyAjnjaH pAlayAmastasya sAkSAT tuSTijanakam AcAraM kurmmazca| 23 aparaM tasyEyamAjnjA yad vayaM putrasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmni vizvasimastasyAjnjaAnusArENA ca parasparaM prEma kurmmaH| 24 yazca tasyAjnjaH pAlayati sa tasmin tiSThati tasmin sO'pi tiSThati; sa cAsmA yam AtmA dattavAn tasmAt so 'smAsu tiSThati jAnImaH|

**4** hE priyatamAH, yUyaM sarvvESvAtmasu na vizvasita kintu tE IzvarAt jAtA na vEtyAtmanaH parIkSadhvaM  
yatO bahavO mRSAbhaviSyadvAdinO jaganmadhyam AgatavantaH| 2 IzvarlyO ya AtmA sa yuSmAbhiranEna  
paricIyatAM, yIzuH khrISTO narAvatArO bhUtvAgata Etad yEna kEnacid AtmanA svIkriyatE sa IzvarIyaH| 3  
kintu yIzuH khrISTO narAvatArO bhUtvAgata Etad yEna kEnacid AtmanA nAggIkriyatE sa IzvarlyO nahi kintu  
khrISTArErAtmA, tEna cAgantavyamiti yuSmAbhiH zrutaM, sa cEdAnImapi jagati varttatE| 4 hE bAlakAH,  
yUyam IzvarAt jAtAstAn jitavantazca yataH saMsArAdhiSThAnakAriNO 'pi yuSmadadhiSThAnakAri mahAn| 5  
tE saMsArAt jAtAstatO hEtOH saMsArAd bhASantE saMsArazca tESAM vAkyAni gRhlAti| 6 vayam IzvarAt  
jAtAH, IzvaraM yO jAnAti sO'smadvAkyAni gRhlAti yazcEZvarAt jAtO nahi sO'smadvAkyAni na gRhlAti; anEna  
vayaM satyAtmA na bhrAmakAtmA na jAnAti yata IzvaraH prEmasvarUpaH| 9 asmAsvIzvarasya prEmaitEna prAkAzata  
yat svaputrENAsmabhyam jIvanadAnArtham IzvaraH svIyam advitIyaM putraM jaganmadhyam prEsitavAn| 10  
vayaM yad IzvarE prItavanta ityatra nahi kintu sa yadasmAsu prItavAn asmatpApAnAM prAyazcirttArthaM  
svaputraM prEsitavAMzcEtyatra prEma santiSThatE| 11 hE priyatamAH, asmAsu yadIzvarENaitAdRzaM  
prEma kRtaM tarhi parasparaM prEma karttum asmAkamapyucitaM| 12 IzvaraH kadAca kEnApi na drSTA  
yadyasmAbhiH parasparaM prEma kriyatE tarhIzvarO 'smanmadhyE tiSThati tasya prEma cAsmA suEtsyatE|  
13 asmabhyam tEna svakiyAtmanOM'zo datta ityanEna vayaM yat tasmin tiSThAmaH sa ca yad asmAsu  
tiSThati jAnImaH| 14 pitA jagatrAtAraM putraM prEsitavAn Etad vayaM dRStvA pramANayAmaH| 15  
yIzurIzvarasya putra Etad yEnAggIkriyatE tasmin IzvarastiSThati sa cEZvarE tiSThati| 16 asmAsvIzvarasya yat  
prEma varttatE tad vayaM jnjAtavantatasmin vizvAsitavantazca| IzvaraH prEmasvarUpaH prEmni yastiSThati  
sa IzvarE tiSThati tasmiMzcEZvarastiSThati| 17 sa yAdRzO 'sti vayamapyEtasmin jagati tAdRzA bhavAma  
EtasmAd vicAradinE 'smAbhi ryA pratibhA labhyatE sAsmatsambandhIyasya prEmnaH siddhiH| 18 prEmni  
bhIti rna varttatE kintu siddhaM prEma bhItiM nirAkArOti yatO bhItiH sayAtanAsti bhItO mAnavaH prEmni  
siddhO na jAtaH| 19 asmAsu sa prathamaM prItavAn iti kAraNAd vayaM tasmin prIyAmahE| 20 IzvarE 'haM  
priya ityuktvA yaH kazcit svabhrAtaraM dvESTi so 'nRtavAdl| sa yaM drSTAAn tasmin svabhrAtari yadi na  
priyatE tarhi yam IzvaraM na drSTAAn kathaM tasmin prEma karttuM zaknuyAt? 21 ata IzvarE yaH priyatE  
sa svIyabhrAtaryyapi prIyatAm iyam AjnjA tasmAd asmAbhi rlabdhaH|

**5** yIzurabhiSiktastrAtEti yaH kazcid vizvAsiti sa IzvarAt jAtaH; aparaM yaH kazcit janayitari prIyatE  
sa tasmAt jAtE janE 'pi prIyatE| 2 vayam Izvarasya santAnESu prIyAmahE tad anEna jAnImO yad  
IzvarE prIyAmahE tasyAjnjaH pAlayAmazca| 3 yata IzvarE yat prEma tat tadlyAjnjApAlanEnAsmAbhiH  
prakAzayitavyaM, tasyAjnjaH kaThOrA na bhavanti| 4 yatO yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa saMsAraM jayati  
kinjcAsmAkaM yO vizvAsaH sa EvAsmAkaM saMsArajayijayaH| 5 yIzurIzvarasya putra iti yO vizvasiti taM vinA  
kO'paraH saMsAraM jayati? 6 sO'bhiSiktastrAtA yIzustOyarudhirAbhyAm AgataH kEvalaM tOyEna nahi kintu  
tOyarudhirAbhyAm, AtmA ca sAkSI bhavati yata AtmA satyatAsvarUpaH| 7 yatO hEtOH svargE pitA vAdaH  
pavitra AtmA ca traya imE sAkSiNaH santi, traya imE caikO bhavanti| 8 tathA pRthivYAm AtmA tOyA  
rudhiranjca trINyEtAni sAkSyaM dadAti tESAM trayANAm EkatvaM bhavati ca| 9 mAnavAnAM sAkSyaM  
yadyasmAbhi rgRhyatE tarhIzvarasya sAkSyaM tasmAdapi zrESThA yataH svaputramadhiZvarENA dattam  
sAkSyaMidaM| 10 Izvarasya putrE yO vizvAsiti sa nijAntarE tat sAkSyaM dhArayati; IzvarE yO na vizvasiti sa

tam anRtavAdinaM karOti yata IzvaraH svaputramadhi yat sAkSyaM dattavAn tasmin sa na vizvasiti| 11  
tacca sAkSyamidaM yad IzvarO 'smabhyam anantajIvanaM dattavAn tacca jIvanaM tasya putrE vidyatE|  
**(aiōnios g166)** 12 yaH putraM dhArayati sa jIvanaM dhAriyati, Izvarasya putraM yO na dhArayati sa jIvanaM na  
dhArayati| 13 Izvaraputrasya nAmni yuSmAn pratyEtAni mayA likhitAni tasyAbhiprAyO 'yaM yad yUyam  
anantajIvanaprAptA iti jAnIyAta tasyEzvaraputrasya nAmni vizvasEta ca| **(aiōnios g166)** 14 tasyAntikE 'smAkaM  
yA pratibhA bhavati tasyAH kAraNamidaM yad vayaM yadi tasyAbhimataM kimapi taM yAcAmahe tarhi so  
'smAkaM vAkyaM zRNOrti| 15 sa cAsmAkaM yat kinjcana yAcanaM zRNOrIti yadi jAnImastarhi tasmAd yAcitA  
varA asmAbhiH prApyantE tadapi jAnImah| 16 kazcid yadi svabhrAtaram amRtyujanakaM pApA M kurvvantaM  
pazyati tarhi sa prArthanAM karOtu tEnEzvarastasmai jIvanaM dAsyati, arthatO mRtyujanakaM pApA M yEna  
nAkAritasmai| kintu mRtyujanakam EkaM pApA M AstE tadaadi tEna prArthanA kriyatAmityahaM na vadAmi|  
17 sarvva EvAdharmmaH pApA M kintu sarvvapAMpa mRtyujanakaM nahi| 18 ya IzvarAt jAtAH sa pApAcAraM  
na karOti kintvIzvarAt jAtO janaH svaM rakSati tasmAt sa pApAtmA taM na spRzatIti vayaM jAnImah| 19  
vayam IzvarAt jAtAH kintu kRtsnaH saMsAraH pApAtmanO vazaM gatO 'stIti jAnImah| 20 aparam Izvarasya  
putra AgatavAn vayanjca yayA tasya satyamayasya jnjAnaM prApnuyAmastAdRzIM dhiyam asmabhyaM  
dattavAn iti jAnImastasmin satyamayE 'rthatastasya putrE yIzukhrISTE tiSThAmazca; sa Eva satyamaya IzvarO  
'nantajIvanasvarUpazcAsti| **(aiōnios g166)** 21 hE priyabAlakAH, yUyA M dEvamUrttibhyaH svAn rakSata| AmEn|

## 2 yOhanaH

1 hE abhirucitE kuriyE, tvAM tava putrAMzca prati prAcInO'haM patraM likhAmi| 2 satyamatAd yuSmAsu mama prEmAsti kEvalaM mama nahi kintu satyamatAgnjAnAM sarvvESAmEva| yataH satyamatam asmAsu tiSThatyanantakAlaM yAvaccAsmAsu sthAsyati| (aiōn g165) 3 piturIzvarAt tatpituH putrAt prabhO ryIzukhrISTAcca prApyO 'nugrahaH kRpA zAntizca satyatAprEmabhyAM sArddhaM yuSmAn adhitISThatu| 4 vayaM pitRtO yAm AjnjAM prAptavantastadanusArENa tava kEcid AtmajAH satyamatam AcarantyEtasya pramANaM prApyAhaM bhRzam AnanditAvn| 5 sAmpratanjca hE kuriyE, navInAM kAnjcld AjnjAM na likhannaham Adito labdhAm AjnjAM likhan tvAm idaM vinayE yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prEma karttavyaM| 6 aparaM prEmaitEna prakAzatE yad vayaM tasyAjnjA AcarEma| AditO yuSmAbhi ryA zrutA sEyam AjnjA sA ca yuSmAbhirAcaritavyA| 7 yato bahavaH pravanjcaka jagat pravizya yIzukhrISTO narAvatArO bhUtvAgata Etat nAggIkurvvanti sa Eva pravanjcakah khrISTArizcAsti| 8 asmAkaM zramO yat paNPazramO na bhavEt kintu sampUrNaM vEtanamasmA bhi rlabhyEta tadarthaM svAnadhi sAvadhAnA bhavataH| 9 yaH kazcid vipathagAmI bhUtvA khrISTasya zikSAyAM na tiSThati sa IzvaraM na dhArayati khrISTasya zjnjaYAM yastiSThati sa pitaraM putranjca dhArayati| 10 yaH kazcid yuSmatsannidhimAgacchan zikSAMenAM nAnayati sa yuSmAbhiH svavEzmani na gRhyatAM tava maggalaM bhUyAditi vAgapi tasmai na kathyatAM| 11 yatastava maggalaM bhUyAditi vAcaM yaH kazcit tasmai kathyati sa tasya duSkarmmaNAM aMzI bhavati| 12 yuSmAn prati mayA bahUni lEkhitavyAni kintu patramaslbhyAM tat karttuM nEcchAmi, yatO 'smAkam Anando yathA sampUrNO bhaviSyati tathA yuSmatsamIpamupasthAyAhaM sammukhIbhUya yuSmAbhiH sambhASiSya iti pratyAzA mamAstE| 13 tavAbhirucitAyA bhaginiyA bAlakAstvAM namaskAraM jnjApayanti| AmEn|

### 3 yOhanaH

**1** prAcInO 'haM satyamatAd yasmin prIyE taM priyatamaM gAyaM prati patraM likhAmi| **2** hE priya, tavAtmA yAdRk zubhAnvitastAdRk sarvvaviSayE tava zubhaM svAsthyanjca bhUyAt| **3** bhrAtRbhiraGatya tava satyamatasyArthatastvaM kldRk satyamatamAcarasyEtasya sAkSyE dattE mama mahAnando jAtaH| **4** mama santAnAH satyamatamAcarantItivArttAtO mama ya AnandO jAyatE tatO mahattarO nAsti| **5** hE priya, bhrAtRn prati vizESatastAn vidEzinO bhRtRn prati tvayA yadyat kRtaM tat sarvvaM vizvAsinO yOgym| **6** tE ca samitEH sAkSAT tava pramnaH pramANaM dattavantaH, aparam IzvarayOgyarUpENA tAn prasthApayatA tvayA satkarmma kAriSyatE| **7** yatastE tasya nAmnA yAtrAM vidhAya bhinnajAtlyEbhyaH kimapi na gRhItavantaH| **8** tasmAd vayaM yat satyamatasya sahAyA bhavEma tadarthamEtAdRzA lOkA asmAbhiranugrahlavyAH| **9** samitiM pratyahaM patraM likhitavAn kintu tESAM madhyE yO diyatriphiH pradhAnAyatE sO 'smAn na gRhAti| **10** atO 'haM yadOpasthAsyAmi tadA tEna yadyat kriyatE tat sarvvaM taM smArayiSyAmi, yataH sa durvvAkyairasmAn apavadati, tEnApi tRptiM na gatvA svayamapi bhrAtRn nAnugRhlAti yE cAnugrahlumicchanti tAn samitiO 'pi bahiSkaroti| **11** hE priya, tvayA duSkarmma nAnukriyatAM kintu satkarmmaiva| yaH satkarmmAcaRI sa IzvarAt jAtaH, yO duSkarmmAcaRI sa IzvaraM na dRSTavAn| **12** dImItiryasya pakSE sarvvaiH sAkSyam adAyi vizESataH satyamatEnApi, vayamapi tatpakSE sAkSyam dadmaH, asmAkanjc sAkSyam satyamEvEti yUyam jAnItha| **13** tvAM prati mayA bahUni lEkhitavyAni kintu masllEkhanibhyAM lEkhituM nEcchAmi| **14** acirENA tvAM drakSyAmlti mama pratyAzAstE tadAvAM sammukhIbhUya parasparsaM sambhASiSyAvahE| tava zAnti rbhUyAt| asmAkaM mitrAni tvAM namaskAraM jnjApayanti tvamaptyEkaikasya nAma prOcya mitrEbhyO namaskuru| iti|

# yihUdAH

**1** yIzukhrISTasya dAsO yAkUbO bhrAtA yihUdAstAtEnEZvarENA pavitrIkRtAn yIzukhrISTENA rakSitAMzcAhUtAn lOkAn prati patraM likhati| **2** kRpA zAntiH prEma ca bAhulyarUpENA yuSmAsvadhitISThatu| **3** hE priyAH, sAdhAraNaparitRAnamadhi yuSmAn prati lEkhituM mama bahuyatnE jAtE pUrvvakAlE pavitralOkESu samarpitO yO dharmmastadarthaM yUyaM prANavyayEnApi sacESTA bhavatEti vinayArthaM yuSmAn prati patralEkhanamAvazyakam amanyE| **4** yasmAd EtadrUpadaNPaprAptayE pUrvvaM likhitAH kEcijjanA asmAn upasRptavantaH, tE 'dhArmmikalOkA asmAkam IzvarasyAnugrahaM dhvajIkRtya lampATatAm Acaranti, advitlyO 'dhipati ryO 'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTastaM nAgglkurvvanti| **5** tasmAd yUyaM purA yad avagatAstat puna ryuSmAn smArayitum icchAmi, phalataH prabhurEkakRtvA svaprajA misaradEzAd udadhAra yat tataH param avizvAsinO vyanAzayat| **6** yE ca svargadUtAH svIyakartRtvapadE na sthitvA svavAsasthAnaM parityaktavantastAn sa mahAdinasya vicArArtham andhakAramayE 'dhaHsthAnE sadAsthAyibhi rbandhanairabadhnAt| (*aiōnios g126*) **7** aparaM sidOmam amOrA tannikaTasthanagarAni caitESAM nivAsinastatsamarUpaM vyabhicAraM kRtvantO viSamamaithunasya cESTayA vipathaM gatavantazca tasmAt tAnyapi dRSTAntasvarUpaNi bhUtvA sadAtanavahninA daNPaM bhunjijatE| (*aiōnios g166*) **8** tathaivEmE svapnAcAriNO'pi svazarIrANI kalagkayanti rAjAdhInatAM na svIkurvvantyuccapadasthAn nindanti ca| **9** kintu pradhAnadivyadUtO mIkhyElO yadA mUsaM dEhE zayatAnEna vivadamAnaH samabhASata tada tisman nindArUpaM daNPaM samarpayituM sAhAsaM na kRtvAkathayat prabhustvAM bhartsayatAM| **10** kintvimE yanna budhyantE tannindanti yacca nirbbOdhapazava ivEndriyairavagacchanti tEna nazyanti| **11** tAn dhik, tE kAbilO mAraG E caranti pAritOSikasyAzAtO biliyamO bhrAntimanudhAvanti kOrahasya durmmukhavtEna vinazyanti ca| **12** yuSmAkaM prEmabhOjyEsu tE vighnajanakA bhavanti, Atmambharayazca bhUtvA nirlajjayA yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM bhunjijatE| tE vAyubhizcAlitA nistOyamEghA hEmantakAlikA niSphalaM dvi rmRtA unmUlitA vRkSAH, **13** svakIyalajjAphENODvamakAH pracaNPAH sAmudrataraggAH sadAkAlaM yAvat ghOratimirabhAGlIni bhramaNakArInI nakSatrAni ca bhavanti| (*aiōn g165*) **14** AdamataH saptamaH puruSO yO hanOkaH sa tAnuddizya bhaviSyadvAkyamidaM kathitavAn, yathA, pazya svakIyapuNyAnAm ayutai rvESTitaH prabhuh| **15** sarvvAn prati vicArAjinjAsAdhanAyAgamiSyati| tada cAdhArmmikAH sarvvE jAtA yairaparAdhinaH| vidharmmakarmaNAM tESAM sarvvESAmEva kAraNaT| tathA tadviparityEnApyadharmaAcAriApinAM| uktakaThOravAkyAnAM sarvvESAmapi kAraNaT| paramEzEna dOSitvaM tESAM prakAzayiSyatE|| **16** tE vAkkalahakAriNaH svabhAgyanindakAH svEcchAcAriNO darpavAdimukhaviziSTA lAbhArthaM manuSyastAvakAzca santi| **17** kintu hE priyatamAH, asmAkam prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya prEritai ryad vAkyA M pUrvvaM yuSmabhyA M kathitaM tat smarata, **18** phalataH zESasamayE svEcchAtO 'dharmmAcAriNO nindakA upasthAsyantIti| **19** EtE lOkAH svAn pRthak kurvvantaH sAMsArikA AtmahiInAzca santi| **20** kintu hE priyatamAH, yUyaM svESAm atipavitravizvAsE niclyamAnAH pavitrENATmanA prArthanAM kurvvanta **21** Izvarasya prEmmA svAn rakSata, anantajIvanAya cAsmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya kRpAM pratIkSadhvaM| (*aiōnios g166*) **22** aparaM yUyaM vivicya kAMzcid anukampadhvam **23** kAMzcid agnita uddhRtya bhayaM pradarzya rakSata, zAririkabhAvEna kalagkitAM vastramapi RtIyadhvaM| **24** aparanjca yuSmAn skhalanAd rakSitum ullAsEna svIyatEjasA hAkSAT nirddoSAn sthApitunjca samartho **25** yO 'smAkam advitlyastrANakarttA sarvvajnjA Izvarastasya gauravaM mahimA parAkramaH kartRtvanjcEdAnIm anantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| AmEn| (*aiōn g165*)

# prakAzitaM

**1** yat prakAzitaM vAkyam IzvaraH svadAsAnAM nikaTaM zlghramupasthAsyantInAM ghaTanAnAM darzanArthaM yIzukhrISTE samarpitavAn tat sa svlyadUtaM prESya nijasEvakaM yOhanaM jnjApitavAn| 2 sa cEzvarasya vAkyE khrISTasya sAkSyE ca yadyad drSTavAn tasya pramAnAM dattavAn| 3 Etasya bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya vAkyAnAM pATHakaH zrOtArazca tanmadhyE likhitAjnjAgrAhiNazca dhanyaA yataH sa kAlaH sannikaTaH| 4 yOhan AziyAdEzastH sapta samitIH prati patraM likhati| yO varttamAnO bhUtO bhaviSyA Mzca yE ca saptAtmAnastasya siMhAsanasya sammukhE tiSThanti 5 yazca yIzukhrISTO vizvastaH sAkSI mRtAnAM madhyE prathamajAtO bhUmaNPalastharAjAnAm adhipaticza bhavati, EtEbhyo 'nugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM| 6 yO 'smAsu prItavAn svarudhirENAsmAn svapApEbhyaH prakSAlitavAn tasya piturIzvarasya yAjakAn kRtvAsmAn rAjavargE niyuktavAMzca tasmin mahimA parAkramaczAnantakAlaM yAvad varttatAM| AmEn| (**aiōn g165**) 7 pazyata sa mEghairAgacchatI tEnaikaikasya cakSustaM drakSyati yE ca taM viddhavantastE 'pi taM vilOkiSyantE tasya kRtE pRthivIsthAH sarvvE vaMzA vilapiSyanti| satyam AmEn| 8 varttamAnO bhUtO bhaviSyA Mzca yaH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH paramEzvaraH sa gadati, ahamEva kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca| 9 yuSmAkaM bhrAtA yIzukhrISTasya klEzarAjyatitikSANAM sahabhAgI cAhaM yOhan Izvarasya vAkyahEtO ryIzukhrISTasya sAkSyahEtOzca pAtmanAmaka upadvIpa AsaM| 10 tatra prabhO rdinE AtmanAviSTO 'hAm svapaczAt tUrIdhvaniyat mahAravam azrauSaM, 11 tEnOktam, ahaM kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca| tvaM yad drakSyasi tad granthE likhitvAziyAdEzastHAnAM sapta samitInAM samIpam iphiSaM smurNAM thuyAtIrAM sArddiM philAdilphiyAM lAyadIkEyAnjca prESaya| 12 tatO mayA sambhASamANasya kasya ravaH zrUyatE taddarzanArthaM mukhaM parAvarttitA tat parAvartya svarNamayAH sapta dIpavRkSA drSTAH| 13 tESAM sapta dIpavRkSANAM madhyE dIrgaparicchadaparihitA suvarNazRgkhalaEna vESTitavakSazca manuSyaputrAkRtirEkO janastiSThati, 14 tasya ziraH kEzazca zvEtamESalOmAnIva himavat zrEtau lOcanE vahnizikhAsamE 15 caraNau vahnikuNPEtApitasupitalasadRzau ravazca bahutOyAnAM ravatulyaH| 16 tasya dakSiNahastE sapta tArA vidyantE vaktrAcca tIkSNO dvidhAraH khaggO nirgacchati mukhamaNPalanjca svatEjasA dEdipyamAnasya sUryyasya sadRzam| 17 taM drSTvAhaM mRtakalpastaccaraNE patitastataH svadakSiNakaraM mayi nidhAya tEnOktam mA bhaiSIH; aham Adirantazca| 18 aham amarastathApi mRtavAn kintu pazyAham anantakAlaM yAvat jIvAmi| AmEn| mRtyOH paralOkasya ca kunjjikA mama hastagatAH| (**aiōn g165, Hadēs g86**) 19 atO yad bhavati yaccEtaH paraM bhaviSyati tvayA drSTA M tat sarvvaM likhyatAM| 20 mama dakSiNahastE sthitA yAH sapta tArA yE ca svarNamayAH sapta dIpavRkSASTvayA drSTAsttAtparyayamidaM tAH sapta tArAH sapta samitInAM dUtAH suvarNamayAH sapta dIpavRkSazca sapta samitayaH santi|

**2** iphiSasthasamitE rdUtaM prati tvam idaM likha; yO dakSiNakarENA sapta tArA dhArayati saptAnAM suvarNadIpavRkSANAM madhyE gamanAgamanE karOti ca tEnEdam ucyatE| 2 tava kriyAH zramaH sahiSNutA ca mama gOcarAH, tvaM duSTAn sOPhuM na zaknOsI yE ca prEritA na santaH svAn prEritAn vadanti tvaM tAn parIkSya mRSAbhAsiNO vijnjAtavAn, 3 aparaM tvaM titikSAM vidadhAsi mama nAmArthaM bahu sOPhavAnasi tathApi na paryyaklAmyastadapi jAnAmi| 4 kinjca tava viruddhaM mayaitat vaktavyaM yat tava prathamaM prEma tvayA vyahiyata| 5 ataH kutaH patitO 'si tat smRtvA manaH parAvarttya pUrvviyakriyAH kuru na cEt tvayA manasi na parivarttitE 'hAm tUrNam Agatya tava dIpavRkSaM svasthAnAd apasArayiSyAmi| 6 tathApi tavESa guNO vidyatE yat nikalAyatIyalokAnAM yAH kriyA aham RtIyE tAstvamapi RtIyamE| 7 yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOtu| yO janO jayati tasma aham IzvarasyaArAmasthajIvanatarOH phalaM bhOktuM dAsyAmi| 8 aparaM smurNAsthasamitE rdUtaM pratidaM likha; ya Adirantazca yO mRtavAn punarjIvitavAMzca tEnEdam ucyatE, 9 tava kriyAH kIezO

dainyanjca mama gOcarAH kintu tvaM dhanavAnasi yE ca yihUdlyA na santaH zayatAnasya samAjAH santi tathApi svAn yihUdlyAn vadanti tESAM nindAmayahaM jAnAmi| 10 tvayA yO yaH klEzaH sOPhavyastasmAt mA bhaiSIH pazya zayatAnO yuSmAkaM parIkSArthaM kAMzcit kArAyAM nikSEpsyati daza dinAni yAvat klEzO yuSmAsu varttiSyatE ca| tvaM mRtyuparyantaM vizvAsyO bhava tEnAhaM jIvanakirITaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi| 11 yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOTu| yO jayati sa dvitIyamRtyunA na hiMsiSyatE| 12 aparaM pargAmasthasamitE rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yastIkSNaM dvidhAraM khaggam dhArayati sa Eva bhASatE| 13 tava kriyA mama gOcarAH, yatra zayatAnasya siMhAsanaM tatraiva tvaM vasasi tadapi jAnAmi| tvaM mama nAma dhArayasi madbhaktErasvikArastvayA na kRtO mama vizvAsyasAkSiNa AntipAH samayE 'pi na kRtaH| sa tu yuSmanmadhyE 'ghAni yataH zayatAnastatraiva nivasati| 14 tathApi tava viruddhaM mama kinjcid vaktavyaM yato dEvaprasAdAdanAya paradAragamanAya cEsrAyElaH santAnAnAM sammukha unmAthaM sthApayituM bAlAk yEnAzikSyata tasya bilyamaH zikSAvalambinastava kEcit janAstatra santi| 15 tathA nkAlAyatIyAnAM zikSAvalambinastava kEcit janA api santi tadEvAham RtiyE| 16 atO hEtOstvaM manaH parivarttaya na cEdahaM tvarayA tava samIpamupasthAya madvaktashakhaggEna taiH saha yOtsyAmi| 17 yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOTu| yO janO jayati tasmA ahaM guptamAnnAM bhOktuM dAsyAmi zubhraprastaramapi tasmai dAsyAmi tatra prastarE nUtanaM nAma likhitaM tacca grahitAraM vinA nAnyENA kEnApyavagamyatE| 18 aparaM thuyAtIrAsthasamitE rdUtaM pratIdaM likha| yasya lOcanE vahnizikhAsadRzE caraNau ca supittalasagkAzau sa IzvaraputrO bhASatE, 19 tava kriyAH prEma vizvAsaH paricaryyA sahiSNutA ca mama gOcarAH, tava prathamakriyAbhyaH zESakriyAH zrESThAstadapi jAnAmi| 20 tathApi tava viruddhaM mayA kinjcid vaktavyaM yato yA ISEbalnAmikA yOSit svAM bhaviSyadvAdinIM manyatE vEzyAgamanAya dEvaprasAdAzanAya ca mama dAsAn zikSayati bhrAmayati ca sA tvayA na nivAryyatE| 21 ahaM manaHparivarttanAya tasyai samayaM dattavAn kintu sA svIyavEzyAkriyAtO manaHparivarttayituM nAbhilaSati| 22 pazyAhaM tAM zayyAyAM nikSEpsyAmi, yE tayA sArddham vyabhicAraM kurvvanti tE yadi svakriyAbhyO manAMsi na parAvarttayanti tarhi tAnapi mahAklEzE nikSEpsyAmi 23 tasyAH santAnAMzca mRtyunA haniSyAmi| tEnAham antaHkaraNAnAM manasAnjcAnusandhAnakAri yuSmAkamEkaikasmai ca svakriyANAM phalaM mayA dAtavyamiti sarvvAH samitayO jnjAsyanti| 24 aparam avaziSTAn thuyAtIrastralokAn arthatO yAvantastAM zikSAM na dhArayanti yE ca kaizcit zayatAnasya gambhIrArthA ucyantE tAn yE nAvagatavantastAnahaM vadAmi yuSmAsu kamapayaparaM bhAraM nArOpayiSyAmi; 25 kintu yad yuSmAkaM vidyatE tat mamAgamanA M yAvad dhArayata| 26 yO janO jayati zESaparyyyantaM mama kriyAH pAlayati ca tasmA aham anyajAtIyAnAm AdhipatyA M dAsyAmi; 27 pitRtO mayA yadvat kartRtvA labdhA M tadvat so 'pi lauhadaNPEna tAn cArayiSyati tEna mRdbhAjanAnIva tE cUrNA bhaviSyanti| 28 aparam ahaM tasmai prabhAtiyatArAm api dAsyAmi| 29 yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOTu|

**3** aparaM sArddisthasamitE rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yO jana Izvarasya saptAtmanaH saptA tArAzca dhArayati sa Eva bhASatE, tava kriyA mama gOcarAH, tvaM jIvadAkhyO 'si tathApi mRtO 'si tadapi jAnAmi| 2 prabuddhO bhava, avaziSTAm yadyat mRtakalpaM tadapi sabalikuru yata Izvarasya sAkSAT tava karmmAni na siddhAnIti pramANaM mayA prAptaM| 3 ataH kIdRzIM zikSAM labdhavAn zrutavAzcAsi tat smaran tAM pAlaya svamanaH parivarttaya ca| cEt prabuddhO na bhavEstarhyahaM stEna iva tava samIpam upasthAsyAmi kinjca kasmin daNPE upasthAsyAmi tanna jnjAsyasi| 4 tathApi yaiH svavAsAMsi na kalagkitAni tAdRzAH katipayalokAH sArddinagarE 'pi tava vidyantE tE zubhraparichchadai rmama saggE gamanAgamanE kariSyanti yatastE yOgyAH| 5 yO janO jayati sa zubhraparichchadai paridhApayiSyantE, ahanjca jIvanagranthAt tasya nAma nAntardhApayiSyAmi kintu matpituH sAkSAT tasya dUtAnAM sAkSAcca tasya nAma svikariSyAmi| 6 yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOTu|

7 aparanjca philAdilphiyAsthasamitE rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yaH pavitraH satyamayazcAsti dAyUdaH kunjjikAM dhArayati ca yEna mOcitE 'paraH kO'pi na ruNaddhi ruddhE cAparaH kO'pi na mOcayati sa Eva bhASatE| 8 tava kriyA mama gOcarAH pazyA tava samIpE 'haM muktaM dvAraM sthApitavAn tat kEnApi rOddhuM na zakyatE yatastavAlpaM balamAstE tathApi tvaM mama vAkyaM pAlitavAn mama nAmnO 'svIkAraM na kRtavAMzca| 9 pazyA yihUdIyA na santO yE mRSAvAdinaH svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti tESAM zayatAnasamAjlyAnAM kAMzcid aham AnESyAmi pazyA tE madAjnjAta Agatya tava caraNayOH praNaMsyanti tvanjca mama priyO 'sIti jnjAsyanti| 10 tvaM mama sahiSNutAsUcakaM vAkyaM rakSitavAnasi tatkAraNAt pRthivInivAsinAM parIkSArthaM kRtsnaM jagad yEnAgAmiparIkSAdinEnAkramiSyatE tasmAd ahamapi tvAM rakSiSyAmi| 11 pazyA mayA zlghram AgantavyaM tava yadasti tat dhAraya kO 'pi tava kirITaM nApaharatu| 12 yO janO jayati tamahaM madlyEzvarasya mandirE stambhaM kRtvA sthApayisyAmi sa puna rna nirgamiSyati aparanjca tasmin madlyEzvarasya nAma madlyEzvarasya puryyA api nAma arthatO yA navInA yirUzAnam purI svargAt madlyEzvarasya samIpAd avarOkSyati tasyA nAma mamApi nUtanaM nAma lEkhiSyAmi| 13 yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOrtu| 14 aparanjca lAyadikEyAsthasamitE rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, ya AmEn arthatO vizvAsyAH satyamayazca sAkSI, Izvarasya sRSTEraDizcAsti sa Eva bhASatE| 15 tava kriyA mama gOcarAH tvaM zltO nAsi taptO 'pi nAsIti jAnAmi| 16 tava zItatvaM taptatvaM vA varaM bhavEt, zltO na bhUtvA taptO 'pi na bhUtvA tvamEvambhUtaH kadUSNO 'si tatkAraNAd ahaM svamukhAt tvAm udvamiSyAmi| 17 ahaM dhanI samRddhazcAsmi mama kasyApyabhAvO na bhavatIti tvaM vadasi kintu tvamEva duHkhArto durgatO daridrO 'ndhO nagnaczAsi tat tvayA nAvagamyatE| 18 tvaM yad dhanI bhavEstadarthaM mattO vahnau tApitaM suvarNaM krINihi nagnatvAt tava lajjA yanna prakAzEta tadarthaM paridhAnAya mattaH ZubhravAsAMsi krINihi yacca tava dRSTiH prasanna bhavEt tadarthaM cakSurlEpanAyAnjianaM mattaH krINihiIti mama mantraNA| 19 yESvahaM prlyE tAn sarvvAn bhartsayAmi zAsmi ca, atastvarm udyamaM vidhAya manaH parivarttaya| 20 pazyAhaM dvAri tiSThan tad Ahanmi yadi kazcit mama ravaM zrutvA dvAraM mOcayati tarhyahaM tasya sannidhiM pravizya tEna sArddhaM bhOkSyE sO 'pi mayA sArddhaM bhOkSyatE| 21 aparamahaM yathA jitavAn mama pitrA ca saha tasya siMhAsana upaviSTazcAsmi, tathA yO janO jayati tamahaM mayA sArddhaM matsuMhAsana upavEZayiSyAmi| 22 yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOrtu|

**4** tataH paraM mayA dRSTipAtaM kRtvA svargE muktaM dvAram EkaM dRSTA M mayA sahabhASamANasya ca yasya tUrIvAdyatulyO ravaH pUrvvaM zruthaH sa mAm avOcat sthAnamEtad ArOhaya, itaH paraM yEna yEna bhavitavyaM tadahaM tvAM darzayiSyE| 2 tEnAhaM tatkSaNAd AtmAviSTO bhUtvA 'pazyAM svargE siMhAsanamEkaM sthApitaM tatra siMhAsanE EkO jana upaviSTO 'stil| 3 siMhAsanE upaviSTasya tasya janasya rUpaM sUryyakAntamaNEH pravAlasya ca tulyaM tat siMhAsananjca marakatamaNivadrUpaviziSTEEna mEghadhanuSA vESTiTAM| 4 tasya siMhAsanE caturdikSu caturviMzatisiMhAsanAni tiSThanti tESu siMhAsanESu caturviMzati prAcInalOkA upaviSTAstE ZubhravAsaHparihitAstESAM zirAMsi ca suvarNakirITai rbhUsiTAni| 5 tasya siMhAsanasya madhyAt taPitO ravAH stanitAni ca nirgacchanti siMhAsanasyAntikE ca sapta dlpA jvalanti ta Izvarasya saptAtmAnaH| 6 aparaM siMhAsanasyAntikE sphatikatulyaH kAcamayo jalAzayO vidyatE, aparam agrataH pazcAcca bahucakSuSmantazcatvAraH prANinaH siMhasanasya madhyE caturdikSu ca vidyantE| 7 tESAM prathamaH prANI siMhAkArO dvitIlyaH prANI goVAtsAkArastRtIlyaH prANI manuSyavadanaviziSTazcaturthazca prANI uPPlyamAnakurarOpamaH| 8 tESAM caturNAM Ekaikasya prANinaH SaT pakSAH santi tE ca sarvvAggESvabhyantarE ca bahucakSurviziSTA H, tE divAnizaM na vizrAmya gadanti pavitraH pavitraH sarvvazaktimAn varttamAnO bhUto bhaviSyA Mzca prabhuH paramEZvaraH| 9 itthaM taiH prANibhistasyAnantajlvinaH siMhAsanOpaviSTasya janasya prabhAvE gauravE dhanyavAdE ca prakIrttitE (aiōn g165) 10 tE caturviMzatiprAcInA api tasya siMhAsanOpaviSTasyaAntikE

praNinaty tam anantajIvinaM praNamanti svIyakirITAMzca siMhAsanasyAntikE nikSipy vadanti, (aiōn g165) 11  
hE prabhO IzvarAṣṭaM AkaM prabhAvaM gauravaM balaM tvamEvArhasi samprAptuM yat sarvvaM sasRjE  
tvayA| tavAbhilASatazcaiva sarvvaM sambhuM nirmmamE||

**5** anantaraM tasya sihAsanOpaviSTajanasya dakSiNastE 'nta rbahizca likhitaM patramEkaM mayA dRSTaM tat  
saptamudrAbhiragkitaN| 2 tatpazcAd EkO balavAn dUto dRSTaH sauccaiH svarENA vAcamimAM ghOSayati  
kaH patramEtad vivarItuM tammudrA mOcayitunjcArhati? 3 kintu svargamarttyapAtAlESu tat patraM  
vivarItuM nirIkSitunjca kasyApi sAmarthyA M nAbhavat| 4 atO yastat patraM vivarItuM nirIkSitunjcArhati  
tAdRzajanasyAbhAvAd ahaM bahu rOditavAn| 5 kintu tESAM prAcInAnAm EkO janO mAmaVadat mA  
rODIH paiza yO yihUdAvaMzIyaH siMhO dAyUdO mUlasvarUpazcAsti sa patrasya tasya saptamudrANAnjca  
mOcanAya pramUtavAn| 6 aparaM siMhAsanasya caturNAM prANinAM prAcInavargasya ca madhya EkO  
mEsazAvakO mayA dRSTaH sa chEdita iva tasya saptazRggAni saptalOcanAni ca santi tAni kRtsnAM  
pRthivIM prESitA Izvarasya saptAtmAnaH| 7 sa upAgatya tasya siMhAsanOpaviSTajanasya dakSiNakarAt tat  
patraM gRhItavAn| 8 patrE gRhItE catvAraH prANinazcaturviMMzatiprAcInAzca tasya mEsazAvakasyAntikE  
praNipatanti tESAM Ekaikasya karayO rvINAM sugandhidravyaiH paripUrNaM svarNamayapAtranjca  
tiSThati tAni pavitraLokAnAM prArthanAsvarUpAni| 9 aparaM tE nUtanamEkaM gItamagAyan, yathA,  
grahItuM patrikAM tasya mudrA mOcayituM tathA| tvamEvArhasi yasmAt tvaM balivat chEdanaM gataH|  
sarvAbhyO jAtibhASAbhyaH sarvvasmAd vaMzadEzataH| Izvarasya kRtE 'smAn tvaM svlyaraktEna krItavAn|  
10 asmadIzvarapakSE 'smAn nRpatis yAjakAnapi| kRtavAMstEna rAjtvaM kariSyAmO mahItalE|| 11 aparaM  
nirIkSamANEna mayA siMhAsanasya prANicatuSTayasya prAcInavargasya ca paritO bahUnAM dUtanAM  
ravaH zrutaH, tESAM saMkhyA ayutAyutAni sahasrasahastrAni ca| 12 tairuccairidam uktaM, paraKramaM  
dhanaM jnjAnaM zaktiM gauravamAdaram| prazaMsAnjcarhati prAptuM chEdito mEsazAvakaH|| 13 aparaM  
svargamarttyapAtAlasAgarESu yAni vidyantE tESAM sarvvESAM sRSTavastUnAM vAgiyA M mayA zruta,  
prazaMsAM gauravaM zauryyam AdhipatyA M sanAtanaM| siMhAsanOpaviSTazca mEsavatsazca gacchatAM  
(aiōn g165) 14 aparaM tE catvAraH prANinA H kathitavantastathAstu, tatazcaturviMzatiprAcInA api praNipatya  
tam anantakAlajIvinaM prANaman|

**6** anantaraM mayi nirIkSamANE mEsazAvakEna tAsAM saptamudrANAm EkA mudrA muktA tatastESAM  
caturNAM Ekasya prANinA Agatya pazyEtivAcakO mEghagarjanatulyO ravO mayA zrutaH| 2 tataH  
param EkaH zuklAzcO dRSTaH, tadArUPhO janO dhanu rdhArayati tasmai ca kirITamEkam adAyi tataH sa  
prabhavan prabhaviSyA Mzca nirgatavAn| 3 aparaM dvitIyamudrAyAM tEna mOcitAyAM dvitIyasya prANinA  
Agatya pazyEti vAk mayA zruta| 4 tatO 'ruNavarNO 'para EkO 'zvO nirgatavAn tadArOhiNi pRthivItaH  
zAntyapaharaNasya lOkAnAM madhyE parasparaM pratighAtotpAdanasya ca sAmarthyA M samarpitam, EkO  
bRhatkhaggO 'pi tasmA adAyi| 5 aparaM tRtIyamudrAyAM tana mOcitAyAM tRtIyasya prANinA Agatya  
pazyEti vAk mayA zruta, tataH kAlavarNa EkO 'zvO mayA dRSTaH, tadArOhiNO hastE tulA tiSThati 6  
anantaraM prANicatuSTayasya madhyAd vAgiyA M zruta gOdhUmAnAmEkaH sETakO mudrApAdaikamUlyA H,  
yavAnAnjca sETakatrayaM mudrApAdaikamUlyA tailadrAkSarasAzca tvayA mA hiMSitavyAH| 7 anantaraM  
caturthamudrAyAM tEna mOcitAyAM caturthasya prANinA Agatya pazyEti vAk mayA zruta| 8 tataH  
pANPuravarNa EkO 'zvO mayA dRSTaH, tadArOhiNO nAma mRtyuriti paralokazca tam anucarati khaggEa  
durbhikSENa mahAmAryyA vanyapazubhizca lOkAnAM badhAya pRthiviyAzcaturthAMzasyAdhipatyA M  
tasmA adAyi| (Hadēs g86) 9 anantaraM panjcamamudrAyAM tEna mOcitAyAm IzvaravAkyahEtostatra  
sAkSyadAnAcca chEditAnAM lOkAnAM dEhino vEdyA adhO mayAdRzyanta| 10 ta uccairidaM gadanti, hE  
pavitra satyamaya prabhO asmAkaM raktapAtE pRthivInivAsibi rvividituM tasya phala dAtunja kati kAlaM  
vilambasE? 11 tatastESAM Ekaikasmai ZubhraH paricchadO 'dAyi vAgiyanjcAkathyata yUyamalpakAlam  
prakAzitaM

arthato yuSmAkaM yE sahAdAsA bhrAtarO yUyamiva ghAniSyantE tESAM saMkhyA yAvat sampUrNatAM na gacchati tAvad viramata| 12 anantaraM yadA sa SaSThamudrAmamOcayat tadA mayi nirIkSamANE mahAn bhUkampO 'bhavat sUryyazca uSTralOmajavastravat kRSNavarNazcandramAzca raktasagkAzO 'bhavat 13 gaganasthatArAzca prabalavAyunA cAlitAd uPumbaravRkSAT nipAtitAnyapakkaphalAnIva bhUtalE nyapatan| 14 AkAzamaNPalanjcA sagkucyamAnagranthaivAntardhAnam agamat giraya upadvIpAzca sarvvE sthAnAntaraM cAlitAH 15 pRthivIsthA bhUpAlA mahAllOkAH sahastrapatayO dhaninaH parAkramiNazca lOkA dAsA muktAzca sarvvE 'pi guhAsu giristhazailEsu ca svAn prAcchAdayan| 16 tE ca girlIn zailAMzca vadanti yUyam asmadupari patityA siMhAsanOpaviSTajanasya drSTtitO mESazAvakasya kOpAccAsmAn gOpAyata; 17 yatastasya krOdhasya mahAdinam upasthitaM kaH sthAtuM zaknOti?

7 anantaraM catvArO divyadUtA mayA dRSTAHi, tE pRthiviyAzcaturSu kONESu tiSThanataH pRthivyAM samudrE vRkSESu ca vAyu ryathA na vahEt tathA pRthiviyAzcaturO vAyUn dhArayanti| 2 anantaraM sUryyOdayasthAnAd udyan apara EkO dUTo mayA dRSTAHi so'marEzvarasya mudrAM dhArayati, yEsu cartuSu dUTeSu pRthivIsamudrayO rhoMsanasya bhArO dattastAn sauccairidaM avadat| 3 Izvarasya dAsA yAvad asmAbhi rbhAlEsu mudrayAgkitA na bhaviSyanti tAvat pRthivI samudrO taravazca yuSmAbhi rna hiMsyantAM| 4 tataH paraM mudrAgkitalOkAnAM saMkhyA mayAzcAvi isRAyElA sarvvavaMzAyAzcatuzcatvAriMzatsahasrAdhikalakSalOkA mudrayAgkitA abhavan, 5 arthatO yihUdAvaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi rUbENavaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi gAdavaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi, 6 AzEravaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi naptAlivaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi minazivMzE dvAdazasahasrANi, 7 zimiyOnavaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi lEvivaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi iSAkharaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi, 8 sibULunavaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi yUSaphavaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi binyAmInavaMzE ca dvAdazasahasrANi lOkA mudrAgkitAH| 9 tataH paraM sarvvajAtlyAnAM sarvvavaMzlyAnAM sarvvadEzlyAnAM sarvvabhASAvAdinAnjca mahAlOkAraNyAM mayA dRSTAHi, tAn gaNayituM kEnApi na zakyaM, tE ca ZubhraparicchadaparihitAH santaH karaizca tAlavRntAni vahantaH siMhAsanasya mESazAvakasya cAntikE tiSThanti, 10 uccaiHsvairidaM kathayanti ca, siMhAsanOpaviSTasya paramEzasya naH stavaH|stavazca mESavatsasya sambhUyAt trANakAraNAt| 11 tataH sarvvE dUTAH siMhAsanasya prAcInavargasya prANicatuSTayasya ca paritastiSThantaH siMhAsanasyAntikE nyUbjhUyEzvaram praNamyA vadanti, 12 tathAstu dhanyavAdazca tEjO jnjAnaM prazaMsanaM| zauryyaM parAkramazcApi zaktizca sarvvamEva tat| varttatAmIzvarE'smAkAM nityaM nityaM tathAstviti| (aiōn g165) 13 tataH paraM tESAM prAcInAnAm EkO janO mAM sambhASya jagAda ZubhraparicchadaparihitA imE kE? kutO vAgatAH? 14 tatO mayOktaM hE mahEccha bhavAnEva tat jAnAti tEna kathitaM, imE mahAklEZamadhyAd Agatya mESazAvakasya rudhirENA svIyaparicchadAn prakSAlitavantaH zuklikRtavantazca| 15 tatkAraNAt ta Izvarasya siMhAsanasyAntikE tiSThantO divArAtraM tasya mandirE taM sEvantE siMhAsanOpaviSTO janazaca tAn adhisthAsyati| 16 tESAM kSudhA pipAsA vA puna rna bhaviSyati raudraM kOpyuttApO vA tESu na nipatiSyati, 17 yataH siMhAsanAdhiSThAnakArI mESazAvakastAn cArayiSyati, amRtatOyAnAM prasravaNAnAM sannidhiM tAn gamayiSyati ca, IzvarO'pi tESAM nayanabhyA sarvvamazru pramArkSyati|

8 anantaraM saptamamudrAyAM tEna mOcitAyAM sArddhadaNPakAlaM svargO niHzabdO'bhavat| 2 aparam aham IzvarasyAntikE tiSThataH saptadUtAn apazyaM tEbhyaH saptatUryyO'dlyanta| 3 tataH param anya EkO dUta AgataH sa svarNadhUpAdhAraM gRhItvA vEdimupAtiSThat sa ca yat siMhAsanasyAntikE sthitAyAH suvarNavEdyA upari sarvvESAM pavitralOkAnAM prArthanAsu dhUpAn yOjayEt tadarthaM pracuradhuPastaSmai dattAH| 4 tatastasya dUTasya karAt pavitralOkAnAM prArthanAbhiH saMyuktadhUpAnAM dhUma Izvarasya samakSaM udatiSThat| 5 paczAt sa dUTo dhUpAdhAraM gRhItvA vEdyA vahninA pUravItvA pRthivyAM nikSiptavAn tEna ravA mEghagarjanAni vidyutO bhUmikampaczAbhavan| 6

tataH paraM saptatUrI rdhArayantaH saptadUtAstUrI rvAdyatitum udyatA abhavan| 7 prathamEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM raktamizritau zilAvahnl sambhUya pRthivyAM nikSiptau tEna pRthivyAstRtIyAMzO dagdhaH, tarUNAmapi tRtIyAMzO dagdhaH, haridvarNatRNAni ca sarvvANi dagdhAni| 8 anantaraM dvitIyadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM vahninA prajvalitO mahAparvvataH sAgarE nikSiptastEna sAgarasya tRtIyAMzO raktIbhUtaH 9 sAgarE sthitAnAM saprANAnAM sRSTavastUnAM tRtIyAMzO mRtaH, arNavayAnAnAm api tRtIyAMzO naSTAh| 10 aparaM tRtIyadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM dIpa iva jvalantI EkA mahatI tArA gagaNAt nipatya nadInAM jalaprasravaNAnAnjcOparyyAvatIrNa| 11 tasyAstArAyA nAma nAgadamanakamiti, tEna tOyAnAM tRtIyAMzE nAgadamanakibhUtE tOyAnAM tiktatvAt bahavO mAnava mRtAH| 12 aparaM caturthadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM sUryyasya tRtIyAMzazcandrasya tRtIyAMzO nakSatrANAnjca tRtIyAMzaH prahRtaH, tEna tESAM tRtIyAMzE 'ndhakArIbhUtE divasastRtIyAMzakAlaM yAvat tEjOhIno bhavati nizApi tAmEvAvasthAM gacchati| 13 tada nirIkSamANEna mayAkAzamadhyEnAbhipatata Ekasya dUtasya ravaH zrutaH sauccai rgadati, aparaI ryaiatribhi rdUtaistUryyO vAditavyAstESAm avaziSTatUrIdhvanitaH pRthivInvAsinAM santApaH santApaH santApazca sambhaviSyati|

9 tataH paraM saptamadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM gaganAt pRthivyAM nipatita EkastArakO mayA drSTAh, tasmai rasAtalakUpasya kunjjikAdAyi| (Abysos g12) 2 tEna rasAtalakUpE muktE mahAgnikuNPasya dhUma iva dhUmastasmAt kUpAd udgataH| tasmAt kUpadhUmAt sUryyAkAzau timirAvRtau| (Abysos g12) 3 tasmAd dhUmAt pataggESu pRthivyAM nirgatESu naralOkasthavRzcikavat balaM tEbhyO'dAyi| 4 aparaM pRthivyAstRNAni haridvarNazAkAdayO vRkSAzca tai rna siMhitavyAH kintu yESAM bhAlEsVlZvarasya mudrAyA agkO nAsti kEvalaM tE mAnavAstai rhoMsitavyA idaM ta AdiSTAh| 5 parantu tESAM badhAya nahi kEvalaM panjca mAsAn yAvat yAtanAdAnAya tEbhyaH sAmarthyamadAyi| vRzcikEna daSTasya mAnavasya yAdRzI yAtanA jAyatE tairapi tAdRzI yAtanA pradlyatE| 6 tasmin samayE mAnava mRtyuM mRgayiSyantE kintu prAptuM na zakSyanti, tE prAnAn tyaktum abhilaSiSyanti kintu mRtyustEbhyO dUraM palAyiSyatE| 7 tESAM pataggAnAm AkArO yuddhArthaM susajitAnAm azvAnAm AkArasya tulyaH, tESAM ziraHsu suvarNakirITAnIva kirITAni vidyantE, mukhamaNPalAni ca mAnuSikamukhatulyAni, 8 kEzAzca yOSitAM kEzAnAM sadRzAH, dantAzca siMhadantatulyAH, 9 lauhakavacavat tESAM kavacAni santi, tESAM pakSANAM zabdo raNAya dhAvatAmazvarathAnAM samUhasya zabdatulyaH| 10 vRzcikAnAmiva tESAM lAgguIAni santi, tESu lAgguIESu kaNTakAni vidyantE, aparaM panjca mAsAn yAvat mAnavAnAM hiMsanAya tE sAmarthyaprAptAH| 11 tESAM rAjA ca rasAtalasya dUtastasya nAma ibrIyabhASayA abaddOn yUnAnIyabhASayA ca apalluyOn arthatO vinAzaka iti| (Abysos g12) 12 prathamaH santApO gatavAn pazya itaH paramapi dvAbhyAM santApAbhyAm upasthAtavyaM| 13 tataH paraM SaSThadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAm IzvarasyAntikE sthitAyAH suvarNavEdyAzcatuzcUPAtaH kasyacid ravo mayAznAvi| 14 sa tUrldhAriNaM SaSThadUtam avadat, pharAtAkhyE mahAnadE yE catvArO dUTa baddhAH santi tAn mOcaya| 15 tatastaddaNPaSyA taddinasya tanmAsasya tadvatsarasya ca kRtE nirUpitAstE catvArO dUTa mAnavAnAM tRtIyAMzasya badhArthaM mOcitAH| 16 aparam azvArOhisainyAnAM saMkhya mayAznAvi, tE viMzatikOTaya Asan| 17 mayA yE 'zvA azvArOhINazca dRSTAsta EtAdRzAH, tESAM vahnisvarUpAni nllaprastrarasvarUpAni gandhakasvarUpAni ca varmmANyAsan, vAjinAnjca siMhamUrddhasadRzA mUrddhAnaH, tESAM mukhEbhyO vahnidhUmagandhakA nirgacchanti| 18 Etaistribhi rdaNPairarthatastESAM mukhEbhyO nirgacchadbhi rvahnidhUmagandhakai rmAnuSANAM tutIyAMzO 'ghAni| 19 tESAM vAjinAM balaM mukhESu lAgguIESu ca sthitaM, yatastESAM lAgguIAni sarpaKArAni mastakaviziSTAni ca tairEva tE hiMsanti| 20 aparam avaziSTA yE mAnava tai rdaNPai rna hatAstE yathA dRSTizravaNagamanazaktihInAn svarNaraupyapittalaprastrarakASThamayAn vighrahan bhUtAMzca na pUjayiSyanti tathA svahastAnAM kriyAbhyaH svamanAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH 21 svabdhakuhakavyabhicAracauryyObhyO 'pi manAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH|

**10** anantaraM svargAd avarOhan apara EkO mahAbalO dUtO mayA dRSTaH, sa parihitamEghastasya zirazca mEghadhanuSA bhUSitaM mukhamaNPalanjca sUryyatulyaM caraNau ca vahnistambhasamau| 2 sa svakarENA vistIrNamEkaM kSUdragranthaM dhArayati, dakSiNacaraNEna samudrE vAmacaraNEna ca sthalE tiSThati| 3 sa siMhagarjanavaduccaiHsvarENA nyanadat ninAdE kRTe sampa stanitAni svaklyAn svanAn prAkAzayan| 4 tAIH sampa stanitai rvAkYe kathitE 'haM tat lEkhitum udyata AsaM kintu svargAd vAgiyaM mayA zrutA sampa stanitai ryad yad uktaM tat mudrayAgkaya mA likha| 5 aparaM samudramEdinyOstiSThan yo dUtO mayA dRSTaH sa gaganaM prati svadakSiNakaramutthApya 6 aparaM svargAd yasya ravO mayAznAvi sa puna rmAM sambhAvyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramEdinyOstiSThatO dUTasya karAt taM vistIrNa kSudragranthaM gRhANA, tEna mayA dUtasamIpam gatvA kathitaM granthO 'sau dlyatAM| (aion g165) 7 kintu tUrIM vAdiSyataH saptamadUTasya tUrIVAdanasamaya Izvarasya gupta mantraNA tasya dAsAn bhaviSyadvAdinAH prati tEna susaMvAdE yathA prakAzitA tathaiva siddha bhaviSyati| 8 aparaM svargAd yasya ravO mayAznAvi sa puna rmAM sambhASyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramEdinyOstiSThatO dUTasya karAt taM vistIrNaM kSudragranthaM gRhANA, 9 tEna mayA dUtasamIpam gatvA kathitaM granthO 'sau dlyatAM| sa mAm avadat taM gRhItvA gila, tavOdare sa tiktarasO bhaviSyati kintu mukhE madhuvat svAdu rbhaviSyati| 10 tEna mayA dUTasya karAd granthO gRhItO gilitazca| sa tu mama mukhE madhuvat svAdurAsIt kintvadanAt paraM mamOdarastiktatAM gataH| 11 tataH sa mAm avadat bahUn jAtivaMzabhASAvadirAjAn adhi tvayA puna rbhaviSyadvAkyAM vaktavyaM|

**11** anantaraM parimANadaNPavad EkO nalO mahyamadAyi, sa ca dUta upatiSThan mAm avadat, utthAyEzvarasya mandiraM vEdIM tatrtyasEvakAMzca mimISva| 2 kintu mandirasya bahiHprAggaNaM tyaja na mimISva yatastad anyajAtIyEbhyO dattaM, pavitraM nagaranja dvicatvAriMzanmAsAn yAvat tESAM caraNai rmarddiSyatE| 3 paczAt mama dvAbhyAM sAkSibhyAM mayA sAmarthyAM dAyiSyatE tAvuSTRalOmajavastraparihitau SaSThyadikadvizatAdhikasahasradinAni yAvad bhaviSyadvAkyAni vadiSyataH| 4 tAvEva jagadIzvarasyAntikE tiSThantau jitavRkSau dipavRkSau ca| 5 yadi kEcit tau hiMsituM cESTantE tarhi tayO rvadanAbhyAm agni rnirgatyA tayOH zatrUn bhasmIkariSyati| yaH kazcit tau hiMsituM cESTatE tEnaivamEva vinaSTavyaM| 6 tayO rbhaviSyadvAkyakathanadinESu yatha vRSti rna jAyatE tathA gaganaM rOddhuM tayOH sAmarthyam asti, aparaM tOyAni zONitarUpANI karttuM nijAbhilASAT muhurmuhuH sarvvavidhadaNPaiH pRthivIm Ahantunjca tayOH sAmarthyamasti| 7 aparaM tayOH sAkSyE samAptE sati rasAtalAd yEnOtthitavyaM sa pazustAbhyAM saha yuddhvA tau jEsyati haniSyati ca| (Abysos g12) 8 tatastayOH prabhurapi yasyAM mahApuryyAM kruzE hatO 'rthatO yasyAH pAramArthikanAmanI sidOmaM misarazceti tasyA mahApuryyAMH sannivEzE tayOH kuNapE sthAsyataH| 9 tatO nAnAjAtIyA nAnAvamzIyA nAnAbhASAvAdinO nAnAdEzIyAzca bahavO mAnavAH sArddhadinatrayaM tayOH kuNapE nirIkSiSyanti, tayOH kuNapayOH zmazAnE sthApanaM nAnujnjAsyanti| 10 pRthivInivAsinazca tayO rhEtOrAnandiSyanti sukhabhOgaM kurvvantaH parasparsaM dAnAni prEsayiSyanti ca yatastAbhyAM bhaviSyadvAdibhyAM pRthivInivAsinO yAtanAM prAptAH| 11 tasmAt sArddhadinatrayAt param IzvarAt jIvanadAyaka Atmani tau praviSTE tau caraNairudatiSThatAM, tEna yAvantastAvapazyen tE 'tIva trAsayuktA abhavan| 12 tataH paraM tau svargAd uccairidaM kathayantaM ravam azRNutAM yuvAM sthAnam Etad ArOhatAM tatastayOH zatruSu nirIkSamANESu tau mEghENA svargam ArUPhavantau| 13 taddaNPE mahAbhUmikampE jAtE puryyA dazamAMzaH patitaH saptasahasraNi mAnuSAzca tEna bhUmikampEna hatAH, avaziSTAzca bhayaM gatvA svargIyEzvarasya prazaMsAm akIrttay| 14 dvitiyaH santApO gataH pazyA tRtiyaH santApastUrNam Agacchati| 15 anantaraM saptadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM svarga uccaiH svarairvAgiyaM kIrttitA, rAjatvaM jagatO yadyad rAjyaM tadadhunAbhavat| asmatprabhoSTadlyAbhiSiktasya tArakasya ca| tEna cAnantakAlIyaM rAjatvaM prakariSyatE|| (aion g165) 16 aparam IzvarasyAntikE svaklyasiMhAsanESUpaviSTAzcaturviMzatiprAcInA

bhuvi nyagbhUkha bhUtvEzvaraM praNamyAvadan, 17 hE bhUta varttamAnApi bhaviSyaMzca parEzvara| hE sarvvazaktiman svAmin vayaM tE kurmmahE stavaM| yat tvayA kriyatE rAjyaM gRhItvA tE mahAbalaM| 18 vijAtlyESu kupyatsu prAdurbhUtA tava krudhA| mRtAnAmapi kAlO 'sau vicArO bhavitA yadA| bhRtyAzca tava yAvantO bhaviSyadvAdisAdhavaH|y ca kSudrA mahAntO vA nAmatastE hi bibhyati| yadA sarvvEbhya EtEbhyO vEtanaM vitariSyatE| gantavyazca yadA nAzO vasudhAyA vinAzakaiH|| 19 anantaram Izvarasya svargasthamandirasya dvAraM muktaM tanmandiramadhyE ca niyamamanjjUSA dRzyAbhavat, tEna taPitO ravAH stanitAni bhUmikampO gurutarazilAvRSTizcaitAni samabhavan|

**12** tataH paraM svargE mahAcitraM dRSTaM yOSidEkAsIt sA parihitasUryyA candrazca tasyAzcaraNayOradhO dvAdazatArANAM kirITanja zirasyAsIt| 2 sA garbhavatI satI prasavavEdanayA vyathitArttarAvam akarot| 3 tataH svargE 'param EkaM citraM dRSTaM mahAnAga Eka upAtiSThat sa lohitavarNastasya sapta zirAMsi sapta zRggANi ziraHsu ca sapta kirITAnyAsan| 4 sa svalAggUlEna gaganasthanakSatrANAM tRtlyAMzam avamRjya pRthivyAM nyapAtayat| sa Eva nAgO navajAtaM santAnaM grasisum udyatastasyAH prasaviSyamANAYA yOSitO 'ntikE 'tiSThat| 5 sA tu puMsantAnaM prasUta sa Eva lauhamayarAjadaNPEna sarvvajAtIzcArayiSyati, kinjca tasyAH santAna Izvarasya samIpam tadlyasiMhAsanasya ca sannidhim uddhRtaH| 6 sA ca yOSit prAntaraM palAyitA yatastatrEzvarEna nirmmita AzramE SaSThyadhidhikazatadvayAdhikasahasradinAni tasyAH pAlanEna bhavitavyaM| 7 tataH paraM svargE saMgrAma upApiSThat milkhAyElastasya dUtAzca tEna nAgEna sahAyudhyan tathA sa nAgastasya dUtAzca saMgrAmam akurvvan, kintu prabhavituM nAzaknuvan 8 yataH svargE tESAM sthAnaM puna rnAvidyata| 9 aparaM sa mahAnAgO 'rthatO diyAvalaH (apavAdakaH) zayatAnazca (vipakSaH) iti nAmnA vikhyAtO yaH purAtanaH sarpaH kRtsnaM nralOkaM bhrAmayati sa pRthivyAM nipAtitastEna sArdhaM tasya dUTa api tatra nipAtitAH| 10 tataH paraM svargE uccai rbhASamANO ravO 'yaM mayAzaRavi, trANaM zaktizca rAjatvamadhunaivEzvarasya naH| tathA tEnAbhiSiktasya trAtuH parAkramO 'bhavatM| yatO nipAtitO 'smAkAM bhrAtRNAM sO 'bhiyOjakaH| yEnEzvarasya naH sAkSAT te 'dUSyanta divAnizaM|| 11 mESavatsasya raktEna svasAkSyavacanEna ca| tE tu nirjitavantastaM na ca snEham akurvatala prANOSvapi svakiyESu maraNasyaiva sagkaTE| 12 tasmAd Anandatu svargO hRSyantAM tannivAminaH| hA bhUmisAgarau tApO yuvAmEvAkramiSyati| yuvayOravatIrNO yat zaitAnO 'tIva kApanaH| alpO mE samayo 'styEtaccApi tEnAvagamyatE|| 13 anantaraM sa nAgA H pRthivyAM svam nikSiptam vilOkya tAM putraprasUtAM yOSitam upAdrvat| 14 tataH sA yOSit yat svakiyAM prAntarasthAzramaM pratyutpatituM zaknuyAt tadarthaM mahAkurarasya pakSadvayaM tasvai dattaM, sA tu tatra nAgato dUrE kAlaikaM kAladvayaM kAlArddhanja yAvat palyatE| 15 kinjca sa nAgastAM yOSitaM srOtasA plAvayituM svamukhAt nadIvat tOyAni tasyAH pazcAt prAkSipat| 16 kintu mEdinI yOSitam upakurvvatI nijavadanaM vyAdAya nAgamukhAd udgIrNAM nadim apivat| 17 tatO nAgO yOSitE kruddhvA tadvamZasyAvaziSTalOkairarthatO ya IzvarasyAjinjAH pAlayanti ylzoH sAkSyaM dhArayanti ca taiH saha yOddhuM nirgatavAn|

**13** tataH paramahaM sAgariyasikatAyAM tiSThan sAgarAd udgacchantam EkaM pazuM dRSTavAn tasya daza zRggANi sapta zirAMsi ca daza zRggESu daza kirITAni ziraHsu cEzvaranindAsUcakAni nAmAni vidyantE| 2 mayA dRSTAha sa pazucitravyAghrasadRzaH kintu tasya caraNau bhallUKasyEva vadananjc siMhavadanamiva| nAganE tasmai svIyaparAkramaH svIyaM siMhAsanaM mahAdhipatyanjcAdAyi| 3 mayi nirlkSamANE tasya zirasAm Ekam antakAghAtEna chEditamivAdRzyata, kintu tasyAntakakSatasya pratIkArO 'kriyata tataH kRtsnO nralOkastaM pazumadhi camatkAraM gataH, 4 yazca nAgastasmai pazavE sAmarthyAM dattavAn sarvvE taM prANaman pazumapi praNamantO 'kathayan, kO vidyatE pazOstulyastEna kO yOddhumarhati| 5 anantaraM tasmai darpavAkyEzvaranindAvAdi vadanaM dvicatvAriMzanmAsAn yAvad avasthitEH sAmarthyanjcAdAyi| 6 tataH sa IzvaranindanArthaM mukhaM vyAdAya tasya nAma tasyAvAsaM svarganivAsinazca ninditum Arabhata| 7 aparaM dhArmmikaiH saha yOdhanaSYa tESAM parAjayasya

cAnumatiH sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMzlyAnAM sarvvabhASAvAdinAM sarvvadEzIyAnAnjcAdhipatyamapi tasmA adAyil 8 tatO jagataH sRSTikAlAt chEditasya mESavatsasya jIvanapustakE yAvatAM nAmAni likhitAni na vidyantE tE pRthivInivAsinaH sarvvE taM pazuM praNaMsyanti| 9 yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa zRNOTu| 10 yO janO 'parAn vandIkRtya nayati sa svayaM vandibhUya sthAnAntaraM gamiSyati, yazca khaggEna hanti sa svayaM khaggEna ghAniSyatE| atra pavitralOkAnAM sahiSNutayA vizvAsena ca prakAzitavyaM| 11 anantaraM pRthivIta udgacchan apara EkaH pazu rmayA dRSTAH sa mESazAvakavat zRggadvayaviziSTA AsIt nAgavaccAbhASata| 12 sa prathamapazOrantikE tasya sarvvaM parAkramaM vyavaharati vizESatO yasya prathamapazOrantikakSataM pratIkAraM gataM tasya pUjAM pRthivIM tannivAsinazca kArayati| 13 aparaM mAvaNAnAM sAkSAd AkAzato bhuvi vahnivarSaNAdIni mahAcitrAni karOt| 14 tasya pazOH sAkSAd yESAM citrakarmmaNAM sAdhanAya sAmarthyA M tasmai dattaM taiH sa pRthivInivAsinO bhrAmayati, vizESatO yaH pazuH khaggEna kSatayuktO bhUtvApyajIvat tasya pratimAnirrMMANAM pRthivInivAsina Adizati| 15 aparaM tasya pazOH pratimA yathA bhASatE yAvantazca mAvaNastAM pazupratimAM na pUjayanti tE yathA hanyantE tathA pazupratimAyAH prANapratisthArthaM sAmarthyA M tasmA adAyil| 16 aparaM kSudramahaddhanidridramuktadAsAn sarvvAn dakSiNakarE bhAlE vA kalagkaM grAhayati| 17 tasmAd yE taM kalagkamarthataH pazO rnAma tasya nAmnaH saMkhyAgkaM vA dhArayanti tAn vinA parEna kEnApi krayavikrayE karttuM na zakyEtE| 18 atra jnjAnEna prakAzitavyaM| yO buddhviziSTAH sa pazOH saMkhyAM gaNayatu yataH sA mAvaNasya saMkhyA bhavati| sA ca saMkhyA SaTSaSTyadhikaSaTzatAni|

**14** tataH paraM nirIkSamANEna mayA mESazAvakO dRSTAH sa siyOnaparvvatasyOparyyatiSThat, aparaM yESAM bhAlEsu tasya nAma tatpituzca nAma likhitamAstE tAdRzAzcatuzcatvAriMztsahasrAdhikA lakSalOkAstEna sArddham Asan| 2 anantaraM bahutOyAnAM rava iva gurutarastanitasya ca rava iva EkO ravaH svargAt mayAzrAvi| mayA zrutaH sa ravO vINAvaDakAnAM vINAvaAdanasya sadRzaH| 3 siMhasanasyAntikE prANicatuSTayasya prAcInavargasya cAntikE 'pi tE navInamEkaM gItam agAyan kintu dharaNItaH parikrItAn tAn catuzcatvAriMztyahasrAdhikalakSalOkAn vinA nAparEna kEnApi tad gItaM zikSituM zakyatE| 4 imE yOSitAM saggEna na kalagkitA yatastE 'maithunA mESazAvakO yat kimapi sthAnaM gacchEt tatsarvvasmin sthAnE tam anugacchanti yatastE manuSyANAM madhyataH prathamaphalAnIvEzvarasya mESazAvakasya ca kRtE parikrItAH| 5 tESAM vadanESu cAnRtaM kimapi na vidyatE yatastE nirddOSA IzvarasiMhAsanasyAntikE tiSThanti| 6 anantaram AkAzamadhyEnOPPIyamAnO 'para EkO dUtO mayA dRSTAH sO 'nantakAlliyaM susaMvAdaM dhArayati sa ca susaMvAdaH sarvvajAtIyAn sarvvavaMzlyAn sarvvabhASAvAdinaH sarvvadEzIyAMzca pRthivInivAsinaH prati tEna ghOSitavyaH| (aiōnios g166) 7 sa uccaiHsvarENEdaM gadati yUyamIzvarAd bibhIta tasya stavaM kuruta ca yatastdiyavicArasya daNPa upAtiSThat tasmAd AkAzamaNPalasya pRthiviyAH samudrasya tOyaprasravaNAnAnjcA sraSTA yuSmAbhiH praNamyatAM| 8 tatpaczAd dvitiya EkO dUta upasthAyAvadat patitA patitA sA mahAbAbil yA sarvvajAtIyAn svaklyA M vyabhicArarUpaM krOdhamadam apAyayat| 9 tatpaczAd tRtIyO dUta upasthAyOccairavadat, yaH kaczita taM zazuM tasya pratimAnjcA praNamati svabhAlE svakarE vA kalagkaM grhlAti ca 10 sO 'pIzvarasya krOdhapAtrE sthitam amizritaM madat arthata Izvarasya krOdhamadaM pAsyati pavitradUtAnAM mESazAvakasya ca sAkSAd vahnigandhakayO ryAtanAM lapsyatE ca| 11 tESAM yAtanAyA dhUmO 'nantakAlaM yAvad udgamiSyati yE ca pazuM tasya pratimAnjcA pUjayanti tasya nAmno 'gkaM vA grhlanti tE divAnizaM kanjcana virAmaM na prApsyanti| (aiōn g165) 12 yE mAvaN A IzvarasyAjnjA ylzaU vizvAsanjca pAlayanti tESAM pavitralOkAnAM sahiSNutayAtra prakAzitavyaM| 13 aparaM svargAt mayA saha sambhASamANA EkO ravO mayAzrAvi tEnOktaM tvaM likha, idAnImArabhyA yE prabhau mriyantE tE mRtA dhanyA iti; AtmA bhASatE satyaM svazramEbhyastai rvirAmaH prAptavyaH tESAM karmmAni ca tAn anugacchanti| 14 tadanantaraM nirIkSamANEna mayA zvEtavarNa EkO mEghO dRSTastanmEghArUPhO janO

mAnavaputrAkRtirasti tasya zirasi suvarNakirITaM karE ca tIkSNaM dAtraM tiSThati| 15 tataH param anya EkO dUTo mandirAt nirgatyOccaiHsvarENA taM mEghArUPhaM sambhASyAvadat tvayA dAtraM prasAryya zasyacchEdanaM kriyatAM zasyacchEdanasya samaya upasthitO yatO mEdinyAH zasyAni paripakkAni| 16 tatastEna mEghArUPhENA pRthivYAM dAtraM prasAryya pRthivYAH zasyacchEdanaM kRtaM| 17 anantaram apara EkO dUtaH svargasthamandirAt nirgataH sO 'pi tIkSNaM dAtraM dhArayati| 18 aparam anya EkO dUTo vEditO nirgataH sa vahnEradihipatiH sa uccaiHsvarENA taM tIkSNadAtradhAriNaM sambhASyAvadat tvayA svaM tIkSNaM dAtraM prasAryya mEdinyA drAkSAgucchacchEdanaM kriyatAM yatastatphalAni pariNatAni| 19 tataH sa dUtaH pRthivYAM svadAtraM prasAryya pRthivYA drAkSAphalacchEdanam akarOt tatphalAni cEzvarasya krOdhasvarUpasya mahAkuNPasya madhyaM nirakSipat| 20 tatkunPasthaphalAni ca bahi rmardditAni tataH kuNPamadhyAt nirgataM raktaM krOzazataparyyantam azvAnAM khalInAn yAvad vyApnot|

**15** tataH param ahaM svargE 'param Ekam adbhuTaM mahAcihnaM dRSTavAn arthatO yai rdaNPaiIzvarasya kOpaH samAptiM gamiSyati tAn daNPAn dhArayantaH sapta dUTa mayA dRSTA| 2 vahnimizritasya kAcamayasya jalAzayasyAkRtirapi dRSTA yE ca pazOstatpratimAyAstannAmnO 'gkasya ca prabhUtavantastE tasya kAcamaya jalAzayasya tIrE tiSThanta IzvarIyavINA dhArayanti, 3 IzvaradAsasya mUsasO gltaM mEsazAvakasya ca gltaM gAyantO vadanti, yathA, sarvvazaktiviziSTastvaM hE prabhO paramEzvara|tvadIyasarvvakarmmAni mahAnti cAdbhutAni ca] sarvvapuNyavatAM rAjan mArgA nyAyyA RtAzca tE| 4 hE prabhO nAmadhEyAttE kO na bhItiM gamiSyati| kO vA tvadlyanAmnazca prazaMsAM na kariSyati| kEvalastvaM pavitrO 'si sarvvajAtIyamAnavAH| tvAmEvAbhipraNaMsyanti samAgatya tvadantikaM| yasmAttava vicArAjnjAH prAdurbhAvAM gatAH kila|| 5 tadanantaraM mayi nirIkSamANE sati svargE sAkSyAvAsasya mandirasya dvAraM muktAM| 6 yE ca sapta dUTAH sapta daNPAn dhArayanti tE tasmAt mandirAt niragacchan| tESAM paricchadA nirmmalazRbhavarNavastranirmmitA vakSAMsi ca suvarNazRgkhalaI rvESTitAnyAsan| 7 aparaM caturNAM prANinAm EkastEbhyAH saptadUtEbhyAH saptasuvrNakaMsAn adadAt| (aiōn g165) 8 anantaram Izvarasya tEjaHprabhAvakAraNaT mandiraM dhUmEna paripUrNaM tasmAt taiH saptadUtaiH saptadaNPAnAM samAptiM yAvat mandiraM kEnApi pravESTuM nAzakyata|

**16** tataH paraM mandirAt tAn saptadUtAn sambhASamAna ESa mahAravO mayAzcAvi, yUyaM gatvA tEbhyAH saptakaMsEbhyA Izvarasya krOdhaM pRthivYAM srAvayata| 2 tataH prathamO dUTo gatvA svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat pRthivYAm asrAvayat tasmAt pazOH kalagkadhAriNaM tatpratimApUjakAnAM mAnavAnAM zarIrEsu vyathAjanakA duSTavraNA abhavan| 3 tataH paraM dvitIyO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat samudrE 'srAvayat tEna sa kuNapasthazONitarUpyabhat samudrE sthitAzca sarvvE prANinO mRtyuM gatAH| 4 aparaM tRtyO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM nadISu jalaprasravaNESu cAsrAvayat tatastAni raktamayAnyabhavan| aparaM tOyAnAm adhipasya dUTasya vAgiyaM mayA zruta| 5 varttamAnazca bhUtzca bhaviSyazca paramEzvaraH| tvamEva nyAyyakArI yad EtAdRk tvaM vyacArayaH| 6 bhaviSyadvAdisAdhUnAM raktaM tairEva pAtitaM| zONitaM tvantu tEbhyO 'dAstatpAnaM tESu yujyatE|| 7 anantaraM vEditO bhASamANasya kasyacid ayaM ravO mayA zrutaH, hE parazvara satyAM tat hE sarvvazaktiman prabhO| satyA nyAyyAzca sarvvA hi vicArAjnjAstvadIyakAH|| 8 anantaraM caturthO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM sUryyE 'srAvayat tasmai ca vahninA mAnavAn dagdhuM sAmarthyam adAyi| 9 tEna manuSyA mahAtApEna tApitAstESAM daNPAnAm AdhipatyaviziSTasyezvarasya nAmAnindan tatprazaMsArthanjca manaHparivarttanaM nAkurvvan| 10 tataH paraM panjcamO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pazOH siMhAsanE 'srAvayat tEna tasya rASTraM timirAcchannam abhavat lOkAzca vEdanAkAraNaT svarasanA adaMdazyata| 11 svakIyavyathAvraNakAraNaCca svargastham anindan svakriyAbhyazca manAMsi na parAvarttayan| 12 tataH paraM SaSThO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad

avidyata tat sarvvaM pharAtAkhyO mahAnadE 'srAvayat tEna sUryyOdayadiza AgamiSyatAM rAgnjAM mArgasugamArthaM tasya tOyAni paryyazuSyan| 13 anantaraM nAgasya vadanAt pazO rvadanAt mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca vadanAt nirgacchantastrayO 'zucaya AtmAnO mayA dRSTAstE maNPUkAkArAH| 14 ta AzcraryakarmmakAriNO bhUtAnAm AtmAneH santi sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya mahAdinE yEna yuddhEna bhavitavyaM tatkrtE kRtsrajagatO rAjnjAH saMgraHItuM tESAM sannidhiM nirgacchanti| 15 aparam ibribhASayA harmmagiddOnAmakasthanE tE saggRhItAH| 16 pazyAhaM cairavad AgacchAmi yO janaH prabuddhastiSThati yathA ca nagnaH san na paryyaTati tasya lajjA ca yathA dRzyA na bhavati tathA svavAsAMsi rakSati sa dhanyaH| 17 tataH paraM saptamO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvam AkAzE 'srAvayat tEna svargIyamandiramadhyasthasiMhAsanAt mahAravO 'yaM nirgataH samAptirabhavaditi| 18 tadanantaraM taPitO ravAH stanitAni cAbhavan, yasmin kAlE ca pRthivyAM manuSyAH sRSTAstam Arabhya yAdRgmahAbhUmikampaH kadApi nAbhavat tAdRg bhUkampO 'bhavat| 19 tadAnIM mahAnagarI trikhaNPA jAtA bhinnajAtlyAnAM nagarAni ca nyapatan mahAbAbil cEzvarENA svakiyapracaNPakOpamadirApAtradAnArthaM saMsmRtA| 20 dvIpAzca palAyitA girayazcAntahitAH| 21 gaganamaNPalAcca manuSyANAm uparyyEkaikadrONaparimitazilAnAM mahAvRSTirabhavat tacchilAvRSTEH klEzAt manuSyA Izvaram anindam yatastajjAtaH klEzO 'tIva mahAn|

**17** tadanantaraM tESAM saptakaMsadhaRiNAM saptadUtanAm Eka Agatya mAM sambhASyAvadat, atrAgaccha, mEdinyA narapatayO yayA vEzyayA sArddhaM vyabhicArakarma kRtavantaH, 2 yasyA vyabhicAramadEna ca pRthivInivAsinO mattA abhavan tasyA bahutOyESUpaviSTAyA mahAvEzyAyA daNPam ahaM tvAM darzayAmi| 3 tatO 'ham AtmanAviSTastEna dUtena prAntaraM nItastatra nindAnAmabhiH paripUrNaM saptazirObhi rdazazRggazca viziSTA M sindUravarNaM pazumupaviSTA yOSidEkA mayA dRSTA| 4 sA nArI kRSNalOhitavarNaM sindUravarNanjca paricchadaM dhArayati svarNamaNimuktAbhizca vibhUSitAsti tasyAH karE ghrNArhadravyaiH svavyabhicArajAtamalaizca paripUrNa EkaH suvarNamayaH kaMsO vidyatE| 5 tasyA bhAlE nigUPhavAkyamidaM pRthivIsthavEzyAnAM ghRNyakriyANAnjca mAtA mahAbAbiliti nAma likhitam AstE| 6 mama dRSTigOcarasthA sA nArI pavitralOkAnAM rudhirENA yIzOH sAkSiNAM rudhirena ca mattAsIt tasyA darzanAt mamAtizayam AzcraryajnjAnaM jAtaM| 7 tataH sa dUto mAm avadat kutastavAzcraryajnjAnaM jAyatE? asyA yOSitastadvAhanasya saptazirObhi rdazazRggazca yuktasya pazOzca nigUPhabhAvam ahaM tvAM jnjApayAmi| 8 tvayA dRSTO 'sau pazurAsIt nEdAnIM varttatE kintu rasatalAt tEnOdEtavyaM vinAzazca gantavyaH| tatO yESAM nAmAni jagataH sRSTikAlam Arabhya jIvanapustakE likhitAni na vidyantE tE pRthivInivAsinO bhUtam avarttamAnamupasthAsyantanjc taM pazuM dRSTvAzcraryyaM maMsyantE| (Abyssos g12) 9 atra jnjAnayuktayA buddhyA prakAzitavyaM| tAni saptazirAMsi tasyA yOSita upavEZanasthAnasvarUpAH saptagirayaH spta rAjAnazca santi| 10 tESAM panjca patitA Ekazca varttamAnaH zESazcAdyApyanupasthitaH sa yadOpasthAsyati tadApi tEnAlpkAlaM sthAtavyaM| 11 yaH pazurAsIt kintvidAnIM na varttatE sa EvASTamaH, sa saptAnAm EkO 'sti vinAzaM gamiSyati ca| 12 tvayA dRSTAni dazazRggANyapi daza rAjAnaH santiH, adyApi tai rAjyaM na prAptaM kintu muhUrttamEkaM yAvat pazunA sArddhaM tE rAjAna iva prabhutvaM prApsyanti| 13 ta EkamantraNA bhaviSyanti svakiyazaktiprabhAvau pazavE dAsyanti ca| 14 tE mESazAvakEna sArddhaM yOtsyanti, kintu mESazAvakastAn jESyati yataH sa prabhUnAM prabhU rAjnjAM rAjA cAsti tasya sagginO 'pyAhUtA abhirucitA vizvAsyAzca| 15 aparaM sa mAm avadat sA vEzyA yatrOpavizati tAni tOyAni lOkA janatA jAtayO nAnAbhASAvAdinazca santi| 16 tvayA dRSTAni daza zRggANi pazuzcEmE tAM vEzyAm RtIyiSyantE dInAM nagnAnjca kariSyanti tasyA mAMsAni bhOkSyantE vahninA tAM dAhayiSyanti ca| 17 yata Izvarasya vAkyAni yAvat siddhiM na gamiSyanti tAvad Izvarasya manOgataM sAdhayitum EkAM mantraNAM kRtvA tasmai

pazavE svESAM rAjyaM dAtunjca tESAM manAMsIzvarENa pravarttitAni| 18 aparaM tvayA dRSTA yOSit sA mahAnagarI yA pRthivyA rAjnjAm upari rAjatvaM kurutE|

**18** tadanantaraM svargAd avarOhan apara EkO dUtO mayA dRSTAH sa mahAparAkramaviziSTastasya tEjasA ca pRthivI dlptA| 2 sa balavatA svarENA vAcamimAm aghOSayat patitA mahAbil, sA bhUtAnAM vasatiH sarvvESAm azucyAtmanAM kArA sarvvESAm azucInAM ghRNyAnAnjca pakSiNAM pinjjaraczAbhavat| 3 yataH sarvvajAtlyAstasyA vyabhicArajAtAM kOpamadirAM pItavantaH pRthivyA rAjAnazca tayA saha vyabhicAraM kRtavantaH pRthivyA vaNijazca tasyAH sukhabhOgabAhulyAd dhanAPhyatAM gatavantaH| 4 tataH paraM svargAt mayApara ESa ravaH zrutaH, hE mama prajAH, yUyaM yat tasyAH pApAnAm aMzinO na bhavata tasyA daNPaizca daNPayuktA na bhavata tadarthaM tatO nиргаччата| 5 yatastasyAH pApAni gaganasparzAnyabhavan tasyA adharmmakriyAzcEzvarENA saMsmRtAH| 6 parAn prati tayA yadvad vyavahRtaM tadvat tAM prati vyavaharata, tasyAH karmmaNAM dviguNaphalAni tasyai datta, yasmin kaMsE sA parAn madyam apAyayat tamEva tasyAH pAnArthaM dviguNamadyEna pUrayata| 7 tayA yAtmazlAghA yazca sukhabhOgaH kRtastayO rdviguNau yAtanAzOkau tasyai datta, yataH sA svaklyAntaHkaraNE vadati, rAjnjIvad upaviSTAhaM nAnAthA na ca zOkavit| 8 tasmAd divasa Ekasmin mArIdurbhikSazOcanaiH, sA samAploSyatE nArI dhyakSyatE vahninA ca sA; yad vicArAdhipastasyA balavAn prabhurIzvaraH, 9 vyabhicArastayA sArddhaM sukhabhOgazca yaiH kRtaH, tE sarvva Eva rAjAnastaddAhadhUmadarzanAt, prarOdiSyanti vakSAMsi cAhaniSyanti bAhubhiH| 10 tasyAstai ryAtanAbhilE rdUrE sthivEdamucyatE, hA hA bAbil mahAsthAna hA prabhAvAnvitE puri, Ekasmin AgatA daNPE vicArAjnjA tvadlyakA| 11 mEdinyA vaNijazca tasyAH kRtE rudanti zOcanti ca yatastESAM paNyadravyAAni kEnApi na krIyantE| 12 phalataH suvarNaraupyamaNimuktAH sUkSmavastrANi kRSNalOhitavAsAMsi paTTavastrANi sindUravarNavAsAMsi candanAdikASThAni gajadantEna mahArghakASThEna pittalalauhAbhyAM marmmaraprapstarENA vA nirmmitAni sarvvavidhapAtrAni 13 tvagEla dhUpaH sugandhidravyaM gandharasO drAkSArasastailaM zasyacUrNaM gOdhUmO gAvO mESA azvA rathA dAsEyA manuSyaprANAzcitAni paNyadravyAAni kEnApi na krIyantE| 14 tava manO'bhilASasya phalAnAM samayO gataH, tvattO dUrikRtaM yadyat zObhanaM bhUsaNaM tava, kadAcana taduddEZo na puna rlapsyatE tvayA| 15 tadvikrEtArO yE vaNijastayA dhaninO jAtAstE tasyA yAtanAyA bhayAd dUrE tiSThanato rOdiSyanti zOcantazcEdaM gadiSyanti 16 hA hA mahApuri, tvaM sUkSmavastraiH kRSNalOhitavastraiH sindUravarNavAsObhizcAcchAditA svarNamaNimuktAbhiralagkRta cAsIH, 17 kintvEkasmin daNPE sA mahAsampad luptA| aparaM pOtAnAM karNadhArAH samUhalOkA nAvikAH samudravyavasAyinazca sarvvE 18 dUrE tiSThantastasyA dAharya dhUmaM nirlkSamANA uccaiHsvarENA vadanti tasyA mahAnagarryAH kiM tulyaM? 19 aparaM svaziraHsu mRttikAM nikSipyA tE rudantaH zOcantazcOccaiHsvarENEdaM vadanti hA hA yasyA mahApuryyA bAhulyadhanakAraNAT, sampattiH sanjcitA sarvvaiH sAmudrapOtanAyakaiH, EkasminnEva daNPE sA sampUrNOcchinnatAM gatA| 20 hE svargavAsinaH sarvvE pavitrAH prEritAzca hE| hE bhAvivAdinO yUyaM kRtE tasyAH praharSata| yuSmAkAM yat tayA sArddhaM yO vivAdaH purAbhavat| daNPaM samucitaM tasya tasyai vyataradIzvaraH|| 21 anantaram EkO balavAn dUtO bRhatpESaNiprastaratulyaM pASANamEkaM gRhItvA samudrE nikSipyA kathitavAn, IdRgbalaprakAzEna bAbil mahAnagarI nipAtayiSyatE tatastasyA uddEzaH puna rna lapsyatE| 22 vallakIvAdinAM zabdaM puna rna zrOSyatE tvayi| gAthAkAnAnjca zabdO vA vaMzItUryyAdivAdinAM| zilpkarmmakaraH kO 'pi puna rna drakSyatE tvayi| pESaNiprastaratradhvAnaH puna rna zrOSyatE tvayi| 23 dlpsyApi prabhA tadvat puna rna drakSyatE tvayi| na kanyAvarayOH zabdaH punaH saMzrOSyatE tvayi| yasmAnmukhyAH pRthivyA yE vaNijastE'bhanav tava| yasmAcca jAtayaH sarvvA mOhitAstava mAyayA| 24 bhAvivAdipavitrANAM yAvantazca hatA bhuvi| sarvvESAM zONitaM tESAM prAptaM sarvvaM tavAntare||

**19** tataH paraM svargasthAnAM mahAjanatAyA mahAzabdO 'yaM mayA zrUtaH, brUta parEzvaraM dhanyam  
asmadlyO ya IzvaraH| tasyAbhavat paritrANAM prabhAvazca parAkramaH| 2 vicArAjnjAzca tasyaiva  
satyA nyAyyA bhavanti ca| yA svavEzyAkriyAbhizca vyakarOt kRtsnamEdinIM| tAM sa daNPitavAn vEzyAM  
tasyAzca karatastathA| zONitasya svadAsAnAM saMzOdhaM sa gRhItavAn|| 3 punarapi tairidamuktaM yathA,  
brUta parEzvaraM dhanyaM yannityaM nityamEva ca| tasyA dAhasya dhUmO 'sau dizamUrddhvamudESyatil||  
**(aiōn g165)** 4 tataH paraM caturvviMzatiprAcInAzcatvAraH prANinazca praNipatya siMhAsanOpaviSTam IzvaraM  
praNamyAvadan, tathAstu paramEzazca sarvvairEva prazasyatAM|| 5 anantaraM siMhAsanamadhyAd EsA ravo  
nirgato, yathA, hE Izvarasya dAsEyAstadbhaktAH sakala narAH| yUyaM kSudrA mahAntazca prazaMsata va  
IzvaraM|| 6 tataH paraM mahAjanatAyAH zabda iva bahutOyAnAnjca zabda iva gRutarastanitAnAnjca zabda iva  
zabdo 'yaM mayA zrutaH, brUta parEzvaraM dhanyaM rAjatvaM prAptavAn yataH| sa paramEzvarO 'smAkAM  
yaH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuh| 7 kIrttayAmaH stavaM tasya hRSTAzcOllAsitA vayaM| yanmESazAvakasyaiva  
vivAhAsamayO 'bhavat| vAgdattA cAbhavat tasmai yA kanyA sA susajjita| 8 paridhAnAya tasyai ca dattaH  
zubhraH sucElakaH| 9 sa sucElakaH pavitraOkAnAM puNyAni| tataH sa mAm uktavAn tvamidaM likha  
mESazAvakasya vivAhAbhOjyAya yE nimantritAste dhanyaA iti| punarapi mAm avadat, imAnIzvaraM  
satyAni vAkyAni| 10 anantaraM ahaM tasya caraNayOrantikE nipayta taM praNantumudyataH| tataH sa  
mAm uktavAn sAvadhAnastiSTha maivaM kuru yIzOH sAkSyaviziSTAistava bhrAtRbhishvayA ca sahadAsO  
'haM| IzvaramEva praNama yasmAd yIzOH sAkSyA M bhaviSyadvAkyasya sAraM| 11 anantaraM mayA  
muktaH svargO dRSTaH, EkaH zvEtavarNO 'zvO 'pi dRSTastadArUPhO janO vizvAsyaH satyamayazcEti  
nAmna khyAtaH sa yAthArthyEna vicAraM yuddhanjca karOti| 12 tasya nEtrE 'gnizikhAtulyE zirasi ca  
bahukirITAni vidyantE tatra tasya nAma likhitamasti tamEva vinA nAparaH kO 'pi tannAma jAnAti| 13 sa  
rudhiramagnEna paricchadEnAcchAdita IzvaravAda iti nAmnAbhidhIyatE ca| 14 aparaM svargasthasainyAni  
zvEtAzvArUPhAni parihitanirmmalazvEtasUkSmavastrAni ca bhUtvA tamanugacchanti| 15 tasya vaktrAd  
EkastIkSaNaH khaggO nirgacchati tEna khaggEna sarvvajAtlyAstEnAghAtitavyAH sa ca lauhadaNPEna tAn  
cArayiSyati sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya pracaNPakOparasOtpAdakadrAkSAkuNPE yadyat tiSThati tat sarvvam  
sa Eva padAbhyAM pinaSTi| 16 aparaM tasya paricchada urasi ca rAjnjAM rAjA prabhUnAM prabhuzcEti nAma  
nikhitamasti| 17 anantaraM sUryyE tiSThan EkO dUtO mayA dRSTaH, AkAzamadhyu uPPIyamAnAn sarvvAn  
pakSiNaH prati sauccaiHsvarENEdaM ghOSayati, atrAgacchata| 18 Izvarasya mahAbhOjyE milata, rAjnjAM  
kravyAni sEnApatInAM kravyAni vIrANAM kravyAnYazvAnAM tadArUPhAnAnjca kravyAni dAsamuktAnAM  
kSudramahatAM sarvvESAmEva kravyAni ca yuSmAbhi rbhakSitavyAni| 19 tataH paraM tEnAzvArUPhajanEa  
tadlyasainyaizca sArddhaM yuddhaM karttuM sa pazuH pRthivyA rAjAnastESAM sainyAni ca samAgacchantiIti  
mayA dRSTaM| 20 tataH sa pazu rdhRtO yazca mithyAbhaviSyadvaktA tasyAntikE citrakarmmAni kurvvan  
tairEva pazvagkadhAriNastatpratimApUjakAMzca bhramitavAn sO 'pi tEna sArddhaM dhRtaH| tau ca  
vahnigandhakavalitahradE jIvantau nikSiptau| **(Linnē Pyr g3041 g4442)** 21 avaziSTAzcA tasyAzvArUPhasya  
vaktranirgatakhaggEna hatAH, tESAM kravyaizca pakSiNaH sarvvE tRptiM gatAH|

**20** tataH paraM svargAd avarOhan EkO dUtO mayA dRSTastasya karE ramAtalasya kunjjikA  
mahAzRgkhalanjcaikaM tiSThataH| **(Abyssos g12)** 2 aparaM nAgO 'rthataH yO vRddhaH sarpO 'pavAdakaH  
zayatAnazcAsti tamEva dhRtvA varSasahasraM yAvad baddhavAn| 3 aparaM rasAtaLE taM nikSipyA  
tadupari dvAraM ruddhvaM mudrAgkitavAn yasmAt tad varSasahasraM yAvat sampUrNaM na bhavEt tAvad  
bhinnajAtlyAstEna puna rna bhramitavyAH| tataH param alpakAlArthaM tasya mOcanEna bhavitavyaM|  
**(Abyssos g12)** 4 anantaraM mayA siMhAsanAni dRSTAni tatra yE janA upAvizan tEbhyO vicArabhArO  
'dlyata; anantaraM yIzOH sAkSyasya kAraNaAd IzvaravAkyasya kAraNaCca yESAM zirazchEdanAM kRtaM  
pazOstadlyapratimAyA vA pUjA yai rna kRtA bhAlE karE vA kalagkO 'pi na dhRtastESAm AtmAnO 'pi mayA

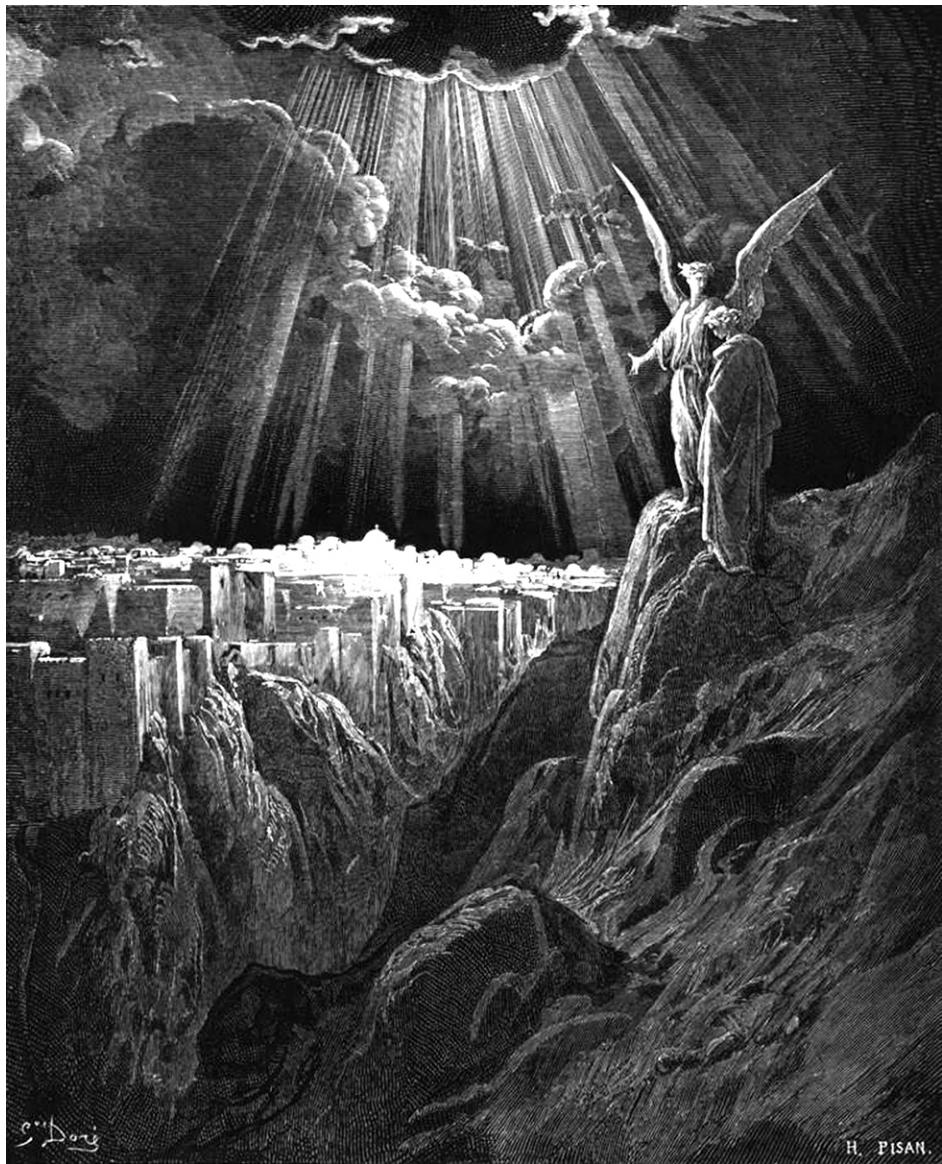
dRSTAH, tE prAptajIvanAstadvarSasahasraM yAvat khrISTEna sArddhaM rAjatvamakurvvan| 5 kintvavaziSTA  
mRtajanAstasya varSasahasrasya samAptEH pUrvvaM jIvanaM na prApan| 6 ESA prathamOtthitiH| yaH kazcit  
prathamAyA utthitEraMzI sa dhanyaH pavitraZca| tESu dvitIyamRtyOH ko 'pyadhikArO nAsti ta Izvarasya  
khrISTasya ca yAjakA bhaviSyanti varSasahasraM yAvat tEna saha rAjatvam kariSyanti ca| 7 varSasahasre  
samAptE zayatAnaH svakArAtO mOkSyatE| 8 tataH sa pRthiviyAzcaturdikSu sthitAn sarvvajAtlyAn vizEsatO  
jUjAkhyAn mAjUjAkhyAMzca sAmudrasikatAvad bahusaMkhyakAn janAn bhramayitvA yuddhArthaM  
saMgrahItuM nirgamiSyati| 9 tatastE mEdinyAH prasthEnAgatya pavitraZokAnAM durgaM priyatAM  
nagarInja vESTitavantaH kintvIzvarEna nikSiptO 'gnirAkAzAt patitvA tAn khAditavAn| 10 tESAM bhramayitA  
ca zayatAnO vahnigandhakayO rhradE 'rthataH pazu rmithyAbhaviSyadvAdI ca yatra tiSThatastatraiva  
nikSiptaH, tatrAnantakAlaM yAvat tE divAnizaM yAtanAM bhOkSyatE| (aiōn g165, Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442)  
11 tataH zuklam EkaM mahAsiMhAsanaM mayA dRSTA M tadupaviSTO 'pi dRSTastasya vadanAntikAd  
bhUnabhOmaNPalE palAyEtAM punastAbhyAM sthAnaM na labdhaM| 12 aparaM kSudrA mahAntazca sarvve  
mRtA mayA dRSTA H, tE siMhAsanasyAntikE 'tiSThan granthAzca vyastIryyanta jIvanapustakAkhyam aparam  
EkaM pustakamapi vistIrNaM| tatra granthESu yadyat likhitaM tasmAt mRtAnAM Ekaikasya svakriyAnuyAyI  
vicAraH kRtaH| 13 tadAniM samudrENA svAntarastH mRtajanAH samarpitAH, mRtyuparalOkAbhyAmapi  
svAntarastH mRtajanAH sarmipatAH, tESAnjcaikaikasya svakriyAnuyAyI vicAraH kRtaH| (Hadēs g86) 14 aparaM  
mRtyuparalOkau vahnihradE nikSiptau, ESa Eva dvitIyO mRtyuH| (Hadēs g86, Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 15 yasya kasyacit  
nAma jIvanapustakE likhitaM nAvidyata sa Eva tasmin vahnihradE nyakSipyata| (Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442)

**21** anantaraM navInam AkAzamaNPalaM navIna pRthivi ca mayA dRSTE yataH prathamam AkAzamaNPalaM  
prathamA pRthivi ca lOpA M gatE samudrO 'pi tataH paraM na vidyatE| 2 aparaM svargAd avarOhanti  
pavitra nagarI, arthatO navIna yirUzAlamapurI mayA dRSTA, sA varAya vibhUSitA kanyEva susajitAsIt|  
3 anantaraM svargAd ESa mahAravO mayA zrutaH pazyAyaM mAnavaiH sArddham IzvarasyAvAsaH, sa  
taiH sArddhaM vatsyati tE ca tasya prajA bhaviSyanti, Izvarazca svayaM tESAm IzvarO bhUtvA taiH  
sArddhaM sthAsyati| 4 tESAM nEtrEbhyazcAzrUNi sarvvANizvarEna pramArkSyantE mRtyurapi puna rna  
bhaviSyati zOkavilApaklEzA api puna rna bhaviSyanti, yataH prathamAni sarvvAni vyatItini| 5 aparaM  
siMhAsanOpaviSTO janO'vadat pazyAhAM sarvvAni nUtanIkArOmI punaravadat likha yata imAni vAkyAni  
satyAni vizvAsyAni ca santi| 6 pana rmAm avadat samAptaM, ahaM kaH kSazca, aham Adirantazca yaH  
pipAsati tasmA ahaM jIvanadAyiprasravaNasya tOyaM vinAmUlyA M dAsyAmi| 7 yO jayati sa sarvvESAm  
adhidhikArI bhaviSyati, ahanjca tasyEzvarO bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama putrO bhaviSyati| 8 kintu bhItAnAM  
avizvAsinAM ghRNyAnAM narahantRNAM vEzyAgAminAM mOhakAnAM dEvapUjakAnAM sarvvESAm  
anRtavAdinAnjcAMzO vahnigandhakajvalitahradE bhaviSyati, ESa Eva dvitIyO mRtyuH| (Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 9  
anantaraM zESasaptadaNPaiH paripUrNAH sapta kaMsA yESAM saptadUtAnAM karESvAsan tESAmEka  
Agatya mAM sambhASyAvadat, AgacchAhaM tAM kanyAm arthatO mEsazAvakasya bhAvibhAryyAM tvAM  
darzayAmi| 10 tataH sa AtmAviSTA M mAm atyuccaM mahAparvvatamEMka nItvEzvarasya sannidhitaH  
svargAd avarOhantIM yirUzAlamAkhyAM pavitraM nagarIM darzitavAn| 11 sA IzvarIyapratApaviziSTA  
tasyAstEjO mahArgharatnavad arthataH sUryyakAntamaNitEjastulyaM| 12 tasyAH prAcIraM bRhad uccanjca  
tatra dvAdaza gOpurAni santi tadgOpurOpari dvAdaza svargadUta vidyantE tatra ca dvAdaza nAmAnyarthata  
isrAyEllyAnAM dvAdazavaMzAnAM nAmAni likhitAni| 13 pUrvvadizi trINi gOpurAni uttaradizi trINi  
gOpurAni dakSiNadiSi trINi gOpurAni pazcImadizi ca trINi gOpurAni santi| 14 nagaryyAH prAcIrasya  
dvAdaza mUlAni santi tatra mESAzAvAkasya dvAdazaprEritAnAM dvAdaza nAmAni likhitAni| 15 anaraM  
nagaryyAstdalyagOpurANAM tatprAcIrasya ca mApAnArthaM mayA sambhASamANasya dUtasya karE  
svarNamaya EkaH parimANadaNPa AsIt| 16 nagaryyA AkRtizcaturasrA tasyA dairghyaprasthE samE| tataH

paraM sa tEga parimANadaNPEna tAM nagarIM parimitavAn tasyAH parimANaM dvAdazasahasranalvAH| tasyA dairghyaM prastham uccatvanjcA samAnAni| 17 aparaM sa tasyAH prAcIraM parimitavAn tasyA mAnavAsyArthatO dUTasyA parimANAnusAratastat catuzcatvAriMzadadhikAzatahastaparimitaM | 18 tasyA prAcIrasya nirmmitiH sUryyakAntamaNibhi rnagarI ca nirmmalakAcatulyEna zuddhasuvarNEna nirmmitA| 19 nagaryyAH prAcIrasya mUlAni ca sarvvavidhamahArghamaNibhi rbhUSitAni| tESAM prathamaM bhittimUlaM sUryyakAntasyA, dvitIyaM nilasyA, tRtIyaM tAmramaNEH, caturthaM marakatasyA, 20 panjcamam vaidUryyasyA, SaSThaM zONaratnasyA, saptamaM candrakAntasyA, aSTamaM gOmEdasyA, navamaM padmarAgasyA, dazamaM lazUnIlyasyA, EkAdazaM SERojasyA, dvAdazaM marTISmaNEzcAsti| 21 dvAdazagOpurAni dvAdazamuktAbhi rnirmmitAni, EkaikaM gOpuram EkaikayA muktayA kRtaM nagaryyA mahAmArgazcAccakAcavat nirmmalasuvarNEna nirmmitaM| 22 tasyA antara Ekamapi mandiraM mayA na dRStaM sataH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH paramEzvarO mEsazAvakazca svayaM tasyA mandiraM| 23 tasyai nagaryyai dlptidAnArthaM sUryyAcandramasOH prayOjanaM nAsti yata Izvarasya pratApastAM dlpayati mEsazAvakazca tasyA jyOtirasti| 24 paritrANaprAptalOkanivahAzca tasyA AlOkE gamanAgamanE kurvvanti pRthivyA rAjAnazca svakIyaM pratApaM gauravanjcA tanmadhyam Anayanti| 25 tasyA dvArAni divA kadApi na rOtsyantE nizApi tatra na bhaviSyati| 26 sarvvajAtInAM gauravapratApau tanmadhyam AnESyEtE| 27 parantvapavitraM ghRNyakRd anRtakRd vA kimapi tanmadhyaM na pravEkSyati mEsazAvakasya jIvanapustakE yESAM nAmAni likhitAni kEvalaM ta Eva pravEkSyanti|

**22** anantaraM sa sphatikavat nirmmalam amRtatOyasya srOtO mAm aurzayat tad Izvarasya mEsazAvakasya ca siMhAsanAt nirgacchati| 2 nagaryyA mArgamadhyE tasyA nadYAH pArzvayOramRtavRkSA vidyantE tESAM dvAdazaphalAni bhavanti, EkaikO vRkSaH pratimAsaM svaphalaM phalati tadvRkSapatrAni cAnyajAtIyAnAm ArOgyajanakAni| 3 aparaM kimapi zApagrastaM puna rna bhaviSyati tasyA madhya Izvarasya mEsazAvakasya ca siMhAsanaM sthAsyati tasya dAsAzca taM sEviSyantE| 4 tasya vadananadarzanaM prApsyanti bhAlEsu ca tasya nAma likhitaM bhaviSyati| 5 tadAniM rAtriH puna rna bhaviSyati yataH prabhuH paramEzvarastAn dlpayiSyati tE cAnantakAlaM yAvad rAjetvaM kariSyantE| (aiōn g165) 6 anantaraM sa mAm avadat, vAkyAnImAni vizvAsyAni satyAni ca, acirAd yai rhavitavyaM tAni svadAsAn jnjApayituM pavitrabhaviSyadvAdinAM prabhuH paramEzvaraH svadUtaM prESitavAn| 7 pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, Etadgranthasya bhaviSyadvAkyAni yaH pAlayati sa Eva dhanyaH| 8 yOhanaham EtAni zrutavAn dRStavAMzcAsmi zrutvA dRStvA ca taddarzakadUtasya praNAmArthaM taccaraNayOrantikE 'pataM| 9 tataH sa mAm avadat sAvadhAnO bhava maivaM kRru, tvayA tava bhrAtRbhI rhaviSyadvAdibhirEtadgranthasthavAkyapAlanakAribhizca sahadAsO 'haM| tvam IzvaraM praNama| 10 sa puna rmAm avadat, EtadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyAni tvayA na mudrAgkayitavyAni yataH samayo nikaTavarti| 11 adharmmAcAra itaH paramapyadharmaM Acaratu, amEdhyAcAra itaH paramapyamEdhyam Acaratu dharmmAcAra itaH paramapi dharmmA Acaratu pavitrAcArazcEtaH paramapi pavitram Acaratu| 12 pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, EkaikasmAI svakriyAnuyAyiphalaDAnArthaM maddAtavyaphalaM mama samavartti| 13 ahaM kaH kSazca prathamaH zESazcAdirantazca| 14 amutavRkSasyAdhikAraprAptyartham dvArai rnagaraprvEZArthanjcA yE tasyA jnjAH pAlayanti ta Eva dhanyaH| 15 kukkurai rmAyAvibhiH puggAmibhi rnarahantRbhi rdEvArcakaiH sarvvairanRtE prlyamANairanRtAcAribhizca bahiH sthAtavyaM| 16 maNPaliSu yuSmabhayamEtESAM sAkSyadAnArthaM yIzurahaM svadUtaM prESitavAn, ahamEva dAyudo mUlaM vaMzazca, ahaM tEjOmayaprabhAtlyatArAsvarUpaH| 17 AtmA kanyA ca kathayataH, tvayAgamyatAM| zrOtApi vadatu, AgamyatAmiti| yazca tRSArttaH sa Agacchatu yazcEcchati sa vinA mUlyaM jIvanadAyi jalaM gRhlatu| 18 yaH kazcid EtadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyAni zRNOTi tasmA ahaM sAkSyamidaM dadAmi, kazcid yadyaparaM kimapiEtESu yOjayati tarhIzvarOgranthE'smin likhitAn daNPAn tasminnEva

yOjaiSyati| 19 yadi ca kazcid EtadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyEbhyaH kimapyapaharati tarhIzvarO granthE  
'smin likhitAt jIvanavRkSAT pavitranagarAcca tasyAMzamapahariSyati| 20 Etat sAkSyaM yO dadAti sa Eva  
vakti satyam ahaM tUrNam AgacchAmi| tathAstu| prabhO yIzo, AgamyatAM bhavatA| 21 asmAkaM prabhO  
ryIzukhrI STasyAnugrahaH sarvvESu yuSmAsu varttatAM|AmEn|



aparaM svargAd avarOhantl pavitrA nagarl, arthatO navInA yirUzAlamapurl mayA dRSTA,  
sA varAya vibhUSitA kanyEva susajjitAslt anantaraM svargAd ESa mahAravO mayA zrutaH  
pazyAyaM mAnavaiH sArddham IzvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM vatsyati tE ca tasya prajA  
bhaviSyanti, Izvarazca svayaM tESAm IzvarO bhUtvA taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati  
prakAzitaM 21:2-3

# Reader's Guide

satyavEdaH at [AionianBible.org/Readers-Guide](http://AionianBible.org/Readers-Guide)

The Aionian Bible republishes public domain and Creative Common Bible texts that are 100% free to copy and print. The original translation is unaltered and notes are added to help your study. The notes show the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

Who has the authority to interpret the Bible and examine the underlying Hebrew and Greek words? That is a good question! We read in 1 John 2:27, *"As for you, the anointing which you received from him remains in you, and you do not need for anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, you remain in him."* Every Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible! Now that does not mean we will all agree. Each of us is still growing in our understanding of the truth. However, it does mean that there is no infallible human or tradition to answer all our questions. Instead the Holy Spirit helps each of us to know the truth and grow closer to God and each other.

The Bible is a library with 66 books in the Protestant Canon. The best way to learn God's word is to read entire books. Read the book of Genesis. Read the book of John. Read the entire Bible library. Topical studies and cross-referencing can be good. However, the safest way to understand context and meaning is to read whole Bible books. Chapter and verse numbers were added for convenience in the 16th century, but unfortunately they can cause the Bible to seem like an encyclopedia. The Aionian Bible is formatted with simple verse numbering, minimal notes, and no cross-referencing in order to encourage the reading of Bible books.

Bible reading must also begin with prayer. Any Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible with God's help. However, this freedom is also a responsibility because without the Holy Spirit we cannot interpret accurately. We read in 1 Corinthians 2:13-14, *"And we speak of these things, not with words taught by human wisdom, but with those taught by the Spirit, comparing spiritual things with spiritual things. Now the natural person does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned."* So we cannot understand in our natural self, but we can with God's help through prayer.

The Holy Spirit is the best writer and he uses literary devices such as introductions, conclusions, paragraphs, and metaphors. He also writes various genres including historical narrative, prose, and poetry. So Bible study must spiritually discern and understand literature. Pray, read, observe, interpret, and apply. Finally, *"Do your best to present yourself approved by God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, properly handling the word of truth."* 2 Timothy 2:15. *"God has granted to us his precious and exceedingly great promises; that through these you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world by lust. Yes, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply moral excellence; and in moral excellence, knowledge; and in knowledge, self-control; and in self-control patience; and in patience godliness; and in godliness brotherly affection; and in brotherly affection, love. For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful to the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ,"* 2 Peter 1:4-8.

# Glossary

satyavEdaH at [AionianBible.org/Glossary](http://AionianBible.org/Glossary)

The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven special words to help us better understand the extent of God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies. The original translation is unaltered and a note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Compare the meanings below to the Strong's Concordance and Glossary definitions.

## **Abyssos** g12

*Greek:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* 9 times in 3 books, 6 chapters, and 9 verses

*Meaning:*

Temporary prison for special fallen angels such as Apollyon, the Beast, and Satan.

## **aïdios** g126

*Greek:* adjective

*Usage:* 2 times in Romans 1:20 and Jude 6

*Meaning:*

Lasting, enduring forever, eternal.

## **aiōn** g165

*Greek:* noun

*Usage:* 127 times in 22 books, 75 chapters, and 102 verses

*Meaning:*

A lifetime or time period with a beginning and end, an era, an age, the completion of which is beyond human perception, but known only to God the creator of the aiōns, Hebrews 1:2. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

## **aiōnios** g166

*Greek:* adjective

*Usage:* 71 times in 19 books, 44 chapters, and 69 verses

*Meaning:*

From start to finish, pertaining to the age, lifetime, entirety, complete, or even consummate. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Koine Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

## **eleēsē** g1653

*Greek:* verb, aorist tense, active voice, subjunctive mood, 3rd person singular

*Usage:* 1 time in this conjugation, Romans 11:32

*Meaning:*

To have pity on, to show mercy. Typically, the subjunctive mood indicates possibility, not certainty. However, a subjunctive in a purpose clause is a resulting action as certain as the causal action. The subjunctive in a purpose clause functions as an indicative, not an optative. Thus, the grand conclusion of grace theology in Romans 11:32 must be clarified. God's mercy on all is not a possibility, but a certainty. See [ntgreek.org](http://ntgreek.org).

## **Geenna** g1067

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 12 times in 4 books, 7 chapters, and 12 verses

Meaning:

Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's trash dump, a place of ruin, destruction, and judgment in this life, or the next, though not eternal to Jesus' audience.

## **Hadēs** g86

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 11 times in 5 books, 9 chapters, and 11 verses

Meaning:

Synonomous with Sheol, though in New Testament usage Hades is the temporal place of punishment for deceased unbelieving mankind, distinct from Paradise for deceased believers.

## **Limnē Pyr** g3041 g4442

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: Phrase 5 times in the New Testament

Meaning:

Lake of Fire, final punishment for those not named in the Book of Life, prepared for the Devil and his angels, Matthew 25:41.

## **Sheol** h7585

Hebrew: proper noun, place

Usage: 66 times in 17 books, 50 chapters, and 64 verses

Meaning:

The grave or temporal afterlife world of both the righteous and unrighteous, believing and unbelieving, until the general resurrection.

## **Tartaroō** g5020

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 1 time in 2 Peter 2:4

Meaning:

Temporary prison for particular fallen angels awaiting final judgment.

# Glossary +

[AionianBible.org/Bibles/Sanskrit---Cologne-Script/Noted](http://AionianBible.org/Bibles/Sanskrit---Cologne-Script/Noted)

Glossary references are below. Strong's Hebrew and Greek number notes are added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Questioned verse translations do not contain Aionian Glossary words and may wrongly imply *eternal* or *Hell*. \* The note placement is skipped or adjusted for verses with non-standard numbering.

## **Abyssos**

IUkaH 8:31  
rOmiNaH 10:7  
prakAzitaM 9:1  
prakAzitaM 9:2  
prakAzitaM 9:11  
prakAzitaM 11:7  
prakAzitaM 17:8  
prakAzitaM 20:1  
prakAzitaM 20:3

prEritAH 3:21  
prEritAH 15:18  
rOmiNaH 1:25\*  
rOmiNaH 9:5  
rOmiNaH 11:36  
rOmiNaH 12:2  
rOmiNaH 16:27  
1 karinthinaH 1:20  
1 karinthinaH 2:6  
1 karinthinaH 2:7  
1 karinthinaH 2:8  
1 karinthinaH 3:18  
1 karinthinaH 8:13  
1 karinthinaH 10:11  
2 karinthinaH 4:4  
2 karinthinaH 9:9  
2 karinthinaH 11:31  
gAlAtinaH 1:4  
gAlAtinaH 1:5  
iphiSiNaH 1:21  
iphiSiNaH 2:2\*  
iphiSiNaH 2:7  
iphiSiNaH 3:9  
iphiSiNaH 3:9  
iphiSiNaH 3:11\*  
iphiSiNaH 3:21  
iphiSiNaH 6:12  
philipinaH 4:20  
kalasinaH 1:26  
1 tmathiyaH 1:17  
1 tmathiyaH 6:17  
2 tmathiyaH 4:10  
2 tmathiyaH 4:18  
titah 2:12  
ibriNaH 1:2  
ibriNaH 1:8  
ibriNaH 5:6  
ibriNaH 6:5  
ibriNaH 6:20  
ibriNaH 7:17  
ibriNaH 7:21\*  
ibriNaH 7:24  
ibriNaH 7:28  
ibriNaH 9:26  
ibriNaH 11:3  
ibriNaH 13:8  
ibriNaH 13:21  
1 pitaraH 1:23

1 pitaraH 1:25  
1 pitaraH 4:11  
1 pitaraH 5:11  
2 pitaraH 3:18  
1 yOhanaH 2:17  
2 yOhanaH 1:2  
yihUdAH 1:13  
yihUdAH 1:25  
prakAzitaM 1:6  
prakAzitaM 1:18  
prakAzitaM 4:9  
prakAzitaM 4:10  
prakAzitaM 5:13  
prakAzitaM 7:12  
prakAzitaM 10:6  
prakAzitaM 11:15  
prakAzitaM 14:11  
prakAzitaM 15:7  
prakAzitaM 19:3  
prakAzitaM 20:10  
prakAzitaM 22:5

## **aīdios**

rOmiNaH 1:20  
yihUdAH 1:6

## **aiōn**

mathiH 12:32  
mathiH 13:22  
mathiH 13:39  
mathiH 13:40  
mathiH 13:49  
mathiH 21:19  
mathiH 24:3  
mathiH 28:20  
mArkaH 3:29  
mArkaH 4:19\*  
mArkaH 10:30  
mArkaH 11:14  
IUkaH 1:33  
IUkaH 1:55\*  
IUkaH 1:70\*  
IUkaH 16:8  
IUkaH 18:30  
IUkaH 20:34  
IUkaH 20:35  
yOhanaH 4:14  
yOhanaH 6:51  
yOhanaH 6:58  
yOhanaH 8:35  
yOhanaH 8:51  
yOhanaH 8:52  
yOhanaH 9:32  
yOhanaH 10:28  
yOhanaH 11:26  
yOhanaH 12:34  
yOhanaH 13:8  
yOhanaH 14:16

## **aiōnios**

mathiH 18:8  
mathiH 19:16  
mathiH 19:29  
mathiH 25:41  
mathiH 25:46  
mArkaH 3:29  
mArkaH 10:17  
mArkaH 10:30  
lUkaH 10:25  
lUkaH 16:9  
lUkaH 18:18  
lUkaH 18:30  
yOhanaH 3:15  
yOhanaH 3:16  
yOhanaH 3:36  
yOhanaH 4:14  
yOhanaH 4:36  
yOhanaH 5:24  
yOhanaH 5:39  
yOhanaH 6:27  
yOhanaH 6:40  
yOhanaH 6:47  
yOhanaH 6:54  
yOhanaH 6:68

yOhanaH 10:28  
yOhanaH 12:25  
yOhanaH 12:50  
yOhanaH 17:2  
yOhanaH 17:3  
prEritAH 13:46  
prEritAH 13:48  
rOmiNaH 2:7  
rOmiNaH 5:21  
rOmiNaH 6:22  
rOmiNaH 6:23  
rOmiNaH 16:25  
rOmiNaH 16:26  
2 karinthinaH 4:17  
2 karinthinaH 4:18  
2 karinthinaH 5:1  
gAlAtinaH 6:8  
2 thiSalanIkinaH 1:9  
2 thiSalanIkinaH 2:16  
1 tlmathiyaH 1:16  
1 tlmathiyaH 6:12  
1 tlmathiyaH 6:16  
2 tlmathiyaH 1:9  
2 tlmathiyaH 2:10  
tItaH 1:2\*  
tItaH 3:7  
philOmOnaH 1:15  
ibriNaH 5:9  
ibriNaH 6:2  
ibriNaH 9:12  
ibriNaH 9:14  
ibriNaH 9:15  
ibriNaH 13:20  
1 pitaraH 5:10  
2 pitaraH 1:11  
1 yOhanaH 1:2  
1 yOhanaH 2:25  
1 yOhanaH 3:15  
1 yOhanaH 5:11  
1 yOhanaH 5:13  
1 yOhanaH 5:20  
yihUdAH 1:7  
yihUdAH 1:21  
prakAzitaM 14:6

## ***eleēsē***

rOmiNaH 11:32

## ***Geenna***

mathiH 5:22  
mathiH 5:29  
mathiH 5:30  
mathiH 10:28  
mathiH 18:9  
mathiH 23:15  
mathiH 23:33  
mArkaH 9:43\*

mArkaH 9:45\*  
mArkaH 9:47\*  
lUkaH 12:5  
yAkUbaH 3:6  
***Hadēs***  
mathiH 11:23  
mathiH 16:18  
lUkaH 10:15  
lUkaH 16:23  
prEritAH 2:27  
prEritAH 2:31  
1 karinthinaH 15:55  
prakAzitaM 1:18  
prakAzitaM 6:8  
prakAzitaM 20:13  
prakAzitaM 20:14

## ***Limnē Pyr***

prakAzitaM 19:20  
prakAzitaM 20:10  
prakAzitaM 20:14  
prakAzitaM 20:15  
prakAzitaM 21:8

## ***Sheol***

Genesis 37:35  
Genesis 42:38  
Genesis 44:29  
Genesis 44:31  
Numbers 16:30  
Numbers 16:33  
Deuteronomy 32:22  
1 Samuel 2:6  
2 Samuel 22:6  
1 Kings 2:6  
1 Kings 2:9  
Job 7:9  
Job 11:8  
Job 14:13  
Job 17:13  
Job 17:16  
Job 21:13  
Job 24:19  
Job 26:6

Psalm 6:5  
Psalm 9:17  
Psalm 16:10  
Psalm 18:5  
Psalm 30:3  
Psalm 31:17  
Psalm 49:14  
Psalm 49:15  
Psalm 55:15  
Psalm 86:13  
Psalm 88:3  
Psalm 89:48

Psalm 116:3  
Psalm 139:8  
Psalm 141:7  
Proverbs 1:12  
Proverbs 5:5  
Proverbs 7:27  
Proverbs 9:18  
Proverbs 15:11  
Proverbs 15:24  
Proverbs 23:14  
Proverbs 27:20  
Proverbs 30:16  
Ecclesiastes 9:10  
Song of Solomon 8:6  
Isaiah 5:14  
Isaiah 7:11  
Isaiah 14:9  
Isaiah 14:11  
Isaiah 14:15  
Isaiah 28:15  
Isaiah 28:18  
Isaiah 38:10  
Isaiah 38:18  
Isaiah 57:9  
Ezekiel 31:15  
Ezekiel 31:16  
Ezekiel 31:17  
Ezekiel 32:21  
Ezekiel 32:27  
Hosea 13:14  
Amos 9:2  
Jonah 2:2  
Habakkuk 2:5

## ***Tartaroō***

2 pitaraH 2:4

## ***Questioned***

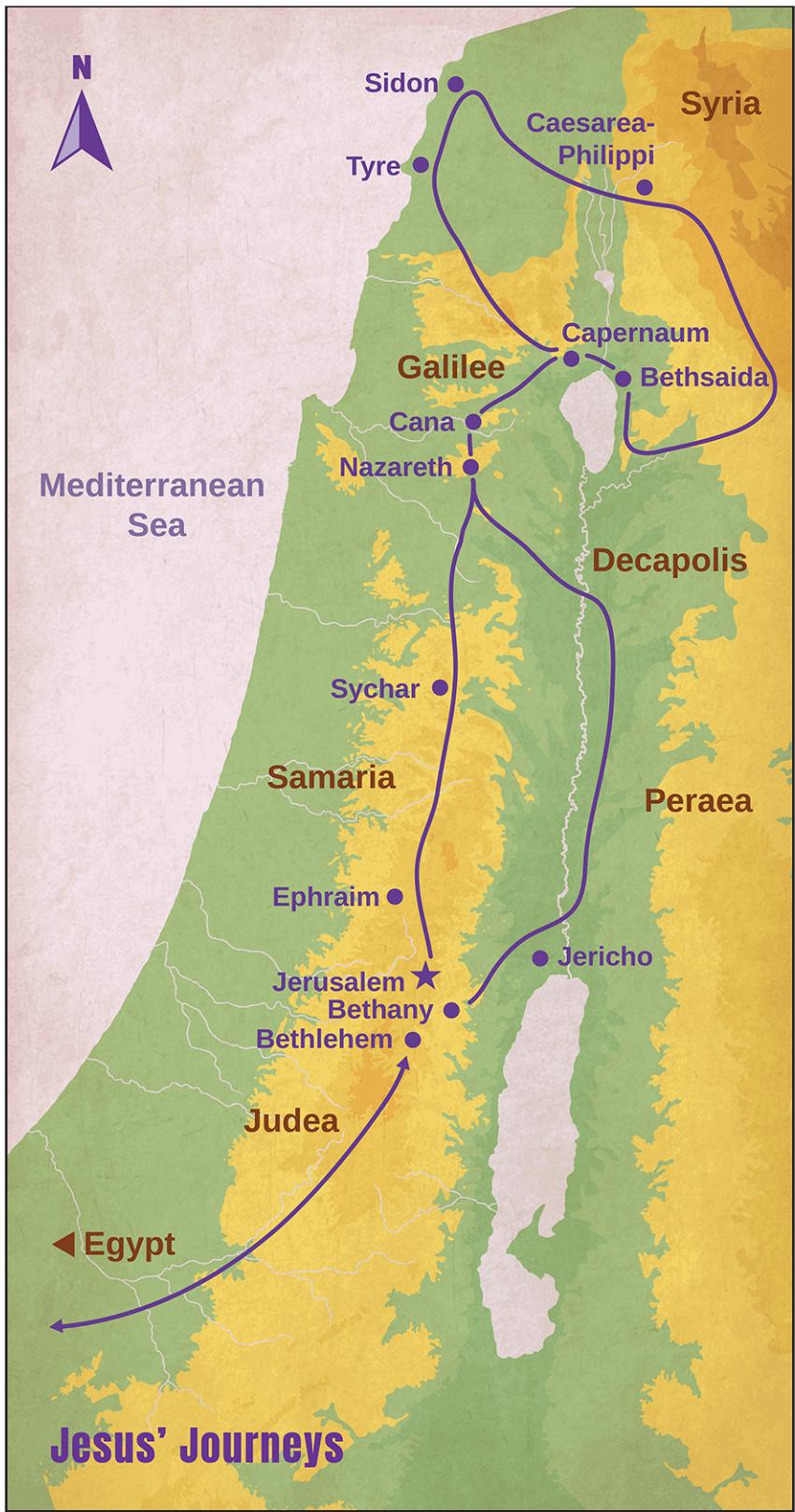
2 pitaraH 2:17



vizvAsEnEbrAhlm AhUtaH san AjnjAM gRhltvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastEna prAptavyastat sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamayE kka yAmlti nAjAnAt - ibriNaH 11:8



"When Pharaoh had let the people go, God didn't lead them by the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, 'Lest perhaps the people change their minds when they see war, and they return to Egypt'" Exodus 13:17



yatO manuSyaputraH sEyyO bhavitum nAgatAH seVAM kartAM rathAnEkESAM paritiANasya mUjyarUpasvapiANam dAtumcAgataH - mArikah 10:45



IzvarO nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviSyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthE pratizrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM pracArayituM pRthakkRta  
AhUtaH prEritazca prabhO rylzukhrlSTasya sEvakO yaH paulaH - rOmNaH 1:1

## **Creation 4004 B.C.**

Adam and Eve created	4004
Tubal-cain forges metal	3300
Enoch walks with God	3017
Methuselah dies at age 969	2349
God floods the Earth	2349
Tower of Babel thwarted	2247
Abraham sojourns to Canaan	1922
Jacob moves to Egypt	1706
Moses leads Exodus from Egypt	1491
Gideon judges Israel	1245
Ruth embraces the God of Israel	1168
David installed as King	1055
King Solomon builds the Temple	1018
Elijah defeats Baal's prophets	896
Jonah preaches to Nineveh	800
Assyrians conquer Israelites	721
King Josiah reforms Judah	630
Babylonians capture Judah	605
Persians conquer Babylonians	539
Cyrus frees Jews, rebuilds Temple	537
Nehemiah rebuilds the wall	454
Malachi prophesies the Messiah	416
Greeks conquer Persians	331
Seleucids conquer Greeks	312
Hebrew Bible translated to Greek	250
Maccabees defeat Seleucids	165
Romans subject Judea	63
Herod the Great rules Judea	37

(The Annals of the World, James Usher)

**Jesus Christ born 4 B.C.**

## **New Heavens and Earth**

1956	Christ returns for his people
1830	Jim Elliot martyred in Ecuador
1731	John Williams reaches Polynesia
1614	Zinzendorf leads Moravian mission
1572	Japanese kill 40,000 Christians
1517	Jesuits reach Mexico
1455	Martin Luther leads Reformation
1323	Gutenberg prints first Bible
1276	Franciscans reach Sumatra
1100	Ramon Llull trains missionaries
1054	Crusades tarnish the church
997	The Great Schism
864	Adalbert martyred in Prussia
716	Bulgarian Prince Boris converts
635	Boniface reaches Germany
569	Alopen reaches China
432	Longinus reaches Alodia / Sudan
397	Saint Patrick reaches Ireland
341	Carthage ratifies Bible Canon
325	Ulfilas reaches Goth / Romania
250	Niceae proclaims God is Trinity
197	Denis reaches Paris, France
70	Tertullian writes Christian literature
61	Paul imprisoned in Rome, Italy
52	Thomas reaches Malabar, India
39	Peter reaches Gentile Cornelius
33	Holy Spirit empowers the Church

(Wikipedia, Timeline of Christian missions)

**Resurrected 33 A.D.**

# Where?

# Who?

# When?

		When?									
		Innocence		Fallen			Glory				
Who?	God	Eternity Past	4000 BC Creation	Fall to Sin No Law	1500 BC Moses' Law	Advent of Christ 0-33 AD	Church Age Kingdom Age	Great White Throne	New Heaven and Earth		
		God's Perfect Fellowship	John 10:30	Living in Unapproachable Light, 1 Timothy 6:16					God's Perfectly Restored Fellowship with All Mankind in the Holy City		
		Son		Pre-Incarnate, John 8:58	Incarnate, John 1:14	Paradise, Luke 23:43					
		Holy Spirit		Everywhere, Psalm 139:7	Indwelling Believers, John 14:17						
	Mankind	Living Mankind	Adam in the Garden of Eden	Serving the Savior or Satan on Earth, Ephesians 2:1-5					All Restored		
		Deceased Believing Mankind		Blessed in Paradise, Luke 16:22							
		Deceased Unbelieving Mankind		Punished in Hades until the final judgment, Luke 16:23 and Rev 20:13							
	Angels	Holy Angels	No people	Serving Mankind at God's Command, Hebrews 1:14					No Hades No Dead Rev 20:3		
		Imprisoned Angels		Imprisoned in Tartarus, 2 Peter 2:4 and Jude 6							
		Fugitive Angels		Rebelling Against Christ Thalaasa, Rev 20:13							
		First Beast Demon	Gen 1:1	Accusing Mankind			Lake of Fire Revelation 19:20	Lake of Fire Prepared for the Devil and his Angels	Fallen Angels Forgiven? Col 1:20 Yes?		
		False Prophet Demon		1 Peter 5:8 and Revelation 12:10							
		Satan		Abyss Revelation 20:2							

# Destiny

satyavEdaH at [AionianBible.org/Destiny](http://AionianBible.org/Destiny)

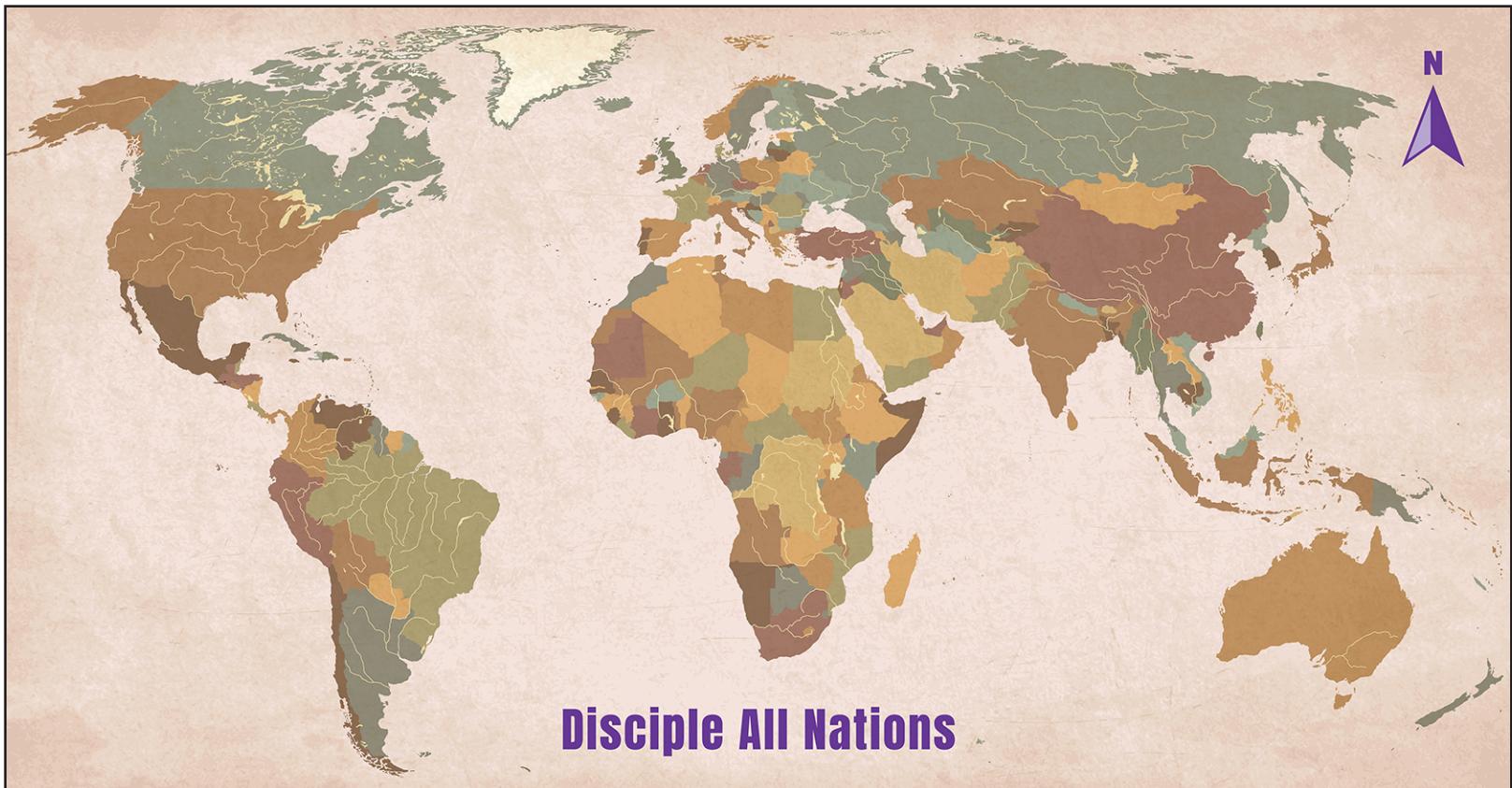
The Aionian Bible shows the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of after-life destinies. The underlying Hebrew and Greek words typically translated as *Hell* show us that there are not just two after-life destinies, Heaven or Hell. Instead, there are a number of different locations, each with different purposes, different durations, and different inhabitants. Locations include 1) Old Testament Sheol and New Testament *Hadēs*, 2) Geenna, 3) Tartaroō, 4) Abyssos, 5) *Limnē Pyr*, 6) *Paradise*, 7) *The New Heaven*, and 8) *The New Earth*. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The key observation is that fallen angels will be present at the final judgment, 2 Peter 2:4 and Jude 6. Traditionally, we understand the separation of the Sheep and the Goats at the final judgment to divide believing from unbelieving mankind, Matthew 25:31-46 and Revelation 20:11-15. However, the presence of fallen angels alternatively suggests that Jesus is separating redeemed mankind from the fallen angels. We do know that Jesus is the helper of mankind and not the helper of the Devil, Hebrews 2. We also know that Jesus has atoned for the sins of all mankind, both believer and unbeliever alike, 1 John 2:1-2. Deceased believers are rewarded in Paradise, Luke 23:43, while unbelievers are punished in Hades as the story of Lazarus makes plain, Luke 16:19-31. Yet less commonly known, the punishment of this selfish man and all unbelievers is before the final judgment, is temporal, and is punctuated when Hades is evacuated, Revelation 20:13. So is there hope beyond Hades for unbelieving mankind? Jesus promised, "*the gates of Hades will not prevail*," Matthew 16:18. Paul asks, "*Hades where is your victory?*" 1 Corinthians 15:55. John wrote, "*Hades gives up*," Revelation 20:13.

Jesus comforts us saying, "*Do not be afraid*," because he holds the keys to *unlock* death and Hades, Revelation 1:18. Yet too often our *Good News* sounds like a warning to "*be afraid*" because Jesus holds the keys to *lock* Hades! Wow, we have it backwards! Hades will be evacuated! And to guarantee hope, once emptied, Hades is thrown into the Lake of Fire, never needed again, Revelation 20:14.

Finally, we read that anyone whose name is not written in the Book of Life is thrown into the Lake of Fire, the second death, with no exit ever mentioned or promised, Revelation 21:1-8. So are those evacuated from Hades then, "*out of the frying pan, into the fire?*" Certainly, the Lake of Fire is the destiny of the Goats. But, do not be afraid. Instead, read the Bible's explicit mention of the purpose of the Lake of Fire and the identity of the Goats, "*Then he will say also to those on the left hand, 'Depart from me, you cursed, into the consummate fire which is prepared for... the devil and his angels,'*" Matthew 25:41. Bad news for the Devil. Good news for all mankind!

Faith is not a pen to write your own name in the Book of Life. Instead, faith is the glasses to see that the love of Christ for all mankind has already written our names in Heaven. "*If the first fruit is holy, so is the lump*," Romans 11:16. Though unbelievers will suffer regrettable punishment in Hades, redeemed mankind will never enter the Lake of Fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. And as God promised, all mankind will worship Christ together forever, Philippians 2:9-11.



## Disciple All Nations

atO yUyaM prayAya sanvvadEzlyAn ziSyAn kRtvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyaAtmanazca nAmnA tAnavagAhayata; ahaM yuSmAn yadyadAdizaM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdizata -  
mathiH 28:19